



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

### Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

### About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

















Walter Williams



# A HISTORY OF NORTHEAST MISSOURI

---

EDITED BY  
WALTER WILLIAMS

---

Assisted By  
Advisory and Contributing Editors

---

WITH ILLUSTRATIONS

---

IN THREE VOLUMES

---

VOLUME I

---

THE LEWIS PUBLISHING COMPANY  
CHICAGO NEW YORK

1913

SPV

F466

W72

V.1

## ADVISORY AND CONTRIBUTING EDITORS

---

William Southern, Jr., President State Historical Society of Missouri; editor *Jackson Examiner*, Independence.

F. C. Shoemaker, Assistant Secretary State Historical Society of Missouri, Columbia.

Jonas Viles, Professor of American History, University of Missouri, Columbia.

John L. RoBards, lawyer, Hannibal.

Mrs. Lily Herald Frost, editor *The Leader*, Vandalia.

Edgar White, special writer, author, journalist, Macon.

Samuel W. Ravenel, civil engineer; author "Ravenel's Road Primer," Old Franklin, Howard county.

G. C. Broadhead, former State Geologist; former member Missouri River Commission and Professor of Geology, University of Missouri, Columbia.

Rev. Dr. M. L. Gray, Chillicothe.

Rev. Dr. T. P. Haley, Kansas City.

Rev. Dr. John F. Cowan, Fulton.

Rev. Dr. W. J. Patrick, Bowling Green.

Rev. Dr. J. T. Tuohy, St. Louis.

H. C. Scheetz, Palmyra.

Miss Minnie Organ, principal High School; former Assistant Librarian State Historical Society of Missouri; Salem.

N. T. Gentry, lawyer, president Commercial Club, former Assistant Attorney-General; Columbia.

Ovid Bell, editor *The Gazette*, Fulton.

George Robertson, lawyer, Mexico.

Ben Eli Guthrie, lawyer, Macon.

G. F. Rothwell, lawyer, Moberly.

E. H. Winter, editor *The Banner*, Warrenton.

Joe Burnett, editor *The Record*, New London.

W. O. L. Jewett, editor *The Democrat*; former member of the Missouri house of representatives; ex-president of the State Historical Society of Missouri; Shelbyville.

B. H. Bonfoey, lawyer, Unionville.

L. P. Roberts, editor *The Democrat*, Memphis.

S. S. Ball, former member of the Missouri house of representatives; editor *The Gazette-Herald*, Kahoka.

I. Walter Basye, genealogist, special writer, Bowling Green.

John S. Wallace, physician, Brunswick.

R. S. Walton, member of the Missouri house of representatives, editor *The Herald*, Armstrong.

Winfred Melvin, member of the Missouri house of representatives; editor *The Excelsior*, Lancaster.

J. C. Edwards, physician, O'Fallon.

George A. Mahan, lawyer, Hannibal.

Arthur and E. C. Hilbert, lawyers, Canton.  
Mrs. A. X. Brown, editor *The Sentinel*, Edina.  
T. A. Dodge, editor *The Standard*, Milan.  
Arthur L. Pratt, Judge of Probate, Linneus.  
T. V. Bodine, editor *The Mercury*, Paris.  
H. F. Childers, editor *The Free Press*, Troy.  
E. E. Swain, editor *The Express*, Kirksville.  
Howard Ellis, editor *The Leader*, New Florence.

## BY WAY OF PREFACE

---

This History of Northeast Missouri seeks to give in simple fashion the story of the beginnings, progress and present condition of the twenty-five counties in Missouri forming the northeast section of the state. In the preparation of the material for the historical volume, for which volume the editor is responsible, generous aid has been received from many men and women acquainted with local history and interested in its preservation. To them and, in particular, to the advisory and contributing editors, whose names appear on the following pages and in connection with their respective chapters, grateful acknowledgment is made. The name of Walter Williams, Jr., should be included in recognition of his unflagging zeal, painstaking industry and constant fidelity in the assembling of material for this work, to which he gave the last summer of his brief life on earth. It is in a special sense their history, the work of their hands.

Other and uncancellable debt for aid and inspiration is acknowledged in the dedication.

THE EDITOR.

Columbia, Missouri, December 20, 1912.



TO MY WIFE





# CONTENTS

---

CHAPTER		PAGE
I	THE LAND AND THE PEOPLE.....	1
II	THE STORY OF THE PIONEER..... <i>John L. RoBards, Hannibal</i>	13
III	THE PART WOMAN PLAYED..... <i>Mrs. Lily Herald Frost, Vandalia</i>	27
IV	IN THE TIME OF CIVIL WAR..... <i>Floyd C. Shoemaker, Columbia</i>	46
V	RIVERWAYS AND ROADWAYS..... <i>Samuel W. Ravenel, Boonville</i>	69
VI	CHURCHES AND CONGREGATIONS..... <i>The Rev. W. J. Patrick, Bowling Green; the Rev. J. T. Tuohy, Jonesburg; the Rev. T. P. Haley, Kansas City; H. C. Scheetz, Palmyra; the Rev. M. L. Gray, Chillicothe; the Rev. John F. Cowan, Fulton.</i>	88
VII	THE LITERATURE OF THE LAND..... <i>Edgar White, Macon</i>	128
VIII	THE STORY OF THE STATE..... <i>Jonas Viles, Columbia</i>	147
IX	ADAIR COUNTY..... <i>E. E. Swain, Kirksville</i>	171
X	AUDRAIN COUNTY..... <i>George Robertson, Mexico</i>	184
XI	BOONE COUNTY..... <i>North Todd Gentry, Columbia</i>	231
XII	CALLAWAY COUNTY..... <i>Ovid Bell, Fulton</i>	284
XIII	CHARITON COUNTY..... <i>John S. Wallace, Brunswick</i>	306
XIV	CLARK COUNTY..... <i>S. S. Ball, Kahoka</i>	334
XV	HOWARD COUNTY..... <i>E. S. Walton, Armstrong</i>	348
XVI	KNOX COUNTY..... <i>Mrs. A. X. Brown, Edina</i>	361

CHAPTER		PAGE
XVII	LEWIS COUNTY..... <i>Arthur and E. C. Hülbert, Canton</i>	378
XVIII	LINCOLN COUNTY..... <i>H. F. Childers, Troy</i>	394
XIX	LINN COUNTY..... <i>Arthur L. Pratt, Linneus</i>	406
XX	MACON COUNTY..... <i>Ben Eli Guthrie, Macon</i>	419
XXI	MARION COUNTY..... <i>George A. Mahan, Hannibal</i>	443
XXII	MONROE COUNTY..... <i>Thomas V. Bodine, Paris</i>	464
XXIII	MONTGOMERY COUNTY..... <i>Howard Ellis, New Florence</i>	492
XXIV	PIKE COUNTY..... <i>I. Walter Basye, Bowling Green</i>	507
XXV	PUTNAM COUNTY..... <i>B. H. Bonfoey, Unionville</i>	523
XXVI	RALLS COUNTY..... <i>Joe Burnett, New London</i>	531
XXVII	RANDOLPH COUNTY..... <i>G. F. Rothwell, Moberly</i>	537
XXVIII	ST. CHARLES COUNTY..... <i>Jr. C. Edwards, O'Fallon.</i>	553
XXIX	SCHUYLER COUNTY..... <i>Winfred Melvin, Lancaster</i>	592
XXX	SCOTLAND COUNTY..... <i>L. P. Roberts, Memphis</i>	606
XXXI	SHELBY COUNTY..... <i>W. O. L. Jewett, Shelbyna</i>	620
XXXII	SULLIVAN COUNTY..... <i>T. A. Dodge, Milan</i>	647
XXXIII	WARREN COUNTY..... <i>E. H. Winter, Warrenton</i>	659

## ILLUSTRATIONS

---

Relief Map of the United States Showing Location of Missouri....	2
Daniel Boone .....	4
Boon's Lick in a Case Car, First Automobile, 1912, at Terminus of Northeast Missouri's Most Famous Road.....	6
Original Thomas Jefferson Monument, University Campus, Colum- bia .....	7
Landing of Laeade on the Site of St. Louis.....	9
Map of the Twenty-five Counties of Northeast Missouri.....	10
Daniel Boone Cabin, St. Charles County.....	16
A Missourian of the Early Day.....	17
Map of Old Franklin .....	19
The Site of Old Franklin.....	20
RoBards' Mill, Hannibal .....	22
At Boon's Lick, Howard County.....	24
Synodical College for Women, Fulton.....	28
William Woods College for Women, Fulton.....	30
Hardin College for Women, Mexico.....	32
Main Dormitory, Howard-Payne College for Women, Fayette....	34
Stephens College for Women, Columbia.....	36
Read Hall, Dormitory for Women, University of Missouri.....	38
Some Women Newspaper Writers in Northeast Missouri.....	44
Edward Bates .....	51
Sterling Price .....	54
James S. Green.....	56
George C. Bingham.....	59
Where the Battle was Fought.....	63
The New Soldiers—Cadets at University of Missouri.....	66
An Excursion Boat on the Mississippi.....	70
A Missouri River Steamer.....	71
On a Missouri Country Road.....	77
On the Pike.....	80
Ready to Make Roads in the Columbia Special District.....	82
The Only Tunnel on the M. K. & T. Railroad—at Rocheport.....	85
Dr. William Jewell.....	93
Missouri Bible College, Columbia.....	106
Enoch M. Marvin.....	118
The Rev. W. P. Cochran, Pioneer Presbyterian.....	123
Westminster College, Fulton.....	125
Mark Twain .....	129
Entrance to Mark Twain Cave.....	131
Eugene Field .....	133
Missouri Editors and Visitors at Journalism Week, University of Missouri .....	135
One of Missouri's Oldest Newspapers.....	138

Women Students in Journalism with Winifred Black.....	142
Lovers' Leap .....	145
James S. Rollins.....	156
Governor Charles H. Hardin.....	165
Proclamation Admitting Missouri to the Union.....	170
State Normal School No. 1, Kirksville.....	179
President Joseph Baldwin.....	180
An Adair County Coal Mine.....	181
An Audrain County Saddle Horse.....	190
Rex McDonald .....	194
A Haystacking Scene.....	207
A View of the University of Missouri.....	253
A View of Missouri University Campus, Showing Old Columns....	255
Switzler Hall .....	258
Lathrop Hall, Dining Club for Students, University of Missouri...	260
Academic Hall, University of Missouri.....	261
Representative Northeast Missouri Landscapes, Views on Farm of Missouri Agricultural College.....	267
Dairy Barn of Marshall Gordon, Columbia.....	274
State Hospital for the Insane, No. 1, Fulton.....	296
Missouri School for the Deaf, Fulton.....	298
Afternoon in Harvesting Days.....	307
Poultry Growing .....	314
A Mississippi River Boat.....	335
Arnold's Tavern, Howard County.....	351
Science Hall, Central College, Fayette.....	356
James Fresh's Mill.....	363
A Cattle Feeding Scene.....	382
A Mississippi River Scene.....	396
At a Northeast Missouri Farm Home.....	408
Coal Mine in Macon County.....	434
Cotswold Sheep .....	446
Jersey Herd .....	458
A Northeast Missouri Farm Scene.....	466
Jeff Bridgford .....	483
The Van Bibber Tavern, Built in 1821.....	496
Northeast Missouri Apiary.....	498
A View at Stark Brothers Nursery.....	512
A Putnam County Coal Mine.....	524
Northeast Missouri Cattle.....	532
Missouri Coal .....	549
Lindenwood College, St. Charles.....	558
Where Daniel Boone Died.....	563
House Where Legislature Met.....	565
Mules Ready for Market.....	595
Scotland County Poultry.....	618
Old Mill at Walkersville.....	632
Herd of Cattle.....	649
Missouri 'Possum .....	662
Central Wesleyan College, Warrenton.....	668

# INDEX

- Abbernathay, James R., 468, 472, 474  
 Academy, Franklin, 5, 19  
 Adair County—1, 73, 80, 88, 104, 110;  
     History of, 171; early settlements,  
     171; organization, 172; growth, 172;  
     officers, 172; in the Civil War, 173;  
     battle of Kirksville, 175; religious  
     progress, 176; schools, 178; news-  
     papers, 180; farm interests, 181; coal  
     mining, 181; railroads, 182; county  
     towns, 183  
 Adams, James G., 2011  
 Adams, President John, 14  
 Adcock, William M., 1127  
 Admission to the union, 152  
 Advisory and Contributing Editors, iii, iv  
 Agee, Charles A., 900  
 Agricultural College, 257  
 Alderton, Ben, 844  
 Alexander, A. M., 466, 470  
 Alexander, William H., 1452  
 Alford, R. Lee, 894  
 Alford, Mrs. Thompson, 40  
 Allen, Carl S., 747  
 Allen, Guy P., 748  
 Allen, Thomas M., 106  
 Allen, William, 584  
 Allsman, Andrew, 64, 457  
 Anderson, Bill, 50, 65, 66, 220, 497, 544  
 Anderson, Mrs. E., 686  
 Anderson, Emmett C., 686  
 Anderson, Thomas L., 388  
 Anderson, William B., 1810  
 Anti-Horse Thief Association, 346  
 Antram, James W., 808  
 Arbela, 613  
 Armstrong, 357  
 Armstrong, J. W., 1762  
 Arnold, John P., 1404  
 Arnold, John W., 1645  
 Arnold, N. D., 1971  
 Arnold, Robert, 1409  
 Arnold, Taylor, 1408  
 Arnold, Ulysses S. G., 706  
 Asbury, Francis, 117  
 Ashland, 236  
 Atchison, D. R., 158  
 Athens, Battle of, 344  
 Atlanta, 434  
 Audrain county—1, 73, 80, 88, 102, 109;  
     History of, 184; organization, 184;  
     county seat, 186; Judge Edward's  
     sketch, 187; first county affairs, 190;  
     early court proceedings, 193; Rex Mc-  
     Donald, 194; officers, 198; bar, 199;  
     physicians, 201; pioneer times, 202;  
     Mexican war, 209; press, 210; Civil  
     war, 210; Spanish-American war, 223;  
     Mexico, 223; Vandalia, 226; Martins-  
     burg, 227; Farber, 228; Laddonia, 228;  
     Rush Hill, 229; Benton City, 229;  
     Thompson, 229; county's resources,  
     229  
 Audrain, James H., 184  
 Authors, list of, 144  
 Automobile, first at Boon's Lick, 6  
 Ayres, Ebenezer, 588  
 Ayers, George F., 709  
 Babcock, John, 441  
 Babcock, John H., 1658  
 Bagby, David, 1734  
 Bagby, Robert M., 1830  
 Bagby, Walter N., 1947  
 Baker, Frank T., 997  
 Baker, John R., 998  
 Baker, Philip M., 991  
 Balbridge, Hugh, 2090  
 Baldwin, Pres. Joseph, 180  
 Ball, David A., 1224  
 Ball, Laura, 1339  
 Ball, Sterling S., 334, 840  
 Ballard, Henry C., 1077  
 Ballinger, Oliver A., 1884  
 Bankhead, Joseph E., 1527  
 Bank of Louisiana, 1643  
 Baptist churches and Baptists, 89  
 Baptists, Eminent, 96  
 Baring, 377  
 Barnes, E. T., 1634  
 Barnes, George W., 1883  
 Barnes, Robert A., 117  
 Barnett, Mrs. Sallie, 37  
 Barrett, Brothers, 858  
 Barrett, C. W., 858  
 Barrett, Henry H., 858  
 Barrow, James O., 2057  
 Barth, Isador, 1146  
 Barth, Joseph, 1217  
 Barth, Victor, 1145  
 Bartlett, Freeborn E., 1427  
 Bartlett School for Negroes, 331  
 Barton, David, 4, 360  
 Barton, Oswald S., 1993  
 Bashaw, T. P., 466, 470  
 Baskett, George V., 898  
 Baskett, James Newton, 144

- Baskett, John S., 1916  
 Baskett, N. M., 144  
 Baskett, William R., 1856  
 Bass, Lawrence D., 1472  
 Bassen, Charles F., 2047  
 Bassen, Joseph, 2019  
 Bassett, Arthur, 490  
 Bassett, S. S., 472  
 Bassett, Samuel S., 1506  
 Basye, I. Walter, 507, 1437  
 Basye, John Walter, 511  
 Batchelor, James E., 1250  
 Bates, Edward, 11, 51, 572  
 Bates, Frederick, 4  
 Bates, Onward, 566  
 Beagles, John W., 1481  
 Beasley's Academy, 250  
 Beaven, Sterling P., 823  
 Becknell, Captain Wm., 82, 156  
 Bedford, Edwin W., 1754  
 Beeby, Charles J., 888  
 Bell, Charles E., 715  
 Bellflower, 503  
 Bell, John B., 1770  
 Bell, John P., 1038  
 Bell, Morris F., 1113  
 Bell, Ovid, 283, 1690  
 Bell, William T., 1558  
 Benjamin, John F., 625  
 Benning, Olaus P., 1103  
 Benton City, 229  
 Benton, Thomas Hart, 4, 157  
 Berry, Charles H., 1079  
 Berry, Clarence H., 1646  
 Berry, Gaither, 1684  
 Besgrove, Alfred, 1477  
 Besgrove, G. H., 1804  
 Bethel, 633  
 Bethel College, 95  
 Bevier, Col. R. S., 143  
 Bible College, 250  
 Biggs, Betsy, 28  
 Biggs, David C., 1419  
 Biggs, Edward, 886  
 Biggs, Marion C., 1564  
 Biggs, Marion O., 698  
 Biggs, William J., 441  
 Big Spring, 493  
 Bingham, George C., 11, 59  
 Bingham, John W., 2003  
 Bitter, Carl, 707  
 Black, John H., 1286  
 Black, Winifred, 142  
 Blackman, Charles, 723  
 Blackman, John R., 720  
 Blackman, Theodore C., 721  
 Blackwell, Benjamin F., 1190  
 Blair, Frank P., 165  
 Blakely, A. B., 1783  
 Blakely & Markland, 1783  
 Blanchette, Louis, 4, 553  
 Bland, Richard P., 168  
 Blanton, B. F., 472  
 Bledsoe, John, 1711  
 Bless Military Academy, 427  
 Bloebaum, William F., 708  
 Bloomington, 436  
 Bluffton, 503  
 Bodine, R. N., 466, 470  
 Bodine, Thomas V., 464, 1571  
 Boggs, James E., 766  
 Boland, Frederick, 1521  
 Boland, William M., 771  
 Bond, Wallace L., 2051  
 Bondurant, William E. H., 942  
 Boney, Arthur T., 1569  
 Boney, James T., 1420  
 Boney, Walter G., 1591  
 Boney, William J., 1419  
 Bonfoey, Beverly H., 1003  
 Bonfoey, Beverly L., 1004  
 Bonfoey, B. H., 523  
 Bonne Femme Academy, 93, 273  
 Bonne Femme Church, Little, 92  
 Boone county—1, 3, 5, 73, 80, 88, 103, 107. organization of, 231; early towns, 231; Smithton, 232; Columbia, 232; Rocheport, 233; Stonesport, 234; Persia, 234; Nashville, 234; Petersburg, 235; Burlington, 235; Boonsborough, 235; Summerville, 235; Bourbonton, 235; later towns, 236; Ashland, 236; Centralia, 236; Sturgeon, 236; other towns, 237; ancestry, 237; taverns, 237; first funeral, 238; first courts, 239; early stage drivers, 240; fair associations, 241; high water, 242; fondness for celebrating, 242; July 4 at Smithton, 242; Whig meeting, 243; Centennial celebrations, 243; other celebrations, 243; public meetings, 246; court houses, 247; liquor laws, 249; old settlers, 250; military school, 250; Beasley's Academy, 250; hospital, 250; Bible college, 250; commercial club, 251; newspapers, 251; State University, 252; Ira P. Nash, 262; roads, 265; early wars, 269; Civil war, 270; Thomas B. Gentry, 272; early schools, 273; Christian College, 273; Stephens College, 274; Model farm, 274; railroads, 275; cemetery, 276; tales of an old timer, 276; James L. Stephens, 278; Col. Wm. F. Switzler, 280; Robt. L. Todd, 280; Boyle Gordon, 281; Moss Prewitt, 281; eminent citizens, 282  
 Boone, Daniel, 4, 5, 11, 15, 16, 231, 561, 681  
 Boone, Daniel M., 5  
 Boone, Nathan, 5  
 Boonesborough, 235  
 Boon's Lick, 5, 6, 24, 73, 82  
 Boon's Lick Country, 350  
 Boon's Lick road, 5, 74, 76, 77, 78, 82, 83  
 Botsford, Sheldon E., 1706  
 Botts, F. John, 791  
 Botts, William J., 967  
 Botts, William W., 1169  
 Boulware, Theodrick, 293  
 Boundary dispute, with Iowa, 9  
 Bounds, Isaac L., 1039  
 Bourbonton, 235  
 Bourn, J. J., 748  
 Bouvet, Maturin, 5, 84, 446  
 Boving, Charles B., 752  
 Bower, Gustavus M., 1844  
 Bowles, John J., 2012  
 Bowling Green, 521  
 Box Ankle, 436  
 Boyd, Hugh, 1659



- Boyd, John W., 1431  
 Boyd, William S., 1344  
 Brace, Penn., 1851  
 Brace, Theodore, 214, 484  
 Bradley, Dudley T., 1492  
 Bradney, Louis Q., 1836  
 Bradshaw, Burrell M., 825  
 Bradsher, Alver J., 1603  
 Brainerd, Epaphroditus, 980  
 Brann, John T., 979  
 Branstetter, Adam G., 1328  
 Brasfield, James L., 914  
 Brasfield, Richard M., 689  
 Brashear, 183  
 Bridges, Alvah C., 1119  
 Bridges & Bridges, 1119  
 Bridges, James R., 1302  
 Bridges, William, 1119  
 Bridgford, Jefferson, 469, 482, 483  
 Briggs, Josiah E., 1429  
 Bright, Michael, 764  
 Briscoe, Anne, 31  
 Briscoe, John B., 1919  
 Briscoe, Margaret, 1921  
 Broadhead, James O., 11  
 Broadhead, Garland C., 1682  
 Brockman, Jonathan C., 1766  
 Brookfield, 410  
 Brooks, Thomas A., 1354  
 Brown, Mrs. Amelia X., 361, 1256  
 Brown, B. Gratz, 165  
 Brown, Edwin S., 1257  
 Brown, John C., 1156  
 Brown, John E., 1714  
 Brown, J. W., 1555  
 Browning, 411  
 Bruere, Theodore C., 1503  
 Bruere, Theodore C., Jr., 1505  
 Brunswick, 318  
 Bryson, William N., 730  
 Buchanan, John H., 988  
 Buchanan, Robert, 2029  
 Buchanan William J., 788  
 Bucklin, 411  
 Buckner, A. H., 986  
 Buckner, William F., 1397  
 Buford, Delaus J., 1229  
 Buford, George W., 1204  
 Buford, Wellington L., 1216  
 Bumbarger, John V., 1006  
 Burckhardt, George D., 1599  
 Burckhardt, Judge George H., 428  
 Burckhardt, Henry T., 1756  
 Burgess, Judge G. D., 417  
 Burlington, 235  
 Burnett, Joe, 531  
 Burnett, Joseph, 1149  
 Burning of the University, 260  
 Burns, A. D., 1780  
 Burton, 357  
 Burton, James M., 1808  
 Bush, F. W., 2075  
 Bush, John T., 1399  
 Bush, Middleton S., 1132  
 Bush, William B., 1356  
 Butler, J. H., 1752  
  
 Cable, John G., 2020  
 Cadets University, 66  
 Caldwell, Col. H. C., 487  
 Caldwell, Edgar W., 968  
 Caldwell, Green V., 467  
 Caldwell, Robert B., 847  
 Callaway, Capt. James, 495  
 Callaway County—1, 5, 73, 81, 88, 103;  
   History of, 284; Kingdom, 284; Cote  
   Sans Dessein, 284; first permanent  
   settlements, 285; organization, 286;  
   courthouses, 288; ministers and  
   churches, 289; pioneer life, 293; pop-  
   ulation and politics, 294; some old  
   towns, 294; in war times, 295; earliest  
   newspaper, 295; State Hospital for the  
   Insane, 297; Missouri School for the  
   Deaf, 299; Westminster College, 300;  
   Floral Hill College, 301; first railroad,  
   301; Civil war, 302; Chicago & Alton  
   railroad, 303; Synodical College, 304;  
   William Woods College, 304; Callaway  
   County today, 305  
 Callaway, Flanders, 659, 666  
 Callaway's fort, 675  
 Camerer, Frank, 739  
 Camp, Jackson, 58, 162  
 Campbell, Alexander, 467  
 Campbell, Robert A., 1268  
 Campbell, Robert W., 694  
 Campbell, William A., 583  
 Campbell, William M., 584  
 Canton, 390  
 Capital, Old Missouri, 9, 16  
 Carman, Isaac N., 2052  
 Carpenter, David B., 1219  
 Carpenter, William W., 1440  
 Carroll, John B., 1385  
 Carson, Hunter, V., 1991  
 Carson, Kit, 11, 353  
 Carstarphen, E. Thom., 1707  
 Carter, John L., 1842  
 Carter, Robert C., 818  
 Carter, Thomas E., 986  
 Casady, Julius L., 1279  
 Catholic church, history of, 96  
 Catlett, James W., 1666  
 Cave, E. S., 998  
 Cave, Mark Twain, 131  
 Cave, Nick T., 1002  
 Cecil, Rufus G., 878  
 Cedar creek, 73  
 Centennial celebrations, 243  
 Center, 536  
 Central College, 355  
 Central Wesleyan College, 669  
 Central Wesleyan Orphan Home, 671  
 Centralia, 236  
 Centralia massacre, 66, 175, 271  
 Chamier, Arthur B., 1654  
 Chandler, Abraham E., 1188  
 Chariton County—1, 73, 81, 88, 101, 110.  
   History of, 306; Area, 306; first set-  
   tlers, 307; Fort Orleans, 307; Old  
   Chariton, 308; first circuit court, 312;  
   pioneer life, 313; Muster days, 314;  
   Monticello, 315; the Point, 316;  
   Keytesville, 316; postoffices, 318;  
   Brunswick, 318; commercial, industrial  
   and agricultural, 321; Mexican war,  
   322; California gold seekers, 322; high  
   water, 323; physical features, 324;  
   Civil war, 324; Salisbury, 327; Trip-  
   lett, 329; newspapers, 329; schools,  
   330; county towns, 331; railroads,  
   332.  
 Chariton, Old, 308

- Chariton, river, 72  
 Chatauqua Assembly, Meadville, 416  
 Childers, H. F., 394  
 Childers, W. H., 2091  
 Chiles, Robert N., 1004  
 Cholera, 545  
 Chowning, James R., 1865  
 Christian churches, history of, 105  
 Christian College, 273  
 Christian, W. D., 472  
 Christian, Wallace D., 1837  
 Churches, 16, 17, 42, 88, 176, 289, 345, 359, 364, 401, 425, 467, 470, 500, 521, 529, 545, 597, 610, 615, 627, 655, 666  
 Churches and Congregations, statistics of, 88  
 Civil war, in time of, 46  
 Clapp, John W., 1800  
 Clarence, 632  
 Clark, Boyle G., 1825  
 Clark, Champ, 685  
 Clark county—1, 73, 82, 88, 98, 108; History of, 334; topography, 334; early exploration, 335; first settlers, 336; Black Hawk war, 337; public lands, 337; agricultural association, 337; organization, 338; capitol, 338; debt, 339; wealth, 341; elections, 342; population, 342; slavery, 342; circuit court, 342; politics, 343; Missouri-Iowa war, 343; battle of Athens, 344; schools, 345; churches, 345; press, 345; anti-horse thief association, 346; fraternal societies, 346; banks, 346; officers, 346; courts and lawyers, 347  
 Clark, Gen. George Rogers, 14  
 Clark, General John B., 543  
 Clark, Governor William, 492  
 Clark, J. Alva, 1819  
 Clark, Major Christopher, 395  
 Clark, William, 8, 151  
 Clark's Fort, 396  
 Clarksville, 521  
 Clatterbuck, James H., 2048  
 Clatterbuck, John W., 1948  
 Clay, Marion L., 687  
 Clay, O. C., 389  
 Cleaver, John S., 1939  
 Clemens, Samuel L., 11, 128, 465, 468, 477  
 Clemson, A. B., 1763  
 Clemson, Mrs. N. J., 1764  
 Clithero, John A., 1340  
 Coatsville, 605  
 Cochran, The Rev. W. P., 123, 471  
 Cochran, William Jr., 1981  
 Coil, Benjamin J., 1720  
 College Mound, 432  
 Collier, Jordan, 1463  
 Collet, James A., 1914  
 Collier, Henry A., 839  
 Columbia, 232  
 Columbia College, 273  
 Columbia Commercial Club, 251  
 Columbia Female Academy, 273  
 Communistic Colony, 633  
 Concord, 295  
 Conditions under French and Spanish, 148  
 Conger, Clarence, 849  
 Conley, Milton R., 789  
 Conley, Sanford F., 753  
 Conley, S. J., 1207  
 Connelssville, 183  
 Considine, Joe, 1662  
 Constitution, Drake, 64  
 Contributing Editors, Advisory and,—  
 Conyers, Major Thomas W., 465  
 Cook, Elder J. W., 143  
 Coontz, John F., 802  
 Coontz, Mrs. Lewis, 31  
 Cooper, Colonel Benjamin and Sarshall, 1, 89  
 Corduroy roads, 79, 83  
 Cornell, Benjamin F., 830  
 Correll, Richard R., 1569  
 Cote Sans Dessein, 284  
 Cottey, Louis F., 1960  
 Cottey, William M., 1090  
 Cottleville, 559  
 Coulter, William D., 1566  
 County organization, 8  
 Cowan, The Rev. John F., 120  
 Cowan, John F., 1494  
 Cozad, Francis E., 787  
 Crabb, Thomas P., 1566  
 Craig, Amanda, 1957  
 Craig, William C., 1485  
 Craighead, David C., 963  
 Cramer, Robert D., 993  
 Crawford, 614  
 Creech, Brevator J., 1693  
 Crewdson, James W., 1090  
 Crews, Robert N., 1126  
 Crews, William E., 1186  
 Crews, Zach, 1872  
 Crigler, George C., 1728  
 Crooks, Noah, 732  
 Crow, Capt. Jim, 489  
 Croy, Homer, 139  
 Cruikshank, John J., 2028  
 Crum, Matthias, 940  
 Crumly, Asa C., 883  
 Crump, Robert H., 1517  
 Cuivre river, 72  
 Culwell, Joseph H., 1341  
 Curl, The Rev. John, 655  
 Currie, Frank, 1421  
 Curry, John W., 1505, 1668  
 Curtright, Charles H., 1054  
 Custer, Daniel M., 724  
 Custer, J. C., 2042  
 Dalton, 331  
 Daniel, Charles G., 901  
 Daniels, David P., 1321  
 Danville, burning of, 497  
 Danville College, 500  
 Davenport, David R., 1880  
 Davis, Arthur L., 1068  
 Davis, Charles M., 754  
 Davis, Joseph, 543  
 Davis, N. V. W., 1601  
 Davis, Judge Samuel, 133  
 Davis, Thomas B., 714  
 Davis, William N., 1636  
 Davis, Winchester, 1739  
 Deaf, Missouri School for, 299  
 Dean, Henry Clay, 135  
 Deaver, Ashley C., 1848  
 DeCapito, Wm. & Son, 1766  
 Deer Ridge, 391

- Defoe, Luther M., 1457  
 Delventhal, John W., 1162  
 Demoney, William T., 1375  
 Denneny, John, 1782  
 Denneny, Joseph B., 1771  
 Denny, Alex, 1574  
 Denny, Mrs. Belle, 1942  
 Denny, Clifton E., 1942  
 Denny, John A., Jr., 1789  
 Denny, John A., Sr., 1784  
 De Tienne, Frederick B., 831  
 Dickerson, Hiel L., 1520  
 Dickerson, Major Obadiah, 621  
 Diemer, George W., 1966  
 Dieterich, August H., 869  
 Dillon, John J., 1212  
 Dimmitt, Walter B., 626  
 Dingle, James S., 2024  
 Districts, Special road, 87  
 Dockery, Governor A. M., 417  
 Dod, Albert G., 1638  
 Dodge, Thomas A., 2040  
 Dodge, T. A., 647  
 Dodson, I. B., 2096  
 Doniphan, Gen. A. W., 26  
 Donner, A. D., 1211  
 Dooley, Alonzo G., 1866  
 Dooley, James H., 1829  
 Dorian, James C., 1240  
 Dorsey, G. B., 692  
 Dorsey, R. Walker, 850  
 Dougherty, James L., 1829  
 Dowell, E. A., 387  
 Dowell, Emmert A., 1696  
 Dowell, James, 1633  
 Downing, 604  
 Downing, Thomas J., 1562  
 Downing, William G., 615  
 Doyle, Joseph, 631  
 Drain, V. L., 631  
 Drake, Dr. John S., 476  
 Dryden, L. J., 680  
 Duden, Gottfried, 6  
 Dulany, G. W., 1989  
 Dulany, William H., 26, 1985  
 Dulaney, Daniel and William, 470  
 Duncan, R. S. 143  
 Dunkin, Daniel, 4  
 Dunn, J. L., 1467  
 Durham, 392  
 Dutzow, 675  
 Dye, Frank P., 1304  
 Dyer, David P., 2080  
 Dyer, D. P., 137  
 Dysart, Benjamin R., 429  
 Dysart, Dr. Ben, 469  
 Dysart, William P., 856  
  
 Eastin, Rufus, 4, 582  
 Eby, David H., 2032  
 Economic and social progress, 154  
 Edelen, Benedict H., 1036  
 Edina, 374  
 Editors, Advisory and contributing, iii, iv  
 Editors, Missouri at Journalism week, 135  
 Edmonston, James O., 749  
 Education, of women, 35  
 Edwards, Brice, 704  
 Edwards family, the, 589  
 Edwards, John C., 158  
 Edwards, John C., 933  
 Edwards, Dr. J. C., 553  
 Edwards, Judge S. M., 187, 200  
 Eidson, Dr. A. J., 137, 139  
 Elliot, William F., 1339  
 Ellis, Howard, 492, 1475  
 Ellis, James W., 1295  
 Ellis, William B., 1722  
 Ellison, Judge Andrew, 428  
 Ellison, George W., 875  
 Ellison, James, 388  
 Elmer, 435  
 Elsberry, 404  
 Elsea, Benjamin, F., 1871  
 Elsea, Felix, G., 1886  
 Ely, Martin I., 1954  
 Ely, William L., 1905  
 Emancipation, 164  
 Emmons, Benjamin, 565  
 Emmons, James H., 995  
 Emmons, St. Clair P., 1191  
 Engle, John, 1811  
 English settlers, 1, 7  
 Ennis, Joseph, 626  
 Enterprise, 411  
 Episcopal, church, history of, 111  
 Ernst, Frederick J., 1936  
 Errett, Joseph J., 108  
 Erwin, John L., 923  
 Estes, Ambrose J., 1160  
 Estes, Benjamin F., 1496  
 Estes, Richard S., 1203  
 Estes, Thomas J., 1535  
 Estill, 355  
 Estill, Richard G., 1989  
 Estill, Wallace, 2008  
 Ethel, 435  
 Eubanks, Clarence F., 1982  
 Ewing, 392  
 Ewing, Miss Ella, 619  
 Ewing, Joel, 1251  
 Ewing, William H., 1695  
 Ewing, W. H., 1025  
  
 Fabius river, 72  
 Faessler, Mrs. C., 1316  
 Faessler, John, Jr., 1315  
 Fagg, Judge T. J. C., 509  
 Farber, 228  
 Farm, Model, 274  
 Farrell, J. Fletcher, 466  
 Farrell, John J., 1927  
 Farrell, William, 490  
 Farrell, William M., 1854  
 Farris, James A., 1861  
 Fayette, 355  
 Ferguson, John, 1749  
 Field, Eugene, 11, 132  
 Field, R. M., 134  
 Fife, Leon F., 1777  
 Fightmaster, William H., 917  
 Finks, Joseph H., 1946  
 First English settlements, 1, 7  
 First railroad, 23  
 Firth, Anna, 1660  
 Firth, William, 1659  
 Fisher, Mrs. J. E., 2060  
 Fisher, Robert E., 1134  
 Fitzgerald, John S., 1567  
 Flag, first Southern, 54  
 Flagg, B. D., 2073

- Flangherty, James, 566  
 Fleener, John, 1488  
 Fleet, Jno. B., 1448  
 Fletcher, Henry, 1932  
 Flint, The Rev. Timothy, 6  
 Floods, 242, 323  
 Floral Hill College, 301  
 Florida, town of, 465, 468  
 Fogle, C. C., 1262  
 Folk, Governor J. W., 169  
 Foor, Fred E., 1177  
 Ford, John, 889  
 Fore, Charles P., 893  
 Forest Green, 332  
 Forquer, Isaac A., 1233  
 Forrist, William O., 992  
 Fort Orleans, 307  
 Fountain Grove, 411  
 Fowler, C. R., 1254  
 Fowler, Richard H., 1456  
 Fox, Mrs. Cephas, 465  
 Fox, Mrs. Susan, 33  
 Frame, Clarence N., 770  
 Francis, Governor David R., 168  
 Frank, Joshua C., 1862  
 Franklin, 5, 19, 20, 71, 78  
 Franklin, Nelson A., 921  
 Franklin, New, 355  
 Franklin, Old, 352, 354  
 Frazer, Mrs. Laura, 38  
 French, Edwin L., 1265  
 French, H. Pinckney, 1313  
 French settlers, 3, 6, 7  
 Fresh, James, 362  
 Frick, John H., 1157  
 Frier, S. W. T., 1094  
 Frost, Frank N., 1312  
 Frost, Mrs. Lily Herald, 27, 1312  
 Fry, William W., 1170  
 Fulton, 288  
 Furr, C. C., 1761  
 Galwith, Miss Bettie, 1415  
 Gamble, Hamilton R., 163  
 Gant, Henry T., 1296  
 Ganz, Philip, 1768  
 Gantner, Joseph, F. & Son, 2072  
 Gardenhire, James B., 51  
 Garhart, Clarence W., 2070  
 Garhart, Jay M., 1962  
 Garner, John S., 1792  
 Garrett, Clifford S., 1723  
 Garrett, Joseph W., 1634  
 Garth, Walter W., 1703  
 Garth, W. W. Jr., 1704  
 Garvin, Joseph L., 1445  
 Garwood, John J., 1512  
 Gatson, John S., 959  
 Geery, David, 1912  
 Gentle, Doke, 1990  
 Gentry, Mrs. Ann, 259  
 Gentry, Enoch N., 826  
 Gentry, North T., 231, 779  
 Gentry, Richard, 776  
 Gentry, Thomas B., 272, 778  
 Gentry, William R., 781  
 Gentry, V. B., 855  
 Gerdeman's Store, 676  
 German immigration, 6, 589  
 Geyer, Henry S., 158  
 Gibbons, Paul K., 1253  
 Gibbs, 183  
 Gilbert, C. G., 1892  
 Gilbert, Samuel, 531  
 Gill, May T., 1713  
 Gill, Samuel C., 1818  
 Gill, Thomas F., 1815  
 Gillam, John C., 1732  
 Gillispie, Henry G., 983  
 Gillispie, William W., 983  
 Gillum, Mark M., 1560  
 Gillum, Simeon N., 741  
 Givens, Joseph W., 1455  
 Glascock, Hiram, 22  
 Glascock, Stephen, 464  
 Glasgow, 355  
 Glasgow, battle of, 67  
 Glenn, Ed A., 1380  
 Glenn, Hugh, 465, 466  
 Glenwood, 604  
 Glover, Col. John M., 57  
 Glover, Peter G., 23  
 Gold seekers, California, 24, 322, 364, 545  
 Goodier, Robert H., 1664  
 Goodman, Manoaah S., 1460  
 Goodman, Peter J., 1338  
 Goodman, Richard H., 1660  
 Goodman, William A., 1661  
 Gordon, Boyle, 281  
 Gordon, Carey H., 1140  
 Gordon, John B., 1154  
 Gordon, Julia L., 1141  
 Gordon, Marshall, 274, 1152  
 Gordon, Turner S., 845  
 Gore, Dr. Abner E., 469  
 Gore, Dr. D. C., 469  
 Gorin, 611  
 Goslin's Lane, Battle of, 270  
 Government in territorial period, 150  
 Graffert, John, 1326  
 Graffert, Thomas, 1306  
 Graham, Amanda C., 1957  
 Graham, Eli D., 976  
 Graham, Robert E., 1956  
 Grand river, 72  
 Granger, 613  
 Grant, Benjamin G., 1401  
 Grant, Edward W., 1118  
 Grant, Emmett J., 1260  
 Grant, Samuel, 1258  
 Grant, U. S., 55, 212, 487, 617, 641  
 Grantsville, 411  
 Graves, Charles H., 1995  
 Graves, John T., 1751  
 Graves, Seaton E., 1604  
 Gray, Marcus L., 1373  
 Gray, The Rev. M. L., 115  
 Green City, 657  
 Green, Duff, 311  
 Green, James S., 11, 56, 386, 477  
 Green, Col. Martin E., 56, 57, 59, 68  
 Greenlee Frank E., 953  
 Greenley, Lee, 1237  
 Greenley, Thomas W., 1083  
 Greentop, 604  
 Greggers, Peter D., 841  
 Gregory, Elijah M., 1080  
 Gridley, Bert L., 867  
 Grimes, Francis M., 1983  
 Groves, Samuel C., 1482  
 Guerrillas, 66

- Guffey, George H., 1081  
 Guffey, James B., 833  
 Guitar, David, 1249  
 Guitar, Odon, 47, 61, 62, 68  
 Guitar, William H., 1249  
 Gunnell, James A., 1231  
 Guthrie, Ben E., 419, 1449  
 Guthrie, B. F., 1980  
 Guthrie, Sterling P., 928  
  
 Hackmann, George E., 1159  
 Haden, Robert W., 1590  
 Hadley, Governor H. S., 169  
 Haigler, Elihu F., 909  
 Hairston, John R., 1758  
 Hale, Robert G., 1000  
 Haley, The Rev. T. P., 105  
 Haley, Thomas P., 1767  
 Hall, Uriel S., 1077  
 Hall, Judge William A., 428  
 Halleck, Gen. H. W., 58  
 Hammett, James L., 2044  
 Hammett, J. P., 1938  
 Hamilton Brothers, 1478  
 Hamilton, Ernest H., 2072  
 Hamilton, George W., 142  
 Hamilton, Jack, 1479  
 Hamilton, James, 1479  
 Hannaca, William L., 1773  
 Hanni, Nicholas, 710  
 Hannibal, 460  
 Hardin, Charles H., 11, 53, 94, 165, 199, 200, 299, 1215  
 Hardin, Mrs. Charles H., 35, 93  
 Hardin College, 32, 94, 225  
 Hargis, J. F., 955  
 Harris, Charles H., 805  
 Harris, David H., 769  
 Harris, James, 767  
 Harris, John, 1545  
 Harris, Thomas, 484  
 Harris, T. A., 55, 56  
 Harris-Trigg Coal Company, 1143  
 Harris, William B., 1125  
 Harrison, Albert G., 294  
 Harrison, Crockett, 1549  
 Harrison, John, 1299  
 Harrison, John S., 1510  
 Harrison, Samuel J., 2035  
 Harrison, Samuel P., 1405  
 Harrison, Tyre P., 1546  
 Harrison, William P., 2034  
 Harvey, George G., 1795  
 Harvey, Ransom, 1442  
 Hatch, William H., 2077  
 Hawkins, James F., 2097  
 Hawkins, Richard J., 1221  
 Hawkins, Waldo P., 759  
 Hawkins, William G., 758  
 Hawkinson, W. O., 1765  
 Hay, Charles M., 1135  
 Hayes, Charles H., 1041  
 Hayes, Joseph A., 921  
 Heald, Major Nathan, 581, 585  
 Healy, Richard J., 916  
 Helferstine, John A., 892  
 Helm, Cyrus T., 2031  
 Helm, John B., 2030  
 Helm, John C., 2031  
 Hell's Kitchen, 648  
 Hempstead, Edward, 582  
  
 Henderson, Jasper, 1876  
 Henderson, John B., 215  
 Henderson, Lane B., 1465  
 Hendrix, Bishop E. R., 115, 119  
 Hendrix, Whitley G., 1615  
 Hennepin, Louis, 4, 444  
 Henry, C. P., 1974  
 Henry, John L., 854  
 Henry, Judge John W., 428  
 Henry, Marcellus W., 1072  
 Henwood, Berryman, 1966  
 Hereford, R. Graham, 1515  
 Hermit, Montgomery County, 496  
 Hickman, Capt. David H., 465  
 Hicks, Anthony N., 1064  
 Hicks, Lloyd H., 1187  
 Hicks, Redding R., 1035  
 Higbee, 550  
 Higginbotham, Thomas J., 852  
 High Hill, 503  
 Hilbert, Arthur, 843  
 Hilbert, Arthur and E. C., 378  
 Hilbert, Emert C., 843  
 Hilbert & Hilbert, 843  
 Hilbert, Walter M., 1181  
 Hill, A. S., 1968  
 Hill, Curtis, 87, 1870  
 Hill, W. J., 2033  
 Hills, Glen, 1697  
 Hinman, John E., 1592  
 Hinton, Edward W., 1062  
 Hinton, James P., 2021  
 Historical Society of Missouri, State, 46  
 Historical Society, State, 232  
 Hockaday, John A., 11  
 Hockaday, Judge Irvine O., 287  
 Hockaday, Judge John A., 287  
 Holland, Dr. Jacob, 647  
 Holliday, 474  
 Holliday, Joseph, 464  
 Hollman, Henry H., 944  
 Holman, Henry F., 1346  
 Holman, William, 1600  
 Holstein, 675  
 Holt, Ed. S., 1998  
 Honey war, 9  
 Hospital No. 1, State, 297  
 Hostetter, Emos F., 1619  
 Hostetter, Jefferson D., 701  
 Houf, Henry S., 1680  
 Howard, B. F., 1775  
 Howard county—1, 5, 73, 82, 84, 88, 101, 105; History of, 348; early settlers, 349; Boon's Lick country, 350; Arnold's tavern, 351; organization, 352; first county officers, 353; Kit Carson, 353; Old Franklin, 354; county towns, 355; bar, 357; press, 357; war, 358; county today, 359; schools, 359; churches, 359; politics, 360; eminent citizens, 360  
 Howard, Governor Benjamin, 1  
 Howard, Joseph, 1779  
 Howard-Payne College, 34, 355  
 Howat, John, 1529  
 Howell, Frances, 586  
 Howelman, Guss E., 1760  
 Hoxsey, Thomas J., 1303  
 Huckstep, John C., 795  
 Hudson, Berry, 1964  
 Hudson, James A., 1209

- Hudson, John R., 970  
 Hudson, Thomas C., 1674  
 Hughes, J. Romeo, 1742  
 Hughes, Rupert, 134  
 Hughes, William J., 1777  
 Hukriede, T. W., 681  
 Hulett, Thomas E., 1595  
 Hull, Lewis C., 1292  
 Hulse, Ben E., 1588  
 Hume, John O., 1791  
 Hume, Reuben B., 1769  
 Humphreys, 657  
 Hunnewell, 632  
 Hunolt, John M., 1281  
 Hunt, Ezra, 680  
 Hunt, Mrs. G. W., 143  
 Hunt, Sanford C., 763  
 Hunter, Gen. David, 58  
 Huntsville, 543, 550  
 Hurd, Thomas F., 1831  
 Hurdland, 376  
 Hurlbut, Gen. S. A., 55, 56, 57, 58  
 Huston, Charles S., 1292  
 Huston, John W., 725  
 Hutton, J. E., 201  
 Hutton, John R., 1200  
  
 Ilasco, 536  
 Immigration, early, 5; German, 6  
 Indian Creek, 473  
 Indians, 1, 31  
 Ingels, Rosa R., 797  
 Iowa, boundary dispute with, 9  
 Iron, William A., 1887  
 Irvine, Ernest A., 1308  
 Irwin, Joseph F., 1043  
 Irwin, T. H., 1969  
  
 Jackson, Claiborne F., 11, 51, 53, 55  
 Jackson, Hancock, 51, 464  
 Jackson, J. B. W., 2078  
 Jackson, Marshall L., 932  
 Jackson, resolutions, 51, 158  
 Jackson, William R. P., 1877  
 Jacobs, William T., 697  
 James, Alexander C., 1608  
 Jameson, John, 294  
 Jameson, Samuel, 1551  
 Jarman, Edgar A., 945  
 Jasper, Anthony A., 1633  
 Jefferson Monument, 7, 243  
 Jefferson, President Thomas, 8, 14, 15  
 Jennings, Perry W., 881  
 Jesse, Frank R., 1480  
 Jesse, Henry R., 1156  
 Jester, Alexander, 475  
 Jewell, Dr. William, 93  
 Jewett, William O. L., 620, 1013  
 Johnson, Francis M., 1167  
 Johnson, James T., 950  
 Johnson, Jeremiah R., 774  
 Johnson, Joseph R., 877  
 Johnson, John, 1266  
 Johnson, John D., 810  
 Johnson, Thomas H., 1078  
 Johnson, Thomas I., 1218  
 Johnson, William T., 1144  
 Joliet, 4, 70  
 Jonesburg, 477  
 Jonesburg, 502  
 Jones, Henry H., 999  
  
 Jones, James B., 1676  
 Jones, James N., 719  
 Jones, Col. Jefferson F., 302  
 Jones, Jesse B., 1730  
 Jones, Lorenzo, 728  
 Jones, Michael J., 1622  
 Jones, Thomas H., 1084  
 Jones, William B., 2023  
 Jordan, James C., 1450  
  
 Kansas troubles, 159  
 Kaster, Nathan P., 1671  
 Kaufman, Edward, 1653  
 Keil, Dr. William, 633  
 Keith, J. F., 828  
 Keithly, Edwin W., 1921  
 Kelly, F. L., 2038  
 Kelly, Harrison L., 1325  
 Kelly, Leonard W., 1593  
 Keltner, H. E., 1778  
 Kemper, Simon P., 1147  
 Kenep, John A., 1794  
 Kennan, Miss Carrie J., 1349  
 Kennan, William H., 199, 1348  
 Kennedy, Leonard D., 1624  
 Kennen, Edward C., 1495  
 Kern, Emanuel G., 1975  
 Kerr, Prof. W. D., 299  
 Keytesville, 316  
 Kimbrell, Basil B., 1130  
 King, Dr. Willis P., 142  
 Kingdom of Callaway, 302  
 Kirby, Albert L., 1747  
 Kirk, Pres. John R., 179  
 Kirksville, 183  
 Kirksville, battle of, 61, 175  
 Kissinger, James H., 1423  
 Kline, Harold B., 815  
 Knight, George P., 1168  
 Knott, John A., 2107  
 Knox City, 376  
 Knox county—1, 73, 83, 88, 98; his-  
 tory of, 361; organization, 361; first  
 settlers, 362; Fresh's mill, 363; mar-  
 riages, 364; preachers, 364; gold fe-  
 ver, 364; Civil war, 364; roads, 366;  
 courts, 369; physicians, 370; dentists,  
 371; newspapers, 371; banks, 372;  
 schools, 373; mills, 374; county towns,  
 374; the county as a whole, 377  
 Knox, David, 496  
 Koch, The Rev. H. A., 669  
 Kohler, A. W., 2016  
 Koontz, Elmer L., 1138  
 Kouns, Major N. C., 297  
 Kreige, Otto E., 1447  
 Kunkel, Henry, 1700  
  
 La Belle, 392  
 Lackland, Henry C., 586  
 Laclede, 412  
 Laclede, landing of, 9  
 Laddonia, 228  
 LaFrance, Marcus P., 1715  
 La Grange, 392  
 La Grange College, 94, 393, 1442  
 Lakenan, 633  
 Lamb, Charles T., 1606  
 Lamb, Fred, 2064  
 Lamb, Gilbert, 2066  
 Lamme, George, 1471

- LaMotte, W. O., 1790  
 Lancaster, 603  
 Langtry, Hillary, 1133  
 Lanius, James A., 2026  
 LaPlata, 434  
 La Salle, 70  
 Lathrop, John H., 11  
 Lawyers, pioneer, 19  
 Leavens, Milton E., 1123  
 Lee, Charles H., 1755  
 Legendre, John, 2055  
 Lehmann, F. W., 207  
 Lemen, Samuel P., 876  
 Lemon, Edward C., 1314  
 Lemon, Lon L., 1882  
 Lentner, 633  
 Leonard, Abiel, 11  
 Lessley, Harvey B., 1797  
 Lessley, William T., 1772  
 Lewis county, 1, 73, 83, 89, 100, 108;  
   history of, 378; first settlers, 378;  
   pioneer public affairs, 380; early set-  
   tlements, 383; Civil war, 383; since  
   the war, 385; political history, 385;  
   citizens in high office, 386; river and  
   railroads, 387; bar, 388; county towns,  
   389  
 Lewis and Clark expedition, 73, 557  
 Lewis, Charles W., 1350  
 Lewis College, 357  
 Lewis, James A., 1346  
 Lewis, Meriwether, 8, 151  
 Lewis, Richard E., 1667  
 Lewistown, 391  
 Libby, Henry A., 1553  
 Lilly, James, 1331  
 Lilly, Joseph C., 1655  
 Limerick, Arthur E., 1011  
 Lincoln county—1, 74, 83, 85, 89, 99, 108;  
   history of, 394; physical features, 394;  
   early settlements, 395; War of 1812,  
   396; organization, 397; county court  
   proceedings, 398; Slicker war, 400;  
   Civil war, 400; educational, 401;  
   churches, 401; railroads, 403; towns,  
   404; political, 404  
 Lincoln, President Abraham, 53  
 Lindenwood College, 126, 559  
 Link, Forrest O., 1579  
 Linn county—1, 74, 83, 89, 101, 110;  
   history of, 406; separate body politic,  
   406; early courts, 406; pioneer set-  
   tlers, 407; first resident of Linneus,  
   408; first horse mill, 409; first court  
   house, 409; second court house, 410;  
   two railroad divisions, 410; other  
   towns, 411; representatives, 413; state  
   senators, 414; other officers, 414;  
   courts, 415; assemblies, 416; new  
   courthouse, 416; men and events, 416  
 Linneus, 412  
 Linneus, first resident of, 408  
 Linville, Charles B., 1248  
 Literature of the Land, The, 128  
 Living, cost of, 9  
 Lloyd, Frisby L., 863  
 Lloyd, James T., 387, 644  
 Locke, Benjamin L., 1044  
 Lockhart, J. M., 1513  
 Logan, Harry K., 2015  
 Long, James A., 1543  
 Long, Louellen Z., 1065  
 Long, William H., 879  
 Louisiana, 521  
 Louisiana Light & Power Company, 1099  
 Louisiana Purchase, 8, 149  
 Loutre Island, 493  
 Love, Robertus, 141  
 Lowell, James Richmond, 1389  
 Lowry, Andrew H., 713  
 Lynes, Samuel V., 985  
 Lyon, Henry C., 952  
 Lucas, J. B. C., 151  
 Lucerne, 529  
 MacFarlane, Alice O., 1046  
 MacFarlane, George B., 199, 1045  
 Machir, John, 851  
 Mackey, Charles A., 1943  
 Mackey, Irvin J., 1524  
 Mackey, James C., 1530  
 Mackey, Parson C., 1524  
 Macon, 437  
 Macon county—1, 74, 84, 89, 102, 110;  
   history of, 419; physical features,  
   419; early settlements, 420; organiza-  
   tion, 421; railroads, 421; pioneer life,  
   422; quilting parties and log rollings,  
   422; prairie fires, 425; peace and or-  
   der, 425; religion, 425; education, 426;  
   medical profession, 427; bench and  
   bar, 428; politics and interstate war,  
   429; towns and villages, 432; business  
   and industry, 438; banks, 440; after  
   the war, 441  
 Macon execution, 64  
 MacQueen, Lawrence I., 1291  
 Madison, Brooks W. B., 1336  
 Maffry, Chris R., Jr., 1785  
 Magee, James W., 1275  
 Magee, Samuel M., 1277  
 Magruder, John N., 1849  
 Mahan, George A., 132, 443, 1978  
 Mairs, W. J., 2074  
 Major, Elliott, 217, 484  
 Major, Elliott W., 1787  
 Major, James R., 1822  
 Map, of Northeast Missouri, 10  
 Mapes, Seth L., 1539  
 Marceline, 411  
 Marchand, Francis L., 387, 782  
 Marchand, George W., 836  
 Marchand, William K., 745  
 Marion, College, 124  
 Marion county—1, 5, 74, 84, 89, 99, 108;  
   history of, 443; under three flags, 443;  
   Indians and French, 444; when set-  
   tlement began, 445; the firsts, 450;  
   organization, 450; road building, 451;  
   officers in early days, 451; early court  
   proceedings, 452; Black Hawk war,  
   453; river navigation, 453; railroads,  
   454; Civil war, 455; William Muldrow,  
   457; county today, 458; Palmyra, the  
   county seat, 459; Hannibal, 460  
 Mark Twain, 11, 39, 128, 465, 468, 477  
 Markland, A. P., 1783  
 Markland, Levi P., 1786  
 Markland, William L., 1790  
 Marquette, 3, 4, 70  
 Marshall, Hugh D., 918  
 Marshall, Neal B., 906



- Marthasville, 675  
 Martin, Charles E., 1556  
 Martin, Noah, 946  
 Martin, Walter A., 1813  
 Martin, William H., 866  
 Martinsburg, 227  
 Marvin, Bishop E. M., 11, 118  
 Mason, William J., 1351  
 Masters, DeWitt, 2006  
 Matchet, James F., 1840  
 Matlick, Rachel, 1272  
 Matson, Alfred P., 1410  
 Matson, Enoch G., 1377  
 Matson's Mill, 531  
 Maughs, James E., 1117  
 Maughs, Jesse L., 1635  
 May, Robert A., 1232  
 Mayhall, George E., 1610  
 Mayhall, William F., 812  
 Mayo, George A., 1598  
 Maywood, 392  
 Maxwell, John H. H., 1179  
 Maxwell, Thomas B., 861  
 McAfee, John, 53, 56  
 McAlester, Andrew W., 1439  
 McAllister, Frank W., 1888  
 McBee, William, 1965  
 McBride, Eben W., 468  
 McBride, P. H., 193, 481  
 McCall, Sparrel, 1120  
 McCall, William K., 962  
 McCall, W. K., 1702  
 McCallister, Josephus, 2066  
 McCallister, William A., 1123  
 McCampbell, Robert S., 1994  
 McCarroll, Edgar C., 972  
 McClanahan, R. H., 2099  
 McClintic, Robert S., 1924  
 McCluer, Robert, 584  
 McClure, Robert L., 1803  
 McClurg, Joseph W., 165  
 McColm, James K., 1176  
 McComas, A. R., 1243  
 McCullough, Harry, 1741  
 McCully, Martha, 1706  
 McCully, Samuel B., 1705  
 McCune, Adniron Judson, 1383  
 McCune College, 95  
 McCune, Guy, 1317  
 McCune, James G., 1318  
 McCune, J. R. S., 764  
 McCune, William G., 1316  
 McDannold, Edgar, 1426  
 McDannold, James A., 1692  
 McDannold, William R., 1534  
 McDearmon, James R., 23  
 McDermott, James W., 1113  
 McFadden, Mildred S., 144  
 McFarland, Roy, 1895  
 McGee College, 426  
 McGee, Thomas A., 1498  
 McGirk, Matthias, 504  
 McGrew, C. E., 1981  
 McIlroy, John W., 1390  
 McIlroy, W. S., 1382  
 McIntire, John W., 738  
 McIntyre, D. H., 199, 213  
 McIntyre, Daniel H., 1209  
 McKee, Edwin R., 1368  
 McKendree, William, 117  
 McKim, Horace W., 1166  
 McKinley, John C., 926  
 McKinley, Peter J., 1069  
 McKittrick, 503  
 McLoed, William H., 1626  
 McMaster, Samuel H. K., 2058  
 McNair, Alexander, 3, 11,  
 McNally, Miles, 756  
 McNally, Richard J., 756  
 McNeil, General John, 39, 63, 64, 488  
 McPike, Aaron, 902  
 McRoberts, Hayden R., 885  
 McRoberts, W. B., 688  
 McWilliams, Chester M., 1302  
 McWilliams, John A., 1302  
 Meadville, 412  
 Megown, John E., 1585  
 Megraw, William J., 1740  
 Melvin, Winfred, 592, 1266  
 Memphis, 609  
 Mendon, 331  
 Merchants, records of a pioneer, 516  
 Merrill, Gen. Lewis, 216  
 Merrill's horse, 59, 61  
 Methodism and Methodists, history of  
     115  
 Methodist leaders, 118  
 Mexico, 186, 223  
 Meyer, J. Fred, Jr., 1973  
 Meyer, John F., 1972  
 Meyer, Julius, 1056  
 Middle Grove, 464, 465  
 Middleton, Benjamin R., 1100  
 Middleton, Charles A., 733  
 Middleton, James B., 1425  
 Middleton, W. B., 1320  
 Middletown, 502  
 Milam, Joseph, 1597  
 Milan, 650, 656  
 Miller, Charles L., 922  
 Miller, George C., 872  
 Miller, George W., 907  
 Miller, Isaac C., 1992  
 Miller, Governor John, 4, 11, 517  
 Miller, Joseph, 1273  
 Miller, Julius C., 1593  
 Miller, Philip, 2013  
 Miller, Samuel A., 1015  
 Millersburg, 295  
 Million, Dr. John W., 143  
 Million, John W., 699  
 Millsbaugh, Frank C., 868  
 Mineola Springs, 503  
 Minor, Fountain M., 1764  
 Minter, Dr. Anthony, 627  
 Mississippi river, 69  
 Missouri Avenue, 78  
 Missouri Intelligencer, 5  
 Missouri river, 70  
 Missouri since 1875, 168  
 Missouri, state of, area, 1; population, 1;  
     first settlements, 1  
 Mitchell, The Rev. Franc, 127  
 Mitchell, John T., 1163  
 Mitchell, Miss Pearle, 239  
 Mitchell, T. Guy, 1834  
 Moberly, 543, 550  
 Moccasinville, 437  
 Monroe City—battle of, 55, 486  
 Monroe county—1, 74, 84, 89, 98, 109;  
     history of, 464; a modern Bourbon  
     county, 464; the coming of settlement,

- 464; politics, farming and fighting, 465; in the empire of agriculture, 466; on the church rolls, 467; by way of reminiscence, 467; in Paris and Jackson townships, 469; churches and congregations, 470; schools and banks, 471; the oldest newspaper, 472; Monroe township, 472; Indian creek, 473; Union and Marion townships, 474; South Fork townships, 476; Woodlawn and Clay townships, 476; Washington township, 477; Jefferson township and Mark Twain, 477; miscellaneous, 481; Civil war, 483; after the Civil war, 490
- Monroe Institute, 473
- Monroe, President James, 464
- Monsees, A. H., 1738
- Montgomery City, 502
- Montgomery county—1, 6, 54, 74, 84, 89, 100, 107; history of, 492; mother of Warren, 492; organization and settlements, 492; early settlements and settlers, 493; township, 493; war with Indians, 493; killing of Captain Callaway, 495; pioneer families, 495; Mills, 496; Isaac Van Bibber, 496; hermit, 497; Anderson's raid, 497; soil 498; resources, 498; products and pursuits, 499; county seats and court houses, 499; schools and churches, 500; county towns, 502; Mineola Springs, 503; Pinnacles, 504; political, 504; financial, 504; fairs and fraternal orders, 505; celebrations, 505; old settlers' picnic, 505; newspapers, 505; roads and travelers, 506
- Montgomery, Theodore L., 874
- Monticello, 315, 389
- Moore, Aldridge O., 976
- Moore, Gilbert B., 1343
- Moore, J. K., 1669
- Moore's Mill, battle of, 61, 303
- Morgan, James G., 943
- Morgan, Thomas T., 1970
- Mormon troubles, 154
- Morris, Belle O., 1020
- Morris, George A., 1019
- Morris, John Bingle, 1020
- Morris, Leonidas R., 1996
- Morris, William H., 1063
- Morrison, Alfred W., 1743
- Morrison Observatory, 355
- Morsey, 677
- Morsey, Col. Frederick, 680
- Morsey, William L., 989
- Morsey, W. L., 681
- Mosby, George R., 1813
- Mosby, John J., 1812
- Moss, Benjamin G., 1907
- Moss, David H., 472
- Moss, Luella W. S., 2095
- Motley, James D., 1095
- Motley, Levi D., 1185
- Motley, Marion E., 896
- Mt. Pleasant College, 95, 546
- Mount Zion church, battle of, 58
- Mudd, James R., 1717
- Mudd, Joseph A., 60, 143
- Muldrow, John G., 211
- Muldrow, William, 23, 77, 454, 457
- Mulinex, C. W., 1143
- Mullenix, Charles W., 1297
- Mundy, Horace, 1704
- Murray, Frank E., 1099
- Murrell, F. Emmett, 1652
- Musick, John R., 141
- Mussetter, Willis A., 775
- Muster days, 314
- Myers, Porter D., 1665
- Myers, Roy T., 1025
- Nalley, Charles W. D., 1363
- Nalley, Thomas J., 1364
- Nalty, Walter V., 1502
- Nash, Ira P., 262
- Nashville, 234
- Naturalization, 18
- Naysmith, Fred H., 1332
- Naxera, Fred, 1250
- Neal, Milton T., 1128
- Neeper, Frederick W., 2037
- Nelson, Capt., 71
- Nelson, Eugene W., 2046
- Nelson, Captain John, 5
- Nelson, William L., 2046
- Neukomm, John J., 1122
- Newark, 376
- New Cambria, 439
- New Florence, 502
- Newland, B. F., 471
- New London, 536
- Newspapers, 5, 96, 101, 137, 138, 144, 180, 210, 251, 295, 329, 345, 357, 371, 453, 461, 472, 484, 505, 529, 535, 601, 645, 657, 678
- Newspaper, First, 5
- Newspaper writers, women, 44
- Newtown, 657
- New Truxton, 677
- Nineveh, 183
- Noel, Jefferson T., 1863
- Noel, Richard B., 1627
- Normal School, First District, 178
- Norris, Alfred G., 1642
- Norris, Fred, 1698
- North State highway, 80
- Northcutt, John E., 1324
- Northeast Missouri, map of, 10
- Norton, Richard H., 1464
- Nortoni, Judge A. D., 417
- Norvell, Robert B., 1814
- Novelty, 376
- Novinger, 183
- Nowell, William B., 807
- Nickles, Russell, 1327
- Oakwood, 536
- Ocean-to-ocean Highway, 77, 80
- Oglesby, Edwin B., 1561
- O'Hern, Joseph P., 2017
- Old Settlers' picnic, Montgomery county, 505
- Old Trails road, 77
- O'Reilly, Edward R., 723
- O'Reilly, Frank H., 1493
- O'Reilly, James J., 1283
- Organ, Minnie K., 1432
- Orr, Sample, 51
- Osteopathy, American School of, 179
- Orthwein, Armin F., 1557
- Overall, John H., 429

- Overall, Nelson L., 585  
 Overton Run, Battle of, 303
- Page, Ben F., 2038  
 Page, Robert J., 884  
 Palmer, Walter P., 1139  
 Palmyra, 459, 621  
 Palmyra, Massacre, 64, 456  
 Paris, 465, 469  
 Parker, John H., 727  
 Parker Memorial Hospital, 250  
 Parks, Edgar A., 1629  
 Parks, Theron B., 2030  
 Parks, (Mrs.) T. B., 2030  
 Parrish, Edward E., 948  
 Parrish, John E., 949  
 Parsons, E. O., 801  
 Parsons, Henry R., 798  
 Parsons, William, 2069  
 Patrick, Wiley J., Jr., 1073  
 Patrick, The Rev. W. J., 89  
 Patriot, Columbia, 35  
 Patton, Francis W., 1458  
 Patton, L. E., 1808  
 Patton, Robert L., 1709  
 Payne, John W., 1892  
 Payne, Pharis K., 880  
 Payne, R. J., 1892  
 Payne, Robert W., 1750  
 Payne, William, 1891  
 Pearson, W. B., 1859  
 Peeler, John A., 1860  
 Peeler, William H., 1911  
 Peers, Charles E., 680  
 Pemberton, William J., 1793  
 Pendleton, 676  
 Penix, James J., 793  
 Periodicals, Baptist, 96  
 Pershing, General John J., 417  
 Persia, 234  
 Perry, 536  
 Peterman, Elias, 1376  
 Petersburg, 235  
 Pettibone, Rufus, 534  
 Pettingill, Newland M., 1280  
 Pettit, Alfred, 1224  
 Pew, James W., 1105  
 Phelan, The Rev. D. S., 98  
 Phelps, John S., 165  
 Phillips, Joseph J., 1212  
 Pierce, Don, 1083  
 Pike county, 1, 3, 8, 74, 85, 89, 100, 108;  
   history of, 507; Garden of Eden, 507;  
   older than its mother, 508; sources of  
   history, 509; beginnings, 509; not the  
   home of Indians, 510; first white set-  
   tler, 511; early settlers, 511; trouble  
   with the Indians, 512; some pioneer  
   settlements, 514; Revolutionary sol-  
   diers, 515; records of a pioneer mer-  
   chant, 516; court proceedings, 518;  
   court and school, 518; life and cus-  
   toms, 519; churches, 521; laying out  
   of towns, 521  
 Pike, General Zebulon M., 8, 508  
 Pike's Peak, 8  
 Pile, John S., 1108  
 Pile, Oscar F., 1236  
 Pile, Schuyler W., 848  
 Pile, Thomas M., 1235  
 Pinckney, 499
- Pioneer life, 6, 7, 8, 13, 16, 30, 148, 202,  
 293, 313, 349, 361, 380, 395, 407, 420,  
 422, 508, 519, 525, 538, 539, 593, 620,  
 622, 648, 661  
 Pioneer women, 30  
 Pitman, John, 566, 587  
 Pitt, James D., 1581  
 Pitts, 676  
 Plains, William C., 1759  
 Platte, Purchase, 154  
 Platter, A. Edson, 978  
 Poindexter, Col. J. A., 62  
 Point, The, 316  
 Political institutions, 17  
 Politics, early, 153  
 Pollard, Braxton, 486  
 Pollard, Robert L., 822  
 Pollock, Anna E. D., 1445  
 Pollock, Ira O., 1518  
 Pollock, Perry C., 1447  
 Pollock, William, 1284  
 Pollock, William L., 1820  
 Pondfort, 559  
 Pool, Charles O., 1625  
 Pope, Gen. John., 55, 57, 58  
 Population, growth of, 47  
 Population, increase of, 155  
 Porter, Addison P., 1173  
 Porter, Colonel Joseph, 59, 62, 63, 68,  
   175, 366, 487  
 Porter, E. S., 1977  
 Porter, Edward W., 1173  
 Porter, George T., 790  
 Porter, J. B., 1671  
 Portland, 295  
 Postmasters, pioneer, 20  
 Post roads, 79  
 Potts, Willard, 929  
 Powers, Theron B., 1710  
 Powersville, 530  
 Pratt, Albert B., 897  
 Pratt, Arthur L., 406, 1025  
 Preachers, pioneer, 16, 17  
 Presbyterians, History of, 120  
 Preston, J. S., 1368  
 Prewitt, Moss, 281, 282  
 Prewitt, William C., 1532  
 Price, Sterling, 11, 47, 53, 54, 55, 58, 68,  
   1537  
 Priest, Henry J., 1401  
 Pritchett, Claude P., 1616  
 Pritchett College, 355  
 Proclamation Admitting Missouri to  
   Union, 170  
 Proctor, David M., 1894  
 Proctor, James M., 1902  
 Proctor, Thomas, 1873  
 Prosser, Paul P., 2005  
 Prough, Sherman L., 712  
 Provines, John G., 297  
 Pulis, Stephen A., 939  
 Purdin, 412  
 Purnell, Joseph B., 1150  
 Putnam county, 1, 75, 86, 89, 104; his-  
   tory of, 523; physical features, 523;  
   population, 523; first settlers, 523;  
   pioneer life, 525; organization, 525;  
   officers, 525; county court, 526; circuit  
   court, 526; Civil war, 527; politics,  
   528; railroads and schools, 529;  
   churches, 529; towns, 529

Putnam county militia, 528  
Putnamville, 526

Quantrelle, 50, 65, 66  
Quarles, Dr. James A., 124  
Quarles, John A., 478  
Queen City, 604  
Quilting parties, 423  
Quinn, Francis H., 1999  
Quinn, Malcolm G., 751  
Quinn, Pierre S., 1552

Race degeneration, No., 21  
Ragland, William T., 1909  
Raible, Joseph C., 1926  
Railroads, 23, 50, 84, 85, 159, 182, 275, 301, 303, 332, 339, 367, 387, 410, 410, 421, 433, 454, 481, 506, 527, 529, 535, 547, 614, 631, 653  
Raine, Cyrus O., 834  
Raleigh, Richard J., 1223  
Raleigh, Thomas E., 1289  
Ralls county, 1, 5, 75, 84, 86, 89, 98, 108; history of, 531; first American settlers, 531; Indian troubles, 531; organization, 532; Daniel Ralls, 533; first county and circuit courts, 533; first officers, 534; railroads, 535; topography, 535; resources, 535; schools, 535; towns, 536; statistical, 536  
Ralls, Daniel, 532, 533  
Ramsey, Jonathan, 286, 294  
Randolph, 538  
Randolph county, 1, 75, 86, 90, 103, 109; history of, 537; location and topography, 537; organization and area, 537; first white men, 538; the firsts, 539; during war times, 543; cholera, 545; search for gold, 545; churches and schools, 545; finances and railroads, 546; roads, 548; agriculture and mining, 549; cities and towns, 550  
Randolph, John, 15  
Ratliff, Louis, 1651  
Ravenel, Samuel W., 69, 1075  
Read Hall, 38  
Reading, James L., 1366  
Rebo, F. A. S., 885  
Rebo, J. D., 890  
Redd, John T., 1371  
Redman, Rev. William W., 501  
Reeves, Charles W., 1802  
Reid, James H., 1206  
Rensselaer Academy, 126, 535  
Reorganization, Financial, 167  
Revolutionary soldiers, 515  
Rex McDonald, 194  
Reynolds, Thomas, 23  
Rhineland, 503  
Rice, Charles, 1799  
Rich, Mrs. M. A., 1354  
Rich, Samuel S., 1353  
Richard, Thomas, 1334  
Richards, Thomas C., 1469  
Ricketts, John T., 1347  
Riddick, Thomas F., 4  
Riddle, Charles F., 1498  
Ridgway, Walter, 1753  
Riggs, Turner S., 864  
Riley, Thomas, 1489  
Ringer, Rufus M., 1246

Ritzenthaler, Joseph, 1941  
Riverside Scripture Institute, 96  
Riverways and roadways, 69  
Roadways, 76  
Roanoke, 357  
RoBards, A. S., 22, 24  
RoBards, John L., 13, 24, 1392  
RoBard's Mill, 22  
RoBards, William A., 23  
Robbins, William O., 1093  
Roberts, B. L., 2039  
Roberts, John O., 1521  
Roberts, L. P., 606  
Roberts, Lee P., 1005  
Robertson, Bishop C. F., 113  
Robertson, George, 184, 1027  
Robertson, J. B., 2010  
Robertson, J. W., 1910  
Robertson, William M., 1806  
Robertson, Dr. W. W., 127  
Robertson, The Rev. W. W., 300  
Robey, John D., 1898  
Robinson, Addison L., 1355  
Robinson, John, 1728  
Robinson, Matilda, 1728  
Robinson, William H., 865  
Robinson, Willis F., 1009  
Robnett, Pleasant H., 857  
Robnett, Thomas, 1486  
Robyn, Ernest, 915  
Rocheport, 233  
Roden, Thomas F., 1056  
Rodes, William R., 1172  
Rodgers, Capt. Charles B., 295  
Rodgers, Robert D., 1477  
Rodgers, Rueben B., 1010  
Roelhrig, Emil, 681, 1197  
Rogers, Julius F., 1605  
Roland, Sevilla, Iulow, 31  
Rollins Aid Fund, 256  
Rollins, C. B., 1174  
Rollins, James S., 11, 156, 1174  
Roosevelt, Theodore, 169  
Ross, Charles A., 1290  
Ross, James E., 1805  
Rothville, 332  
Rothwell, Fountain, 1479  
Rothwell, G. F., 537  
Rothwell, Gideon F., 1926  
Rothwell, Wade H., 1655  
Rouser, David A., 1030  
Rouse, Harry S., 825  
Rowland, Joshua T., 1698  
Rowland, William, 931  
Rowland, William P., 932  
Rowley, Robert R., 1097  
Rowley, William J., 695  
Roy, S. J., 2102  
Rubey, Web M., 441  
Rucker, Roy W., 2063  
Rucker, William H., 1202  
Rucker, William W., 2061  
Ruffin, Lemon H., 1387  
Rule, Edward B., 1092  
Rule, John W., 1244  
Rush Hill, 229  
Rutherford, Hayden L., 1602  
Rutherford, William T., 859  
Rutledge, 612  
Ryland, John F., 543

- Sacred Heart Convent, 559  
 St. Catharine, 412  
 St. Charles, 4, 5, 9, 16, 554  
 St. Charles College, 559  
 St. Charles county, 1, 54, 75, 86, 90, 97, 107; history of, 553; the village of the hills, 553; the firsts, 555; the Indian tribes, 555; the province, 557; Lewis and Clark, 557; schools, 559; the old wind mill, 559; topography, 559; Daniel Boone, 561; the district, 564; the first legislators, 565; letter from Onward Bates, 566; beginning of American colonization, 581; early court proceedings, 582; great men in pioneer days, 583; pioneer citizens, 584; military record, 588; the Edwards family, 589; German immigration, 589; agriculture and progress, 590  
 St. Clair, W. S., 1323  
 Ste. Genevieve, 1  
 St. James Academy, 427  
 St. John, Horace H. H., 1242  
 St. John, Wilson E., 1227  
 St. Louis, 4, 9  
 Salisbury, 327  
 Sallee, James H., 1241  
 Salt river, 72  
 Salt river road, 77  
 Salt springs, 5, 75  
 Sampson, F. A., 144, 146  
 Sampson, Francis A., 792  
 Sampson, John H., 1640  
 Sampson, Thomas W., 1641  
 Sampson, William A., 1641  
 Sanders, Culvin F., 951  
 Sanders, James L., 961  
 Sanderson, Daniel T., 811  
 Sanderson, John E., 1442  
 Sanderson, J. E. & Company, 1444  
 Sanderson, Lewis T., 1444  
 Sanderson, Newman M., 1047  
 Sanderson, Samuel M., 832  
 Sanderson, Walter H., 1444  
 Sand Hill, 606  
 Sandison, James, 1362  
 Santa Fe Trail, 78, 82  
 Sapp, George B., 1200  
 Sapp, Joseph W., 801  
 Sapp, William H., 1200  
 Sawyer, Tom, 38  
 Schacklett, Jacob K., 1033  
 Schaefer, Frederick, 1307  
 Scheetz, Harry C., 111, 1686  
 Schenck, David, Jr., 1514  
 Schnelle, Benjamin F., 913  
 Schofield, F. L., 389  
 Schofield, Rufus B., 1146  
 Schools, 20, 35, 43, 93, 114, 124, 178, 225, 250, 273, 299, 320, 331, 345, 359, 373, 393, 401, 426, 471, 500, 529, 535, 545, 559, 599, 609, 615, 627, 654, 669  
 Schools, provision for, 20  
 Schriefer, Madam, 29  
 Schriver, C. F., 2009  
 Schurz, Carl, 165  
 Schuyler county, 1, 75, 86, 90, 105, 110; history of, 592; before the white man, 592; first settlements, 592; pioneer homes, 593; early customs, 594; the grinding of corn, 594; pioneer life, 595; organization, 596; first court proceedings, 596; census, 597; churches, 597; schools, 599; fairs, 600; jail, 600; press, 601; war, 601; court proceedings, 603; towns, 603; the county today, 605  
 Scofield, Elias, 947  
 Scotland county, 1, 76, 86, 90, 99, 108; history of, 606; territory and population, 606; organization—county seat, 606; Memphis, 609; other county towns, 611; debt, 614; schools and churches, 615; Civil war, 616; agriculture, 617; old settlers, 618; fair, 618; tallest woman, 619; officers, 619  
 Scott, Eugene, 1194  
 Scott, James S., 1879  
 Scott, John, 4  
 Scott, William, 23  
 Scovern, John, 441  
 Scurlock, N. J., 140  
 Seabee, 357  
 Sedelmeier, Antone F., 757  
 See, Jacob, 495  
 Seitz, E. B., 1976  
 Selby, William H., 1885  
 Settle, W. D., 2101  
 Settlements, before 1804, 147  
 Settlements, extension of, 151  
 Sever, Franklin P., 1288  
 Sevier, Joseph D., 1798  
 Shacklett, William F., 1070  
 Shaffer, George B., 1264  
 Shafroth, William, 1736  
 Shannondale, 332  
 Shannon, Easton A., 930  
 Shannon, Richard M., 1329  
 Sharts, Roy, 1034  
 Shattuck, Allen B., 1333  
 Shearman, John, 1896  
 Shelbina, 632  
 Shelby county, 1, 6, 76, 86, 90, 101, 109; history of, 620; location, 620; in pioneer days, 620; early settlers, 621; pioneer life, 622; some of the pioneers, 624; residents in 1835; population, 625; schools and churches, 627; municipalities, 629; early mills, 631; Communistic colony, 633; crimes, 634; political, 636; slavery, 638; Civil war, 639; miscellaneous, 643; conclusion, 645  
 Shelby, Gen. J. O., 59  
 Shelbyville, 631  
 Sheldon, Samuel, 786  
 Shelton, Judge N. M., 428  
 Shelton, Peachy G., 956  
 Shelton, William A., Jr., 910  
 Shepard, Austin H., 1012  
 Shepler, John N., 647  
 Shibley, Brothers, 1046  
 Shibley, John W., 1046  
 Shibley, Lemuel, 1046  
 Shields, Henry C., 1781  
 Shoemaker, F. C., 46  
 Shoemaker, Floyd C., 1453  
 Sholtus, Bros., 1802  
 Sholtus, Edward T., 1802  
 Sholtus, John M., 1802  
 Short, William D., 1228  
 Sibley, George C., 11

- Silliman, William L., 1525  
 Sims, James E., 1473  
 Sims, James W., 1131  
 Sims, Orris B., 1675  
 Sinclair, James A., 1433  
 Sipple, Emmitt M., 1900  
 Sisson, William B., 1125  
 Slavery, 14, 47, 48, 173, 206, 304, 342, 386, 544, 595, 630, 638, 651  
 Slicker War, 400  
 Smelser, Joseph E., 1869  
 Smiley, Samuel W., 1293  
 Smith, Albert R., 2015  
 Smith, Alfred D., 1115  
 Smith, C. B., 1990  
 Smith, Charles F., 1165  
 Smith, Claude M., 1255  
 Smith, David S., 1418  
 Smith, George G., 1734  
 Smith, James Green, 300  
 Smith, Robert L., 1416  
 Smith, Gen. Thomas A., 232  
 Smith, Thomas Berry, 144, 146  
 Smith, Thomas J., 1672  
 Smith, Willard, 1748  
 Smith, William, 2007  
 Smith, William A., 746  
 Smithton, 232  
 Snell, Ashy, 475  
 Snelling, Robert W., 1215  
 Social life, 17, 37  
 Sosey, Frank H., 141, 457  
 Southern, John N., 2050  
 Spalding, Sterling P., 2096  
 Spangler, Edward P., 682  
 Spanish settlers, 3, 6  
 Spaulding, R. M., 2103  
 Speed, Matthias W., 1832  
 Spelman, Dennis G., 834  
 Spence, James H., 2042  
 Spencer, Robert, 566  
 Spilman, Dora S., 1231  
 Spilman, J. T., 1230  
 Spurling, Henry T., 1673  
 Stage drivers, 240  
 Stapleton, John E., 1744  
 Stark Brothers Nursery, 512  
 Stark, James O., 1238  
 Stark, William P., 1951  
 Starke, Newman P., 1701  
 Starr, James H., 1642  
 State Highway, 266  
 State Historical Society of Missouri, 46  
 State, The Story of the, 147  
 Statler, Johnson L., 1222  
 Statton, Frank F., 729  
 Steeples, Benjamin, 1026  
 Steele, George A., 761  
 Steffenville, 391  
 Stephens College, 36, 93, 274  
 Stephens, Edwin W., 837  
 Stephens, James L., 11, 94, 278, 838  
 Stephens, James Leachman, 735  
 Stephens, James T., 1656  
 Sterrett, James G., 1719  
 Stewart, Charles D., 1261  
 Stewart, Charles L., 1572  
 Stewart, Peter S., 681  
 Stewart, Robt. M., 160  
 Still, The Rev. Abraham, 597  
 Still, Dr. A. T., 176, 179  
 Stoddard Capt. Amos, 150  
 Stone, Barton, 467  
 Stone, Josiah W., 743  
 Stone, Governor W. J., 168  
 Stone, Walter K., 816  
 Stonesport, 234  
 Stoutsville, 480  
 Strickler, F. W., 2055  
 Strother, Prof. French, 476  
 Strother, Harry M., 891  
 Struble, George, 1278  
 Struckert, Otto, 912  
 Sturgeon, 236  
 Sullivan county, 1, 76, 86, 90, 104, 111; history of 647; the first settlers, 647; first land entry, 648; food of the pioneer, 648; first birth, 649; organization, 649; at the county seat, 650; Civil war, 651; railroads, 653; schools, 654; churches, 655; towns, 656; the county as a whole, 657; close political contest, 657  
 Summerville, 235  
 Summers, John M., 1974  
 Sumner, 331  
 Sutton, Amos, 1322  
 Sutton, Robert L., 1164  
 Sutton, S. P., 1468  
 Sutton, Thomas F., 1573  
 Swain, E. E., 171  
 Swearingen, J. A., 878  
 Swett, Arthur M., 1501  
 Switzler Hall, 258  
 Switzler, Lewis M., 737  
 Switzler, Col. Wm. F., 137, 280  
 Synodical College, 126, 304, 1291  
 Synodical College for Women, 28  
 Talbot, C. B., 2004  
 Talbot, John, 2004  
 Tate, Benjamin, 1178  
 Tate, John M., 1413  
 Tatlow, Wm. J. M., 2060  
 Tatman, C. A., 1944  
 Taverns, 237  
 Taylor, Henry C., 1858  
 Taylor, James M., 783  
 Taylor, John D., 2088  
 Taylor, Joseph W., 1601  
 Taylor, William R., 1137  
 Tedford, Fred H., 1785  
 Teel, Ambrose W., 870  
 Terrill, Arthur P., 1882  
 Terrill, Robert G., 1580  
 Tharp, J. P., 1968  
 Thatcher, Becky, 38  
 Thole, John H., 1570  
 Thomas, D. Clark, 904  
 Thompson, 229  
 Thompson, Alfred B., 1668  
 Thompson, B. F., 389  
 Thompson, Green G., 1620  
 Thompson, Jasper, 1737  
 Thompson, Walter S., 1787  
 Thomson, Eliza E., 1276  
 Thornburg, George, 1767  
 Thornburg, Thomas O., 1812  
 Thrall's Prairie, 5  
 Thurmond, Nicholas D., 1575  
 Tincher, Judge Hugh, 974  
 Tincher, James W., 974

- Tincher, John E., 1700  
 Tindall, N. Cordell, 1741  
 Tinsley, David A. S., 740  
 Tinsley, Gabriel N., 716  
 Tinsley, William H., 693  
 Tippecanoe, 603  
 Tipton, Charles W., 1949  
 Tipton, Jabez B., 1928  
 Todd, Judge David, 312  
 Todd, Robert L., 280  
 Todd, Roger N., 1372  
 Toll roads, 265  
 Tolson, Joseph, 1930  
 Torbit, Nathaniel, 1199  
 Torrance, Eli, 417  
 Torrey, Lafayette, 907  
 Treadway, John, 1691  
 Treloar, 676  
 Trigg, Thomas J., 1142  
 Triplett, 329  
 Troy, 404  
 Truesdale, 676  
 Tucker, Benjamin F., 820  
 Tucker, Henry H., 735  
 Tucker, John W., 1195  
 Tucker, Samuel L., 2093  
 Tucks, William A., 1067  
 Tully, J. Douglass, 2053  
 Tuohy, The Rev. J. T., 96, 98  
 Turk, William, 142  
 Turley, Edward D., 1933  
 Turley, Laura T., 1935  
 Turner, Charles C., 1490  
 Turner, Matthew A., 1193  
 Turner, Thomas, 276  
 Tuttle, Bishop Daniel S., 114  
  
 Unionville, 529  
 United States, relief map of, 2  
 University Military School, 250  
 University, State, 21, 38, 252, 257, 260  
  
 Valentine, Thomas B., 690  
 Van Bibber, Isaac, 496  
 Vandalia, 226  
 Velie, Alexander, 2029  
 Venable, Paul, 1196  
 Viles, Jonas, 147, 2092  
 Vince, Abraham, 1809  
 Violette, E. M., 141  
 Vote, for Governor 1861, 52; for president, 52  
  
 Waddell, Phenicious S., 1367  
 Wagner, David, 387  
 Wakefield, John J., 1466  
 Walden, James W., 1649  
 Walker, Edwin F., 1149  
 Walkersville, 632  
 Walkup, John J., 1776  
 Walkup, O. E., 1945  
 Wallace, David, 1583  
 Wallace, George, W., 1145  
 Wallace, Dr. John S., 306  
 Wallace, John S., 1049  
 Walters, Jacob S., 1917  
 Walton, R. S., 348  
 Walton, Robert S., 1352  
 War, Black Hawk, 25, 26, 172, 269, 295, 337, 453, 465, 673  
 War, Civil, 38, 46, 160, 173, 210, 257, 270, 302, 324, 344, 358, 364, 383, 400, 430, 455, 466, 483, 497, 500, 527, 544, 602, 616, 639, 651, 673, 682  
 War, Kansas, 270  
 War, Mexican, 26, 157, 209, 270, 295, 322, 358, 543, 673  
 War, Missouri-Iowa, 343  
 War, Mormon, 26, 269, 358  
 War of 1812, 151, 396, 448, 469, 510, 531, 672  
 War, Revolutionary, 14, 399, 515, 660, 672  
 War, Seminole, 1269  
 War, Spanish-American, 223, 675  
 Warford, Bennett B., 1796  
 Warren county, 1, 6, 54, 76, 87, 90, 97; history of, 659; first white settlers, 659; early homes, 661; organization, 663; first circuit court, 665; churches, 666; Central Wesleyan College, 669; Central Wesleyan Orphan Home, 671; war, 672; towns, 675; geographical and topographical, 677; press, 678; banks, 678; crime, 679; bar, 680; miscellaneous, 681  
 Warrenton, 676  
 Wars, Indian, 171, 188, 309, 444, 493, 510, 512, 531, 532, 543, 555, 601  
 Washburn, George S., 1824  
 Washington, President George, 14, 15  
 Wattenbarger, Jacob M., 1801  
 Waters, Mrs. Ann, 42  
 Waters, Edwin C., 1310  
 Watkins, John H., 971  
 Watthall, James W., 1500  
 Watts, Hamp. B., 1727  
 Watts, Sylvester, 1016  
 Watson, J. Sam, 1116  
 Watson, James T., 1611  
 Watson, Thomas, 585  
 Waugh, James H., 1827  
 Waugh, (Mrs.) S. V., 1828  
 Webb, John P., 1057  
 Webb, William A., 1022  
 Weber, Henry, 1024  
 Weeks, John H., 1406  
 Welch, J. B., 1374  
 Wells, Judge Carty, 680  
 Wells, Charles P., 1109  
 Wells, Robert W., 543  
 Wellsville, 502  
 Wentworth, F. H., 726  
 Werner, John H., 1007  
 West, Joseph A., 1247  
 Westcott, Lyman, 1234  
 Westminster College, 45, 125, 300  
 Wheat growers, pioneer, 22  
 Whig meeting at Rocheport, 243  
 White, Alonzo, 1958  
 White, B. R., 1657  
 Whitecotton, James H., 466, 470  
 White, Edgar, 128, 1893  
 White, R. M., 210, 981  
 Whiteside, George W., 1052  
 Whiteside, John A., 903  
 Whittle, John E., 1462  
 Widner, Henry H., 1088  
 Wien, 332  
 Wight, Family, 2082  
 Wight, J. W., 2087

# INDEX

xxix

- Wight, J. W., Jr., 2088
- Wilcoxon, George H., 1725
- Wilfley, L. R., 490
- Wilkerson, George H., 965
- William Woods College, 30, 304
- Williams, Abraham J., 4
- Williamsburg, 295
- Williams, James, A., 2071
- Williams, John F., 429
- Williams, J. M., 1650
- Williams, J. T., 1059
- Williams, Walter, Jr., 647
- Williams, Zechariah, 784
- Williamson, Charles R., 1061
- Williamson, W. Luther, 1060
- Williamstown, 391
- Wilsey, P. I., 871
- Wilson, Frank L., 803
- Wilson, Guy N., 1196
- Wilson, H. L., 752
- Wilson, General Robert, 543
- Wilson, R. E., 2079
- Wilson, Thomas C., 1182
- Wilson, William S., 1239
- Wind mill, old St. Charles, 559
- Winter, E. H., 659
- Winter, Edward H., 1545
- Wippermann, The Rev. F. H., 672
- Wisdom, Carroll H., 899
- Witt, John L., 1298
- Witty, Lee T., 958
- Woman, Part played by, 27
- Woman, tallest, 619
- Women, education of, 35; in Civil War times, 40; in pioneer homes, 41; in the church, 42; in the schools, 43; newspaper writers, 44
- Wood, The Rev. C. N., 141
- Wood, David P., 1086
- Wood, Ernest H., 1542
- Wood, William J., 772
- Woodsmall, James C., 977
- Woods, S. H., 1913
- Woods Training barns, 467
- Woods, Dr. W. S., 466
- Woodson, J. B., 1484
- Woodson, Richard, 1484
- Woodward, John H., 1541
- Word, John M., 1098
- Worrell, R. D., 2100
- Worthington, William D., 1107
- Wright City, 676
- Wright, James H., 882
- Wright, J. Kelly, 1648
- Wright, Uriah S., 1745
- Wyatt, Anthony, 660
- Yancey, Stephen B., 2000
- Yates, Martin, 1361
- Yeager, Grover C., 1890
- Young, Rachel F., 1359
- Young, Samuel N., 1051
- Yowell, Daniel K., 1904
- Zimer, Elizabeth, 2003
- Zumwalt, Adam, 581





# History of Northeast Missouri

## CHAPTER I

### THE LAND AND THE PEOPLE

Northeast Missouri comprises that part of the state of Missouri lying north of the Missouri river and east of the western boundary of Chariton county. In the territory thus embraced are the counties of Adair, Boone, St. Charles, Montgomery, Callaway, Marion, Audrain, Warren, Lincoln, Pike, Lewis, Clark, Knox, Sullivan, Macon, Chariton, Randolph, Howard, Monroe, Scotland, Ralls, Putnam, Schuyler, Linn and Shelby. It is not the oldest section of Missouri, as far as settlements by the white man make for age. That distinction belongs to southeast Missouri where is Ste. Genevieve, oldest of Missouri towns.

### FIRST ENGLISH SETTLEMENTS IN MISSOURI

In Northeast Missouri, however, were the first permanent settlements of the English-speaking race in Missouri and the beginnings of its history antedate those of any other section of the state, excepting southeast Missouri. In area Northeast Missouri embraces 14,081 square miles. In all Missouri are 68,736 square miles. The population of all Missouri counties in the figures of the United States census of 1910 was 3,293,335. Of these 481,008 are in the twenty-five counties of Northeast Missouri.

In the Boon's Lick country, in St. Charles county and in the Salt River country were the first settlements in Northeast Missouri. As all the west, the country now Northeast Missouri had been peopled with Indians, Sacs, Foxes, Kickapoos, Pottawattomies, Missouris, tribes that roamed the plains and slunk through the forest shades even after the coming of the white man. The pioneers often found the red men troublesome and, on occasion, murderous neighbors. The Indians in Missouri were less savage, perhaps, than those of the far west, but their presence was a source of constant irritation. When Cols. Benjamin and Sarshall Cooper in 1808 led a band of Kentuckians to make their homes in Howard county they were called back by Governor Benjamin Howard nearer the older settlements because he could give them no protection against possible Indian outbreaks. In 1810 they returned and Col. Sarshall Cooper, seated by his own fireside, met death at an Indian's hand. There were no Indian wars of consequence in Northeast Missouri. The uprising, in 1832, of Black Hawk and his band of Indians to the northward stirred up the residents of the outlying settlements, but the uprising, by the victory of the whites at the battle of Bad Axe, was soon at an end. The Indian disturbances were largely local and soon, with the growth of the white population, ceased altogether. The Indian struggled for a few years against white occu-

RELIEF MAP OF THE UNITED STATES, SHOWING THE LOCATION OF  
MISSOURI

pation, struggled in barbarous fashion and unsuccessfully, and, then, moved on to the west and southwest.

#### FRENCH AND SPANISH SETTLERS

The earliest successors of the Indian in Northeast Missouri came from France or Spain. Three gates opened wide to the Missouri territory in the early days. The Spanish came by the lower water gate of the Mississippi river—the Great Water of the Indians—in search of gold; the French first by the upper water gate of the Mississippi led by Marquette's noble missionary zeal and later by the lower water gate as well; through the mountain-gate from the eastward came the Virginians, their children of Kentucky and, in later day, the Scotch-Irish of farther north. At yet later time came men and women from north and east and from beyond the sea, all seeking homes where there was blue sky and elbow room and freedom. No one, save the earliest Spaniards or an occasional trapper of the fur trade day, came to Northeast Missouri to make a fortune in mine or forest and return; he came to make a home and abide in the home. Home-making, English-speaking folk settled Northeast Missouri, not gold-seeking adventurers. The Spanish are remembered by an occasional name of town or river and the French in the same wise or by some ancient family tree.

#### THE REAL FOUNDERS

The colonists from east of the Appalachians seeking homes were the real founders of the early state. They were of genuine pioneer stock. Some peoples will not bear transplanting; even in the wilderness others are the architects of states. Of the latter were the earliest settlers in Northeast Missouri, hardy, dominant and daring. Missouri, easily first of all the states in potential resource, is the product of their handiwork, while every state from the Mississippi river to the Golden Gate shows their skill in commonwealth construction. The name of Pike county, Missouri, has gone abroad in all the land. In struggles with savage beast and untamed man the pioneer Missourian showed persistent heroism and hardihood. They were his children who, in the strife between the states, enlisted to the number of beyond 100,000 in the Union army and more than 50,000 in the Confederate service, keeping the state's quota full without draft or enforced enlistment, not merely in one but in both armies, a record unexampled among the states, north or south. They were church-going and school-encouraging. Within its boundaries are a majority of the colleges of the state. They had respect for law. No vigilance committee was needed to preserve order even in the most primitive community in Northeast Missouri. In the earliest Missouri constitution Missourians recognized the providence of God, provided for the establishment of free schools, and planned for a state seminary of learning, now the State University in Northeast Missouri. One interior county in Northeast Missouri, Boone, with population of a scant few hundred, in 1839, gave, by voluntary subscription, \$117,900 for the founding of a college, a farmer who could neither read nor write heading the subscription list with \$3,000, a gift, considering time and circumstance, more princely than that of any modern millionaire.

The early residents of Northeast Missouri were not always from Virginia, the Carolinas, Kentucky or Tennessee. From the Middle and New England states also they came. It was a Pennsylvanian, Alexander McNair, who, settling with his brother in friendly boxing match

who should inherit the old homestead and losing the match, became the first governor of Missouri. It was a South Carolinian, Daniel Dunklin, who was the father of the public school system of the state. From Connecticut came Rufus Easton, the new state's greatest lawyer. Tennessee gave Missouri one of her first United States senators, David Barton, and North Carolina the other, Thomas Hart Benton. Thomas F. Riddick, who gave to Missouri her public school lands, going horseback at his own expense from St. Louis to Washington to plead successfully therefor, John Scott, the first congressman, Frederick Bates, the second governor, State Senator Abraham J. Williams, the one-legged cobbler from Columbia who succeeded Bates as governor, John Miller, who succeeded Williams and served seven years—the longest term of any Missourian to hold the office—these were of Virginia nativity. The dominant life, however, in early Northeast Missouri—in all Missouri—was Virginian and Kentuckian, tempered by the frontier west.

#### DANIEL BOONE

##### FIRST SETTLER IN NORTHEAST MISSOURI

Louis Blanchette, surnamed Chasseur, the Hunter, a gay French sportsman, was probably the first settler in Northeast Missouri. He wandered from the hamlet of St. Louis in 1769 and built a cabin from which grew "the village of the hills," afterward St. Charles. The eyes of the white man had seen the glories of the land in earlier years. More than a century before Marquette and Joliet, Jesuit missionaries and explorers, came down the Mississippi river and doubtless landed on its attractive western shore. In 1680, a Franciscan friar, Louis Hennepin, ascended the Mississippi river from the mouth of the Illinois, staying his frail canoe for occasional converse with the Indians on the river banks. Trapper and hunter had, here and there, penetrated the wilderness or rowed upon the streams, but there was no permanent habitation. Following the lead of the adventuresome Blanchette, however, settlers began to enter the territory.

## BOONE AND ENGLISH-SPEAKING SETTLERS

Not until the closing years of the eighteenth century, however, did English-speaking settlers, chief among them Daniel Boone, America's most famous frontiersman, make their homes here. Others came with the birth of the new century and upon the close of the War of 1812 immigration fairly poured into the new country.

After St. Charles there came the settlement of the Boon's Lick country and then the lands along the Missouri river between Boon's Lick and St. Charles. Two sons of Daniel Boone, Nathan and Daniel M., made salt at the "lick" in Howard county and shipped it in hollow logs down the Missouri river to St. Louis. Soon a settlement grew up nearby at Franklin on the river and the Boon's Lick country, name for all the region round about, came into existence, with Franklin, soon to be washed away by the muddy river, as its chief city. To Franklin came Nathaniel Patten and Benjamin Holliday, enterprising Missourians, and began the publication, April 23, 1819, of the *Missouri Intelligencer and Boon's Lick Advertiser*, the first newspaper west of St. Louis. In the same year the Independence, Capt. John Nelson commanding, ascended the Missouri river and made landing at Franklin. "What think you, Mr. Reader," said the Albany (N. Y.) *Ploughman*, "of a newspaper at Boon's Lick in the wilds of Missouri, in 1819, where in 1809 there was not, we believe, a civilized being excepting the eccentric character who gave his name to the spot." Franklin became the metropolis of the Boon's Lick country. Only a single brick building, once the Franklin Academy, now remains of all its early greatness. In Callaway county the village of Cote Sans Dessein—the hill without design—had been established and in a few years was the center of a small settlement. In 1812, under the protection of Capt. William Head's fort in Howard county, there was a settlement on Thrall's Prairie in Boone county.

## BOON'S LICK ROAD AND IMMIGRATION

The Boon's Lick road—from St. Charles westward—surveyed by the Boones in 1815, brought many settlers. The *Intelligencer*, April 23, 1819, in one of its brief references to local affairs, said: "The immigration to this territory, and particularly to this county, during the present season almost exceeds belief. Those who have arrived in this quarter are principally from Kentucky, Tennessee, etc. Immense numbers of wagons, carriages, carts, etc., with families, have for some time past been daily arriving. During the month of October it is stated that no less than 271 wagons and four-wheeled carriages and fifty-five two-wheeled carriages and carts passed near St. Charles, bound probably for Boon's Lick. It is calculated that the number of persons accompanying these wagons, etc., could not be less than three thousand. It is stated in the St. Louis *Inquirer* of the 10th instant that about twenty wagons, etc., per week had passed through St. Charles for the last nine or ten weeks, with wealthy and respectable immigrants from various states. Their united numbers are supposed to amount to twelve thousand. The county of Howard, already respectable in numbers, will soon possess a vast population, and no section of our country presents a fairer prospect to the immigrant."

Immigration turned toward the north from St. Louis, the gateway, as toward the west. Maturin Bouvet, a Frenchman, had found salt springs in Ralls county in 1792 and shortly afterward, obtaining a grant of land, had built a cabin and warehouse in Marion county. At

the close of the War of 1812, English-speaking settlers, "finding the Boon's Lick country crowded," moved on to the Salt River country in what is now Marion, Ralls, Shelby and other counties of that section and English civilization began.

#### GERMAN IMMIGRANTS

Shortly after the English occupancy a large number of German immigrants came, chiefly as a result of a book of travels written by a scholarly German, Gottfried Duden, who had visited St. Charles, Warren and Montgomery counties in 1824. The large German population of St. Charles and its neighbor counties dates its beginnings to the year 1833 and to the result of Gottfried Duden's illuminating volume.

Thus came the early settlers to Missouri, the Spanish and French, then the English, the German and people of every nation and speech. It is a composite citizenship in every sense today.

#### PIONEERS OF ALL NATIONALITIES

The life of the pioneer was one of hardship and loneliness but of romance. Only men of courage make successful pioneers. Such were

#### BOON'S LICK IN A CASE CAB, FIRST AUTOMOBILE, 1912, AT TERMINUS OF NORTHEAST MISSOURI'S MOST FAMOUS ROAD

the men who laid the foundations of Northeast Missouri. The pioneer was in peril of Indian attack. Beasts seized upon his cattle. He had few books and scarcely a newspaper. Schools were rare and the school term brief indeed. Manners were rough. But the pioneer was honest, brave, hospitable. He gave welcome to every decent stranger. He was industrious, sober, law-abiding. "An amiable and virtuous man," he is said to have been by the Rev. Timothy Flint, a New England visitor of 1816. The Spanish and French had sought for rich mines, for fur trading and for adventure. The English immigrants looked for agriculture and for homesteads. There was never dispute or quarrel between the races. The few Spanish and the more numerous French mixed readily with the English, who soon far outnumbered the pioneers of different blood.

The English-speaking pioneer differed from the French pioneer in life as well as in language. In nothing was this difference more manifest than in the building of homes. The Frenchman settled always in villages and his farm, if land held in common can be called a farm, came to the very edge of the village. His residence was in the village and he seldom tilled a farm so far away that he could not at night join in the amusements of the village. The Englishman, on the contrary, cleared a farm in the wilderness. He located as far from a village as the presence of the Indians would permit. He "never wished

ORIGINAL THOMAS JEFFERSON MONUMENT, UNIVERSITY CAMPUS,  
COLUMBIA

to live near enough to hear the bark of his neighbor's dog." With the French the village came first and then the farm. With the English the farm came first and afterward the village.

The house of the Englishman was constructed differently from that of his French neighbor. Both were log cabins, sometimes of one room, sometimes of two, with a wide open way between. The Frenchman put his logs on end and fastened horizontal seats to the walls. The Englishman, however, laid the logs for his house horizontally, notched them together at the ends and filled the spaces between with "chink-



ing of mud and plaster." Hospitality was the rule. The door of the pioneer home was made of boards, swung on wooden hinges. It was fastened within by a latch. From the latch a string was hung through an opening in the door. "The latchstring is always on the outside" indicated the open-hearted welcome. The cabins had windows without glass. A shutter or greased paper in a sash was used instead. A "Virginia rail fence" made an enclosure around the cabin. The chimney was partly of stone and a huge fireplace gave warmth.

The food and clothing of the pioneer were products of the land. Bears, deer, turkey and small game were plentiful. Farm and garden furnished vegetables and from the corn came his bread. Skins of wild animals were made into rough but substantial garments and the loom in the cabin furnished homespun clothing. He had little money and little use for money. His wants were few and he could supply them with moderate ease. When he would buy anything at the village he could give peltries in exchange. Barter was common. "Pins, needles and sheets of coarse writing paper were used as money." Spanish silver dollars were the coin mostly seen. These were cut into small pieces known as "bits" for change. The expressions, "two bits" and "six bits," have not yet disappeared. Thus was the life of the pioneer.

#### COUNTY OF PIKE AND MISSOURI "PIKERS"

Many Americans, in the early years of the nineteenth century, believed that the republic of the United States would not extend beyond the Allegheny mountains. They thought the western country a wilderness or desert unfit for human habitation. Others believed that the country would be divided into several nations, as they thought it impossible for so large a territory as that from the Atlantic ocean to Louisiana to be successful under one government. It was claimed by many that the amount of money, \$15,000,000, paid by the United States for Louisiana, was too great. Surely, they said, the wild land west of the Mississippi was not worth this sum. To make answer to the criticisms and doubts the Lewis and Clark expedition was sent out by President Thomas Jefferson in 1804. Meriwether Lewis and William Clark, officers in the United States army, were at the head of the expedition which explored the Missouri river 1,200 miles and crossed to the Pacific ocean. This expedition and the later ones under the leadership of Lieutenant (afterwards General) Zebulon M. Pike were important and far-reaching in their effects upon Northeast Missouri. Pike's expeditions in 1805, 1806 and 1807, first to the sources of the Mississippi river and second to the sources of the Platte and Kansas rivers, turned attention to the Middle West of which Northeast Missouri was the frontier. Pike's Peak, in Colorado, and Pike county, in Missouri, are named for the explorer. For years many persons outside Missouri knew only one county in the state, the county of Pike in Northeast Missouri, and called all Missourians "Pikers."

#### INITIAL COUNTY ORGANIZATION

Five counties were in Missouri territory in 1812, only one, St. Charles, in all Northeast Missouri. The western boundary of St. Charles county was the Pacific ocean and the northern border the Canada line. When the state came into the union in 1821 there were fifteen counties, of which ten, Boone, Callaway, Chariton, Clark, Howard, Lincoln, Montgomery, Pike, Ralls and St. Charles, were in Northeast Missouri. This shows the growth of the region. Macon county was organized in 1826;

Randolph in 1829; Monroe in 1831; Lewis and Warren in 1833; Shelby in 1835; Audrain in 1836; Linn and Macon in 1837; Adair and Scotland in 1841; Sullivan in 1844; Schuyler, Putnam and Knox in 1845. These organization dates show the progress of the population.

#### BOUNDARY DISPUTE WITH IOWA

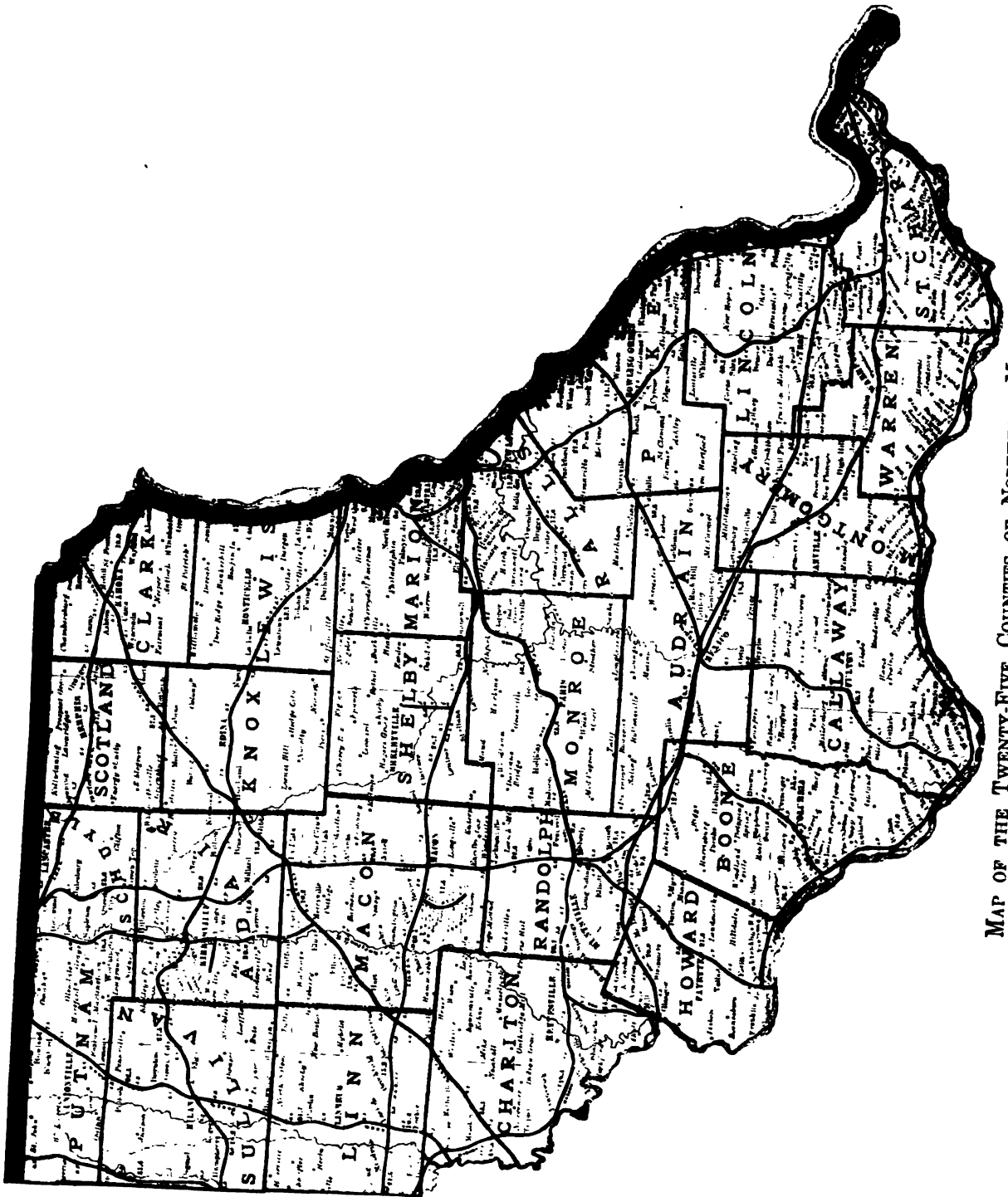
In 1840 the boundary line between Northeast Missouri and the state of Iowa was finally settled. There had been difference of opinion between the officers in the two states as to the ownership of a strip of land about twenty miles wide. Instead of pursuing a sensible policy and seeking to settle the difference by law, each state undertook to enforce its authority on the disputed strip. Finally troops were called out by both states. It looked as if there would be war. The tract of land, mostly covered by forest, was noted for wild bees and the dis-

#### LANDING OF LACLEDE ON THE SITE OF ST. LOUIS

pute was called "The Honey War." Seeing the folly of fighting, it was agreed by both sides to stop war preparations until the national government could settle the boundary line. This was done and now in Northeast Missouri the counties of Clark, Scotland, Schuyler and Putnam have their northern boundaries, the Missouri-Iowa state line, definitely marked by iron posts, ten miles apart.

#### ST. CHARLES, OLD MISSOURI CAPITAL

The capital of Missouri was, for a time, in Northeast Missouri, at St. Charles, where the building in which the first general assembly met yet stands. Most of the members of the first Missouri legislature, in 1820, as well as the governor and other high dignitaries, rode to St. Charles on horseback. The members boarded at private houses. Pork sold at 1½ cents a pound; venison hams, 25 cents each; eggs, 5 cents a dozen; honey, 5 cents a gallon; and coffee, \$1 a pound. Sugar was not in the market and those who drank coffee sweetened it with honey. The legislators dressed in homespun clothes, buckskin leggins and hunt-



MAP OF THE TWENTY-FIVE COUNTIES OF NORTHEAST MISSOURI

ing shirts. Some wore rough shoes of their own manufacture, while others encased their feet in buckskin moccasins. Some had slouched hats, but the greater number wore caps made of the skins of wildcats and raccoons. Governor McNair was the only man who had a fine cloth coat cut in the old "pigeon-tail" style. He also wore a beaver hat and endeavored to carry himself with the dignity becoming a man holding the highest executive office in the state.

#### GENERAL DEVELOPMENT

The growth and development of Northeast Missouri, the story of its progress, is told in the separate county histories. Written by high authorities, they make a real contribution to the history of the important territory. The life of the pioneer, the part played by women, the building of roadways to bind the population together, the waterways, the organization of churches, the literature, the dark days of the civil war, the history of the state as a whole—these are presented adequately and admirably in separate chapters and need not be considered here.

Northeast Missouri is a section of many interests. Largely rural, it contains no city of more than 20,000 population. Its chief interest is agriculture, but manufacturing and mining are of much importance. It is a center of fine stock growing. Half the land is underlaid with coal. Diverse industries, an extended crop season and fertility of soil make, because of the skill, intelligence and energy of the people, a prosperous community. The Mississippi and Missouri river bottom lands are like the Nile valley for richness. The uplands are unexcelled for fruit. The prairies afford abundant harvests. Nor is there neglect of those things which make for the higher life of the citizenship.

#### EMINENT MEN

The list of eminent men who have been residents of Northeast Missouri is a long one. In the county histories that follow, their names are recorded. Here may be mentioned, among the dead, James S. Rollins, the eloquent father of the University of Missouri, Bishop Enoch R. Marvin, James O. Broadhead, James S. Green, Edward Bates, John Miller, George C. Sibley, Sterling Price, Claiborne F. Jackson, Charles H. Hardin, John A. Hockaday, George C. Bingham, Eugene Field, Mark Twain, Abiel Leonard, James L. Stephens, John H. Lathrop, Daniel Boone, Kit Carson, soldiers of war and soldiers of peace, educators, statesmen.

The spirit of its people is the spirit of progress, tempered by sane conservatism. It rejects not the old because of its age nor refuses the new because it is not old. It is the spirit of a community conscious of its own secure position, somewhat too careless at times of the world's opinion, hospitable, generous, brave. The dream of the greatest statesman is a nation of citizens dwelling in happy homes. In Northeast Missouri the dream finds realization.

#### A HOME HISTORY OF A HOME LAND

This is a home history, not a story of trumpet and drum, and is told by men who live among and know the people. The individual county histories and special chapters, gathered by this editor to give comprehensive and composite view of Northeast Missouri, have been written with fine discrimination and loving, sympathetic hand. They record the

Missourian's good deeds and the rich romances of his life for the edifying of the generations that come after him.

This is a home history of a home land. Long the western outpost of American civilization, its chief contribution to history is the homes it founded in the wilderness and sustained amid privation, stress and danger unto the abundant home life of today. The energy the old home of Northeast Missouri stored, the iron it put into the blood, the clear eyes and unclouded brain and the faith and love it has bequeathed enable the men and women of today to walk in straighter path and more safely. This home—in country or on city street—is the old Missouri's heritage to humanity. First of all and always the Missourian was a home builder. And with the perishing of the homes he builded and others like unto them, the republic—no matter its cities or its commerce, its courts or its governors—will be at an end. Upon the historic past we build the historic present. The New Missouri rests upon the Old Missouri.

Let those in Northeast Missouri who know tell of the Old and of the New, a home history of a home land.

## CHAPTER II

### THE STORY OF THE PIONEER

*By John L. RoBards, Hannibal*

For we have seen the land, and behold it is very good, a place where there is no want of any thing that is in the earth.—Judges XVIII:9-10.

I have traveled all over the world, to find in the heart of Missouri, the most magnificent scenery the human eye has ever beheld—Bayard Taylor.

We are all one man's sons.—Genesis XLII:11.

#### ANCESTRY OF THE PIONEER

Who were the pioneers of Northeast Missouri, and who were eligible to that distinction?

We affirm that the pioneers were not prehistoric men, nor men evolved from protoplasm, nor men of spontaneous growth, but men living within the past century, who left lasting memorials of their potential existence; men of democratic sympathies and high ideals of the true principles and purposes of constitutional government.

Alfred the Great, King of England in the ninth century, incorporated the Ten Commandments into the law of the land.

King James the First issued Letters Patent, dated April 10, 1606, to Sir Thomas Gates, and others, for the Colony of Virginia in North America: "In propagating the Christian religion to such people as yet live in darkness and miserable ignorance of the true knowledge of the worship of God, and may in time bring the infidels and savages living in those parts to human civility, and to a settled and quiet government \* \* \* shall have and enjoy all liberties, franchises and immunities within as if abiding and born within the realm of England," etc.

It is thus manifest that one aim of the Virginia settlers was the extension in missionary spirit, of the Divine Redeemer's kingdom.

In virtue of that kingly prerogative, the first permanent English settlement established at Jamestown, Virginia, on May 13, 1607, the world known Christian civilization of the United States. That leading event was of the utmost significance. The Church of England sent with that expedition of three ships, a missionary preacher, the Rev. Robert Hunt, a Holy Bible, library, etc. A church edifice was soon built with materials for that purpose shipped from England and formally dedicated for the worship therein of the Christian religion. Other European immigrants mostly English, Welsh, Scotch, Irish, German, and French Huguenots of the best blood of Europe came and made homes in Virginia and in other colonies. They populated the eastern ocean belt of North America and formed the original thirteen colonies all subjects of Great Britain. The Virginia colony rapidly increased in population and elected, by popular vote in 1619, a legislature which made laws suitable for their new environment, and adopted, as far as applicable

to the times and conditions, the common law of England to govern the people.

#### THE BEGINNINGS OF SLAVERY

A Dutch merchant ship sold some negro slaves to the planters on the James river in 1619.

The Plymouth pioneers of the Massachusetts colony of 1620 and others, built a ship in 1638, and exported and sold their enslaved Indians to the planters of the West India islands. They also built ships and engaged in the slave trade in importing negroes from Africa for market sale in Massachusetts and the various colonies, and prohibited in 1638 the marriage of white persons with negroes; but the legislature of Massachusetts repealed that law in 1838.

The Royal African Company composed of the nobility of England, also engaged largely in the slave traffic at the same time.

England persistently imposed many unjust and oppressive laws on the colonies; transported colonists accused of crime across the ocean for trial; incited insurrection; prompted negroes, whom Virginia desired to exclude by law, to rise in arms against the colonists.

#### THE WAR OF THE REVOLUTION

In September, 1774, the battle of Point Pleasant, between Virginia troops of Gen. Andrew Lewis, and the army of Indian allies of the British under Cornstalk, the noted chief and warrior, was fiercely fought with heavy loss of many hundreds killed and wounded on both sides, resulting in a decisive victory of the Virginia army of patriots. That battle was in the history of Virginia, by John Esten Cooke, described, "as the first bloodshed in the American revolution." John G. Saxe, the noted historian, wrote, "formal defiance came first from Virginia."

In June, 1775, Gen. George Washington, of Virginia, the richest man of all the colonies, was by John Adams, of Massachusetts, in the colonial congress, nominated commander in chief of the continental army of the united colonies, and unanimously elected. He voluntarily stipulated that he would not accept pay for his services. His first military strategy was to drive the British army under General Howe, ten thousand strong, from Boston, and save Massachusetts from British tyranny, a wonderful deliverance for New England. The Declaration of Independence on July 4, 1776, at Philadelphia, in the congress of the colonists, written by Thomas Jefferson, a Virginian, renounced all allegiance to the crown of Great Britain.

Gen. George Rogers Clark of Virginia, in 1779, with troops and arms solely of that colony, conquered the immense Northwest Territory, comprising now the five states of Ohio, Indiana, Illinois, Michigan and Wisconsin, from the English army and its Indian allies under General Hamilton, who was captured and imprisoned at Williamsburg, the capital of Virginia. After eight years of varying success and disaster, with unparalleled privation, struggle, and patriotic valor, under Divine providence, victory perched forever upon the American flag of stars and stripes. The war triumphantly closed with the final defeat of the British army under Lord Cornwallis, by the allied armies of America and France under Gen. George Washington at Yorktown, Virginia, on October 19, 1781. The treaty of peace was signed in Paris in 1783.

The eight years of bloody war, begun for American independence in Virginia, were gloriously terminated by a decisive victory won by a native Virginia general, on the soil of the Old Dominion, the first colony and

mother of states. Also, General Washington was the president of the convention who adopted, "*in the Year of our Lord* one thousand seven hundred and eighty-seven," the incomparable original Constitution of the United States, and who was the first president, and his own successor, without competition or compensation.

The visits of Lief Erickson in 1001, and of other Northmen prior to that period, to the northern part of America, were valueless to the civilized world. It remained for Columbus, who was returned to Spain in chains, to discover in 1492, southward the grandest country ever trod by the foot of mortal man. Likewise the vicissitudes of the Spanish and French governments failed of large beneficial results. The opportunity for grand achievement arose for Thomas Jefferson, president of the United States, when that great Virginian acquired for his country, by purchase from the French empire, through the friendly statesmanship of Emperor Napoleon in 1803, the grand domain between the Mississippi river and the Pacific ocean.

The State of Missouri derives her name from the tribe of Indians who lived at the mouth of the river now of that name.

Imperial Missouri, organized by the United States as a territory, a century ago, in 1812, and admitted with a population of sixty thousand into the Union as a state in 1821, is conspicuous as the prominent central state on the map of North America. The northeast part has the following boundaries: The Des Moines river for sixty miles is part of its north boundary line, eastward. Its east boundary line has a full front of two hundred miles on the Mississippi river. Its southwest boundary has a front of two hundred miles on the Missouri river. The west boundary is the west line of Chariton county, extended north to Iowa. Both, by nature, are navigable rivers. Combined, those river fronts are twice the navigable length, from the sea to the falls, of the celebrated Rhine river of Germany.

#### BOONE AND THE FIRST SETTLERS

The most celebrated typical frontier hunter, soldier and surveyor of Virginia and Kentucky was Col. Daniel Boone. He removed to Northeast Missouri when it was a Spanish possession, and remained through the changes of government. He possessed remarkable force of character and some eccentricities. He led to Northeast Missouri an important movement of hundreds of immigrants from Virginia, Kentucky and the Carolinas, the children of the conquerors of the British army.

That daring Boone band of pioneers, men, women and children, were the forlorn hope in the march of western Christian civilization. Multitudes followed that expedition as the years passed by. Some came on horseback, or in wagons, overland across the states of Indiana and Illinois, bringing what was necessary to begin pioneer life, others came in steamboats down the Ohio and Mississippi rivers. John Randolph facetiously said, in congress, "The Ohio river is frozen one half of the year, and dry the other half." Those pioneers of sterling characters, with their brave wives and hearty children, overcame the terrors of the wilderness, and resisted the drouth of the sun and the rigors of the winter. With strong arms and high purpose they cut and felled the big trees; and versed in woodcraft, stood by the trunk, and stepped from the direction of its fall, a secret they observed for their safety, instead of running out and being caught in its wide-spreading branches.

The pioneer style of architecture was the log cabin, with clapboard roof and stone chimneys, smooth puncheon floors, solid sliding windows, wide oak doors on wooden hinges with latch string of warm hospitality—ever swinging outward. Rooms were built as the family needs multiplied.



Better buildings and increased comforts were added as population and wealth enlarged. The soil was virgin, fertile and fruitful, game meat was plentiful, but bread was hard to get. Corn was planted but the growth was slow. Roasting ears were a jubilee and when the grain matured, then Johnny cake was a feast, and pone and hominy were staples. The truck patch was an indispensable part of the living and furnished the pumpkins, beans, etc. They generally slept with their feet to the fire, possibly to prevent, or happily to cure the rheumatism. It was a salutary habit, comfortable if not efficacious.

Timber and prairie land abounded, land was cheap. Only the cleared timber lands and bottom land were cultivated, a misapprehension was common respecting the productive quality of the prairie lands to respond to cultivation.

#### DANIEL BOONE CABIN, ST. CHARLES COUNTY

The pioneers were of the highest type and purest blood of the white American Anglo-Saxon race. They came with indomitable energy and fortitude, bringing their negroes, stock, guns and tools, for permanent occupation against the Indians and marauders. They penetrated the vast regions of prairie and forest to build homes, inheritances, schools and churches for themselves and posterity. They were honest in principles and sound in morals. An instance is recalled, illustrating the common danger when the war whoop often disturbed the sleeping babe in the cradle. In the early settlement period in the west part, forts were built for the general protection, while some plowed the fields, others stood guard with loaded guns to defend against Indian attack. The Indians lurked in the wilderness eager to murder, scalp, and burn.

St. Charles was the first capital of the state, from 1820 to 1826, where the legislature assembled, and the supreme court held its terms.

#### THE PIONEER PREACHERS

As a distinct class, of the pioneer evangelists, the itinerant Methodist preachers led the van of the churches in extending Christian civiliza-

tion. They were occasionally on foot, but generally on a good horse, with leather saddle bags filled with Bibles, hymn books and tracts; the Evangel of the Cross sowing the good seed of eternal life. Methodist camp meetings were attractive religious occasions. Large numbers assembled in groves with tents, booths, etc. Under the fervent preaching of the gospel, the praise of God in hymn and songs, prayers and penitential exclamations often religiously produced through the moving of the Holy Spirit on the hearts of the sinners, wonderful conversions, manifested occasionally by singular physical demonstrations. Some came for spiritual uplift, some to enjoy the feast of good things of which there was generous abundance, and some who came to mock remained to pray. Undoubtedly multitudes were genuinely converted by faith and repentance, transforming the wicked into the righteous, and manifesting the power of God unto salvation, to such as believed. Spiritual life was preached to be the best gift for this world, and the only hope for the world to come.

#### A MISSOURIAN OF THE EARLY DAY

##### THE LIFE SOCIAL

The children of the pioneers developed minds and bodies suited to the times in which they lived. The girls adapted themselves to household duties making home life comfortable and attractive. The boys were bold and energetic, skillful and familiar in the use of firearms, strong of muscle and fleet of foot.

The social life of the pioneer younger set was not all one way, either of amusement or of Puritanic self-denial. The sons and daughters were healthy and robust. They would enter with animation and zest into the enjoyment of festive occasions, such as the singing schools, the going and coming; cornhusking parties, quilting bees, the fruit parties, when the delicious strawberries, blackberries, plums, cherries, apples, peaches, abounded, with walnuts and pecans. The wedding and infare parties were very popular, where the clergyman always officiated. It was not considered in good form to have a justice of the peace perform the marriage ceremony. The dances were frequent, when the innocent fiddle

made music that stirred the hearts and moved the feet to harmless harmonious measure, when the old tunes, and virtuous people, and the limited hours, quickened the pulse and afforded rational delight and merriment. The familiar tunes, money musk, leather breeches, Virginia reel, cotillion, etc., played chiefly on the violin, delighted all and toned the amusements in a pure atmosphere.

The forests were a means of education and closely read with the various variety of trees, soil and vegetation. Shadow cast by the sun was a familiar method of telling the hours of the day. Game was plentiful, consisting of buffalo, bear, wolf, deer, squirrel, turkey, etc. The fox chase and deer drive afforded much pleasure to the hunters with their dogs, horses and guns.

The population had rapidly increased, the danger lessened, and from territorial beginning, the people demanded state government.

### POLITICAL INSTITUTIONS

The United States judged it to be a wise and righteous principle, in harmony with natural law and the superiority of the people to restrict citizenship in the United States and territories exclusively to the white race.

Therefore the following fundamental law was enacted as the established basis of citizenship in Missouri:

#### NATURALIZATION OF ALIENS.

Abstract of Laws of the United States in relation to the naturalization of aliens.

Section 1. Any alien being a free white person, may be admitted to be a citizen of the United States, or any of them on the following conditions and not otherwise:

Section 4. Any alien, being a free white person, and a minor under the age of twenty-one years, etc.

Section 10. Any alien, being a free white person, who was a resident within the limits, etc.

Section 11. Nothing in the foregoing section 10, contained shall be construed to exclude from citizenship, any free white person who living within the limits, etc.—Act of March 3, 1813.

The Constitution of the United States (Amendment): Article 5—No person shall be deprived of life, liberty or property, without due process of law; nor shall private property be taken for public use without just compensation—March 4, 1789.

The Constitution of Missouri of 1820—expressly stipulated in Article 3, Section 10, that a qualified elector of all elective offices shall be a free white male citizen of the United States.

Section 3. No person shall be a member of the house of representatives, who shall not be a free white male citizen of the United States.

Section 5. No person shall be a senator, who shall not be a free white male citizen of the United States.

Section 26. The General Assembly shall have no power to pass laws.

(1st) for the emancipation of slaves without the consent of the owners or without paying them, before such emancipation, the full equivalent for such slaves emancipated.

The General Assembly was vested with power to pass laws.

(1st) to prevent negroes and mulattoes from coming to, and settling in this state, under any pretext whatsoever.

Section 2. To oblige the owners of slaves to treat them with humanity and to abstain from all injuries to them extending to life or limb.

Section 27. In prosecutions for crime, slaves shall not be deprived of an impartial trial by jury, and a slave convicted of a capital offense shall suffer the same degree of punishment and no other, that would be inflicted on the free white person for a like offense; and courts of justice before whom slaves shall be tried, shall assign them counsel for their defense.

Section 28. Any person who shall deprive of life, or dismember a slave, shall suffer such punishment as would be inflicted for a like offense if it were committed on a free white person.

Article 13. Declaration of Rights.

Section 7. That courts of justice ought to be open to every person, and certain remedy afforded for every injury to person, property or character; and that right and justice ought to be administered without sale, denial or delay; and that no private property ought to be taken or applied to public use, without just compensation.

The laws of a state set forth the manhood of its citizens.

Map of the original town of Franklin, now known as Old Franklin, as it was laid off in 1816 and made the County Seat of Howard County on June 17th, 1816. The town began to be washed away in about 1828 and in 1844 was washed back to the line marked "North Bank of Missouri River." It then had a population of about 2,500. It was the seat of an "Institute of Learning," the first brick building in the Boon's Lick country, now the only building left standing of the once prosperous town of Franklin.

#### PIONEER LAWYERS

The lawyers many of whom were learned and skillful and wise in the law, were the leaders in public matters of importance. They filled generally the official positions giving direction and emphasis to subjects of vital concern. The various supreme court reports contain lucid expositions of the difficult phases of civil and criminal law creditable to the bench and bar of any state in the Union.

The pioneer lawyers were very familiar with a few books of general principles adequate to the litigation of the times. They framed the laws and were usually men of intellectual strength and public spirit. They rode the circuit from county to county, with law books in their saddle bags for authority adapted to the legal problems involved in contested cases. Professional practice was not very remunerative for either lawyers or doctors, a bare living was the customary average.

Their social life was usually with the best society and that prominence encouraged many despondent practitioners. The law first affecting Northeast Missouri was the appointment of the officers of the federal government. Postmasters were occasionally appointed.

It is told that an appointment of postmaster came to a villager, who at once swept the floor and rearranged the chairs. In the evening a

The woman is standing at a point twelve feet north of the M. K. & T. R. R. Bridge across the Missouri River at Boonville; at what was in Old Franklin the Southeast corner of the Public Square, at the intersection of Madison and St. Charles Streets, as shown on the map. The Institute of Learning was located on Lots 11 and 12, the Northeast corner of the town, and is now a farm house, to which the woman is pointing, to indicate the present condition of the former site of Franklin.

letter came by mail. Next morning the postmaster and horse were missing, rumors were current, friends were anxious and his wife was almost distracted. A month later the postmaster returned on his jaded and hungry horse. "Hello, Tom, where have you been?" was asked. The postmaster replied, "The first letter came, and I went to see the president to learn what to do with it."

#### PROVISION FOR SCHOOLS

The education of the pioneer boys and girls was considered to be a cardinal duty. Provision was made by the state constitution of 1820.

Article 6—Section 1: "Schools and the means of education shall be

forever encouraged in this state; and the general assembly shall take measures to preserve from waste or damage such lands as have, or hereafter may be granted by the United States for the use of schools within each township in this state, and shall apply the funds which may arise from such lands with strict conformity with the grant. One school or more shall be established in each township as soon as practicable and necessary, where the poor shall be taught gratis." Section two provided for the permanent fund for the permanent support of the university for the promotion of literature and of the arts and sciences, and effectual means for the permanent security of the funds and endowment of such institution.

The State University was established in Columbia in 1839. The people of the state are very proud of that noble institution of learning. In 1852, the state of Missouri enacted a law appropriating one-fourth of the revenue annually for the public schools, and organized a public school in every township.

Article 13—Section 7: Stipulated among other matters, for honest protection to the owners of property, viz, "No private property ought to be taken or applied to public use, without just compensation."

The various churches had their denominational seminaries and colleges through Northeast Missouri, so the cause of education and religion thrived wonderfully.

#### · NO RACE DEGENERATION

Excerpts from Missouri Statutes of 1845, chapter 115. Marriages, section 3—All marriages of white persons with negroes or mulattoes, are declared to be illegal and void. Section 4—Provided for violations of the foregoing by persons solemnizing any such marriages and persons violating the above, penalty of fine and imprisonment. There was no race degeneration during the pioneer period. Additional to the peril to life and property from lurking savages, the pioneer had to contend against insurrection and the robbery by the dishonest Abolitionist. One authentic instance from the circuit court records of Marion county, of 1841, exhibits how the guilty were detected, arrested, and punished. At Quincy, Illinois, the Mississippi river is about one mile wide to the bottom lands of Marion county, Missouri. Those low lands were overflowed annually, were uninhabited, and were not in cultivation. In 1841, George Thompson, a preacher and two others studying for the ministry, were living in Quincy and they formed a plot to steal the slaves of the Missouri farmers. They came over and secretly induced a number of slaves of farmers living near Palmyra to agree to run away with them on a certain night. The Abolitionists and the slaves met at the appointed time, and went to the river bank opposite Quincy where a white man with skiffs was waiting to take them over the river. At that juncture the Missouri farmers captured the Abolitionists and slaves. A faithful slave had divulged the plot. The Abolitionists were placed in jail in Palmyra. In due course of law they were indicted, convicted of the crime and sentenced to imprisonment in the Missouri penitentiary for a term of years. The pretended, fabricated justification for the crime is herein given, in the words of the leader of the gang, who wrote a book exploiting his criminal conduct: "Prison Life, by George Thompson, Oberlin, 1847. The Mission Institute being situated near the Mississippi river, and just across the river from a slave state (Missouri) we could, as it were, hear the crack of the overseer's whip—the shrieks and groans of those who were suffering its cruel infliction, their earnest cries

for help, their sighs for deliverance, their importunate entreaties, as they rehearsed to us their tales of woe, reached our ears, and our hearts melted with pity, while the resolution was formed to respond to their call; and if need be too, to risk our own liberty and lives to effect their rescue."

#### PIONEER WHEAT GROWERS

The pioneers of Northeast Missouri can boast of the fertility of its soil and the enterprise of its citizens, because of the record success of the wheat harvested, and the flour manufactured in that desirable part of the state. In 1853, Hiram Glascock, a Ralls county pioneer from Virginia, raised on his farm the superior white wheat, that was manufactured into superlatively choice flour, by a pioneer miller, Capt. A. S.

#### ROBARDS' MILL, HANNIBAL

RoBards, of Kentucky, at his mill in Hannibal. The flour was exhibited at the World's Fair of 1853 in New York, against the competition of all the nations. That Hannibal flour was awarded the highest premium for being the best flour, over the competition of the world. The prestige thus fairly acquired for Hannibal flour, has been of incalculable financial benefit to the wheat and flour interests of the great Mississippi valley since that date of 1853.

The pioneers were men of energy and business tact in all the departments of business commerce. One instance will illustrate for all. The farmers of Northeast Missouri raised the hemp, the corn, the wheat, the fat hogs, the choice beef cattle, the big mules, the finest tobacco. They were marketed in Hannibal from the different interior localities. The

mills ground the wheat and exported the flour. The meat packers killed the hogs and exported the various products.

The steamboats being then in their glory for freight and passengers, received and discharged their cargoes at the wharves. The manufacturers made the rope, the cigars, the plug tobacco, and pressed the leaf tobacco into immense hogsheads of several tons weight, and all that class of business flourished and prospered.\* Likewise at Hannibal were the boat yards, where steamboats were constructed, finished and launched.

#### IN HONOR OF THE DEAD

The state of Missouri adopted the wise and considerate policy of erecting at its capital, in Woodlawn cemetery, in Jefferson City, appropriate memorials to distinguished state officials, whose merits and valued services entitled them to that distinction. Several are named of the many to indicate that the dead are not always forgotten:

Peter G. Glover, secretary of state of Missouri, born in Virginia, 1792, died in Missouri, 1851.

James R. McDearmon, auditor of the state of Missouri, born in Virginia, 1805, died in Missouri, 1848.

Thomas Reynolds, governor of Missouri, born in Kentucky in 1796, died in Missouri, 1844.

William A. RoBards, attorney general of Missouri, born in Kentucky, 1817, died in Missouri, 1851.

William Scott, judge of the supreme court of Missouri, born in Virginia, 1804, died in Missouri, 1862.

#### RAILROADS

In reviewing the railroad enterprises as expressed in the 147 lines of operating railways of Missouri, the fact should be known that North-east Missouri boomed the first railway movement in Missouri in 1835.

The following from the History of Marion County, deserves wider observation for the reasons therein set forth:

"The first railroad ever surveyed and graded in Missouri was begun. Its initial point was Marion City, it was to run westwardly, through 'Railroad street,' to the city of Philadelphia, with a branch to Palmyra and Ely City, and from thence to New York in Shelby county, and as soon as possible, to the western boundary of the state, and ultimately to the Pacific ocean." This was in the fall of 1835.

At an early date when railroads, or when at that early date, "steam cars" as they were called, were hardly understood, when Nevada and California were not a part of the United States, Wm. Muldrow was wont to speak of the day that would come when a citizen of Marion county would step on a railroad car at Palmyra on Monday morning, and wash his face in the Pacific ocean on the following Saturday night. The following is an extract from a letter written by Wm. Muldrow to Major Moses D. Bates, dated St. Charles, December 26, 1835. Speaking of Marion City, and a railroad across to the Missouri, Mr. Muldrow says: "Our plan is ultimately to strike the Pacific ocean, with the railroad, thereby tapping the East India trade, the most important to us of any in the world. This will make a reduction of three-fourths of the present route, and more than half of the expense will be taken off. To complete

\* The finished product was shipped by steamboats to St. Louis and New Orleans for domestic and foreign purchasers to supply the various commercial demands. Hannibal was a port of entry.



this may require twenty years, though I believe it will be completed before that time; and all will admit, that our connection will be complete with New York before that time expires. And if this be admitted, I ask you to say what the size of our own city will be, and what the value of our own lots, when we have this extent of garden land drawing their products continually to us, together with the trade and products of the Indies. Coupled with this, the fact that the great Mississippi makes one part of the crossroad, which passes through an extent of country, which, for length and fertility, is unparalleled by any on the globe. Now, sir, I again ask you, what may we not expect our own city to come to? The man who could not see our just claims to a rivalry with any of our western cities must be blind."\*

That only some twenty miles of roadbed was actually built proved how vain and visionary are, apparently, some men of most splendid intel-

AT BOON'S LICK, HOWARD COUNTY  
Marshall Gordon (standing) and Judge John R. Hairston.

lect and indomitable energy, who are slow to concede that money builds railroads, and not balloon bluster.

WHEN THE PIONEER WENT WEST

The California gold fever of 1849 led many enterprising men of the pioneers to travel across the vast plains in pursuit of gold on the Pacific slope. The Hannibal company of fifteen was thoroughly equipped and provisioned by Capt. A. S. RoBards, who took his son, John L., and his horse, with him, and started on April 17, 1849. He had five covered wagons each drawn by five yoke of select oxen, a double spring wagon, drawn by two mules and his slave, Green. He established the Cross State California Trail, almost as straight as the bird flies. Beginning on the Mississippi river, thence passed through Florida, Mark Twain's birthplace, on Salt river, to Paris, Monroe county, thence to Huntsville, Randolph county, thence to Keytesville in Chariton county, thence to Brunswick on the Missouri river, crossed Grand river, thence to Carrollton in Carroll county, thence to Richmond in Ray county, thence to Liberty in Clay county, thence to Platte City in Platte county, and crossed the Platte river, and went into camp for several days. Wm.

\* History of Marion County, page 236.

Hubbard, of Marion county, with eight men and two wagons, joined our company there.

The committee returned from St. Joseph and reported that the cholera was killing tens of thousands of gold seekers on the Salt Lake route. We concluded it was better to take the longer route, and get to California alive, than to try the northern route and be buried where the coyotes would feast on our dead bodies. The company crossed the Missouri river at Fort Leavenworth, thence southwest about twenty miles, and struck the Santa Fe trail. We met with Col. Congreve Jackson's company from Howard county, of twenty men and five covered wagons, each drawn by four mules, and consolidated trains for mutual defense and convenience. Colonel Jackson was a hero with General Doniphan, in his celebrated victorious march and captures in Mexico, in the War of 1846, and had large frontier experience. He was appointed captain of the combination when together, Captain RoBards of the 2d division when separate.

Near the Arkansas river several immense herds of buffalo were seen and chased and a number killed. Colonel Jackson rode his very fleet black mule, and took good care of John L., his special pet, whose horse was gentle, spirited and fast, who had his father's hair trigger ounce ball pistol belted to him, with which he shot several buffalo. They met with several roaming bands of Shawnee, Pawnee and Comanche Indians west of Tucson, Colonel Jackson passed through the Pemo Indian village several miles and camped. Captain RoBards' division halted before reaching the village, and formed corral for the night. A stranger with two horses rode up and asked to eat with us. A number of Indians recognized the stranger's pack horse, and told our interpreter, Pedro, that he was stolen by some Mexicans several months before. The stranger hotly refused to give up the horse. The chief came with several hundred armed warriors and surrounded our corral. They were angry and excited about the horse, and became very noisy and demonstrative. The crisis was urgent. Captain RoBards held up some trinkets, and said to the interpreter, tell the chief to take his choice. The pistol was in his face. The chief waved his men away, and accepted some of the beads and rings. The horse was taken away by the Indian owner. About ten o'clock our sentinel heard a rapid tramping of feet, as of horses running. Our company was aroused at once, when Colonel Jackson galloped in at the head of his men to our rescue. One of our men had slipped away when our lives appeared in jeopardy. He found Colonel Jackson's camp and told him of our danger. Forthwith through the night came Jackson and his men to our rescue. The danger had passed, but we had a joyful, hilarious time. We felt the prompt, fearless, friendly act was brave and noble, and we loved them for it.

We passed en route through Los Angeles on Christmas day. The mule teams went into Mariposa mines only one day before the ox teams, ten months and four days from Hannibal. Not a man had died from disease on the trip, while tens of thousands of emigrants died of cholera on the Salt Lake route. In Sacramento City, in the fall of 1850, Captain RoBards voluntarily gave his slave Green, his liberty, the first slave set free in California. A band of Digger Indians had elected Green their chief. His owner said, Green had been faithful in Kentucky, in Missouri, and for two thousand miles from Hannibal, Missouri, to Sacramento, and a chief of free men ought to be a free man.

#### THE PIONEER IN WAR TIME

Our pioneer section of this state was troubled with war in various forms and against divers enemies. Black Hawk, the Indian insurgent,

with his desperate braves was the object of a hurried call by the governor for several thousand militia. Black Hawk's famous defiance was, "The white men do not scalp the head, but they do worse, they poison the heart." He and his band of bloodthirsty braves were exterminated by the military forces of Illinois.

The Mormon war was almost a bloodless affair. But it manifested the spirit of Missourians to drive polygamy from the state even though it paraded in ministerial uniform.

The Mexican war of 1846 was a brilliant historic reality. The pioneers of Northeast Missouri furnished about two thousand soldiers under General Doniphan. The length of the march, the hardship of the campaign, conferred great renown upon them. For they defeated the enemy in every battle. The pioneer military spirit was splendidly illustrated in their matchless achievements.

#### WILLIAM H. DULANY, PIONEER

A prominent and wealthy citizen of Hannibal has the providential distinction of having lived more than ninety-four years, and all that period in the charming locality, Northeast Missouri. He is a native of the Louisiana Purchase territory, antedating the state of Missouri several years. William H. Dulany was born in what is now Howard county, Missouri, on January 9, 1818. He has three sets of great grandchildren. He is in fine health, and will probably yet live a full century. He is a member of the Christian church, and enjoys the blessings of a long prosperous and useful life.

## CHAPTER III

### THE PART WOMAN PLAYED

*By Mrs. Lily Herald Frost, Vandalia*

Whether preserved on Babylonian bricks, or painted on American bluffs, whether written by the stylus of Herodotus, or the typewriter of today, history is the record of the achievements of man, of his conquest of the world. Since Deborah's wild war cry stung the Jews to victory, but few women have been instrumental in shaping the destinies of peoples or of nations. And yet she is the sub-structure of every world accomplishment. The toil of her hands, her sacrifices, her insight, the deep red depths of her heart and the clear-eyed vision of her intellect constitute the welding material that has given strength and permanency to every establishment of civilization, whether of the old world or of our own Northeast Missouri.

#### REAL HISTORY AROUND THE HEARTH

The real history of a country is made around the hearthstone where women reign. The written page with its record of the deeds of men and the rise and fall of governments is only the result.

The wanderlust is an ineradicable heritage. When the Aryans swept down out of Asia and flowed up into Europe, they set in motion vast currents that still move and sway. They developed instincts that still pervade the blood, and men and women are ever traveling hither to new countries, to far horizons, to wide silences, ever going, ever traveling, seeking the Land of the Heart's Desire. The same tang in the blood sent adventurous spirits across the great America, and shortly over a century ago the tide of life paused here on the edge of this wonderland, with silent mysteries brooding along the shores of its wide and shining river, which came from they knew not where and went on toward the sea, slowly moving, majestic. Into this land of mystery man came like King Arthur of old, to let in the light. Nor did he come alone. But hand in hand with his mate, the woman. And who shall say which was the stronger of the two? Back of them many days' journey they had left friends, home and comparative comfort. Here on the bosom of the mighty river their souls were charged with the awe of vast potentialities. Under a sky of brilliant blue, a slow-moving, molten-yellow stream moved sluggishly away between caressing low lying shores. Stretches of low lands, miles of crowned bluffs. Pleasant valleys, the songs of birds, alluring, beckoning, but everywhere mystery, mystery! What Indians lie in wait under that dense foliage! What wild beasts lurk in those fair valleys! What pestilences hang along that sluggish stream! They were heroic, those pioneer women. What wonder their descendants walk like free women, with head erect, squared shoulders, meeting the issues of life with courage, with serene eyes.

## IN THE SILENCES OF THE FORESTS

"Thales remained motionless four years. He founded philosophy." Succeeding the first valorous onslaught on the primitiveness of Northeast Missouri, passed a long period of pioneer years, apparently consecutive duplicates. The women spun and wove and cut—Clotho, Atropos, and Lychesis, weaving a wonderful cloth of character, an even, beautiful fabric for their daughters and granddaughters for interminable generations. While the good pioneer women brewed like sybils and wove like the Fates, great dynamic forces were silently at work and suddenly it seemed the light was shining. In less than three generations life swung the limit, from pioneer days to the crest of civilization. The needle was relegated for the sewing machine, electric range and fireless cooker had supplanted the open fireplace, and instead of her woven, hand made dress, grandmother can now wear the most per-

## SYNODICAL COLLEGE FOR WOMEN, FULTON

fect of garments, turned out ready to wear by great industrial factories.

Civilization is the hand of God working through human agencies. When the work has been accomplished and valley and plain are blossoming like the rose the transformation seems a bit of alchemy, or a fairy tale. Man may claim the glory, but God planned, and also while Adam delved Eve span.

## BETSY BIGGS

When Betsy Biggs moved from Kentucky in 1817 with her husband, Wm. Biggs, she brought courage and character and a copy of Milton's *Paradise Lost* along with slaves and gold and furniture and a brood

of incipient citizens. The book is a keynote. Her myriad descendants are lovers of learning, and that Betsy read the book is proven by her giving her son the name of the blind poet. The book, nearly 200 years old, was printed in Edinburgh in 1726 and is now the most valued possession of a granddaughter. And Betsy was a wonderful wife, for when she was to be baptized along in the late twenties, her husband rode horseback from Jefferson City, where as representative he was attending the legislature, to observe the rites. And Betsy was a lover of fine horses and on her eightieth birthday went riding, keeping up with the best of them. So strong was this love that it passed into the line of inheritance and wherever a drop of it prevails it means the possession of blooded animals and fine stock. Her women slaves were taught by her to weave and they were splendid weavers, their wool and linen being remarkable for their smoothness. When one of her sons was married he and also his bride were dressed in fine white linen from head to foot, even wearing moccasins of deer skin tanned to a gleaming white. It is related that one of the guests, a pioneer gallant, slipped while playing ball and had the misfortune to get his pants so stained with grass that he disappeared in mortification from the company. Betsy Biggs was a woman of such strong character that among her descendants scattered over several counties of northeast Missouri, her name is still a household word. "How strangely do things grow and die and do not die."

#### MADAME SCHRIEFER

Only sixty years ago when plodding, ponderous oxen brought Madame Schriefer, a buxom German bride, through forests, over streams and by perilous ways to the broad prairie, her chief assets were courage and youth. Away from her one room log house, prairie grass, taller than herself, stretched as far as eye could reach, shimmering in the gleaming sun. Green flies buzzed all day and rattlesnakes were so numerous it was not safe to venture out without a stout stick. This precaution Mrs. Schriefer forgot one day when going a few yards away to the well, but when she stepped on a coiled snake her presence of mind did not desert her, and she quickly plumped her bucket over the writhing mass. There were no clubs and receptions in Mrs. Schriefer's day and when her husband made his three days' journey to the mill, her chief diversion was climbing a ladder to the roof of her home, where she would sit and watch the deer go plunging through the tall grass.

No Parsee guarded his altar fires more zealously than this indispensable article was guarded on this hearthstone. Matches were as rare as jeweled stickpins and one day when not a live coal could be found in the ashes, a member of the family rode several miles to procure some from their nearest neighbor, on the return journey riding with extended arm that the rushing wind might fan the coals and keep them alive. A spacious home now replaces the log cabin and from where Mrs. Schriefer watched the deer, now can be seen fallow fields rimmed with trim hedges, sleek, fat cattle grazing, winding railroads, and a breath of peace and opulence.

As a mark of great favor she brings out her spinning wheel and shows you how she spun a stout woolen thread and a fine linen thread. "Life was not hard. No, it was fun. I could do it again," says this indomitable will that helped to make the prairie blossom as the rose.

Here and there in Missouri are women who have seen King Arthur pass, slaying the beast, felling the forest and making broad pathways for the children of men. There are only left a few of these dear roses

of yesterday, clinging tenaciously to life, faded, fragrant, anachronisms among the gorgeous bloom and blossom of today.

Unfortunate indeed is one who does not count among their acquaintance, one of those dear, sweet, white-haired women, in their eyes lingering shadows and depths and vision of things long swept out by the march of progress. When they say, "I remember," it has the folk lore quality of "Once upon a time." Their story is of those who have gone before in the wilderness.

Each pioneer woman, living or dead, has added her little molecule to the glory of the state. The story of each life is a sentence in its history. They are the real uncrowned heroines of Northeast Missouri. And how pitifully few are left. How close they are to the brink of the river. Every day one slips over. Perhaps another decade will mark their complete passing. How strangely odd and lonely the world will seem then.

#### THE PIONEER WOMAN

Every community has its few pioneer women. Their stories all vary and are yet all typical and can be duplicated in any other com-

#### WILLIAM WOODS COLLEGE FOR WOMEN, FULTON

munity. Men and women are so absorbed in the mad rush of the day, commercial, industrial and social, that they do not realize that the last human documents of an historic period are yet open about them. That it is their rare and rich privilege to read if they will. The names and deeds of these women are never written in books. They have only been written in human lives. They have done nothing great, only lived and loved, and made a home and borne children, and lived life to the full of its circumstance, the while unconsciously fostering, developing, crystallizing the character of the men and women of their state. The historic atmosphere is elusive but their story should have a setting of the wildness of a century ago. It should be told about a cavernous fireplace with the tea kettle hanging on the crane, and the blaze creeping up through the hickory logs and breaking into flickering, wavering shadows on walls of log and puncheon floor. In the gleam and glow the old wrinkled faces would turn magically back to the smooth bloom and beauty of youth.

## CEVILLA INLOW ROLAND

In 1829 civilization had not disturbed the lair of the panther or frightened away Indians, or bear or deer. Cevilla Inlow Roland, who was born in that year, can still, despite the lapse of eighty-three years, remember vividly the screams and cries of "painters" that made the nights hideous and kept her shivering even in her warm featherbed.

Around her pioneer log home lay primeval wildness, and once while fishing in a nearby stream a bear came stealthily padding on a log across the water, but was seen in time and the children fled in wild haste. The Indians, too, kept the hearts of the children in terror. They only committed occasional depredations, but this fact conveyed no feeling of safety to the children of pioneer days, and one day Cevilla was almost paralyzed with fright to see an Indian brave with feathers in his hair emerge from the woods and loom suddenly before her. Though he only demanded a handshake, the courtesies of the highway were ignored and she fled precipitately, followed by sounds that her imagination freely translated as challenging war whoops. This was in 1838 and the last Indian Cevilla ever saw.

In 1843 when Cevilla was fourteen years old tragedy came into the pioneer home. The mother died. Also the old black mammy slave of the family. There were ten bodies to feed and ten bodies to clothe in that stricken household, and the work devolved solely on Cevilla, aged fourteen, and her sister, aged sixteen, and nobly they rose to the work.

From early dawn to late candle light these two young heroines wrought miracles with their slender, marvel-working fingers. They carded the wool into rolls, spun it into thread, wove the cloth, made the garments worn by the father, the children and the cabin of little darkies. Sometimes there was a roll of jeans to spare and it was carried on horseback forty miles away to the town and exchanged for tea and coffee and many coveted things. There was not an article used in that home, sheets, table cloths, towels, but these two girls, fourteen and sixteen, had not made.

A happy feature of this pioneer life was the over-Sunday visits of a certain pioneer swain, who arrived on Saturday evening and stayed until Sunday evening. He gave the ladies the latest news, how mother was checking the cotton she had in the loom, and they were keeping their sheep pens covered to keep out the wolves. And they roasted wild turkey in the fireplace and carefully turned the corn pone on its board taking on a golden brown before the mellow blaze. On the mantel overhead ticked the clock bought from a journeyman peddler the year Cevilla was born and as the flames danced eyes sent fair speechless messages.

The same old clock ticks today in a dignified, deliberate way as befits its years. Underneath it sit the same swain and the same maid telling the story of that far-off day. "It was hard work," says Cevilla, "but we didn't know anything else." By the side of the clock in a hand-carved frame is a silhouette, ninety years old, of Cevilla's mother, Anne Briscoe, born in 1803, a Bourbon county, Kentucky belle, and a woman of great strength of character. How else could her daughter, aged fourteen, have accomplished the work she did in that pioneer home?

MRS. LEWIS COONTZ

Though one of the first settlements of Missouri was made along Salt river and Spencer creek, life there remained primitive for a long period. Even at this day a ride in certain communities is like dropping into



HARDIN COLLEGE FOR WOMEN, MEXICO

the atmosphere of a century ago. Hills are wild and lonely. A brooding quiet prevails. Perhaps in going around a curve a tiny home is nestled by the side of a small patch of corn, as if it were the first tentative pioneer essay at cultivation.

In riding over the rocky bed of the shallow stream there are glimpses of overhanging low growth. A canoe of Indians can easily be pictured paddling toward you over the green and glassy water. Under the dense growth of hillsides a thousand feather helmeted braves could easily hide. There is no noise but the clear bird calls. On a hill etched against the sky is a gaunt two-story log house, leaning, tottering. The setting sun sends shafts of light through its open windows. It is ghostly, a last lingering shadow. The historical atmosphere antedates the pioneer. It is tinged with medievalism. An automobile is an anachronism. It needs slow moving oxen. Even in 1833 when Mrs. Lewis Coontz came into this country with her father, life was pitifully primitive.

This family built a one-room cabin of poles and prepared to challenge the forest for a living. Wild turkeys were in abundance but they were elusive and wary. One expedient for catching them was for one to sprinkle corn on the earth floor of the cabin, meanwhile counterfeiting on a bone the cluck of a turkey, while two others held a blanket at the top of the door ready to drop when the cautious birds had ventured in. More often than not this ruse was unavailing. But a turkey trap was maintained which was more successful in contributing to the family needs.

Getting shoes in those days was not the simple matter of sitting in a leather chair while an obsequious clerk fits a rather fastidious foot and fancy. Instead there was waiting sometimes months until the shoemaker of the section arrived and made the shoes for the family, the hide from the last cow killed having been dressed and tanned and waiting for his skill. If shoes wore out before his arrival there was nothing to do but go barefooted, without any reference to the zero tendency of the thermometer. This last was the condition of both the family and the weather when it became known that the turkey trap, a quarter of a mile away, held a bunch of coveted birds. Mrs. Coontz and the girls ran to the trap with all speed. Each grasped a bird, but on the return home they were compelled to frequently sit down and warm their feet in their woolen skirts before dashing on, on another lap of the journey. These stories seem like a fiction coined by the imagination, but those who have seen these things still live and tell the story.

#### MRS. SUSAN FOX

Today in Northeast Missouri woman has every facility for learning that an overeducated age can offer, yet many of their grandmothers progressed no farther than the Rule of Three and learned that sitting on a split log seat. It is a rare privilege to meet one of these old ladies who, so to speak, were in at the birth of our great educational system. Mrs. Susan Fox, sitting bent with the weight of her eighty-six years, began her schooling in one of those log buildings that belong now only to history. She is a dear, quaint, but remarkably strong-minded old lady, with a very just doubt as to the spelling ability of the younger generations, given to phonetics and queer markings.

She was seven years old in that far-away spring of 1833 when she started to the log cabin schoolhouse, just at the edge of a forest, passing on the way with great fear and trembling, a bunch of wigwams, but gathering courage she stopped to see the Indians execute a dance,

the braves making queer noises on queerer instruments, while the squaws circled in a slow, fantastic, aboriginal dance. "The school-house," says Mrs. Fox, "was built of logs, with an enormous fireplace occupying one entire end. On one side a log was left out and this gave us the only light we had. The floor was just a rough puncheon one and the seats made of logs split in two. There we sat all day, our little feet dangling and our poor little backs nearly breaking."

These little martyrs of learning possessed an incongruous collection of books. Mrs. Fox rejoiced in a "blue back" speller and the Life of Washington, while next to her a little maid had to learn the mysterious process of reading from the cheerful source of Fox's Book of Martyrs, and another still used the Bible. Her father had decided ideas about learning and his daughter was sent to town where a select school was taught by a lady late from Philadelphia, who added philosophy to her curriculum as a touch of eastern culture. Her father also sent his

#### MAIN DORMITORY, HOWARD-PAYNE COLLEGE FOR WOMEN, FAYETTE

daughter to a dancing school but never permitted her to attend dances. However, it was an accomplishment he said that every lady should know.

While spinning and weaving were done in this home, it was for the use of the darkies, with the exception of flannel which was made into petticoats, gathered at the waist and three yards around, top and bottom.

In 1840 when Mrs. Fox was fourteen years old she made a visit to her grandfather in Kentucky and brought home with her a salmon-colored silk that she rejoiced in greatly. One day she wore it to church, accompanied by a young gallant, also her father, all on horseback. They stopped at the creek to let the horses drink, when Mrs. Fox's horse laid down in the cool water. The young man was so excited and frightened that he rode out and left her to her fate. Her father rescued her, not before, however, the salmon-colored silk was a total ruin, the water turning it to a bright purple. In those days the stork had not been dislodged from his supremacy and when the young people returned home a mischievous aunt asked the young man how he expected to take

care of a wife and twelve children if he couldn't pull one girl out of the creek, a question that so abashed him that he did not call again for a month.

In this pioneer household every child was given his own horse and saddle when it was ten years old, and the twelve members made a goodly procession when they started to church.

Mrs. Fox's mother had one of the first cooking stoves brought to Northeast Missouri, but for many years it was simply an ornament. She was afraid the darkies would break it if they cooked on it. Mrs. Fox herself had the first sewing machine in her part of the country. Women would come for miles to see it, and men, sometimes driving stock, would stop and stay while she showed them the wonders of its sewing, meanwhile the hogs or cows straying far into the woods.

Mrs. Fox sits now, rocking gently; on her finger, worn thin as her thread of life, is a gold ring worn one hundred and twenty-five years ago by her Kentucky grandmother and she shows with pride family silver hammered out a century ago by Kentucky silversmiths. Her eyes have witnessed marvelous changes. The town where she dabbled in philosophy and took her dancing lessons has grown from the small bunch of houses to a city counting many thousands of population. Log schoolhouses with their blue back spellers, and their simple games of "Black Man" and "Base" have given way to stately stone-trimmed edifices where they babble German, wrestle with Greek, and take exercise in a gymnasium.

Section by section the country has had wilderness and wolves, panther and deer, pushed into the primitive lying beyond. "I have seen changes, strange changes," says Mrs. Fox. "I can remember when here, where I sit, it was considered as much as a man's life was worth to venture near it. Yet men were always pushing just a little further on and women went with them. They are the real heroines of this country." And the old lady sits, her eyes far back into the past, seeing things that you can never see, this country as it looked when she herself came and dwelt, making overtures to fortune and the future.

#### EDUCATION OF WOMEN

While along in the thirties and forties of eighteen hundred, the educational facilities were intensively primitive, in a few sporadic spots, of older settlement, the habits of Virginia clung and the children were taught by a governess. Later the girls went to a "Female College," where the curriculum was sufficiently formidable to satisfy modern requirements.

Columbia even then had young and cherry-lipped maids who babbled Greek with the finished spontaneity of perfect acquirement. The *Patriot*, published in Columbia in 1841, in giving an account of the exercises of Bonne Femme College, says that Miss Mary Jenkins, afterwards the wife of Charles H. Hardin, governor of Missouri, read Cicero with "Extraordinary ease, lucid diction, and inimitable taste," and "read parts of the Greek Testament, named at haphazard by a gentleman in the audience, and went through the labyrinth of the Greek verb, not as by the aid of a borrowed clue, but as if nature had formed her another Ariadne." The latter quotation also gives an illustrative flash of information on the educational acquirements of the editorial chair of the period. Or perhaps it was not the chair but a young tyro from the University sent out on assignment. The rosy-cheeked maid with a waterfall of curls, a cameo brooch at her throat, the billowy skirts

Dining Room,  
Art School

STEPHENS COLLEGE.  
Corner of the Campus

Recreation Hall  
A Study and Room

STEPHENS COLLEGE FOR WOMEN, COLUMBIA

of her little checked silk flowing over her sedately strapped ankles, evidently intoxicated him and Ariadnes and Cupids filled all the air.

The meagerness of the early educational facilities was only a phase. It was a poverty, not of mind, not of purpose, but of resources. The adjustment was slow, but the strong arm was ever pushing back the primitive and the strong mind was ever appropriating, assimilating and improving, until today education is almost a fetich, an obsession, in Northeast Missouri. It is the freest thing we have. The mysteries of Greek are as open to the daughter of the day laborer as they are to the daughter of the capitalist.

#### MRS. SALLIE BARNETT

There prevailed still in the fifties in many communities social life of great simplicity. Finger bowls and pink teas lay in the unfathomed future. The blood ran full and expression was free and untrammelled. The dictum of culture that language is used to conceal thought had not penetrated to the localities where log cabins and puncheon floors prevailed. Boys and girls enjoyed life robustly, and when there was a country dance its opportunities marked the high tide.

It was a great time, says Mrs. Sallie Barnett, who was born in the last year of the thirties. A star danced the night she was born, and for once the horoscopic significance was true, for it is not the work of her pioneer home that lingers most vividly with this white-haired old lady, but the memory of the country dances. "It was none of your come at half past nine," she says, "and home at twelve. We began dancing at one o'clock and danced all afternoon, and all night and the next morning until noon." By one o'clock of an afternoon they came riding in from country lane and forest road, brave boys, and buxom maids, many times the girls riding behind the boys. The flaming hickory blaze sent dancing lights over the smoothly worn floor, the old darkey tuned up his fiddle, and under its compelling music feet went flying in the mazes of the old time cotillion. At early dusk pound cake and custard and fried pies were eaten with zest, and then the long white tallow candles made by the women, were brought out and under their gentle radiance dancing and love making flowed along, interrupted only by the occasional disappearance of some of the laughing girls to make anew their toilets.

#### THE SOCIAL LIFE

For three times at least during the long dance girls changed their dresses, slipping away up the stairs and shortly emerging, fresh and stiffly starched and with smooth locks, for feminine vanity is the same yesterday, today and forever. Freshness and immaculateness were the chief points of glory in the matter of dress, for each was made alike, with tight waists and full skirt. In fact, there was only one pattern in the neighborhood and it passed from family to family, serving alike for the old and the young, the slim and her unfortunate sister. Any change in dress caused untold wonderment and once when two town girls appeared at a dance with their hair in curls and with ribbons, it caused an overpowering sensation.

"We had none of your dreamy waltzing," says Mrs. Barnett; "we danced and when it came to swing your partners, the boys fairly lifted us off our feet." And this same vigor was maintained until noon of the second day when they mounted horse and rode away to dream for weeks of swift glances and whispered word and the glory of the dance. Though

the country swain of the fifties was generally in the proper bounds of conventional jeans and tow linen, a man who is now living and a wealthy citizen was seen by Mrs. Barnett wearing a gorgeous flowered calico coat, tow linen pants, and a pair of overshoes.

While this primitiveness of social life prevailed in many localities during the fifties, in others life was the reflection of the best that was maintained in Virginia and Kentucky. In many places fine country mansions had been built, large and spacious. Many of them stand yet, their workmanship having a permanent quality. They were built in a day when houses were built on honor. About their old colonial simplicity still hangs that basic idea of stability and honor, as well as a kind of story book stateliness telling of a day when men bowed with courtly grace and even sometimes kissed a lady's hand. What flower faces have looked out those little panes, or waited by the little ladders of light framing the great hall door for a glimpse of the coming swain. What gay figures have come trooping down those wide old

#### READ HALL, DORMITORY FOR WOMEN, UNIVERSITY OF MISSOURI

stairs in sprigged muslins, in flowered, flowing, silk, with black sandals strapping their white ankles, a cameo brooch at their throat and their faces framed in curls. When they stood in long lines facing smiling gallants and danced the Virginia reel with graceful sway and stately curtsies, it was different from the country dance only in its little elegancies and the air of culture, for the heart of a maid beats in unison with the heart of a man, the wide world over.

#### "BECKY THATCHER"

Northeast Missouri has the distinction of giving to literature one of its most famous heroines. For here still lives Mrs. Laura Frazer, "Becky Thatcher," the heroine of Tom Sawyer, known wherever the English language is spoken. Though her head is crowned with the snows of many winters, there is yet a twinkle in the eyes reminiscent of the gay little coquette that tossed a pansy over the fence to bare-footed Tom. Time has covered the fire with a veil of years, but there still shines through the glory of an eternal charm, and it is small wonder that Becky's initial appearance, roguish, dimpling, coquettish, swept

Tom's heart like a gale. She sits in her room today, flashing eyed but serene.

Though the author, Mark Twain, has been her life-long friend and she prizes beyond anything his photograph he gave her shortly before his death, and bearing this in his fine old fashioned chirography, "To Laura Frazer, from her earliest sweetheart," Becky Thatcher is but an incident of Mrs. Frazer's youth.

She has been through fires that have only made wider spaces for a great soul. When the horrors of war convulsed her state, she too suffered and endured and triumphed. When the emancipation proclamation freed the slaves it left a great mass of helpless women to whom the cooking of a meal was as great a mystery as the hieroglyphs of an Egyptian monument. They knew nothing of cooking or of the management of a kitchen. But these finely bred gentlewomen of Missouri met the condition with the courage of the brave and the resourceful. "If a woolly-headed negro could learn to cook," said Mrs. Frazer, "I knew I, with intelligence, added, could and surely would learn too." And this was the general attitude of that large number of women of Northeast Missouri who met the fortunes of war like good soldiers. Yet how trifling was this domestic disorganization to the tragedy of war with its harrowing suspense, its torture of soul and mind.

"It was a black time," says Mrs. Frazer. With her husband in hiding in another town, this wife and mother, only twenty-three, scarcely more than a girl, stayed in the home with her two little boys, her soul torn with the anguish of uncertainty. General McNeil was camped in her yard. It rained and he asked permission to bring his officers in her house. She gave it. They filled the house, cooking, eating and sleeping there. Her kitchen was full of strange negroes and she cooked for her family as she could. With the guileless craft of sweet and loving women she made a little dinner and asked General McNeil to dine with her and when he had broken her bread and was under the influence of dainty courtesies and the charm of his hostess, she plead with him to permit the return of her husband, upon the solemn assurance that while his sympathy was with the south, he was not actively arraigned against the government, and that his services as a physician were needed. Her request was granted and her husband came home, but only saw his brave wife and his babies that night, for General McNeil, breaking camp next morning, had reconsidered over night and had taken Doctor Frazier with him a prisoner.

Then began for Mrs. Frazer a period of waiting in which body and soul were so lacerated by emotion that life was a living death. She made continued, frantic, unavailing pleas for her husband's release. The days went by on leaden feet. Fields were laid waste and homes burned. Lone women were stupefied with terror. That her home was not burned was due to herself, General McNeil himself admitting that he was in that part of the country for that purpose, when her courtesy saved it.

On an October morning in 1862 she went to Palmyra, only to again meet curt refusal. So great was her own distress that the crowds about the officers' quarters, stern faced men, women crying, women praying, disheveled women, with hair streaming down their shoulders, made only a blurred picture in her mind. It was not until she reached Hannibal that she learned that General McNeil had ordered ten southern prisoners to be shot, because of the disappearance of one Allsman. Five had been selected from the prison in Palmyra and men were there even to take five from the Hannibal prison. And her hus-



band was in that prison! She made appeals in every quarter that offered a bare possibility of hope. The only shadow of hope accorded her was the statement that a number of prisoners were to be transferred to St. Louis. It was an exhausted, tragic, heroic, little figure that asked for admission to the prison to see her husband. While waiting the provost marshal read a list of prisoners to be transferred to St. Louis. Doctor Frazer's name headed the list! Her alternating hope and despair burst into a prayer of thankfulness that amazed her husband, who was wholly unaware that his life had been hanging by so slender a thread. With the undaunted courage of women she followed him to St. Louis and traveled every avenue of appeal until at last Doctor Frazer went home with her a free man.

Though half a century has passed away there is a tremor in Mrs. Frazer's voice as she gently turns the leaves in her Book of Years. In this spacious room high above the city, steals an awe and a holy quiet and abides. Through the window, a beautiful picture, the broad Mississippi glistens and gleams and slips by the tree crowned bluffs. Tears are over the bright eyes of Becky, Becky Thatcher. "Life is a tragedy!" she says. But out of tragedies women weave their starry crowns of womanhood. From travail of soul and the discipline of life are evolved the sons and daughters that are the glory of the state. "Becky Thatcher" is a beautiful gift of permanent charm to the world but a greater gift is a rare and beautiful womanhood radiating strength and virtue, and left as an inheritance to perpetuating descendants.

#### WOMEN IN CIVIL WAR TIME

All over Northeast Missouri the story of Mrs. Frazer can be duplicated. Gay, feminine women keep their lady feet in soft and beaten ways, until occasion arises with stern demand. The soldier on the firing line is not braver then than she. When word came to Mrs. Thompson Alford that her husband was at Vicksburg and wounded, dainty dependence dropped from her like a garment. She was all iron. Through the horror of Vicksburg, her husband, and wounded! What were the hundreds of miles of Federal blockade that separated them? Love and money rendered impotent any barriers that men can build. She had both, ran the blockade and nursed her husband back to health. And when she had to return to her Missouri home, he procured an overcoat belonging to a soldier in the opposing army and going on board one of their transports put her in charge of the captain. "Madam," he said with a courtly bow, "I wish you a safe journey home." And he left her there on the deck of the boat. Both were dry-eyed and calm, and neither had the assurance that they would ever again see each other. But when a similar call came to her, again she went, and followed her husband all over the south. The tragedy of the weary months culminating in Altoona, Georgia, when Sherman went through to the sea. Captain Alford was in an upstairs room wounded and helpless. The flames were blazing up the stairway before the frantic appeals of the faithful wife brought help.

For weeks after she tended him in a tiny cottage near Altoona, their sole fare being bacon and bread made from corn ground daily. They were permitted this luxury because of their host's expedient; when he heard of Sherman's coming he had ripped out the ceiling of his porch and hidden both bacon and corn under the roof, nailing it up again securely. When peace came to the wrecked country Mrs. Alford returned to her Missouri home with her husband where they found their

once magnificent farm a barren waste, and their home in ashes. But what was that to a husband with such a wife!

### HOME LIFE IN PIONEER TIMES

These little stories of human interest are representative of phases of Missouri history, and show that, in whatever phase, women played well their part. "In books," says Carlyle, "lies the soul of the whole past time; the articulate, audible voice of the Past when the body and the material substance of it, has altogether vanished like a dream." Vanished indeed like a dream are the conditions and the environments called to mind by these stories of a day that is past. Ere long the last human link will have been broken, and it will be only through books that we can see the advancing of the sturdy pioneer, his broad axe whetted to carve out civilization, adventurous men with prophetic eye on the edge of the future with its full and fat years, and with them women, wives and daughters, building a foundation that their daughters and granddaughters might be as "corner stones polished after the similitude of a palace." Through books only can we see the forest give way to fields of corn and vistas of prairie grass to fields of waving grain. Now we see only results.

The little red schoolhouse occupies the site of the old log room. And they who sat on the old split log seats builded so well that now their granddaughters matriculate from one of the foremost universities of the country, here in Northeast Missouri. Instead of a blue back speller and the Life of Washington every facility known to an age when education is apotheosized, is at the command of the poorest. "My great-grandmother," said one, "propped an old grammar in front of her while she wove cloth, and she spoke so pure an English that it put us to shame." Is it a wonder that her descendants are at the head of colleges and schools and the center of the educational life wherever they may be?

The pioneer housewife tended with zealous care the corn pone slowly baking on its board before the wide-throated fireplace, and when done placed it on the snowy square of cloth of her own weaving. Her granddaughter takes her pan of biscuits, little flyaway puffs, from the oven of an electric range, and serves them on a machine-made doilie on a silver tray, but the fine instinct of looking well to the way of her household has come down true and unalloyed. No more shines the blaze of the back log and the softer radiance of the candle while girls in calico gown, home-woven skirts and home-made shoes disport over smoothly-worn puncheon floors to the inspiring music of the old fiddle. Instead, stringed orchestras play, and gliding over the waxed expanse go fairy forms, silken hosed, satin slippered, with wild roses going a-maying over hair and filmy gown. Everything different except the coquetry. That is eternal. Women have gone along offering the apple to man, in one guise or another, ever since that little affair in the Garden of Eden.

### WHEN THE BABY CAME

The pioneer woman was happy with two or three little calico slips, the little flannels that she herself wove for her baby, and when the time came for her to go down in the dark valley, more often than not the doctor was forty miles away, and her only refuge was some good old woman, who many times had performed such offices. Indeed the pioneer mother was a good doctor, and knew all the qualities of medicinal herbs. It is related today by the eighty-four-year-old son of Mrs. Ann

Waters, who was born in 1805 and died in 1905, that his mother looked on a doctor as a genuine disciple of Black Art, firmly believing that if she were to imbibe any of his potions it meant certain death. There was not much demand for a doctor in the pioneer day, however. Life ran quieter, less tense. It is in this swift, madly rushing present of 1913 that the neurologist is coining gold. Then, a birth was a natural process of nature, like the opening of buds in spring. Now it is becoming an event that disturbs the whole trend of life. It means drawers full of lacy, perishable things, two or three doctors, trained nurses, long hours of lounging in blue ribboned lingerie, long periods of readjustment. The modern woman has not the physique of her pioneer forbears. Invention and modern appliances have so reduced the labor of modern home life, that the body does not develop its full capacity. The heart and mother love are the same though, and no more splendid mothers could be found in the world.

#### WOMEN IN THE CHURCH

While all the presiding ministers in Northeast Missouri are men, a large proportion would not command their salaries if it were not for the activities of women. From the tip of the spire to the basement the trail of the women is over the church. The ministers are learned, erudite, and can thrill to tears, but it is the women who pay for the pulpit, buy the pipe organ, tack down the carpet, control the missionary exchequer and see that the coal bins are full. "What great work," was asked a woman of intelligence and broad acquirements, "have the women of Northeast Missouri accomplished in religious work?" "Nothing," was the answer; "nothing! she has been too busy paying the preacher and making missionary money." After all is it not practical religion that is the weightier argument?

The woman of today is a composite of Mary and Martha. She breaks her alabaster box with one hand and serves sandwiches with the other. Missions and church socials were not thought of in pioneer days. Church was solely a place in which to worship God, a place of godly quiet, solemn observance, firstlies and seventhlies. "You may say," said an upright old lady of eighty, wearing her years like a coronet, "that for more years than I can remember I never missed a Sunday service, and my husband and I rode four miles horseback, each carrying a child behind us and one in front of us. They sat between us during the service and neither talked or whispered. I carried cookies and a bottle of water in my reticule to give them. I do not like the way children run about in Sunday-school now, and neither do I like your godless music or your twenty-minute sermons."

It is indeed a far cry from the ante-bellum church habits and methods to this day of progressiveness. The exponents of each have a very visible line of demarcation albeit each looks to the same ultimate point. Outward forms and mental attitudes are a product of the times, whether of old time sobriety, or modern broad interpretation. Though the solemn significance is often not felt in the atmosphere of some of our churches, who shall say that the white-gowned modish matron or maid who plays bridge on Saturday and sits under the jeweled light of stained glass windows on Sunday is less religious, less capable of sacrifice?

As pretty a story as one can hear is that of the recent action of the women of a Fulton church, who had, by the usual methods of women's church organizations, raised the sum of \$1,000 to be used in providing long-coveted improvements. But when old Westminster burned—

Westminster! where their fathers and grandfathers and husbands had gone to school—and the old columns stood stark and naked and alone in the grove—these women did not hesitate. They sent their thousand dollars at once. "Take it," they said, "it will help in the rebuilding." And they probably did this beautiful act of sacrifice in a smiling, everyday way. There was no solemn, religious hour of rendering a religious service to the Lord.

Religion is largely hid today under convention, or shall we say, that a broad, democratic interpretation of religion prevails, an everyday religion, capable indeed of its high and holy moments, but given mostly to doing deeds of week-day holiness, noiseless as the snow. There is no woman, however apparently given over to worldly ways, but has an inner chamber where the snake has never entered, and which keeps her soul true to the pole.

### WOMEN IN THE SCHOOLS

It is in school work that the women of Northeast Missouri have rendered a service next to that of motherhood. It is probable that seven-eighths of the instructors in the educational world are women. Some of them are at the head of the most successful colleges and schools and A. M. degrees are commonplace possessions. However, how many abbreviations she may be entitled to suffix to her name, the instances are rare when she has not been willing to substitute the simple prefix of Mrs. for the entire aggregation of the symbols of her learning, thus keeping inviolate the reputation of our women to be above all things truly feminine, truly women.

In college, in high school, in the grades, in the rural schools the women are doing a great work, not only in purely intellectual work, but in that broader and deeper influence radiating from a womanhood of culture and high ideals. Not only do women predominate as instructors, but they are encroaching in other fields, there being no less than fourteen women county superintendents of public schools. The work that women are doing is a growth, a development, a result, harking back to the foundation laid by their pioneer grandmothers.

The pioneer woman who looked after a large family, and a goodly number of slaves, with weaving and spinning, and cooking and sewing all proceeding under her able direction, was endowed generously with executive ability, and explains in great measure the women doctors, lawyers, editors, farmers, real estate dealers, women in public office that there are today. It is mental activity expressed in a different way, in alignment with the trend of the times. There are few vocations in which women are not creditably engaged. She fills many county offices with an efficiency not in any measure inferior to work done by men. At the present time there is a woman in Missouri running for the office of coroner, but this is probably an exposition more of nerve than of brains.

It is impossible to tell what women have done for Northeast Missouri. The historical perspective is too short. They have come such a short way. It can not be said that they have come to this present estate along the primrose path of dalliance. Instead it has been over jagged stones, through primeval forests, over sunblistered plains, up from pioneer darkness to a sunlight of industrial plentitude, of broad culture, of almost opulent ease. The formulation of the modern has been on the strong, simple, sturdy lines of the pioneer and explains why the women walk as those who are free. Her broad-minded independence, her lack of snobbishness, her democracy, is a gift from a day when poverty was

not a stigma, but solely the condition of the times, as plentitude is the condition of the present.

#### A POLYGLOT COMPOSITE

The women of Northeast Missouri today are a polyglot composite. English, German, Scotch, Irish, have gone into the "melting pot." Also the brawn of the backwoodsman, the brain of the intellectual, the breeding of the aristocrat. The result is a woman nobly evolved, rich in honor, in love loyalty; splendid mothers, women of wit and resource, of brains and ready adaptation to circumstances; woman who can herself perform the work of her own household, and entertain high dignitaries with equal grace. She is a creature of merged heredities, culled from many countries. Many atavistic traits, sometime of manner, sometime of person, sometime racial, have given her a diversified quality, interesting to ethnolo-

#### SOME WOMEN NEWSPAPER WRITERS IN NORTHEAST MISSOURI

From left to right Miss Florence LaTurno, Miss Wilhelmina Long, Miss Frances Nise, Miss Cannie R. Quinn, Mrs. S. E. Lee, Miss Mary Alice Hudson, Miss Mabel Couch, Miss Bertha Reid, Miss Malvina Lindsay, Miss Sara Lockwood.

gists, and curious, bewildering, perplexing, charming and exciting the admiration of those privileged to know her. In the same family one daughter may with haughty grace and proud carriage surround herself with the atmosphere of an old world court where an ancestor moved proudly among its courtiers, another has the housewifely instincts of her Plymouth forbears, while yet a third scorning the ways of the protected, side by side with her lord treads joyously in the course of empires, to western ranch, or Canadian plains, or the gold fields of Alaska.

As yet no high conspicuous deeds, no names of immortal luster have been produced in Northeast Missouri. The average woman is educated, cultured, domestic, religious, a club woman, and vastly interested in the live issues of the day, in every problem of public interest that means the betterment of conditions, and the development of public benefits. Her methods may lack a certain virile quality, but her ultimate success excuses this. In a certain county the young ladies are vitally interested in good roads, and have issued an edict that every gentleman to be eligible

to a place on their calling list should possess a certificate of membership in an active good roads organization. What veteran diplomat could transcend the subtle craft of that?

While energy has been expended in education, in literature, in journalism, sculpture, politics, religion, missions, the lecture field, but few names have emerged from the crowd. Indeed the glory of Northeast Missouri is the splendid type of her average woman, who finds in wifehood and motherhood the full tide of her acquirements and her natural endowments. A modern high priestess of the home, keeping safe and secure the sweet, sane, everydayness of life out of which grows the possibility of all goodness and all greatness. Add to these basic virtues her full acceptance of Victor Hugo's apothegm that "There is in the world no more important function than being charming," and it must be acknowledged that she has rendered the greatest possible service to her state. It may be said without fear of refutation that in its process of evolution, the fine type of womanhood generated in Virginia, and deflected to Kentucky, has been perfected here in Northeast Missouri.

## CHAPTER IV

### IN THE TIME OF CIVIL WAR

*By Floyd C. Shoemaker, Columbia,  
Assistant Librarian of the State Historical Society of Missouri.\**

It is the purpose of this chapter to give a brief account of the Civil war in Northeast Missouri. The term Northeast Missouri will be taken to include all that part of this state which lies north of the Missouri river and east of the western boundary of Linn county. The shortness of this chapter will forbid a treatment of this subject by individual counties and will not permit of any detailed account of either campaigns or battles. Many engagements and executions which took place during the war and which are matters of common knowledge to the inhabitants of this section will be but slightly touched upon owing to the necessity of economizing space. It is to be regretted that so little accurate information relating to the Civil war in Northeast Missouri can be obtained today by the historian. For example, it would seem to be a small affair to ascertain the exact number of soldiers contributed by this section to the northern and southern armies, but as far as can be learned no accurate figures have yet been produced to settle this point.

The Civil war has opened up a mine of material for the historian, biographer and novelist. To read the bare facts of that struggle will cause the last three score years to roll away and place one in the midst of civil strife. The states that furnish the longest, fiercest and most embittered account are the "border states." Several things made the conflict more oppressive in these states than in the other commonwealths: First, their position, lying between the north and south, secured for them the battlefield; second, their population, more or less divided in sentiment during the war, made possible the most cruel and most prolonged kind of warfare; third, and closely related to the first fact, these states because of their importance became the "bone of contention" for both north and south.

All of these facts are peculiarly applicable to Missouri and the events of the four years, 1861-1865, in this state bear witness to the above statements. That portion of this state which is designated in this chapter as Northeast Missouri, is a perfect picture of conditions as they existed in

\* In this chapter it was thought advisable not to burden the reader with foot notes stating the page references of statements made. Although this will detract from the apparent value of the article as a work of historical research, it does not make it any the less accurate in fact.

The material consulted in preparing the chapter was:—first, general works on Missouri history and county histories; second, treatises on the Civil war in Missouri; third, Missouri official publications, especially the reports of the adjutant-general, messages of the governors and reports of legislative committees; and fourth, United States census reports.

It is a courtesy due the State Historical Society of Missouri, located in Columbia, to state that this chapter was prepared wholly from material forming part of that institution's great collection on Missouri history.

many parts of this commonwealth during the Civil war. In some respects person and property were better off here than in other parts of Missouri, while in many ways both fared worse in this section than elsewhere. Northeast Missouri gave thousands of men to both sides, and most of her sons achieved honor, while some became leaders of the highest note on the field of war. If it were possible here, nothing would be more delightful and entertaining than compiling biographical sketches of men like Sterling Price, Odon Guitar, Generals Harris and Green, Colonel Porter and a score of others from this section. Northeast Missouri can well be proud of both the quantity and quality of the soldiers she sent to the front.

#### MISSOURI A BORDER STATE

Before considering the war proper in Northeast Missouri, it might be well to state by way of introduction a few general facts setting forth: First, the importance of Missouri as a "border state," her position, population, and character of her people as regards color and nativity; second, the distribution of free and slave in Northeast Missouri; third, the general character of the war in this section; and fourth, the political conditions leading up to the war.

The importance of Missouri as a "border state" was of the greatest significance. Her peculiar position alone would have made her a typical "bone of contention" for both the north and south. Nearly surrounded as she was on three sides by the free territory of Illinois, Iowa and Kansas, Missouri was eagerly sought for by the north and as anxiously desired by the south. As regards area, Missouri ranked ahead of all the states east of or bordering on the Mississippi except Minnesota; while among the slave states she was excelled by Texas alone in this respect. Still more important was Missouri from the standpoint of population in 1860.

#### GROWTH IN POPULATION, 1810-1860

Missouri's almost phenomenal growth in population from 1810 to 1860 can be partly appreciated from the following facts based on the appended table taken from the United States census report of 1860. According to this report of 1860, Missouri's population in 1810 was, whites, 17,227, free colored, 607, slaves, 3,011, total, 20,845; in 1820, about the time of Missouri's admission into the Union, Missouri ranked 23d among the other states; in 1830, 21st; in 1840, 16th; in 1850, 13th; and in 1860, 8th in total population but 7th in white population. The following table will perhaps give some idea of the rapid growth of population in this state during a half century of growth.

The rate of increase, by decades, previous to the Civil war, was as follows:

Year	White	Free Col.	Slave	Total
1810 .....	17,227	607	3,011	20,845
1820 .....	55,988	347	10,222	66,557
1830 .....	114,795	569	25,091	140,455
1840 .....	323,888	1,574	58,240	383,702
1850 .....	592,004	2,618	87,422	682,044
1860 .....	1,063,489	3,572	114,931	1,182,012



Year	White	Free Col.	Slave	Total	Rank
1810	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
1820	225.00%	*42.83	239.48%	289.43%	23
1830	105.03%	63.97%	145.46%	110.94%	21
1840	182.14%	176.62%	132.11%	173.18%	16
1850	82.78%	66.32%	50.10%	77.75%	13
1860	79.64%	36.44%	31.47%	73.30%	8

Total rate of increase from 1810 to 1860: whites, 6073.38%; free-colored, 488.47%; slaves, 3717.03%; total, 5570.48%.

Among the fifteen slave states, including Delaware, Missouri ranked first in total white population and in total population was surpassed only by Virginia. But what is equally important to the war historian is the strength of a nation's war-population, i. e., the males between the ages of eighteen and forty-five years. In this respect Missouri easily led all her sister southern states, having 232,781 white males between those ages, or more than Virginia—her nearest competitor—and Florida and Delaware combined.

While Missouri ranked first in white population among slave states, she held only eleventh place as regards the number of slaves—the latter being 114,931 out of a total population of 1,182,012 or in other words only 9¾ per cent of Missouri's total population in 1860 consisted of slaves.

As to the character of Missouri's white population a very interesting fact or two is brought to light especially as regards nativity. In 1860 only 160,541 persons or 13½ per cent of Missouri's population were of foreign birth—slightly over one-half of these being Germans, who had settled in St. Louis and the surrounding counties to the west and north, about one-fourth of the foreign born were Irish, and the remaining one-fourth of various nationalities. Of the 906,540 white persons of native birth, i. e., born in the United States, over one-half were native Missourians and over three-fourths were of southern birth, i. e., born in a slave state—principally in Missouri, Kentucky, Tennessee and Virginia. At this point it should be noted how this free and slave population of Missouri was distributed in the section under consideration.

The total population of Northeast Missouri in 1860 was 309,232 as compared with 181,894 in 1850. This was a gain of 70 per cent as compared with the gain of 73.3 per cent all over the state during that decade. During the same period the white population of Northeast Missouri increased from 145,674 to 254,190 or 74½ per cent as compared with the gain of 79.6 per cent over the state as a whole. The slave population of Northeast Missouri in 1850 was 35,843 and in 1860 had risen to 46,021 or a gain of only 28 2/5 per cent as compared with the gain of 31½ per cent over the state. From these figures obtained from the United States census reports of 1850 and 1860, it is clearly seen that although slavery was increasing absolutely in actual number of slaves, it was going backward relatively, i. e., as compared with increase of either the total or free population of Missouri. Nor is this all, for when one compares the ratio of the slave population to the total population in 1850 and then in 1860, the decline of slavery as an institution is quite apparent. In 1850 the slaves constituted 12¾ per cent of Missouri's population, while in 1860 they constituted only 9¾ per cent; in Northeast Missouri the percentage in 1850 was 19¾, while in 1860 it was only 14¾. Notwithstanding the fact that this northeast section of Missouri had seen a decrease in the ratio of her slave population to her total population between 1850 and 1860, she still contained about 41 per cent of the slaves in Missouri

\* Decrease.

—a position she also occupied in 1860. Out of the sixteen counties in Missouri which in 1860 had each a slave population of over twenty-five hundred, nine of these were of this section and these nine held 33,824 slaves or nearly 30 per cent of the total slave population of the state and 73½ per cent of the slave population of all Northeast Missouri. The nine counties that held such unique position were Boone, Callaway, Howard, Monroe, Pike, Chariton, Lincoln, Marion and Randolph. At this point it might be interesting as well as instructive to note the relative position of the several counties in this section on this question of population. For this purpose the following table is given, which is taken from the United States census reports of 1850 and 1860. It will be necessary to refer to this table several times in the succeeding pages of this article.

## NORTHEAST MISSOURI BY COUNTIES

## 1850 CENSUS

	W.	F. C.	S.	Total
Adair. . . . .	2,283	8	51	2,342
Audrain. . . . .	3,048	1	457	3,506
Boone. . . . .	11,300	13	3,666	14,979
Callaway. . . . .	9,895	25	3,907	13,827
Chariton. . . . .	5,685	51	1,778	7,514
Clark. . . . .	5,013	10	504	5,527
Howard. . . . .	9,039	40	4,890	13,969
Knox. . . . .	2,626	2	266	2,894
Lewis. . . . .	5,357	15	1,206	6,578
Lincoln. . . . .	7,389	5	2,027	9,421
Linn. . . . .	3,679	2	377	4,058
Macon. . . . .	6,262		303	6,565
Marion. . . . .	9,322	76	2,832	12,230
Monroe . . . . .	8,461	32	2,048	10,541
Montgomery. . . . .	4,449	3	1,037	5,489
Pike. . . . .	10,299	35	3,275	13,609
Putnam. . . . .	1,617		19	1,636
Ralls. . . . .	4,775	8	1,368	6,151
Randolph. . . . .	7,262	21	2,156	9,439
St. Charles. . . . .	9,492	13	1,949	11,454
Schuyler. . . . .	3,230	2	55	3,287
Scotland. . . . .	3,631		151	3,782
Shelby. . . . .	3,744	11	498	4,253
Sullivan. . . . .	2,895		88	2,983
Warren. . . . .	4,921	4	935	5,860
Total. . . . .	145,674	377	35,843	181,894
Total for Missouri. . . . .	592,004	2,618	87,422	682,044

## 1860 CENSUS

	W.	F. C.	S.	Total
Adair. . . . .	8,436	9	86	8,531
Audrain. . . . .	6,909		1,166	8,075
Boone. . . . .	14,399	53	5,034	19,486
Callaway. . . . .	12,895	31	4,523	17,449
Chariton. . . . .	9,672	51	2,839	12,562
Clark. . . . .	11,216	13	455	11,684

Howard. . . . .	9,986	74	5,886	15,946
Knox. . . . .	8,436	7	284	8,727
Lewis. . . . .	10,983	24	1,279	12,286
Lincoln. . . . .	11,347	23	2,840	14,210
Linn. . . . .	8,509	26	577	9,112
Macon. . . . .	13,673	13	660	14,346
Marion. . . . .	15,732	89	3,017	18,838
Monroe. . . . .	11,722	42	3,021	14,785
Montgomery. . . . .	8,061	10	1,647	9,718
Pike. . . . .	14,302	60	4,055	18,417
Putnam. . . . .	9,176		31	9,207
Ralls. . . . .	6,788	13	1,791	8,592
Randolph. . . . .	8,777	11	2,619	11,407
St. Charles. . . . .	14,313	29	2,181	16,523
Schuyler. . . . .	6,658		39	6,607
Scotland. . . . .	8,742		131	8,873
Shelby. . . . .	6,565	12	724	7,301
Sullivan. . . . .	9,095	1	102	9,198
Warren. . . . .	7,798	7	1,034	8,839
Total. . . . .	254,190	598	46,021	309,232
Total for Missouri. . . . .	1,063,509	3,572	114,931	1,182,012

(Note:—W-White; F. C-free colored; S-slave.)

#### NATURE OF THE WAR IN NORTHEAST MISSOURI

The general character of the war in Northeast Missouri was determined by the nature of the country, transportation facilities, character of the population as regards both nativity and density, the number of Union troops, largely imported from Iowa and Illinois, and finally the needs of the Confederacy. As a result of these factors the Union and her forces strove to accomplish the following in the order enumerated: First, guard the Missouri river and prevent the southern men from the northern part of this state from crossing on their way to join the southern army; to guard and keep intact the two railroads of northern Missouri, i. e., the Hannibal and St. Joseph and the North Missouri (now the Wabash) as a means of transporting troops and provisions of war across and into the state; second, to prevent the enlisting and organizing of southern troops in this section; third, to occupy and thereby intimidate by means of Union troops the strong slave counties. The South and her leaders in this state held the following objects in view and strove to bring about their realization: First, the enlistment of troops for Price and the Confederacy; second, the harassing of the Union troops in this section by striking sudden blows where least expected and capturing towns; third, and closely related to (2) the destruction of railroads, bridges and trains. The above statements hold true during 1861-1862, after that the warfare in this section degenerated into petty bushwhacking with such guerrilla fiends as Bill Anderson and Quantrell as leaders, who respected neither southerners nor northerners. While the withdrawal of many of the Union troops made this kind of warfare possible, the forces of the North that remained did little besides trying to put down this robbing and murdering. Sometimes these bands by uniting made up a considerable force and engaged in open fight with the Federal troops as was the case at Fayette and near Centralia in 1864, but usually the bands were

too small for attacking a large force and preyed upon isolated communities and individuals.

#### POLITICAL CONDITIONS IN 1860

The year 1860 saw one of the most divided political contests in Missouri history. In the August election for governor there were four men in the field representing four different factions: First, the Douglas-Democratic candidate for governor was Claiborne F. Jackson—the author of the famous “Jackson Resolutions” of the later '40s; second, the Bell-Everett or Union candidate was Sample Orr; third, the Breckenridge-Democratic candidate was Hancock Jackson; and fourth, the Republican candidate was James B. Gardenhire. The vote resulted in the election of Claiborne F. Jackson. This contest if it showed anything regarding the position Missouri took on the national questions of slavery in the territories and secession indicated clearly that she favored neither northern nor southern radicalism but was overwhelmingly conservative

and would choose the middle ground. And in this respect the vote of Northeast Missouri was even more pronounced than the rest of the state, for while this section cast between one-third and one-fourth of the state vote for Claiborne F. Jackson and Orr, she gave Hancock Jackson only one-fifth of his total vote and Gardenhire a little over one-seventh of his. (Over one-half of Gardenhire's vote in Northeast Missouri was cast in the strong German county of St. Charles.)

When the November presidential election took place, Missouri still adhered to her attitude taken in August—for she alone of all the states cast her electoral vote for Douglas, the conservative Democratic candidate. At the same time she cast nearly an equal individual vote for Bell, the Union candidate, and for Breckenridge and Lincoln but a little over one-fourth the total vote of the state. In this election Northeast Missouri gave Bell 1,604 more votes than she cast for Douglas, while on the other hand she gave Breckenridge over one-fourth of his total state vote and Lincoln not quite one-seventh of his total state vote. The following table indicates well the position taken by the individual counties on this important election. Thus it will be seen at a glance that the

large slave counties in this section—the very ones that could reasonably be expected to have gone overwhelmingly for Breckenridge—either went for Bell or for Douglas. The only county in Northeast Missouri in which Breckenridge received more votes than any other candidate was the county of Sullivan, which in 1860 had only 102 slaves or about one-ninetieth of its population. Of the six great slave counties, each with a slave population of over 3,000, three cast typical “landslide” votes for Bell and three for Bell and Douglas. Even Marion county, known as the “South Carolina of Missouri,” cast three times as many votes for Bell and also for Douglas as for Breckenridge—being excelled in the latter by both Sullivan and Clark, (the latter having only 455 slaves).

Northeast Missouri like the remainder of the state was simply not radical but was essentially conservative, and on the whole vastly preferred the Union in spite of the binding ties of blood and interest.

#### VOTE FOR GOVERNOR, FIRST MONDAY IN AUGUST, 1861

	Claiborne F. Jackson	Sample Orr	Hancock Jackson	James B. Gardenhire
Adair .....	822	504	4	...
Audrain .....	615	677	47	...
Boone .....	1066	1522	68	...
Callaway .....	1080	1321	94	1
Chariton .....	639	548	124	8
Clark .....	807	769	74	103
Howard .....	1099	743	28	1
Knox .....	844	526	3	8
Lewis .....	1018	848	101	...
Lincoln .....	885	634	307	13
Linn .....	796	668	7	19
Macon .....	1424	484	115	...
Marion .....	1409	1322	149	2
Monroe .....	998	1059	117	1
Montgomery .....	597	652	14	34
Pike .....	1548	1388	50	3
Putnam .....	728	350	118	8
Ralls .....	616	647	9	1
Randolph .....	828	852	183	...
St. Charles .....	829	774	60	466
Schuyler .....	500	298	124	4
Shelby .....	621	576	95	91
Scotland .....	792	493	19	108
Sullivan .....	678	326	259	29
Warren .....	630	287	32	18
Total .....	21,869	18,262	2,201	918
Total Vote in Missouri	74,446	66,583	11,415	6,135

#### VOTE FOR PRESIDENT, IN NOVEMBER, 1860

	Bell- Everett	Douglas	Brecken- ridge	Lincoln
Adair .....	293	616	339	185
Audrian .....	580	289	206	1
Boone .....	1671	578	652	12
Callaway .....	1306	839	472	15
Chariton .....	608	692	295	1
Clark .....	752	542	497	277

Howard .....	920	939	247	1
Knox .....	520	687	301	161
Lewis .....	833	468	597	43
Lincoln .....	725	806	396	3
Linn .....	546	521	219	105
Macon .....	655	1176	414	134
Marion .....	1386	1240	432	235
Monroe .....	1086	680	408	8
Montgomery .....	658	612	83	45
Pike .....	1300	1117	420	15
Putnam .....	369	590	246	111
Ralls .....	585	391	149	1
Randolph .....	821	360	520	...
St. Charles .....	619	832	64	534
Schuyler .....	267	455	251	14
Shelby .....	702	476	293	90
Scotland .....	436	741	187	197
Sullivan .....	373	557	575	83
Warren .....	307	510	89	95
Total .....	18,318	16,714	8,352	2,366
Total Vote in Missouri	58,373	58,801	31,317	17,026

On December 31, 1860, the 21st General Assembly convened in Jefferson City—just ten days before South Carolina seceded by ordinance from the Union. As had been expected this legislature was composed of four political parties—three of which were nearly equal in strength and none in control. The senate, with a membership of thirty-three, held fifteen Breckenridge-Democrats; ten Douglas-Democrats; seven Bell-Everett Unionists; and one Republican; the house, with a membership of 132, held forty-seven Breckenridge-Democrats; thirty-seven Bell-Everett Unionists; thirty-six Douglas-Democrats; and twelve Republicans.

John McAfee, an extreme pro-slavery Democrat of Shelby county, was elected speaker of the house. On January 4, 1861, Governor Claiborne F. Jackson of Howard county, although elected as a Douglas-Democrat, in his inaugural address said that Missouri's destiny was with the slave-holding states and that she should stand for the South. On January 6, the Committee on Federal Relations was instructed to report a bill to "call a convention" and on January 18th the bill calling a state convention passed. The tenth section of this bill was introduced by Charles H. Hardin, who was state senator from Boone and Callaway, and provided whereby the convention was not to sever relations with the Union except on a vote of the people of Missouri. This convention was to determine the relations to be taken between Missouri and the Union.

The convention met February 28, 1861, and was composed of ninety-nine delegates. Ex-Governor Sterling Price of Chariton county was elected president almost unanimously. It soon became apparent that the delegates were decidedly Union in sentiment and Sterling Price later resigned the office of president. Events in other parts of the country soon brought matters to a crisis. On April 15, 1861, President Lincoln issued a proclamation for seventy-five thousand troops and a request was sent to Governor Jackson for Missouri's pro rata of four regiments. Governor Jackson not only ignored this request but sent a very independently worded refusal. The course of Governor Jackson, Sterling Price, and others high in authority in this state greatly unsettled the people in their political faith. All hoped for a compromise. It was on May 10, 1861, that war first broke out in Missouri. On that day the attack

was made on Camp Jackson and this state was at once plunged into all the horrors of a civil war.

#### THE WAR IN NORTHEAST MISSOURI (1861)

Even before the attack on Fort Sumter in South Carolina and Camp Jackson in St. Louis, there had been many open exhibitions of northern and southern sentiment in Northeast Missouri. Naturally the first occasion that called forth these expressions of partisanship was the state convention that was to meet in February to consider Missouri's relation to the North and South. During the spring of 1861 all over this section not only were these meetings continued but troops were being raised and organized by both sides. The first southern flag to be raised in Northeast Missouri was at Emerson in northwest Marion county on March 16, 1861, and just two weeks later the second southern flag was unfurled at Palmyra in the same county.

The four counties of Lewis, Marion, Monroe and Ralls did much to keep alive the war in Northeast Missouri. They were the center of southern sentiment and owing largely to the topography of the country and the character of the inhabitants they were the recruiting grounds for the South in that section. The South was more active and really accomplished more here than elsewhere in that section and this in spite of the overwhelming Union force arrayed against them. To the forest recesses of the southern recruiting camps of these counties flocked the southern men of the surrounding counties and on collecting in a body would strike for the Missouri to join Price and the Confederacy. By the end of June, 1861, both northern and southern troops were being raised. In some of the large slave counties the enlistment of southern men proceeded at a more rapid pace, although the Union sentiment even there placed thousands of recruits in the northern ranks. Wherever the German element was strong as in St. Charles, Warren and Montgomery, one naturally finds many recruits for the North. It seems very shortly to have been the plan of the northern generals in Missouri to send large detachments of troops into those counties where the southern sentiment was or might become strong. This scheme prevented many southern sympathizers from ever obtaining an opportunity to enlist in the cause of the

South. Some very noticeable examples of this policy are found in St. Charles, Fulton, Columbia, Fayette, Edina, Mexico, Hudson, (later known as Macon City), Hannibal, Keytesville, and elsewhere in Northeast Missouri. This plan of the Union generals in Missouri went hand in hand with the one of patrolling the Missouri in order to prevent any enlistments in Northeast Missouri for the South from reaching Price.

Of equal importance in the eyes of the North was the protection of the two important railroads in this section—the Hannibal and St. Joseph and the North Missouri—as these enabled the Northern troops to keep in touch with each other and enabled reinforcements and supplies to be distributed quickly. These three plans were strictly adhered to and within less than two years had practically crushed the southern cause throughout the state. By cutting Missouri into two parts and by garrisoning all important portions of the northern half including the rich slave district of Northeast Missouri, the organization of southern troops was made not only hazardous but many times impossible, in spite of the great ability of such men as Porter. Another point that helped spell success for the North in Northeast Missouri was the Union partisanship of the owners and controllers of the two railroads mentioned above. And it should be mentioned here that the personal interest at stake by these roads, especially the Hannibal and St. Joseph, did much to inform the Union generals of their (the Union) mistakes and again ameliorated conditions for the people along that line who were subject to over-zealous Federal commanders.

On June 12, 1861, Governor Jackson issued his call to the people of Missouri to defend their state. This call for state guards under Major-General Sterling Price was eagerly responded to by many of the southern sympathizers in Northeast Missouri.

As early as July, 1861, hostilities began in this section around Monroe City (July 14) and Palmyra, the Federal forces occupying both places. During this month Brigadier-General John Pope was assigned to the command of the Union forces in the north Missouri district. He at once issued orders whose purpose was to check secession, by requesting each section of that district to see that it protected all Union property therein. On July 29, 1861, Brigadier-General S. A. Hurlbut of the United States Army took up his headquarters at Macon City and proceeded to distribute the Union forces with the view of protecting the property of the Hannibal and St. Joseph Railroad from Quincy and Hannibal to St. Joseph. Colonel U. S. Grant, later president of the United States, was stationed at Mexico; and Colonel L. F. Ross at Warrenton. If all the Union commanders who later came into Northeast Missouri had acted with the same business-like courtesy and consideration towards the inhabitants that Grant did on his short stay here, there would have been far less to write of the history of the Civil war in that section.

The engagement at Monroe City deserves a passing comment. It was the only cannon battle that was fought in Monroe county. T. A. Harris, state representative from Monroe county, was given the rank of Brigadier-General July 5, 1861, with five hundred recruited southern troops under him. By the 14th Harris had over one thousand men at Monroe City where an engagement took place with the Federal troops. After the battle Harris advised retreat and set out with his command, which had been augmented to between one thousand two hundred and one thousand five hundred. The first actual service of U. S. Grant in the Civil war was against Harris on the latter's retreat from Hunnewell to Florida (Monroe county). Near Fulton, Harris was again engaged with some Union troops under Colonel McNeil in an affair known as the "Fulton Races" and the former's force was defeated and scattered.



All during July the southern troops had been enlisting in and around Marion county. The Union official and soldiers acted so as to greatly incense the people in the places where they were stationed. Colonel Martin E. Green, brother of James S. Green of Lewis county, was the leader and organizer of the southern cause in Northeast Missouri during the summer of 1860. John McAfee and Marmaduke, of Shelby, T. A. Harris of Monroe, Colonel Martin E. Green and Colonel Porter, of Lewis, and Mr. Anderson, representative of Marion county, did more for the South in 1861, and in fact throughout 1861-1862, than any others in that section—this, of course, does not include General Sterling Price, who was south of the river during the war. The recruiting quarters of Colonel Green were near Monticello in Lewis county. From here about the first of August, he moved north into Clark county and on August 5th, was defeated in battle near the town of Athens (Clark county). This affair took place about twenty miles northwest of Keokuk. Colonel Green's force is estimated at between eight hundred and eighteen hun-

dred, consisting mostly of cavalry and besides this having two cannons. The Union troops consisted of four hundred Home Guards of Clark county and two companies of United States Volunteers from Keokuk under Colonel David Moore of Clark county. Colonel Moore had no cannon. The fight lasted an hour and the southern forces were decidedly defeated.

After this engagement Colonel Green retreated with his force to Lewis, Knox and Marion counties to reorganize. Here also gathered Captain Kneisley of Marion county with his battery made famous at the battle of Lexington, September 10-20, 1861; and Gen. Tom Harris, commander of the State Guards of that section.

Before beginning the relation of the maneuvering by Colonel Green and his forces vs. the Union troops, it might be well to relate several happenings that took place at and around Palmyra immediately after the battle of Athens. On August 8, 1861, some Confederate recruits marched into Palmyra and raided that town. Brigadier-General Stephen A. Hurlbut, who was then at Hannibal, on learning of this raid issued a "Requisition" on August 11 on Marion county whereby that county was made to support his army. It was directed against Palmyra and was very obnoxious to both southern and northern residents of the town,

especially since they had had nothing to do with the raiding of their city. There were other annoying things just then that caused the Union generals much worry. Southern bushwhackers had made it a custom to fire on passing trains thereby endangering the lives of not only soldiers but passengers as well. The actions taken by the Union commanders were, however, severely criticized by even such ardent northern men as J. T. K. Haywood, superintendent of the Hannibal and St. Joseph Railroad, who in his letters to John Wood Brooks of Boston, Massachusetts, an official of the same line, relates (August, 1861) many things that are valuable in throwing light on conditions in northeast Missouri at that time. He said that a large majority of Monroe and Ralls and a majority of Marion and Shelby were for the South and secession; that the southerners had from one to two thousand men in camp; and that they could bring two thousand troops in the field easily and were in fine communication with each other. Another act of General Hurlbut's that exasperated the people was his requesting them to find and deliver over to him all bushwhackers in their section.

After the battle of Wilson's Creek in south Missouri, General Price determined to march north, striking the Missouri near Lexington. His object was largely to get recruits so he accordingly ordered General Harris and his State Guards to join him. All the State Guards in Northeast Missouri set out for points along the Missouri river as Glasgow, Brunswick, and Arrow Rock. Colonel Green was at Marshall's Mill, six to eight miles from Palmyra, with one thousand two hundred men. General Hurlbut knew of Green's force and at once set out to capture it. Colonel Green moved south, being pursued by an equal force of Federals—four hundred of the latter mounted. From Marshall's Mill, Green struck Philadelphia, New Market, and on September 2, crossed the Hannibal and St. Joseph Railroad near Monroe City, destroying the track. From Monroe City he passed near Paris and Florida, received reinforcements from both Ralls and Monroe, and then stopped to rest.

Col. David Moore with a Northeast Missouri regiment and Col. Smith with the Sixteenth Illinois, just from Kirksville, left Palmyra on September 5 for Hunnewell in pursuit of Green. General Pope and Colonel John M. Glover also took the field reinforced with four hundred Illinois troops. Colonel U. G. Williams of the Third Iowa Infantry and some Linn county Home Guards arrived at Hannibal on August 31, and on being joined by three hundred Kansas troops set out for Shelbyna—having a force of 620. From there Williams set out for Paris in pursuit of Green, but on learning of the latter's force retreated in haste back to Shelbyna pursued by Green. The southern leader surrounded that place and on September 4th a battle took place. Williams owing to the defection of his Kansas troops was forced to take the train for Macon City. All of Williams' troops escaped, but Green captured all the camp supplies and then set out for Florida, prepared to march to the Missouri.

On September 6, Generals Pope and Hurlbut were at Hunnewell. Pope telegraphed General Fremont at St. Louis of the necessity of immediate action or Green would escape. Fremont after it was too late sent a large force to help Pope and sent orders for him to "line the railroad from Hannibal to Hudson (Macon City)." Fremont planned the annihilation of Green and sent Major-General Sturgis and others to help surround that commander.

During all this time Green had already crossed the Hannibal and St. Joseph Railroad (see above), had received reinforcements from several counties, rested, won one battle, captured a town, and was preparing to set out on his march to join Price. On September 7, Green

set out for Lexington—Fremont's plans totally miscarrying. Brigadier-General Sturgis left for Hudson over the North Missouri Railroad and arrived in Mexico in time to have stopped Green and Harris on their march to Glasgow, but having no cavalry the Union general was helpless. Green and Harris marched southwest, crossed the North Missouri Railroad, at Renick (seven miles south of Moberly) on the 9th, continued on through Randolph and Howard, reached Glasgow and captured the steamboat "Sunshine," crossed the Missouri river on the 12th and reached Lexington in safety.

On September 8, Pope reached Green's former camp and then returned to Hunnewell. On the 10th he telegraphed Fremont that Green had gone into Chariton county. Thus ended the march of Green and Harris and the pursuit of them by Pope and Hurlbut. It was really the first campaign of the war in Northeast Missouri and it had proven an undoubted Confederate success. With the exception of the engagements at Athens and Fulton the Confederates had accomplished what they had intended, i. e., organizing recruits and getting them safely across the Missouri to Price. It was a preliminary of the more brilliant and spectacular campaign of Porter in 1862, though it is doubtful if in results this was not the more successful of the two.

#### CLOSE OF 1861

On November 2, 1861, General David Hunter superseded Fremont in command of the Western Department and a few days later Major General Henry Wager Halleck superseded Hunter. Towards the end of November, General Price issued his proclamation "To the People of Central and Northern Missouri" appealing for fifty thousand men. This proclamation was earnest in tone and big inducements were offered. Many southern sympathizers responded to this call. Price ordered the Confederates to burn the Hannibal and St. Joseph Railroad bridges and to attack the Federals so that these new recruits could get through. General John Pope was ordered to the west of Jefferson City to prevent the Confederates from crossing the Missouri on their way to join Price. General B. M. Prentiss was appointed to the command of Northeast Missouri with headquarters at Palmyra. Many Union troops were stationed at Hannibal, Hudson and Palmyra—Glover's cavalry being at the latter place. Price said he expected at least six hundred men from each of the counties of St. Charles, Lincoln and Pike and five hundred apiece from Boone and Howard. According to Price's orders many bridges were burned in this section and for this the people of Confederate sympathies in Marion county alone were forced to pay \$14,045 by order of the Federal commanders. On the burning of these bridges the Federal troops began pouring into this section in great numbers. Some of these bridge-burners were caught and eight found guilty at a court-martial trial held in Palmyra December 27, 1861, the sentence of death was commuted to imprisonment at Alton.

The last engagement of the year was the fight at Mt. Zion church on December 28, 1861, in northern Boone county, where Colonel John M. Glover under General Prentiss, with nine hundred Union men defeated Col. Caleb Dorsey with three hundred and fifty Confederates.

From Camp Jackson in May, to the fight at Mt. Zion church in December, sixty skirmishes and battles were fought in Missouri. More than half of these were south of the Missouri and all the big affairs had taken place south of the river. The Confederates were unwilling to risk troops north of that stream so that all they did was to harass the Union troops in that section and push forward the enlisting of men for Price's

army. The Confederates had accomplished these two things but the Federal commanders were literally garrisoning practically all Northeast Missouri and tightening the lines so as to make harder and harder the realization of southern enlisting. The Federals had maintained the two railroads in a fair condition and were patrolling the Missouri with greater and greater diligence.

#### THE WAR IN 1862

During the winter of 1862 many Federal troops left Northeast Missouri. In March, 1862, northern Missouri was divided into three military districts. Early in the spring bushwhackers became very active in this section and there was also witnessed quite a Confederate uprising. The Union cavalry known as "Merrill's Horse" was stationed at Columbia from January to July. This cavalry fought in every part of this state from Scotland to Stoddard county. Also stationed at this place

was Colonel Odon Guitar's force. Colonel John M. Glover who was appointed in March to take command of Northeast Missouri was superseded in June by Colonel John McNeil at Palmyra. Colonel Glover's force scouted through Adair, Scotland, Clark, Lewis, Knox and Shelby counties during the spring and summer of 1862.

During this year took place the last great campaign of the Confederacy in Northeast Missouri—the campaign of Col. Jo Porter. In fact after the fall of 1862, the war in this section ended except for the depredations of such guerrillas as were a source of trouble to both northern and southern sympathizers.

In the spring and summer of this year many Missouri Confederate officers in Arkansas and Mississippi obtained leave to enlist recruits in Missouri under the inducement that they were to have the command of all that they enlisted. Captain Jo O. Shelby thus became a colonel and raised a regiment in Saline and Lafayette. Others were Hays, Coffee, Thompson, Hughes, Cockrell, Boyd, Poindexter and Porter. After the battle of Pea Ridge. Colonel Porter, who had been selected by Price to find recruits in this section, reached home in April and began open work June 17.

Colonel Joseph Chrisman Porter and Judge Martin E. Green were

both from Lewis county. Porter was a farmer living a little east of Newark in Knox county. In 1861 he was lieutenant colonel under Green and had seen service at Athens, Shelbina, Lexington and Pea Ridge. Through his efforts it has been estimated that over five thousand Confederate soldiers were drawn from Northeast Missouri in a little over a half year.\* His force was never large and in numbers, arms and discipline was far surpassed by the Union troops arrayed against him. All Northeast Missouri was covered by his agents who were stationed from one to five miles apart in all sections except in part of St. Charles and all of Lincoln and Warren counties. He rarely had over one thousand men with him and frequently his force was very small. His plan was to recruit men and get them across the Missouri as quickly as possible. He rarely drilled his men as there was little chance for it. His lines of communication or relays knew every inch of northern Missouri and he always had a guide. These things account for his wonderful success in spite of such overwhelming odds.

It cannot be definitely stated when Porter began his recruiting. The first important intelligence of his whereabouts was June 17, on which date he was near New Market in north Marion county, where he captured forty-three men. The news is said to have been spread among the people that "Porter's coming" and this was sufficient to secure many enlistments. From New Market Porter moved north through western Marion, eastern Knox, and western Lewis counties. He recruited about two hundred and rested at Sulphur Springs in Knox county. From here he moved north, threatening Memphis, and gathered recruits in Scotland and Schuyler counties. About four hundred and fifty Federal troops (state militia) under Colonel H. S. Lipscomb, followed and at Cherry Grove (northeast Schuyler) towards the end of June Porter was defeated. His loss was slight but he at once retreated to a place about ten miles west of Newark, being pursued by Lipscomb. Here Porter scattered his force, keeping only about seventy-five men, and with these as a nucleus went on recruiting.

In July, Porter's brother captured Newark and then Monticello fell. The Confederates had become masters of all the western part of Lewis county and were rapidly gaining recruits. The Federals at Canton, LaGrange, Palmyra and even at Hannibal trembled. Porter left Newark, went north into Scotland, and on July 12, captured Memphis which had been occupied with Federal troops. Before this the forces of Colonel McNeil had started in pursuit of Porter, and on July 9, were at Newark. At Pierce's Mill on the south side of the Middle Fabius, Scotland county, Porter was discovered in ambush on July 18, by Major John Y. Clopper with a part of "Merrill's Horse." After three unsuccessful attempts made to dislodge him Clopper was reinforced by Major Rogers and their united force finally accomplished this after a desperate resistance by Porter. Porter was really victorious here but retreated south. The Federal loss was heavy, while the Confederates' loss was light. Porter in less than twenty-four hours after this affair was at Novelty, Knox county. This was quite a record march for within that time he had fought a battle and retreated sixty-five miles through a section that had been drenched with rain a week before. McNeil followed Porter to Newark and then returned to Palmyra acknowledging being baffled by the southern commander. It was at this time that McNeil is reported to have said of Porter: "He runs like a deer, and doubles like a fox."

\* This is not the author's estimate but taken from "With Porter in North Missouri" by Joseph A. Mudd. This work was of invaluable assistance in the preparation of this paper, especially the part relating to 1862.

On July 20, Porter was at Whaley's Mill, six miles east of Newark, and from there he marched south past Warren (sixteen miles west of Palmyra) with two hundred men, crossed the Hannibal and St. Joseph Railroad near Monroe Station and rested in Monroe county. On July 22, Porter surprised and defeated a small force of Federal troops near Florida which were under Major H. C. Caldwell of the Third Iowa. From here Porter marched south and on the 23d crossed the North Missouri Railroad and entered Callaway county where his force was increased. He dashed to the heavy timber near Brown's Spring, ten miles north of Fulton.

Colonel Odon Guitar left Jefferson City on July 27, with two hundred men and two pieces of artillery to attack Porter who was known to be heading for the river with his new recruits. On July 26, Lieutenant Colonel W. F. Shaffer of "Merrill's Horse" left Columbia with one hundred men and taking Sturgeon joined Major Clopper with one hundred. Major Caldwell, with part of the Third Iowa and part of Colonel J. M. Glover's regiment, left Mexico and these two columns marched to Mt. Zion church. Not finding Porter they entered Callaway on the 28th, and at 2 P. M. heard Guitar's cannon four or five miles away at Moore's Mill. Guitar had found Porter first and these two able commanders were engaging in a doubtful battle when the Union reinforcements from Mt. Zion church gave the victory to Guitar. Porter lost many in both killed and wounded here and was very fortunate in not having his entire force captured.

General Scofield, Brigadier-General of the Missouri Militia at St. Louis, at this time issued his order for all the militia of the state to fight Porter as though he were a guerrilla. Porter on hearing of this is reported to have said: "I can raise one thousand men in Monroe and Marion counties in twenty-four hours on this issue alone." (The same words are also attributed to this general on hearing of the "Palmyra Massacre.")

The defeat suffered by Porter at Moore's Mill, the desperate condition of his force as regards lack of ammunition and also its general character of being composed of raw recruits, combined with the superior Federal force under Guitar at that able general's command made it imperative for the Confederate commander to disband his recruits. Porter retreated with his scattered forces to Florida, crossed the North Missouri Railroad near Mexico and on July 30, arrived near Paris with only four hundred men. It should be noticed that many of his former recruits found their way in scattered bands south of the river. On July 31, Porter's force had risen to one thousand. His objective point was doubtless somewhere near Kirksville where he hoped to join forces with Captain J. A. Poindexter. Porter crossed the Hannibal and St. Joseph Railroad near Monroe Station and camped at New Market. From there he struck north by way of Philadelphia, gathering recruits along the way until he soon had one thousand five hundred men. Continuing in a general northward direction, he captured a small Federal force at Newark and on August 2d, was at Canton. During this time McNeil had attempted to locate Porter and crush him, but again the Federal commander had been outwitted. Porter had now two thousand two hundred men under him and marching on north threatened Memphis and then turned west towards Kirksville.

General McNeil was now close on the heels of Porter and the latter realized he must fight. Porter chose the town of Kirksville for the battlefield. On August 6, Porter entered Kirksville and had barely placed his force when McNeil with the Ninth Missouri State Militia under Captain Leonard and part of "Merrill's Horse" under Lieutenant-Colonel Shaffer began the attack. Although Porter had chosen his own

field of defense and outnumbered McNeil two to one, he was badly defeated. This was largely due to the two facts that only eight hundred of Porter's two thousand two hundred to two thousand five hundred men were in action and again to McNeil's artillery virtually forcing Porter out of all his positions. Only six hundred of McNeil's men out of his force of one thousand came into action. The battle lasted only three hours and ended in a veritable rout of Porter's force.

Porter lost 250 prisoners and over 125 in killed and wounded in this battle; the Federal loss was slight. This battle was more than a defeat even though in that respect it was far more fatal to the Confederacy in north Missouri than the battle of Moore's Mill, it was a deathblow from which not even Porter, with his great prestige in Northeast Missouri, ever recovered. Recruiting for the South in that section after August 6 was both a hazardous undertaking due to the presence of Federal troops but was even a greater task from a psychological point of view. It was simply harder to persuade men to risk their fortunes with the South after the Kirksville rout. The execution by order of a Federal court-martial of seventeen of Porter's men captured in this battle for violating their parole has been variously condemned and condoned.

After the battle Porter crossed the Chariton river at Clem's Mill, five miles west of Kirksville, and struck south towards Chariton county, planning to join Poindexter, who had between one thousand two hundred and one thousand five hundred men under him. Porter was closely pursued by McNeil and in western Macon county met the Federal force on August 8 and turned northeast. On the 9th the Federals fairly drove Porter into Adair county and east across the Chariton, where he ambushed a small force of Federals at See's Ford. The lines were tightening around Porter and it seemed a matter of only a few hours until all would be over. He was driven into southeast Adair and his men had deserted so rapidly that barely five hundred remained with him. He sent part of this force under Alvin Cobb to Monroe county and with the remainder went southeast through southern Knox near Novelty, from which place he curved to Whaley's Mill. On August 11, Porter virtually disbanded his force in all directions.

It will be necessary at this point to say a word about the other Confederate general in Northeast Missouri at this time, Col. J. A. Poindexter. This officer returned from Arkansas during the summer of 1862, and recruited between one thousand and one thousand five hundred men in Chariton, Randolph and Monroe. On August 8, General Guitar, who had been sick after the battle of Moore's Mill, landed at Glasgow with a considerable force determined to put an end to Poindexter's raid in Randolph county. He overtook Poindexter at Compton's Ferry on the Grand river in Carroll county on Monday night of August 11, and defeated the Confederate general with great slaughter. Poindexter fled north to Utica on the Hannibal and St. Joseph Railroad where he was driven back by General B. F. Loan. In retreating south he met Guitar on August 13, at Yellow Creek in Chariton county and his band broke up. Thus at two critical moments for the Confederacy in Northeast Missouri, General Guitar defeated and dispersed the forces of both Porter and Poindexter when these two generals were on the verge of complete success in their recruiting campaigns. These two Federal victories with the great one at Kirksville sealed the fate of the Confederacy in this section. Colonel Guitar was in Columbia in August and issued an order of enlistment to which two thousand one hundred responded. He was later appointed commander of the Ninth Missouri military district comprising the counties of Boone, Randolph, Monroe, Audrain, Calla-

way, Ralls, Pike, Montgomery, Warren and St. Charles. The district north was at this time under the command of General Lewis Merrill at Macon City, General McNeil being stationed at Palmyra.

McNeil during this time had marched through Bloomington, the old county seat of Macon county, Shelbyville, and from there to Hunnewell trying to find Porter. That Confederate general after disbanding his force except a very few who remained with him went to Florida to join Cobb. From Monroe county Porter went into Marion and by August 15 was three miles northeast of Emerson with 150 men. From here he marched south again into Monroe and then into Shelby. On August 26, McNeil was at Paris with eight hundred men. The work of Porter at this time was in a way known by the Federals and Palmyra was alarmed as Lewis and Marion still held many Confederates.

On September 12, Porter with four hundred men marched into Palmyra, released about fifty Confederate prisoners and captured some arms all within two hours. From here he marched north to his camp on

#### WHERE THE BATTLE WAS FOUGHT

the South Fabius and on the 13th was reinforced with 150 men from Lewis. Porter left his camp and marched in a northwesterly direction towards Newark, touching northeast Shelby. McNeil with his force was at Newark on September 14, and came upon Porter at Whaley's Mill where the Confederate general made his last stand in north Missouri. Porter was forced to retreat along the South Fabius and the chase becoming too hot Porter disbanded on reaching Shelby county. Porter himself went on into Shelby and McNeil to Palmyra. During the next six weeks according to Porter's biographer, Captain Joseph Mudd, that general got twelve hundred men through to the Confederate lines, which was the "last installment of the five thousand sent during the campaign." Porter crossed the Missouri in a skiff at Providence, Boone county, and with about one hundred men joined General Marmaduke in Arkansas. He organized a Missouri Confederate cavalry and was mortally wounded at Hartville, Missouri, on January 11, 1863. He died at Batesville, Arkansas, on February 18, 1863.



This really marked the end of open warfare in Northeast Missouri as far as the South was concerned. There was fighting here after that time and considering the number engaged one of the bloodiest battles or "massacres" in the whole history of the war took place after this, but there was no definite, planned campaign of offensive or defensive warfare on the part of the Confederacy. It is true there were several bands of Confederate recruits found their way south but they were small and scattered. The pseudo-Confederate bands that roved over north Missouri, especially the river counties, after this were, as has been said, as destructive of life and property of southerners as of northerners. They were guerrillas and bushwhackers in the lowest and worst sense of the words and more appropriately should be termed bands of murderers and robbers who respected no law and did homage to no cause save that of greed, lust, revenge and murder.

The story of the war in Northeast Missouri during the fall of 1862 will necessarily include the second and third great executions in that section—the "Macon Execution" and what has become known as the "Palmyra Massacre." The first execution of a body of men by order of a court-martial was that at Kirksville on August 7, 1862. The second at Macon City on Friday, September 25, 1862, was quite similar except that the charge was the triple one of "treason, perjury and murder." Ten Confederate prisoners among 144 held by General Merrill at Macon City were tried, condemned and executed. There has been some argument advanced to explain this execution as in the case of the one at Kirksville, it being held that the charge was true and the trial fair. On the other hand there have been reasons put forward trying to show that the condemned were not guilty and the sentence should have been commuted.

The Palmyra execution or "Massacre" took place at Palmyra on October 18, 1862, on Saturday. The same number were executed as during the month previous at Macon. The general in command was General John H. McNeil and although he was responsible for the deed, the stigma of censure rests today on the head of McNeil's Provost-Marshal General, Colonel Strachan. Although many writers generally censure and condemn the bloodthirsty barbarism of McNeil, they all refrain from trying to offer any excuse whatever for the acts of Strachan, however the act of McNeil is explained from the standpoint of war. The bare outline of this execution seems to be as follows:

During Porter's raid of Palmyra in September, 1862, the Confederates carried away as prisoner a Union citizen of Marion county by the name of Andrew Allsman. This man had aided the Federal commanders in pointing out those residents of southern sympathies and had thereby incurred the hatred of many southerners. Nothing being heard of him after his capture by Porter, McNeil issued an order on October 8, threatening to execute ten of Porter's men in ten days if Allsman was not returned in safety within that time. The ten men were selected and as Allsman never appeared they were executed on October 18. (One of the ten first chosen having been excused or pardoned and another Confederate being chosen.) The ten men were all from Northeast Missouri, some were old and others young. This was horrible enough but was followed by a licentious act on the part of Colonel Strachan that aroused the hatred of not only all southerners, but many people of northern sympathies. It is not the purpose here to go into the later exoneration of McNeil nor of Strachan's subsequent record. Allsman seems to have been murdered, not by order of Porter, but, despite all the precautions that Porter could take under the circumstances, by certain ones who were determined to get Allsman out of the way. The whole affair from

beginning to end was a horrible, deplorable occurrence of the war in this section.

The year 1862 closed with the destruction of one hundred miles of the North Missouri Railroad. This is said to have been done by some of Price's soldiers, who were returning about this time. This year marked the greatest and longest fought campaign in Northeast Missouri, which was ably led by both northern and southern generals. It saw the Confederacy in this section at her height and fall. From now on the Federals simply stationed garrisons in this section. The war of campaigns and big battles and skillful generals had passed to give place to robbery, murdering and guerrilla bushwhacking.

#### THE WAR IN 1863

The year 1863 marked the beginning of the slave exodus in Missouri. Many ran away, some were emancipated, and others enlisted in the Federal army. The slaves in this state thought that Lincoln's Emancipation Proclamation applied to Missouri and left in large numbers.

In November, 1862, the regular fall election took place but as all voters had to take the "Gamble Oath" and the "Iron-clad Oath" none but Union men could exercise the suffrage.

During the fall of 1862 and winter of 1863, all able-bodied men between the ages of eighteen and forty-five were forced to enroll in the "Enrolled Missouri Militia" by order of Governor Gamble. This plan was pursued throughout the rest of the war and was not entirely satisfactory in some sections.

In February, 1863, the "Provisional Militia of Missouri" was organized. This organization demanded continual service and was a strong adjunct of the regular Union force in Northeast Missouri. The "E. M. M." was only an emergency militia and in some places it is reported that it could not be depended upon for service.

In May, 1863, Merrill's Horse left this section and General Guitar was stationed at Palmyra. Some newspapers were suppressed by Union orders during the year, but in general everything was quiet except for spasmodic raids made by small bands of guerrillas. There were no battles or campaigns or even engagements of any importance in Northeast Missouri during 1863, which closed as quietly as it had begun.

#### 1864 (CLOSE OF THE WAR)

As 1862 marked the close of virtual Confederate hostilities in Northeast Missouri, so 1864 saw the end of all warfare in this section that can bear that name. There are three subjects that demand consideration during this last period and as they are comparatively unrelated, each will be considered separately.

First among these was the guerrilla warfare waged by such men as Bill Anderson and Quantrell. Although these guerrillas professed to be in the service of the Confederacy, and it seemed as though Anderson actually was to a certain extent, they respected neither side but fought purely for the love of fighting, the hope of gain and revenge, and other similar motives. They were savage and merciless in their methods and were largely thieves and murderers. As has already been mentioned they were usually in small bands, but the union of several chiefs sometimes raised their force to four or five hundred as was the case at the "Centralia Massacre." Although relatively few in numbers they were daring. They were skilled horsemen and rode the best of mounts; their weapons were of the latest pattern—each man carrying from one to

six revolvers alone; and largely through friends or intimidated informers knew the country and the position of the Union troops practically all the time.

The most important of all the activities of the guerrilla warfare during this year was "Bill Anderson's Raid." Although known by this name it was largely the work of many other guerrilla chieftains among whom Anderson stood high. Besides the battles fought and towns captured that are related below, it may give some idea of the destructiveness of this raid to know that the town of Danville was burned and the depots at New Florence, High Hill and Renick destroyed.

Bill Anderson with other guerrillas crossed the Missouri in July, 1864. He marched through Carroll, Chariton and Randolph plundering and murdering along the way. On July 27, his band captured Shelbyville, sacking the stores and robbing the citizens. In September, Anderson sacked Huntsville and later went to Howard county where on the 20th,

#### THE NEW SOLDIERS—CADETS AT UNIVERSITY OF MISSOURI

in conjunction with Quantrell and others, having a force of 277, an attack was made on the Federal garrison at Fayette. The complete Federal guard here numbered about three hundred, but only fifty were inside the town when the attack was made. The guerrillas gained entrance into the town but were unable to capture the small Union guard who repulsed them with great loss. Anderson left Fayette in a few hours and on the 23d captured fourteen wagons loaded with Union supplies and some private property seven miles northeast of Rocheport in Boone county. Here he killed eleven Federal soldiers and three negroes. At this time Anderson had several hundred fine revolver shots under him as George Todd, David Pool, Holtclaw and John Thrailkill.

On September 26, between three hundred and five hundred guerrillas under Anderson camped three miles from Centralia. Early on this day bands of these men came to Centralia and after looting the town, held up the stage coach from Columbia, stopped and partially destroyed a St. Louis passenger train and after robbing the passengers killed nearly all of the twenty-three Federal soldiers on board, and set fire to the depot and train. The bands then returned to their camp. In the afternoon Major Johnson arrived at Centralia with a force of between one hundred and fifty and one hundred and seventy-five men of the

Thirty-ninth Regiment, Missouri Volunteers. Despite the advice of many, Johnson gave battle two miles out from the town and 139 of his men were killed and some four or five wounded. Anderson in this affair lost but two killed and three wounded. The muzzle-loading rifles of the Union soldiers who were on foot were no match against the three to six revolvers carried by each of Anderson's men. It is stated that at the first shot by Anderson's men sixty-eight of Johnson's men were killed.

The Federals in that section kept up a close pursuit of Anderson after the affair at Centralia and on October 27 that leader was killed in Ray county.

The question of Federal drafts came up during 1864 and 1865, and deserves some consideration. The Federal draft of 1864 was met in many counties of Northeast Missouri by the offering of bounties by the county courts. For example, Boone county offered \$50 a head to recruits of that county in February, 1865; Schuyler county at a special term of court held August 30, 1864, offered \$100 to married men of that county or to those having dependents and \$50 to others. The latter county is reported to have appropriated \$8,000, and to have actually paid out \$6,120 for these bounties. The second Federal draft of April 5, 1865, was nullified by the peace of April 9, 1865, which terminated the war here, although bushwhacking still continued until June of that year in some parts.

The last subject for consideration in the war in Northeast Missouri is the battle of Glasgow. On Price's Raid of 1864 into Missouri, that general, while marching westward from Jefferson City, sent Generals Jo Shelby and John B. Clark on October 8, to capture Glasgow. Colonel Chester Harding in command of the Federal forces at Glasgow was finally forced to surrender on October 15 to the Confederates who had brought a force of one thousand seven hundred men against him. The bombardment by Shelby and Clark was severe and fire broke out in the town. After capturing the place the Confederates almost immediately evacuated it.

#### CONTRIBUTIONS TO BOTH SIDES

This marks the close of the war in Northeast Missouri. Instead of remaining neutral as the majority of Missourians favored, they had contributed 109,111 soldiers to the Federal cause and between forty and fifty thousand to the southern armies, and found their state a battlefield for both sides part of the time and a camp for the North during the latter years of the war. All this was especially true in Northeast Missouri. She always had soldiers stationed among her counties, during 1861 and 1862 there were armies of both the North and the South within this section, and from 1863 on to the close of the war she held the Union camps of troops and tried to protect herself against the inroads of the bushwhackers.

Northeast Missouri furnished thousands of men to both sides and for the South during 1861-1862 she was a veritable recruiting ground. It is strange, but nevertheless true, that many of her counties that contained comparatively few slaves were largely southern in sympathies; and counties with a large slave population were sometimes strong Union recruiting fields. The Union sentiment in Northeast Missouri did not depend on the small number of slave owners and slaves, nor did southern sympathizers increase as the slave population became larger as a rule.

The Missourian of 1861 was still the independent pioneer of earlier days and formed his opinions and fought for his convictions regardless of neighbors, his own self-interest, and even blood-ties. One of the

stanchest Union supporters in this state and a congressman during part of the war was James S. Rollins of Boone county. And the tax-lists of 1860 which are today in the court-house of that county show that "The Father of the University of Missouri" had more money in slaves than any other slave-holder at that time in the county. On the other hand there were hundreds of men in Northeast Missouri and thousands in the state who fought in the southern armies through choice but who never owned a slave and died on the field of battle for their convictions.

Northeast Missouri can be proud of her war record as regards the number of men she contributed and also from the generals she gave to both sides, one of her sons, General Sterling Price, being commander of the Confederate forces in this state, and another, General Odon Guitar, casting glory on the Union arms both north and south of the river. It is to be regretted that so much has been written about such petty leaders as Bill Anderson and others of his caliber while so little has been printed about men of the high rank of Colonel Green and Colonel Porter. It is the hope of the historian that the day will soon come when the mere exciting and murderous tales will cease to find their way into books of so-called "History" and that more time will be given to what may be a less spectacular but more enduring study of real men of war and campaigns. Missouri has already been more than burdened with the former; she waits the future in expectation of the latter.

## CHAPTER V

### RIVERWAYS AND ROADWAYS

*By Samuel W. Ravenel, Boonville, civil engineer and architect, author of "Ravenel's Road Primer"*

Rivers are highways that move on, and bear us whither we wish to go.—Pascal.

A history of the riverways of Northeast Missouri would seem a travesty on truth—a parody on existing facts—if the Mississippi and Missouri rivers were not given such mention as their importance to this section of Missouri suggests and merits.

Northeast Missouri, unlike any other section of the United States, except southeast Missouri, is bounded on two sides by two of the largest and most important navigable streams in the world, the Mississippi, lapping her eastern shores for approximately two hundred and fifty miles, furnishing water fronts and shipping facilities to seven of her counties, Clark, Lewis, Marion, Ralls, Pike, Lincoln and St. Charles; while the Missouri performs the same service along her southern shores for a like number of counties and equal mileage, touching St. Charles, Warren, Montgomery, Callaway, Boone, Howard and Chariton.

#### THE MISSISSIPPI RIVER

The Mississippi river forms the entire eastern border of Northeast Missouri and is the waterway to the Gulf of Mexico for her various tributaries that have their sources within the confines of the counties embraced in Northeast Missouri, or have their origin far beyond the state boundary line to the northward.

The great "Father of Waters" is therefore one of the great natural public utilities of this fortunate section of our great state, which derives most profitable and advantageous facilities and resources from its beneficial privileges and uses. This river should be mentioned here because it is the natural aqueduct or watershed to the sea for many of the smaller rivers to be hereafter mentioned as conducive to the commercial and agricultural benefits and interests of this section.

The Indians called it "Missi Sepe," the accredited meaning of which, in their tongue, is "Great River." The distance from its source, Lake Itasca, in northern Minnesota, to the Gulf of Mexico, is about two thousand nine hundred and sixty miles. It is navigable for about one thousand nine hundred and forty-four miles, and consequently entirely across the section of country to be considered in this chapter.

As a brief matter of history attaching to it, it should be noted that its mouth was discovered in 1519 by Pineda; it was crossed near its mouth in 1528 by Cabeza de Vaca, but he supposed it was only an arm of the sea, and dismissed its further exploration under that belief.

It was not until 1541 that DeSoto discovered its true character as

a most wonderful and valuable inland stream; and in 1542 the survivors of his party, lead by Luis de Moscoso, descended the river to its mouth, or entrance into the Gulf of Mexico.

In 1673 Pere Marquette and Louis Joliet discovered what is known as the upper Mississippi, which part most concerns this territory. In 1682 La Salle explored it from the Illinois river to the gulf, but the source was not really discovered until 1832, by Schoolcraft. The French called it the River St. Louis.

The two principal cities of Northeast Missouri along the west bank of this river are Hannibal in Marion county and Louisiana in Pike county, both prosperous and progressive towns.

Like the Missouri river on the south, it is the main sewer, so to speak, for the many drainage laterals and sub-laterals in the way of smaller rivers and creeks flowing through Northeast Missouri and seeking their natural outlets into this great inland stream, thence to the

#### AN EXCURSION BOAT ON THE MISSISSIPPI

gulf, the great basin receptacle for all our western waters, until, as it bids adieu to the fertile shores of this portion of our state, it receives the waters of its greatest and longest tributary, the Missouri river, which, flowing along the southern border of St. Charles county, empties into it about twenty miles above St. Louis.

#### THE MISSOURI RIVER

The Missouri river, in reality the longer of the two streams, was first seen by white men—early French explorers—about July 1, 1673, when they were descending the Mississippi river, who called it "Pekitanoui," the name which appears on some of the earliest maps. It so impressed everyone with its muddy appearance that it was later called Missouri, from the Indian word for muddy water.

The Missouri originates in southwest Montana by the uniting of the Jefferson, Madison and Gallatin rivers, known as the "Three Forks of the Missouri," flowing northeastwardly through Montana into North

Dakota, between Nebraska and Iowa, and between Kansas and Missouri until it reaches Kansas City, Missouri; thence eastwardly across the state, constantly bearing to the south, however, forming the southern boundary of Northeast Missouri until it runs athwart the clear, blue current of the Mississippi, emptying its turbulent torrent of muddy waters into that of the other great world-known waterway, rushing on to the gulf.

The current of the Missouri is very swift at all times, owing to the fact that the waters have a grade, by actual measurement, of ten inches to the mile, a very unusual fall, especially for so large a stream.

Its length above its confluence with the Mississippi, or its mouth as it is commonly called, is about twenty-five hundred and forty-seven miles, but including the Jefferson branch of the three forks, is given by the Mississippi and Missouri River Commission as twenty-nine hundred and forty-five miles, making its length to the gulf thirty-eight hundred and twenty-three miles, counting the distance by the Mississippi river from the mouth of the Missouri to the gulf. Undoubtedly, had the Missouri river been ascended first it would have been the main stream, from the Rocky Mountains to the Gulf of Mexico—the longest and grandest river in the world.

#### A MISSOURI RIVER STEAMER

This river was again explored in 1804 and 1805 by Lewis and Clark, and like the Mississippi, had been called by the French explorers, in honor of a ruler of France, the river St. Philip.

Owing to the steep grade and resultant swift current, this river was for years considered unnavigable, supposing that no keel boat could ascend so swift a current.

However, this question was settled by the enterprising spirit of progress and perseverance of George Sarpy, who sent Captain Labrosse to experiment on the difficult task. He was successful, and on May 15, 1819, Captain Nelson, of Louisville, Kentucky, succeeded in navigating the stream and safely landed the Independence at Old Franklin, Howard county, a town of Northeast Missouri, then the largest and most prosperous commercial and educational center west of St. Louis, opening even at that early day the great advantages of river traffic to Northeast Missouri, extending entirely across its southern, as well as across its eastern border, as the Independence is said to have soon thereafter proceeded as far as the Grand river, the farthest west of the Northeast Missouri rivers to be considered in this chapter.

In 1819 the government sent another expedition up this river to ascertain how far it was navigable and to establish a line of military



posts. This expedition left St. Louis on June 1, 1819, in the Western Engineer for the mouth of the Yellowstone, with Col. Henry Adkinson's command.

Like the Mississippi river on the east, the Missouri river has furnished to the several southern counties of Northeast Missouri along its entire southern boundary line all the great advantages of a river traffic and trade, and has been of untold benefit and advantage in days past, when the palatial river steamboats did the passenger and freight traffic of the entire west, before the days of railroads, trolley lines, aeroplanes and automobiles.

#### SMALLER STREAMS

The tributaries to these two great natural waterways all flow either eastwardly or southeastwardly into the Mississippi or into the Missouri river, thus affording this favored portion of Missouri all the natural advantages—and in a most marked degree—of river irrigation, sewerage and drainage.

While these tributaries, creeks and rivulets are not admissible under the government specifications as navigable streams, except the Grand and Chariton for very small craft, they serve a most valuable and profitable purpose in giving Northeast Missouri the reputation of being as well watered a country as any part of Missouri, which bears the distinction of being at least among the best watered states of this or any other country.

These small rivers and creeks, while not navigable, are so distributed over this section of Missouri that they naturally form rich valleys many miles wide, with uniform surfaces carpeted in nature's verdant colors, with the various feed grasses or other graminaceous herbs indigenous to such conditions, making not only a picture pleasing to the eye, but affording forests, foliage and timber that produce prosperity and plenty for man and beast, and render it ideal for homes and domestic purposes, an abiding place for rich or poor alike.

This naturally presupposes a resultant fact—that this section is well supplied with babbling brooks and bold and bubbling springs of pure waters; or perhaps, of mineral waters, such as saline, sulphur, chalybeate, for springs are generally the sources of our smaller creeks and branches, seeking their way to nature's great aqueducts, thus, year after year, eroding and corroding the wrinkles and furrows on the face of Mother Earth, until we have our beautiful vales and valleys, dales, dingles and dells, all doing their part in creating and completing nature's beautiful landscape garden such as is found between the inlets, coves and creeks in northeast Missouri, as her smaller streams seek relief by emptying their overflowing freshets into the two great waterways that pass her doors on their ever-moving march to the sea.

Of these smaller rivers the most important is Grand river, forming a part of the western boundary of Northeast Missouri and its principal branch or feeder, the Locust river, flowing south through parts of Putnam, Sullivan and Linn counties. Next in importance is the Chariton river, which, rising in Iowa, runs between Putnam and Schuyler and on south through Adair, Macon and Chariton counties, where it empties into the Missouri river, a few miles west of the Howard county line.

Of those emptying into the Mississippi river the Salt river and its numerous feeders, the Cuivre and the Fabius and its several branches, are the principal and deserve special mention.

However, for the purposes of this chapter it is best to mention the

streams by counties as they each serve their allotted end in carrying out nature's purpose.

Adair county is served by the Chariton and its feeders, Blackbird, Shuteye, Spring, Billy, Hog and Walnut creeks on the west and Hazel, Rye, Big and Sugar creeks on the east, flowing into the Missouri river. East of the divide the South Fabius, Cottonwood, Floyd, Steer, Timber, Bear and Bee creeks and Salt river empty into the Mississippi river.

Audrain's principal water-course is Salt river, whose tributaries in the county are Reese's fork, Long branch, South creek, Young's creek, Beaver Dam, Littleby and Lick creeks in the western part of the county. In the eastern part we find the west fork of Cuivre river and Hickory and Sandy creeks. There are a few flowing springs but none large enough to furnish water power for commercial purposes.

Boone county is well watered by Cedar creek, the east boundary line between that county and Callaway, emptying into the Missouri and Petite Bonne Femme, Roche Perche, Hinkson, Rocky Fork, Silver Fork, Graves' fork from the northeast and Lick and Sugar creeks and the Moniteau, forming a portion of the western border, all emptying into the Missouri river near Rocheport.

Callaway is also watered by the Cedar creek and its feeders in the western slope, while the Auxvasse and its branches do a like service on the east, as they find their way to the Missouri.

Chariton's principal stream is the river of the same name. The Chariton creek, and the east and middle forks of Chariton river drain its eastern portion, while the Grand river and its tributaries, Elk, Turkey, Yellow and Little Yellow creeks, perform a similar service on the west, forming rich and fertile bottom lands as a beneficial result. In recent years, the Chariton river, a very treacherous stream, on account of its very tortuous windings, has been straightened and shortened to but a fraction of its original length to the great benefit of those owning property along its banks.

In June, 1804, when Lewis and Clark ascended the Missouri river, the Big and Little Chariton had separate mouths, but the changing erosions and accretions of the river finally united them about a mile inland.

Clark county is drained entirely into the Mississippi by the Des Moines, Little Fox and Sinking creek, Wyaconda, Honey and other smaller creeks wending their ways through its borders.

Howard county is bounded on its entire southern and about half of its western border by the Missouri river, draining its whole area by receiving the waters of Moniteau, Bonne Femme, Salt and Sulphur creeks and their tributary branches, which flow southwardly from the northern portion of the county entirely across it. These are all small streams, but afford ample drainage, but no power supply. Besides the many fresh water springs there are a number of salt springs in this county, the most famous of which is the historic Boon's Lick Springs near Boonsboro, from which quite a salt-making industry was carried on by the sons of Daniel Boone in 1807.

Knox county is well watered and drained by the Fabius river and its tributaries. This river is supposed to be named after Fabius Maximus and flows southeastwardly into the Mississippi river.

Lewis county fronts on the Mississippi river for twenty-five miles enjoying not only the benefits of its navigation but the gain of many acres of very rich and productive bottom lands. The tributaries of the North and Middle Fabius and Wyaconda that flow through and water this county are the Sugar, Grassy, Bridge and Troublesome creeks and their numerous smaller feeders, flowing northwest and southeast.

Lincoln county also fronts on the Mississippi river for its entire eastern border. The principal streams of this county are the North Cuivre and West Cuivre, with their numerous tributaries, Bob's, Bryant's, Hurricane, Sugar, Sulphur, Lead, Turkey and Big creeks, which furnish an abundant water supply and drainage for its entire area. The Cuivre is the boundary between Lincoln and St. Charles counties, and is navigable for small craft as far as Big creek, but only for a portion of the year.

Linn county's alternate prairie and timber slopes are well served with numerous streams, all furnishing ample drainage and some affording excellent water power. The principal streams are the Yellow and East Yellow, Long Branch, Turkey, Muddy, Locust and Parson's creeks, all flowing southwardly, seeking their way to the Grand river, thence to the Missouri. Some of these creeks are said to have a fall of six feet to the mile, and by a system of dams furnish ample water power for ordinary mill purposes.

Macon county is on the summit between the Mississippi and Missouri rivers, the divide running north and south across the county. West of the divide the Chariton river is the principal stream, its tributaries being East and Middle Forks, with their branches, Walnut, Turkey, Brush, Puzzle and Paint creeks, all finally reaching the Missouri river, but east of the divide the Middle Fork and its feeders, Narrows, Winn and Hooker creeks, empty into the Mississippi river. In the extreme eastern part are Bear and Ten Mile creeks, and in the extreme northern part Muscle Fork and its small branches.

Marion county fronts for its entire east side on the Mississippi river. It is especially well provided with waterways, as well as with pure water, chalybeate and sulphur springs. The principal feeders of the Mississippi running through this county are the North and South Fabius, Troublesome, Saline and Grassy creeks, North and South rivers and many smaller streams.

Monroe county's principal stream is Salt river, its chief feeders running through this county being Middle fork, South fork, Elk fork, Lost branch, Reese's creek, Flat and Crawford's creeks, some of them affording ample water power for flouring mills, etc.

Montgomery county borders on the Missouri river for about twelve miles, but is watered and drained principally by the Loutre river and its large tributary feeders, Clear Fork, Prairie Fork and Quick and Murdock creeks, and Dry Fork flowing eastwardly and South Bear and Whippoorwill creeks southwardly into Loutre river. The northern portion of this county is drained by Coon creek, a branch of West Cuivre; White Oak, Elkhorn, Walker and Brush creeks and West Cuivre do a like service for the northeastern, and North, Bear and Price's creeks for the eastern part. This county has a number of salt springs in the vicinity of the Loutre river, besides other mineral springs, but has a special local reputation for the medicinal waters of Mineola Springs, a group of three mineral springs situated on the old Boon's Lick road.

Pike county is another county blest with a Mississippi river frontage for its entire eastern border. Salt river also runs through the northern part of it, doing ample and extensive drainage and water service, with its tributaries, Spencer, Peno, Sugar, Haw and Grassy creeks; Big, Gwinn, Little Ramsay, Calumet, Noix and Buffalo creeks flow east into the Mississippi; while Sulphur Fork, North Fork, Indian Fork and West Fork drain the southwest part and empty into the Cuivre river. Numerous salt and mineral springs are also found in this county, principal among which are Buffalo Springs near Louisiana and Elk Lick near Spencersburgh.

Putnam county is drained by the North and South Blackbird, Shoal, Brush, Wildcat and Kinney creeks and smaller streams, all being tributaries and sub-tributaries to the Chariton river. In the western part are Medicine creek and East and West Locust creeks. Some of these streams are capable of affording good water power by a systematic plan of dams, though they are but little utilized at present.

Ralls county has but a few miles of Mississippi river frontage, only about twelve or fifteen miles, but is especially well served by the Salt river and its branches, running from west to east, principal among which are Lick and Spencer creeks. Besides many springs of pure water, there are numerous and valuable salt springs in this county, the principal being Freemore, Burnett, Ely, Briggs, Fikes and Trabue licks and the Saverton springs.

Randolph county is a part of the grand divide between the two great rivers that are the east and west boundary lines of this quarter-section of our state and is consequently drained to both the Mississippi and Missouri rivers. The east fork of the Chariton and its branches drain the eastern and northeastern portions into the Missouri, while about one fourth of the county on the east side is drained by the feeders to the Mississippi and its tributaries. The principal creeks in the county are the Moniteau and Perche, Dark, Muncas, Silver, Sweet Springs, Middle Fork of Chariton, Walnut and Sugar creeks.

St. Charles county is doubly water-blessed in being the only county in Northeast Missouri whose shores are washed on two sides by the waters of the two greatest rivers of America, the Mississippi and Missouri. The county is intersected in the northwest by the Big, Indian, Camp and McCoy creeks, which flow into the Cuivre river, thence to the Mississippi. These are the only streams worthy of mention emptying into the Mississippi, the others all finding their final outlets into the Missouri river to the southward. The Femme Osage creek, while rising in Warren county, traverses this county, running nearly due east and emptying into the Missouri near Hamburg. The other creeks that tend to draining and watering this county are the Dardenne and Peruque. St. Charles county, besides these creeks above mentioned, possesses another water feature worthy of mention, in the Marias Croche lake, whose appearance has been likened to an "immense mirror set in emerald." It is located near the two mounds, Les Mamelles, which are parts of the bluffs of the Missouri river, which project a mile into the prairie at a point six miles from the Mississippi and about two and a half miles from St. Charles. Of the scene presented by this lake and the two mounds a clergyman is quoted as saying, "I have never before seen anything that gave me a proper conception of the Promised Land," and Rev. Timothy Flint, in his "Ten years' residence in the Mississippi Valley" says, "Here is presented an imposing view of the courses of the Mississippi and Missouri rivers, with the bluffs and towering cliffs, their ancient meandering banks, the Marias Croche lake, the mouth of the Illinois river and the vast prairie dotted here and there with farm houses."

Schuyler county has as its principal waterway the Chariton river, which is its western boundary line, and the "Grand Divide" cuts through the western part of the county. The Chariton drains its western part into the Missouri river, its principal feeders being Lick, Elm and Lost creeks. In the south and center of this county are the headwaters of Salt river, and in the east and northeast the same may be said of the North Fabius, Bridge creek, Fabius and South Fork of Middle Fabius, forming very rich and fertile divides or plateaus between them, in addition to the resultant productive valleys.

Scotland county is well drained by the Little Fox, North and South Wyaconda, Bear, Baker, Foreman, North Fabius, Indian, Tobin and Middle Fabius creeks and the South Fork of Middle Fabius, all draining southeast as the entire county slopes that way, towards the Mississippi river.

Shelby county is especially well watered and for that feature of nature's bestowal is dependent upon the South Fabius, Tiger Fork, and North river in the northeast portion; Black creek and North Fork of Salt river, in the central, and Ten Mile, Crawford and other creeks in the southeast. These streams all flow southeast into the tributaries of the Mississippi river.

Sullivan county is traversed from north to south by East Medicine creek, the West Fork, East Fork, Little East Fork and Main Fork of Locust creek, which empties into the Missouri river in the edge of Chariton county. It is also traversed southwestwardly by Muddy, Yellow and Spring creeks, which are said to afford ample water power, if properly treated for that commercial purpose. Most of the creeks of this county find their outlets by way of the Locust, but a few smaller creeks drain the northeast portion into the Chariton, all finally feeding the great Missouri river.

Warren county sheds about one fourth of its waters into the Mississippi and the other three fourths into the Missouri, being on the main dividing ridge between the two rivers. The Missouri river washes its entire south border, which accounts for three fourths of its territory draining into that river. The principal streams of the southern slope are Bear, Lost, Little Lost, Charrette and Tuque creeks. Those serving the eastern watershed to the Mississippi are Peruque, Big, Indian and Camp creeks. There are numerous mineral springs of more than ordinary capacity in the county.

#### ROADWAYS

A road is the means of internal communication between points in any country; a place where one may ride or drive; it is an open way appropriated for public passage and travel for wagons or other vehicles, and is necessary to the good of every community.—Ravenel's Road Primer.

We will begin with the old roads—the roads of the pioneers and their early descendants—with the "trails," "post roads," "state roads," as they were termed in those early days—and develop them as well as is possible to the cross-state highways of today.

It is self evident that the government recognized roads of whatever material, as essentials, and that Northeast Missouri was of as national importance as any other part of Missouri in the very earliest periods of the nineteenth century from the recognition given it by the United States postoffice department, as evidenced by the partial list of post and stage roads enumerated below.

#### THE BOON'S LICK ROAD

The Boon's Lick road is one of the oldest roads in Missouri and the unquestioned oldest in Northeast Missouri. It runs from St. Charles to the Boon's Lick Springs in Howard county, about nine miles westwardly beyond the present town of New Franklin and was first used by Nathaniel and Daniel M., the sons of Daniel Boone, the old pioneer hunter and trapper, and Messrs. Goforth, Baldrige and Manly, for the purpose of reaching the Boon's Lick Springs, where they manufactured salt and shipped to St. Louis, in 1806-7. This road was made a post

road by the United States government in 1821 and soon after was legalized as a state road by the Missouri legislature, its eastern end being known as the St. Charles road. This road has now become a part of the Ocean-to-Ocean Highway, being the connecting link between the "Cumberland Road" or "National Pike" from St. Louis, via St. Charles, to New Franklin, in Howard county, thence by the Missouri avenue to the Missouri river, at the site of the extinct town of Old Franklin, opposite Boonville, thus connecting this old road with the other old trails portion of the Ocean-to-Ocean Highway, the Santa Fe trail through Missouri.

The Boon's Lick road is an important feature of the roadways of Northeast Missouri from the fact that it traverses the following counties, passing through some of its principal commercial and educational centers: St. Charles, Warren, Montgomery, Callaway, Boone and Howard.

The Boon's Lick road was regularly surveyed and established by Nathan Boone, as a commissioner, in 1815 and is undoubtedly the most historic and widely known road to be treated in this work.

#### THE SALT RIVER ROAD

The Salt River road, however, follows closely in its chronological record, being ordered laid out in 1823, from St. Charles to the mouth of the Des Moines river. It traverses Northeast Missouri in a direction

#### ON A MISSOURI COUNTRY ROAD

practically at right angles to the Boon's Lick road, which follows the Missouri river, for it seems to have followed the direction of the Mississippi, leaving it at St. Charles and passing through St. Peters, Troy, Eolia, Louisiana, Hannibal and Palmyra and on to the northward, crossing the counties of St. Charles, Lincoln, Pike, Ralls, Marion, Lewis and part of Clark.

Among other "old trails" roads in Northeast Missouri is the Hannibal and St. Joseph road, which is said to have been laid out by William Muldrow, the original of Mark Twain's "Col. Mulberry Sellers," and which is now practically the line of the Hannibal and St. Joe railroad.

Wetmore's Gazetteer also refers to a road prior to 1837 from Columbia to Liberty, thence to Fort Leavenworth, which passed through the following Northeast Missouri towns: Sexton's, Fayette, Glasgow, Chariton, Keytesville and Grand River, making over seventy miles of it within its confines.

There was also a road from Marion City to Franklin and Boonville, running by Palmyra, Clinton, on the South river, Main Salt river, Paris, Mulligan's store, Fayette, New Franklin, to the Missouri river "and across the Missouri river to Boonville," making a total distance of one hundred and sixteen miles.

There were also in 1836 post routes from Hannibal, by Florida, Paris and Huntsville, to Fayette, and from McMurty's in Callaway county, Thomas Harrison's, on the Grand Prairie, to Huntsville; from Bowling Green, by Bondurant's and Cove Springs to Florida; from Monticello, in Lewis county westwardly to Sandy Hill.

As in other states, there was a toll-road day in road construction and maintenance in Missouri, and some of these old roads still exist in Lincoln, Boone and Pike, and possibly other counties, but are not of sufficient length and importance to be treated, except as they may affect individual counties.

#### MISSOURI AVENUE

Missouri avenue, above referred to, is in a class by itself in Missouri roads, and for that reason will be given especial notice, and also as being a two-mile link in the Ocean-to-Ocean Highway, connecting the two most famous and oldest "trails" of pioneer days, the Boon's Lick road and the Sante Fe trail.

Years ago, about 1787, the state of New York authorized the raising of revenue for road purposes in a general way by lottery, but only once in this state was that done by legislative enactment and that was for the Missouri avenue, one hundred and twenty feet wide, connecting the two Northeast Missouri towns of New and Old Franklin, in Howard county.

While this road is only eighty years old, it is one of the most historic roads in the United States, known since 1833, when it was made a legal entity by the legislature as Missouri avenue, but even better known now as the famous "Lottery road."

As early as 1833 it was a self-evident fact that Old Franklin was a doomed town, the erosions of the Missouri river, on the north bank of which it was laid out in 1816, having then for years made daily encroachments upon its water front, until in 1828 but few houses remained.

On January 16, 1833, an act of the legislature was approved incorporating the town of the present New Franklin, now practically the west terminus of the Boon's Lick road. Among the powers conferred upon the board of trustees was authority "to raise by lottery a sum of money not exceeding fifteen thousand dollars, for the construction of a railroad from the bank of the Missouri river to the town of New Franklin aforesaid; to provide for the construction and completion of said road, and the application of said fund to that specific object; to fix by ordinance the tolls that shall be paid for the use of said road, after the same shall have been constructed and finished, or for the transportation of goods, wares and merchandise upon said road, and collect the same; to procure by contract the land upon which such road is to be constructed, and to keep the said road in repair."

On February 8, 1839, an act of the legislature was approved annulling the act of 1833, changing the railroad to a macadamized road and taking from the trustees the power to raise the money by lottery, and conferring the power on the governor in these words: "The governor may by proclamation authorize the board of trustees to raise by lottery such amount as may be necessary to complete the road." On February 24, 1853 another act was approved repealing the authority to construct a macadam road and conferring the power to build a plank road. On December 5, 1855, still another act was approved conferring authority on the trustees to construct a plank road, instead of a railroad or a macadam road, as originally provided in the acts of 1833 and 1839.

Missouri avenue is still, however, a wide and straight earth road and this record of the acts of the legislature only shows that it was estab-

lished by law as a connecting link between a point on the Boon's Lick road and Old Franklin, the acknowledged beginning of the Santa Fe trail, and is now a part of the Ocean-to-Ocean Highway running through Northeast Missouri.

#### OTHER STATE ROADS

Besides post roads or military roads, as they were sometimes called, surveyed by the war department of the national government, there was a period when state roads were surveyed, whether built in fact or in the engineer's note book.

Among this class of roads, in 1840 a state road was surveyed under the direction of three commissioners, from St. Charles to Mexico, the actual survey being made by F. W. Rowland, passing through Truxton and Middletown to Mexico, in Audrain county. Another state road ran from Old Franklin, north to Fayette, thence northwardly through Chariton county.

Between 1848 and 1856 there were plank roads built in Boone, Pike, Ralls, Howard and Marion counties, but they were soon worn out and abandoned, or were turned into gravel or toll roads. In about the same period, "corduroy" roads were tried, but naturally proved a "make shift" for a road and were only less of a permanent road than the plank road.

The principal post and stage roads in Northeast Missouri with any claims to antiquity, may be enumerated, with approximate dates, as follows:

In 1819, St. Louis to St. Charles; in 1821 and later, St. Louis, via St. Charles to Franklin, Howard county, one hundred and fifty-four miles; via Arrow Rock to Fort Osage; Franklin to Boonville; Alton to Louisiana, Pike county; St. Charles, via Clark's Fort, Stout's Fort and Clarksburg to Louisiana; St. Louis to "the county seat of Lincoln county," which is now Troy; St. Charles to Fulton and Columbia; Columbia to Boonville; and via Thrall's to Fayette.

In 1833, St. Charles via Naylor's store, Hickory Grove, Lewiston and Jones' Tanyard to Fulton, ninety-five miles; Fayette, by Chariton, Grand Pass, Petite Osage Bluffs, Tabo, and on to Lexington and Independence; St. Charles to Dardenne, Femme Osage, Marthasville, Pinckney, Loutre Island to Middleton, fifty-three miles. St. Charles via Wellsburg, Eagle Creek, Troy, Auburn, Buffalo Knob, Bowling Green, New London, Hannibal, Hydesburg to Palmyra, one hundred miles. From Auburn, by Waverly, Clarksville, Louisiana to Bowling Green, fifty miles. From New London, Florida, Monroe Court House, Middlegrove, Huntsville, Mt. Airy to Fayette, one hundred miles; Chariton, by Keytesville, Richmond and Liberty to Independence, one hundred miles; Palmyra, La Grange, Canton to Des Moines river, forty-nine miles; Bowling Green to Shamrock, Whetstone and Fulton, seventy miles; Troy, Pendleton, Pinckney, New Port to Union, fifty miles; Wellsville, Monroe, McQueen's to Clarksville, forty miles.

These were all mail routes both ways, the mail being contracted to be delivered from once to three times a week. In time they all became well traveled roads and are largely the lines of roadways sought to be improved through the state at this time. Their width was from forty to sixty feet, usually the former. This agitation of the road question took up much of the time of our legislature and continued until the advent of the railroads in the thirties, when it ceased and was largely turned over to the county courts, there to slumber, with little practical or scientific progress until the revived agitation of the last few years, which has attracted nation-wide attention.



## IN THE COUNTIES

Adair county has always made liberal appropriations for its earth roads, their permanent improvement and maintenance, having inaugurated that move as early as 1903, and these being generously supplemented by private subscriptions, the county has been foremost in affording ample provision in the matter of transportation for its people and traffic for the products of the field and farm.

Audrain county has boasted one of the leading advantages offered by any county in its transportation facilities, and justly so, even to its efforts of today.

Mexico, its county seat, around which her interests center and from which her roads radiate, is on the north Missouri Cross-State Highway and her people are alive to the great advantages of the good roads agitation. This cross-state highway is identical with the Central Cross

## ON THE PIKE

State Highway, or "Old Trails Route" of the Ocean-to-Ocean Highway from St. Louis until it reaches New Florence, in Montgomery county. At this point it bears to the northward and goes through Montgomery, Wellsville, Martinsburg, Mexico, two miles north of Centralia, Sturgeon, Clark, Moberly, Huntsville, Salisbury, Keytesville and Brunswick, where it leaves northeast Missouri, continuing on by Carrollton, Richmond, Excelsior Springs and Liberty to Kansas City. At Renick this road has a diverging branch by way of Higbee to Glasgow, where it crosses the Missouri river.

While there are no "old trails," so to speak, in this county, there are really old roads that we feel deserve mention, having been established by special acts of the legislature in our earlier history: The old Hannibal and Mexico; the old Louisiana and Mexico; the old Mexico and Danville, and probably others of less importance, all tending, however, to interlace the county with a net work of good earth roads.

This county has also largely adopted the eight mile-square road district plan, from which it will reap immeasurable benefit.

Boone county is on the Ocean-to-Ocean Highway—the Old Trails Road—and that has naturally created a great interest in road matters, resulting already in a \$120,000 bond issue for rock roads, \$100,000 for the Columbia district and \$20,000 for the Harg district.

The roads of the county are mostly earth roads at this time, but are as well maintained as any roads of that character and in this climate, which is unfortunately anti-good roads on account of the frequent freezing and thawing. As early as 1853 a plank road was built from the Missouri river landing at Providence to Columbia, where carriages met the students for the University, showing that the road improvement spirit prevailed there over half a century ago.

However, there are now six gravel roads leading out of Columbia, the pride of the county and the state.

One runs west from Columbia to Rocheport, fourteen miles; one southeast to Ashland, fifteen miles; one east to the county line, ten miles; one northwest to Hinton, nine miles; one north to Oakland church, six miles; and one northeastwardly six miles. Besides these two others are contemplated and surveyed and will be built ere this volume is at all dust-worn, one for a distance of five miles southwest and the other northeast for a distance of four and one-half miles.

Callaway county is also on the Ocean-to-Ocean Highway and the "Old Trails Road" across the central part of the state and has paid particular attention to the formation of special road districts, having formed and bonded such a district around Fulton, its county seat for \$105,000 for rock roads. The Boon's Lick road passes through Williamsburg, Calwood, Fulton and Millersburg in this county. There is also a road that crosses the county north and south from North Jefferson, by way of Fulton, on to the northward through Mexico, following the general direction of the Chicago & Alton railroad.

Chariton county shows the interest of her people in the good roads move that is attracting the attention of all progressive sections throughout the United States by having spent more on her roads in the twelve months of 1911 than they had spent in the twelve years prior to this.

The oldest road probably in this county is a road that was located shortly after Old Chariton was laid out in 1817 and ran to Keytesville and was known as the "Keytesville road," Keytesville, the county seat, being laid out in 1832. This road crossed the east fork of the Chariton river and the Muscle fork three miles from Keytesville, is now graded and is still kept in fine repair. From Keytesville it crosses the Palmer creek and continues to Brunswick.

Another old road runs from Keytesville to Salisbury, thence in a northeastwardly direction crossing the Middle fork at Switz's mill, thence to Roanoke and on through Randolph county.

Another main road runs into Chariton county from Huntsville, Randolph county. This road was graded and put in good condition in 1905 and is kept in that condition all the year, as near as weather conditions will permit. The bridges are kept well painted and the culverts are constantly looked after. A grader, scraper and dragging system is well maintained in the county and her roads are made attractive to the traveler and tourist.

Another old road that had its objective point in this county was a road surveyed in 1823 and the early part of 1824 by Major A. S. Langham, for the three commissioners, William Haines, Col. N. S. Burkhart and James Logan. It started at the iron banks on the Mississippi river and ran through Benton, Cape Girardeau, Jackson and Jefferson City to Columbia and on to Fayette and Chariton on the Missouri river, a distance of three hundred miles.

Chariton is also crossed by the northern Cross-State Highway, which enters it near Clifton Hill, from Randolph county, and crosses the county from east to west, passing through Salisbury, Keytesville, Dalton and Brunswick, on thence to Kansas City.

Clark county is the terminus of the Salt river road from St. Charles to the Des Moines river located in 1823 and elsewhere mentioned, but has no other old "trail" or road about which any information has been obtainable, other than those of local importance. The most prominent among those is the old "Alexandria and Bloomfield wagon road," or "main divide." This road started at the mouth of the Des Moines river, at Alexandria, and continued northwest through Bloomfield and on to Des Moines. Prior to the coming of the railroads it was used as a freight road and stockmen drove their cattle and hogs over it to the Mississippi river for shipment to St. Louis. It was also used as a mail and express route in an early day.

Howard county being the terminus of the Boon's Lick road and the beginning of the Santa Fe trail, and the location of the entire length of Missouri avenue, all three being fully described in the preface of the portion of the chapter given up to roadways, is probably possessed of more historic road interest than any county in Northeast Missouri.

#### READY TO MAKE ROADS IN COLUMBIA SPECIAL DISTRICT

The three historic roads above referred to will be dismissed with only this reference, further than to say that the Boon's Lick road enters the county as it crosses the Moniteau creek at Rocheport and runs through the north edge of the present town of New Franklin and on west by way of Clark's chapel to the Boon's Lick Springs a few miles east of the Missouri river near Arrow Rock, where in all likelihood a branch of the Santa Fe trail crossed the river as a short route to the main "trail" running by that town, for freighters from the northern parts of Northeast Missouri.

This was doubtless the crossing used by Capt. William Becknell, with "pack horses" in one of his Indian trading trips, in 1821, the year before the actual "first expedition" over the Santa Fe trail, from Old Franklin started, that being given by the most authentic records and historians as 1822, such as *Western Annals*, *Wetmore's Gazetteer*, *Campbell's Gazetteer* and *Johnson's Encyclopedia* on the authority of Ex-Governor Donaciano Vigil, of New Mexico, who said, "In 1822 the first train of merchandise from the United States was brought into Fernandez de Taos by the five Robidoux brothers."

From a point on the Boon's Lick road, "the old trails route," about eight miles east of New Franklin, the Central Cross-State Highway continues on by way of Fayette to Glasgow, where it crosses the Missouri river into Saline county and on thence to Kansas City.

At New Franklin another road, known as the "Old State Road," goes north to Fayette and thence on across the county in a northerly direction on the divide between the Bonne Femme and Salt fork of Bonne Femme to Huntsville in Randolph county.

In 1852, during the "plank road" period of Missouri road history, Major Robert Walker, the engineer of the Old North Missouri railroad, located and built what is still known as the "Plank Road" from Glasgow to Huntsville, in all likelihood to accommodate the great tobacco business of Glasgow in those days, serving northeast Missouri to the Iowa line. The road was first brought to an established grade, on which three and a half-inch thick white oak planks were laid.

It attracted a great deal of travel, but like all other plank or "corduroy roads" proved a distinct failure; the planks absorbing the moisture of the earth, on which crude foundation they were laid, soon assumed the most fantastic shapes from the twisting and warping of the various planks in divers directions, curves and cups. This road was built by Irish laborers, brought there for the purpose, but also proved a financial failure.

The old "St. Louis stage line road" also passed through this county, leaving it at Glasgow and extending northwest to the Platte Purchase. It was one of the various Santa Fe trails used by the "forty-niners" seeking the gold fields of California from and after the year 1849.

Knox county, keeping up with the progress of the times in the interests of good roads, even as early as 1903 had a well-established system of earth roads, successfully and systematically maintained by dragging.

As in other counties, the roads of Knox radiate from Edina, its county seat, reaching in the northeast, Mill Port, Colony and Forest Springs; in the northwest, Baring, Greensburg and Hazel Springs; in the southeast, Hedge City, Plevna and Newark, and in the southwest, Locust Hill, Novelty and on into Macon county.

Lewis county has made a signal success in maintaining her earth roads by dragging, which is given much attention. It also has ten miles of pike roads out of Canton, its principal Mississippi river port, making easy access to such places as Monticello and other important or railroad points in the different parts of the county.

Lincoln county is one of the most progressive good roads counties, and as early as 1903 had twenty-three miles of turnpike roads and today it has nearly eighty miles of rock roads and "toll roads," either built or being built.

This system of roads embraces: Elsberry to New Hope, five miles of first-class gravel toll roads; Sillex, east, to Auburn, six miles of gravel toll road; Sillex, west to Corso, eleven miles of gravel toll road; Sillex, westwardly, to Olney, eleven miles of gravel toll road; Milford, south four and a half miles of free gravel road; Troy, north, to Hines, five miles of gravel toll road; Troy to Moscow, five miles of free gravel road; Hines to Pike county line, fourteen miles of gravel toll road; Auburn to New Hope, six miles of gravel road and from Elsberry to Smith Mill in Pike county, eight miles of gravel road.

Many other good graded roads radiate in each direction from Troy, but this enumeration shows the splendid road spirit and condition of the county.

Linn county is cut across its southern portion by the old Hannibal and St. Joseph Highway, elsewhere referred to. It enters the county

near Bucklin, at the intersection of the Santa Fe railroad and the H. & St. J. railroad and passes almost due west through St. Catharine, Brookfield, Laclede on the B. & K. C. Railroad, Meadville and on through Chillicothe.

The other principal roads of the county radiate from and around Linneus. The county takes such care of its roads that it has two hundred or more steel bridges to accommodate the travel across its numerous streams. Its earth roads are constantly dragged, showing its up-to-date progress.

Macon county is crossed east and west a little south of its middle axis by the old Hannibal and St. Joseph Highway, elsewhere detailed. The cross-state road enters the county a few miles east of Anabel and passes through Macon City, Bevier, Callao and New Cambria, leaving the county a few miles east of Bucklin, in Linn county. This gives the county a good nucleus for road inspiration and road development which its people have been ready to take advantage of by building feeders to this well traveled old road to other parts of the county. The county employs a county highway engineer and is well abreast of the times on road matters.

Marion county, while the starting point of the old Hannibal and St. Joseph Highway is within her limits, enjoys its benefits over only a few miles of her territory, the old road leaving the county only a few miles southwest of Hannibal, where it enters Ralls county.

As early as 1903 Marion county reported over one hundred miles of gravel roads and has been a most progressive county in that respect, extending her improved roads rapidly and in all directions.

What is known as the "Indian road," from a supposition that the Indians had built this trail, is one of the oldest pack-horse trails in the state, having been cut out and located by a Frenchman, Mathurin Bouvet, in about 1795. He had a concession that year to a tract of land on which was a lick, which he called Le Bastion, to reach which he made this trail. A quarter of a century later the old "trail" was found and used by the settlers, who thought it an Indian path. It was afterwards known as the Bay Mill road, being used to reach a grist mill, a little north of Clear creek, in 1823.

The first road in the county, north of Salt river, was the earth road from New London, Ralls county, to Hannibal, located shortly after 1818, when the sectionalizing surveys were made by the government engineers. This also followed an old Indian trail and has been much improved in the gradients in late years.

In 1836 the Palmyra and Marion City Turnpike Company was incorporated by the legislature, amendments being made to the charter by each session of that body until 1844-45, and the road having a similar experience to that of Missouri avenue, in Howard county.

This county is today alive on the road question and pushes road matters.

Monroe county has the old Hannibal and St. Joseph Highway for only a few miles across its northeast corner, entering the county at Monroe City and leaving it at Hunnewell, Shelby county. With this exception, Monroe has no other old trail or cross-state highway within her borders and is therefore dependent on her own initiative and energies for such progress as they have made in road development and improvement.

Montgomery county is one of the counties through which the Boon's Lick road passes, entering it near Jonesburg, thence through High Hill, New Florence, Danville and Mineola Springs, a few miles beyond which it enters Callaway county.

At New Florence the Northern Cross State Highway is detoured from the Boon's Lick road, running northwestwardly through Montgomery City and Wellsville, thence on into Audrain county. Middletown is another road center in this county, being connected on the southwest with the Northern Cross State Highway at Wellsville and to the southeast with the gravel roads of Lincoln county at Olney. This gives the county most promising good roads prospects.

Pike county has been such a progressive good roads county that her people have lived beyond their generation, having a system of "Turn-pikes" inaugurated and built nearly fifty years ago. They established a fixed toll-rate of one cent per mile per single team and one and a half cents per mile per double team, the elaborate and well-planned system connecting all important towns.

#### THE ONLY TUNNEL ON THE M. K. & T. RAILROAD AT ROCHEPORT

This county also had its expensive "plank road" experience. The original road from Louisiana, its principal river-front town, to Bowling Green, its county seat, was a plank road, eleven miles long. But, to quote a good authority, "when the ends of the boards commenced to curl up, they put gravel on the ends. Then when the boards rotted out, they were taken up and it became a gravel road."

As a companion to the plank road, the same authority refers to a road in the edge of Lincoln county, connecting with the Pike county roads, located and laid out by a competent civil engineer by the name of Little, over fifty years ago, from Prairieville in the edge of Pike to Eolia in Lincoln county,—"It was laid out like a railroad dump—high and dry—and it was not too wide. It was well drained and the top was built of rock. \* \* \* This road today, without any care since that time, is a very good road, and with but little work can be brought back to its original condition. This shows the great advantage of building a road right to begin with."

The road from Louisiana to Frankford was built of gravel between forty and fifty years ago. The creeks in this county are especially

well bridged over their roadways, only four now being needed to complete the county's bridge problem and they are contracted for and will be completed by the end of 1913. Concrete floors, another feature of permanency, are being put in as fast as the plank floors wear out.

Putnam county reported about two thousand miles of dirt roads, improved and being improved, and her roadmen are alive to the road issue, even though no old trail or cross-state highway reaches them, the country being hilly, making road building expensive. The neighborhood roads radiate around Unionville, its principal town, and are kept in as good condition as circumstances permit.

Ralls county has along its northern border the old Hannibal and St. Joseph Highway, which enters it a few miles after leaving Hannibal, and passes through Rensselaer, Huntington and Hazard, beyond which it runs into Monroe county at Monroe City. Ralls also has an old rock road running from New London toward Hannibal, that was built as a toll road nearly fifty years ago, but the toll was taken off and the road is now a free road, but naturally not kept in as good condition.

Randolph county is well served by the Northern Cross State Highway which enters at its extreme southeast corner and goes entirely across the county in a northwesterly direction, passing through Clark, Renick, Moberly, Huntsville, Randolph Springs and Clifton Hill, and on across Chariton county. Another important old road runs north and south through it. It is what was known as the "Plank Road" from Glasgow to Huntsville, which continues on by way of Moberly across the county into Macon county, and from the same point on to the south as far as Old Franklin, which in 1823 was the nearest store or trading point for these people, a distance of over fifty miles, until later they traded at Fayette.

St. Charles county is the starting point of the Boon's Lick road, which passes through Cottleville, Dardenne, Wentzville and Foristell, into Warren county.

It is also the initial point of the Salt River road, northwestwardly, which, following the direction of the Mississippi river, passes through St. Peters, Josephville, Enon and Flintville into Lincoln county.

This county has also about two hundred miles of pike roads, besides nearly seven hundred miles of good dirt roads.

Schuyler county, like Putnam and other northern border counties, has no old trails nor cross-state highways, although the people are well provided with an interlacing network of earth roads and have imbibed the good roads spirit of road-progress.

Scotland county is another northern border county that is not in the line of either historic old trails nor cross-state highways, of greater commercial import, but must depend upon the road spirit of its people for such development and improvement as they get.

Shelby county is cut across its southern part by the old Hannibal and St. Joseph Highway, which enters it at Hunnewell, running due west through Lakenan and northwardly to Shelby; from there it runs northwestwardly through Lentner and Clarence into Macon county.

While Shelby is a network of the ordinary earth roads it has no further claims for the antiquity of its roadways.

Sullivan county has neither an old historic trail nor a cross-state highway, but is alive to the interests of its commercial purposes for roads—and good roads. The county is well cared for with neighborhood roads, all leading to or from the direction of Milan, its county center, and county seat, as well; so there, it can be said, as it is said of Rome,—all roads lead to Milan.

Warren county is cut entirely across its northern portion by the old Boon's Lick road. The "Old Trails" route enters it near Foristell, St. Charles county, and runs through Wright City, Pitts and Warrenton on out of the county near Jonesburg, Montgomery county. This county has shown its road energy by forming special road districts along this road, which takes in all three of these last named towns.

#### SPECIAL ROAD DISTRICTS

As an evidence of the spirit of progress in road interests in northeast Missouri, in many of these counties special eight-mile-square road districts or special benefit assessment road districts have been formed and are still being organized along these "Old Trails," and cross-state highways, with a view to finally bonding them for permanent and uniform grading and rocking.

It is not too much to say that this increased and beneficial road agitation is largely due to the endeavors of our State Board of Agriculture, under which the State Highway Department operates, and in particular to our State Highway Engineer, Curtis Hill, whose position is never so important, nor business so pressing, but that he has the time, prompted by the disposition, to courteously answer inquiries and render assistance to the most humble citizen or go miles out of his way to help and encourage them in forming road districts, and in passing professional judgment on highway and engineering problems, always arising to puzzle the layman or inexperienced road builder. Mr. Hill is most generously possessed of the three-fold power of professional ability, indomitable energy and genuine courtesy, which he dispenses freely and liberally in the belief that a public office is a public trust and that the public official is the servant of the people and should serve all alike.



## CHAPTER VI

### CHURCHES AND CONGREGATIONS

The religious denominations having the largest membership in Northeast Missouri are the Catholic, Methodist, Baptist, Christian, Presbyterian and Episcopalian. The history of these six denominations is presented in special chapters by recognized authorities whose names were suggested for this work by leading churchmen of their respective religious bodies. In addition, other denominations are represented in Northeast Missouri in smaller numbers and the local history of the churches and congregations of these denominations is given in the county histories.\*

\* The communicants or members for certain selected denominations in each county of Northeast Missouri, as reported in the latest (1906) United States census of statistics of religious bodies, with the population for 1910, may be thus summarized:

Adair—Population, 21,728; all denominations, 7,400; Protestant bodies, 5,538; Baptists, 597; Free Baptists, 154; Primitive Baptists, 91; Church of Christ Scientist, 17; Disciples of Christ, 1,572; Methodist Episcopal, 1,376; Methodist Episcopal South, 507; African Methodists, 52; Presbyterian U. S. A., 285; Cumberland Presbyterian, 373; Episcopal, 70; United Brethren in Christ, 313; other Protestant bodies, 130; Roman Catholic, 1,862.

Audrain—Population, 21,160; All denominations, 10,254; Protestant bodies, 8,459; Baptists, 2,326; Primitive Baptists, 75; Scientists, 23; Disciples, 2,210; German Evangelical, 53; Lutheran, 25; Methodists, 631; Southern Methodists, 1,532; African Methodist, 196; Cumberland, 589; Presbyterian U. S. (Southern), 635; Episcopal, 75; other Protestants, 89; Catholic, 1,795.

Boone—Population, 28,642; all denominations, 12,948; Protestant, 12,529; Baptists, 4,119; Free Baptists, 17; Primitive Baptist, 477; Disciples, 3,688; Churches of Christ, 650; German Evangelical, 106; Methodist Episcopal, 285; Southern Methodist, 2,062; African Methodist, 337; Cumberland, 75; Southern Presbyterian, 388; Episcopal, 95; other Protestants, 230; Catholic, 419.

Callaway—Population, 25,984; all denominations, 11,552; Protestant, 11,081; Baptist, 3,344; Primitive Baptist, 81; Disciples, 3,284; Evangelical, 95; Methodist Episcopal, 218; Southern Methodist, 2,577; African Methodist, 102; Cumberland, 22; Southern Presbyterian, 1,255; Episcopal, 41; United Brethren of Christ, 62; Catholic, 471.

Chariton—Population, 26,826; all denominations, 9,970; Protestant, 7,608; Baptist, 2,195; Disciples, 1,923; Lutheran, 436; Methodist Episcopal, 625; Southern Methodist, 1,404; African Methodist, 297; Cumberland, 363; Southern Presbyterian, 160; Episcopal, 6; United Brethren, 90; other Protestants, 109; Catholic, 2,362.

Clark—Population, 15,383; all denominations, 5,486; Protestant, 4,855; Baptist, 1,326; Free Baptist, 20; Congregationalists, 110; Disciples, 954; Evangelical, 422; Methodist Episcopal, 747; Methodist Protestant, 359; Southern Methodist, 425; African Methodist, 31; Cumberland, 161; Southern Presbyterian, 175; other Protestants, 125; Catholic, 631.

Howard—Population, 18,337; all denominations, 8,234; Protestant, 7,540; Baptist, 1,901; Disciples, 2,477; Evangelical, 75; Methodist Episcopal, 590; Southern Methodist, 1879; African Methodist, 257; Presbyterian U. S. A., 60; Cumberland, 167; Episcopal, 24; other Protestants, 110; Catholic, 694.

Knox—Population, 13,479; all denominations, 7,834; Protestant, 3,555; Baptist, 898; Primitive Baptist, 29; Disciples, 1,030; Methodist Episcopal, 741; Southern Methodist, 544; African Methodist, 15; Presbyterian U. S. A., 93; Cumberland, 47; United Brethren, 25; other Protestant, 133; Catholic, 4,279.

## BAPTIST CHURCHES AND BAPTISTS

*By the Rev. Wiley J. Patrick, D. D., Bowling Green*

Baptists entered this territory in the closing years of the eighteenth century and conformed to the Spanish rule, except in matters religious. In 1808 John Snethen, Sr., of New Jersey, and his wife, who was a South Carolinian Baptist, settled in what is now Montgomery county. Soon public services were established. In 1810 the number of Baptists had been so much increased north of the river that a church was organized. This was under the ministry of Elder Joseph Baker, one of the immigrants. He became pastor. Duncan's Baptist History says that in 1810 of those who came into Boon's Lick country several of the number were Baptists who came for the purpose of planting the gospel in those wild regions. Among these Baptists were Col. Benjamin Cooper, Captains Sarshall and Braxton Cooper and Elders William Thorp and David McLain. In 1812 on the 8th of April, Elders Thorp and McLain held a meeting in a log cabin in which school was kept, situated only a short distance from Franklin, Howard county, and organized the first Baptist church in the "Upper Country," "Mt. Pleasant."

Ramsey Creek church, Pike county, was organized in 1816 and had as its first pastor Elder Stephen Ruddell. December 20, 1817, Mt. Zion

Lewis—Population, 16,724; all denominations, 8,967; Protestant, 7,076; Baptist, 3,072; Disciples, 1,463; Evangelical, 51; Lutheran, 274; Methodist Episcopal, 315; Southern Methodist, 1,528; African Methodist, 47; Presbyterian U. S. A., 125; Southern Presbyterian, 16; Episcopal, 40; Catholic, 1,891.

Lincoln—Population, 18,352; all denominations, 9,045; Protestant, 7,034; Baptist, 1,965; Primitive Baptist, 37; Disciples, 1,661; Evangelical, 416; Methodist Episcopal, 720; Southern Methodist, 1,623; African Methodist, 65; Cumberland, 322; Southern Presbyterian, 150; other Protestants, 75; Catholic, 2,011.

Linn—Population, 25,503; all denominations, 9,003; Protestant, 8,020; Baptist, 1,842; Primitive Baptist, 105; Congregationalist, 150; Disciples, 1,562; Church of Christ, 366; Methodist Episcopal, 1,745; Southern Methodist, 1,011; African Methodist, 21; Presbyterian U. S. A., 441; Cumberland, 133; Episcopal, 139; United Brethren, 253; other Protestants, 252; Catholic, 983.

Macon—Population, 33,018; all denominations, 12,085; Protestant, 10,029; Baptist, 3,023; Primitive Baptist, 252; Congregationalist, 341; Disciples, 1,985; Lutheran, 116; Methodist Episcopal, 706; Southern Methodist, 1,124; African Methodist, 215; Presbyterian U. S. A., 288; Cumberland, 1,306; Episcopal, 108; United Brethren, 53; Other Protestants, 512; Catholic, 1,827; Latter Day Saints (reorganized), 229.

Marion—Population, 26,331; all denominations, 13,585; Protestant, 10,121; Baptist, 3,233; Primitive Baptist, 15; Congregationalist, 181; Disciples, 1,950; Lutheran, 1,088; Methodist Episcopal, 500; Southern Methodist, 1,541; African Methodist, 410; Presbyterian U. S. A., 537; Cumberland, 40; Southern Presbyterian, 166; Episcopal, 262; other Protestants, 198; Catholic, 3,462.

Monroe—Population, 19,716; all denominations, 10,731; Protestant, 8,574; Baptist, 2,462; Primitive Baptist, 106; Disciples, 3,195; Southern Methodist, 1,700; African Methodist, 83; Cumberland, 335; Southern Presbyterian, 590; Episcopal, 103; Catholic, 2,165.

Montgomery—Population, 16,571; all denominations, 6,770; Protestant, 5,520; Baptist, 1,292; Primitive Baptist, 50; Disciples, 849; Evangelical, 109; Lutheran, 122; Methodist Episcopal, 746; Southern Methodist, 1,438; African Methodist, 25; Cumberland, 626; Southern Presbyterian, 177; Episcopal, 13; other Protestants, 73; Catholic, 1,250.

Pike—Population, 25,744; all denominations, 9,829; Protestant, 9,169; Baptist, 3,377; Primitive Baptist, 22; Disciples, 1,657; Methodist Episcopal, 752; Southern Methodist, 894; African Methodist, 398; Presbyterian U. S. A., 58; Cumberland, 1,833; Southern Presbyterian, 16; Episcopal, 132; other Protestants, 50; Catholic, 660.

Putnam—Population, 16,688; all denominations, 3,735; Protestant, 3,630; Baptist, 651; Free Baptist, 124; Primitive Baptist, 18; Disciples, 974; Church of Christ, 442; Methodist Episcopal, 610; Methodist Protestant, 200; Presbyterian U. S. A., 76; United Brethren, 243; other Protestants, 292; Catholic, 105.

Ralls—Population, 12,287; all denominations, 5,192; Protestant, 4,578; Bap-

church, Howard county, was organized. Three ministers were in the membership, Elders David McLain, Colden Williams and Edward Turner. Elder James E. Welch, on May 31, 1818, organized Salem church in what is now Callaway county. Bethel church, now called Walnut Grove, Boone county, was organized June 28, 1817. The first permanent pastor was Elder William Thorp.

In what is now Marion county August 5, 1821, Elders David Biggs and Frank Worson organized Bear Creek church. The first pastor was Elder Leroy Jackson. Churches were now rapidly multiplied. Several of these churches lived for some years unassociated with any other ecclesiastical body.

The first association body in Northeast Missouri was the Mt. Pleasant Association, which was formed July 25, 1818, in Mt. Pleasant church, Howard county. William Thorp was moderator, George Stapleton, clerk. Elder Luke Williams preached the introductory sermon.

Cuivre Association was formed in 1822 of eight churches situated in St. Charles, Warren and Lincoln counties. Salt River Association was formed August 29, 1823, at Peno church, Pike county. The sermon was preached by Elder Jeremiah Taylor. Elder Davis Biggs was elected moderator, William Carson, clerk.

Salem Association was formed at Cedar Creek church, Callaway

tist, 1,069; Primitive Baptist, 37; Disciples, 2,375; Methodist Episcopal, 94; Southern Methodist, 457; African Methodist, 41; Cumberland, 95; Southern Presbyterian, 225; other Protestants, 185; Catholic, 614.

Randolph—Population, 24,442; all denominations, 12,607; Protestant, 10,264; Baptist, 3,117; Disciples, 2,531; Church of Christ, 93; Lutheran, 53; Methodist Episcopal, 372; Southern Methodist, 2,482; African Methodist, 255; Presbyterian U. S. A., 220; Cumberland, 1,036; Episcopal, 65; other Protestants, 40; Catholic, 2,134; Latter Day Saints, 209.

St. Charles—Population, 24,474; all denominations, 15,391; Protestant, 6,454; Baptist, 287; Disciples, 125; Evangelical, 1,923; Lutheran, 2,319; Methodist Episcopal, 234; Southern Methodist, 801; African Methodist, 225; Presbyterian U. S. A., 110; Southern Presbyterian, 361; Episcopal, 69; Catholic, 8,937.

Schuyler—Population, 10,840; all denominations, 2,932; Protestant, 2,899; Baptist, 507; Free Baptists, 139; Disciples, 1,195; Church of Christ, 30; Methodist Episcopal, 505; Southern Methodist, 160; Cumberland, 133; other Protestants, 230; Catholic, 33.

Scotland—Population, 13,232; all denominations, 4,810; Protestant, 4,782; Baptist, 887; Disciples, 1,365; Church of Christ, 50; Methodist Episcopal, 908; Methodist Protestant, 139; Southern Methodist, 445; African Methodist, 10; Cumberland, 509; Southern Presbyterian, 230; United Brethren, 176; other Protestant, 63; Catholic, 28.

Shelby—Population, 16,167; all denominations, 7,378; Protestant, 6,730; Baptist, 1,802; Primitive Baptist, 41; Disciples, 1,554; Lutheran, 81; Methodist Episcopal, 554; Southern Methodist, 2,047; African Methodist, 69; Presbyterian U. S. A., 139; Cumberland, 68; Southern Presbyterian, 72; Episcopal, 4; other Protestant, 319; Catholic, 648.

Sullivan—Population, 20,282; all denominations, 4,689; Protestant, 4,440; Baptist, 883; Primitive Baptist, 4; Disciples, 864; Church of Christ, 150; Methodist Episcopal, 1,036; Methodist, Protestant, 141; Southern Methodist, 712; African Methodist, 10; Presbyterian U. S. A., 227; United Brethren, 8; other Protestant, 405; Catholic, 249.

Warren—Population, 9,919; all denominations, 3,451; Protestant, 2,762; Baptist, 163; Primitive Baptist, 34; Disciples, 60; German Evangelical, 1,507; Methodist Episcopal, 574; Southern Methodist, 383; African Methodist, 33; Southern Presbyterian, 8; Catholic, 689.

The total membership of these denominations in the entire state was: Missouri population (1900), 3,106,665; all denominations, 1,199,239; Protestant, 802,116; Baptist, 198,459; Free Baptist, 5,525; Primitive Baptist, 4,040; Scientist, 2,644; Congregationalist, 11,446; Disciples, 159,050; Church of Christ, 7,087; German Evangelical, 32,715; Lutheran, 41,185; Methodist Episcopal, 80,334; Methodist Protestant, 4,712; Southern Methodist, 112,058; African Methodist, 15,063; Presbyterian U. S. A., 25,991; Cumberland, 28,637; Southern Presbyterian, 14,713; Episcopal, 13,328; United Brethren, 3,321; other Protestants, 33,160; Catholic, 362,642; Latter Day Saints, 7,880.

county, October 20, 1827. Dr. David Doyle was moderator and Dr. William Jewell, clerk. Callaway and Boone counties constituted most of the field of this body.

Bethel Association was formed October 17, 1834, at Bethel church, Marion county. Elder Christie Gentry was moderator, William Carson, clerk.

Wyaconda Association was organized at Wyaconda church, Lewis county, in October, 1844.

Little Bonne Femme Association was constituted at Providence church, Callaway county, November 16-18, 1839. Overton Harris was moderator; Alia B. Snethen, clerk.

North Union Association was organized at Fabius church, Schuyler county, in October, 1843. Elder A. T. Hite was active in forming the body.

Macon Association was formed at the house of Deacon William Griffin, Macon county, the fourth Saturday in November, 1843. Elder Euphrates Stringer was a leading force in the movement.

Bear Creek Association was constituted at Zion church, Montgomery county, the 18th of May, 1854.

North Central Association was organized at Unionville, Putnam county, September 1, 1865.

North Missouri Association began life at Fabius church, Schuyler county, September 4, 1868. The officers were: C. Daughters, moderator; J. M. Epperson, clerk.

Linn County Association was constituted at Linneus, November 2, 1872. At the first annual session Elder A. F. Martin preached the sermon and was moderator. L. E. Martin was clerk; J. M. Cornett, treasurer.

Pleasant Grove Association was organized September 21, 1877, at Pleasant Grove church, Scotland county. Elder J. W. Kettle was moderator; Theodore Williams, clerk.

Mt. Salem Association was organized October 19, 1878, at Mt. Salem church, Knox county. The moderator was C. L. Harris; clerk, J. A. Garnett; treasurer, N. S. Naylor.

Mt. Zion Association was formed October 5, 1880, at Mt. Zion church, Howard county. Dr. W. Pope Yeaman preached the sermon and was chosen moderator; B. F. Jackson, clerk.

Audrain Association became a body October 15, 1884, in Mexico. Elder James Reid preached the sermon. Governor C. H. Hardin was moderator; Joel Guthrie, clerk.

The second Cuivre Association was organized at Corner Stone church, Lincoln county, September 18, 1891. Elder P. W. Halley preached the opening sermon. D. T. Killam was moderator; F. L. Dawson, clerk.

The Monroe Association was organized at Salem church, Monroe county, October 4, 1905. Elder R. T. Colburn preached the introductory sermon and Elder W. B. Craig the doctrinal sermon. W. L. Crawford was moderator; H. H. Utterback, clerk, and John A. Gex, treasurer.

In Northeast Missouri there are 39,128 members of Baptist churches, 384 churches, 226 ministers, and church property, including pastors' residences, valued at approximately \$950,000. This does not include school property or church endowments. The amount of the latter is small.

The Baptist position of church independence and co-ordination in the ministry calls for intelligence in office-bearers and in the entire membership of the churches. The young churches in a new country were a thousand miles from a school where their young men could be satisfactorily prepared for the ministry, and out of easy reach of advanced

education for secular life. The want must be met. The genius of the denomination demanded it. The deeper sense of the ministers and members felt it. They acted. Bonne Femme church, Boone county, was the first actor. Inasmuch as this was an original advance step, I will give the church record. It may be observed that the first date is only four months after the date of the reception of Missouri into the union of states.

#### COPY OF THE RECORDS OF LITTLE BONNE FEMME CHURCH

"December the first Saturday, 1821.

"The Baptist church of Christ at Little Bonne Femme met according to appointment and after prayer to God for His blessing proceeded to business as follows: first, Brother Luke Williams chosen moderator to serve us today; 2d, Brother Anderson Woods chosen clerk protem today; 3d, On motion agreed to appoint brother Mason Moss to ascertain of Col. James McClelland on what terms the church can get the land this meeting-house stands on and how much and report next meeting.

"Signed by order of the church,  
"Anderson Woods, P. T."

"January the first Saturday, 1822.

"The Baptist church of Christ at Little Bonne Femme met according to appointment and after prayer to God for His blessing proceeded to business as follows: first, Brother Anderson Woods chosen moderator for the present day. Second, The reference from last meeting taken up authorizing Brother Moss to see Col. McClelland to ascertain from him whether the church could get the ground on which this meeting-house stands and how much. And Bro. Moss reported that Col. McClelland was willing to donate to the church from one to five acres of land.

"Third, on motion agreed to appoint three of the brethren of this church (to wit) Mason Moss, Thomas S. Tuttle and Anderson Woods who together with Col. McClelland are requested to lay off and mark out such bounds as they think will be to the mutual interest of all parties and to obtain from Col. McClelland a sufficient title for the land so designated and marked out, and those brethren to make report to next meeting. The title to be for the benefit of the church and a school with an understanding that if the church should dissolve the title of said land to remain in Col. McClelland and the church nor no person under them to have the power to dispose of said land for the purpose of speculation.

"Signed by order of the church,  
"Lazarus Wilcox, Clk."

"Feb'y. the first Saturday, 1822.

"The Baptist church of Christ at Little Bonne Femme met according to appointment and after prayer to God for His blessing proceeded to business as follows:

"First, Brother Anderson Woods chosen moderator for the present day.

"Second, The reference from last meeting taken up appointing Brethren Mason Moss, Thomas S. Tuttle, and Anderson Woods who together with Col. McClelland were requested to lay off and mark out such bounds as Col. McClelland and they should think was necessary for the use of this church and a school and the brethren before-mentioned presented a title bond from Col. McClelland made to Mason Moss, Thomas S. Tuttle and Anderson Woods and their successors in office for

the use and benefit of this church and a school and the said title bond and all proceedings relative thereto was received and ratified by the church.

"Third, On motion to appoint Brethren Mason Moss, Thomas S. Tuttle and Anderson Woods Trustees for this church in whom this Tittle of the land donated by Col. McClelland for the use of the church is to remain until others are appointed in their place.

"Signed by order of the church,

"Lazarus Wilcox, Clk."

In this Bonne Femme Academy many were educated, some of whom have become eminent. The *Patriot*, of Columbia, October, 1841, says of exercises in this school: "The Greek language, which unfortunately is not rendered as prominent in most of our Western colleges as its intrinsic merits deserve, was on this occasion splendidly sustained by J. J. Harvey of Saline and Miss Mary B. Jenkins." This young lady became the wife of C. H. Hardin, subsequently the governor of Missouri.

#### DR. WILLIAM JEWELL

#### STEPHENS COLLEGE, COLUMBIA

The Rev. G. W. Hatcher has kindly furnished the following account of this institution:

In 1869 the General Association of Missouri Baptists met in Columbia. In that meeting a committee "On State Female College" was appointed to report one year hence. In 1870 that body met in St. Louis with the Second Baptist church and the committee, composed of E. S. Dulin, S. C. Major, R. H. Smith and W. R. Rothwell, reported favoring the establishment of a Baptist college for women.

This report was adopted and steps were taken then and there to locate the school. Three points of location were made: Columbia, Lexington and Jennings Station. The vote resulted in the choice of Columbia. There was in Columbia at that time what was known as "Baptist Female College at Columbia." The trustees of this college offered to transfer to a board of curators, to be held in trust for the general association, all

the property of this college, with all its rights and possessions. The offer was accepted and the "Baptist Female College at Columbia" then and there was made by the General Association of Missouri Baptists the Baptist State Female College.

Upon the location of the State Female College at Columbia, Hon. James L. Stephens donated to its endowment the sum of \$20,000, the largest sum that had ever been given by one person, up to that time, to the cause of Christian education west of the Mississippi river. On account of this magnificent gift the charter of the institution was so amended that the name was changed to Stephens Female College, which name it still bears and ever will bear.

One of its largest donors, aside from Hon. James L. Stephens, was R. E. Sappington, who during his life gave to it \$10,500 and made provision in his will whereby some \$5,000 or \$6,000 more will be realized. Many more, who might be mentioned, believing that the Baptists of Missouri would "make good" and make Stephens College all that they pledged to do for it, have invested money, prayers and tears in it. With a plant easily worth \$250,000, equipped with dormitories for 120 girls, with the best gymnasium in the West, with a musical conservatory unequalled in Missouri, with a location that cannot be surpassed, right in the heart of the educational center of the state, Stephens College will take its place among the strongest female colleges in the West.

#### LAGRANGE COLLEGE, LAGRANGE

The Wyaconda Baptist Association, in 1856, voted to establish within its bounds a male and female seminary of the highest order. March 12, 1859, the state legislature granted a charter to the institution as the "LaGrange Male and Female College." The school was well patronized and in a flourishing condition when its doors were closed on account of the Civil war. At the close of the war people of all parts rallied to the support of the college and the Rev. J. F. Cook, of Kentucky, was called to the presidency. After thirty years of efficient service, President Cook resigned in 1896, and was succeeded by Dr. Jere T. Muir, an honored alumnus of the college, whose superior ability as an educator was evinced by many improvements in the course of instruction during his administration. Dr. Muir resigned in 1905 and was succeeded in the presidency by Dr. John W. Crouch, also an alumnus of the college. During his administration the work of the academy was made complete, the scope of the college work broadened, the endowment was materially increased, and the equipment of the building greatly improved. He resigned in the spring of 1910 and was succeeded by Acting President Charles A. Deppe, of the science department, and upon his resignation from the college in February, 1911, he was succeeded by Prof. C. F. Marks, principal of the academy. In June, 1911, the Rev. Ransom Harvey, D. D., who had been connected with the school seven years as professor of theology and philosophy, was elected president. In the summer of 1911 an endowment campaign was inaugurated and, under the wise and successful leadership of the Rev. J. D. Scott, \$50,000 has been secured. A portion of this amount has been designated by the donors for the building of a dormitory for girls.

#### HARDIN COLLEGE, MEXICO

The formal organization of Hardin College occurred in Mexico June 10, 1873. The board of directors consisted of Lewis Hord, Charles H. Hardin, James Callaway, E. J. Gibbs, Samuel A. Craddock, J. M.

Gordon, T. B. Hitt, James Carroll, William Harper, Thomas Smith, William H. Woodward, J. D. Murphy and Joel Guthrie. Governor Hardin's gifts to the institution amounted to \$70,000. Citizens of Mexico and its vicinity gave the grounds and buildings. The first of September was set for opening the school. The articles of association provide that the endowment "shall be kept at interest or invested in stocks as continuously as possible; and on the third Tuesday in June in every year forty per cent of the gross earnings of rents arising from any real estate herein conveyed and also of the interest, profit and other proceeds arising from any part of the endowment fund being at interest or invested in stocks shall be added to and become a part and parcel of the permanent endowment fund of said college until such endowment fund shall amount to one-half million dollars."

Prof. A. W. Terrill, Mrs. H. T. Baird and Prof. A. K. Yancey filled the presidency of the college, each of whom has passed beyond earth-life. Dr. J. W. Million is now president and under his administration the institution has grown in capacity, range and standard of work and in favor with the people.

#### MT. PLEASANT COLLEGE, HUNTSVILLE

The best service that I can do in this case is to quote from Elder S. Y. Pitts' history, "The Mt. Pleasant Association." He says:

"In 1853 the citizens of Randolph county, impressed with the need of an institution of learning and wishing to secure to themselves its benefits, determined to erect suitable buildings at a cost of not less than \$10,000. Acting on the advice of Hon. William A. Hall to put the institution under the care and patronage of Mt. Pleasant Association, a letter stating the above proposal signed by William A. Hall, H. Austin and P. P. Roby, in behalf of the citizens and accepted by the Association and the institution took the name of the association. Under this arrangement the money was secured and the buildings erected. In 1872 Macon Association agreed by resolution to co-operate with Mt. Pleasant Association in building up Mt. Pleasant College. Mt. Pleasant College during her twenty-six years of existence had been presided over by Rev. William Thompson, LL. D., one year; Rev. W. R. Rothwell, D.D., twelve years; Rev. J. W. Terrill, seven years; Rev. M. J. Breaker, three years; A. S. Worrell, D. D., two years; Rev. J. B. Weber, one year. The college was burned to ashes July 15, 1882, and on August 16 following, the courthouse in Huntsville shared the same fate."

#### BETHEL COLLEGE, PALMYRA

This institution had a brief but useful career. In 1853 Elder John T. Williams taught a graded school, male and female. In response to a proposition submitted by Elder Nathan Ayres, chairman of the board of trustees, the Baptist Male and Female Seminary at Palmyra was adopted in 1855 and made the school of the Bethel Association. Elder Williams continued for a while at the head of the school. Prof. H. Ellis, Elder R. M. Rhodes and Dr. S. A. Taft and others labored efficiently for the public and denominational good. About a score of years was the period of Bethel's career.

#### MCCUNE COLLEGE, LOUISIANA

In 1857 Elder John T. Williams established a seminary in Louisiana. In 1869 it was incorporated. The first board consisted of N. McDannold, S. B. Ayres, William Major, Addison Tinsley, A. M. Tinsley, M. M.



Modisett, Hugh Allen. Elder J. D. Biggs followed Dr. Williams in the presidency and Prof. W. B. McPike was the associate professor and succeeded him as head of the institution. In 1881 the school was reorganized as McCune College, named for A. J. McCune, who had been active in the affairs of the institution. Dr. H. T. Morton, Professor Beeson, Prof. T. J. Musgrove, Prof. E. W. Dow and Prof. Greenwell followed in the order mentioned. It had a career of thirty-eight years.

#### BAPTIST PERIODICALS

The *Missouri Baptist Journal* was started at Palmyra, January 8, 1866, Elders J. H. Luther and R. M. Rhodes, editors and proprietors. In 1868 it was moved to St. Louis and consolidated with *The Record* and took the name of *The Central Baptist*.

The *Baptist Battle Flag*, a weekly, was started by Elder D. B. Ray at LaGrange, June 1, 1875. The *Flag* and the *Baptist Herald* of Lebanon, Missouri, were consolidated in June, 1877, retaining the name the *Baptist Battle Flag*, and issued from St. Louis. The paper had enthusiastic supporters and a varied career.

#### EMINENT BAPTISTS

Among the many distinguished Baptists, ministers and laymen, of Northeast Missouri, may be mentioned: the Rev. David Doyle, Eli E. Bass, the Rev. James Smith, Professor Joseph Flood, Col. John Ralls, David H. Hickman, Dr. J. T. Muir, William N. Biggs, E. W. Stephens, the Rev. S. Y. Pitts, the Rev. James M. Lillard, the Rev. Dr. W. Pope Yeaman, Governor Charles H. Hardin, Elder Noah Flood, Elder William Hurley, Elder Jeremiah Vardeman, the Rev. Dr. J. C. Maple, the Rev. Dr. R. S. Duncan, Braxton Pollard, and the Rev. Dr. W. H. Burnham.

#### RIVERSIDE SCRIPTURE INSTITUTE

After three years of unorganized teaching, the Riverside Scripture Institute was organized at Ramsey Creek church, Pike county, August 30, 1894. Elder James Reid was made president. Elder William Callaway, secretary. The institute seeks to preserve and cultivate the student habit, to bring the best results to busy men and women who can spare only short intervals of time from active work to qualify themselves for increased efficiency. The officers of 1912 are: Dr. J. T. Muir, president; R. E. McGuire, secretary; Abe C. Jones, chairman of the executive committee.

In closing, I beg to say that men as worthy and deeds as noble as those mentioned must be omitted because of the limitations of time and space.

#### THE CATHOLIC CHURCH

*By the Rev. J. T. Tuohy, LL. D., S.T.D., Jonesburg*

The advent of the Catholic church to Missouri dates long before the settlement of the Louisiana territory. The first French missionaries had reached the pioneer settlements as early as 1764. In fact Father Marquette, the Jesuit missionary, had sailed down the Mississippi and passed the present site of St. Louis a century before. When Laclede had established his settlement in St. Louis, two priests came with him. The first Catholic church was built in 1770. The church was organized into a diocese by the decree of Rome in 1827 and the first cathedral built in 1834, just thirteen years after the state was admitted into the Union.

From St. Louis as a center the Catholic church soon began to spread to various points, especially to points in what is now Northeast Missouri. St. Charles county is the pioneer county of this section in this respect. As early as 1792 the French missionary had reached that point.

The first church edifice, a neat, substantial stone structure, was built and dedicated at St. Charles by the Venerable Bishop Joseph Rosati, the first bishop of St. Louis, in 1829. The Jesuit Fathers had come there the year previous. It was the writer's privilege to have made his first communion and to have worshipped in this first church.

Between the years 1822 and 1826 the same fathers had established parishes and built churches at Portage des Sioux and Dardenne. The Sisters of the Sacred Heart from France had also established a school at St. Charles, but were obliged to discontinue it for want of support in 1819. When the first church was opened the Venerable Mother Sophie Barat re-established her community and soon a large convent was built adjoining the stone church. This convent is still extant. At this time the parish was very poor, however, numbering 107 struggling French settlers. Nevertheless, from St. Charles as a center the Catholic church soon spread all along both the Missouri and Mississippi rivers and to various interior points of the western section of Northeast Missouri.

The late Most Rev. Peter Richard Kenrick succeeded Bishop Rosati as Bishop of St. Louis, Dec. 1, 1841. Organization was effected by Bishop Kenrick's coming to St. Louis and from that time one may take up each of the counties of Northeast Missouri in historical order as the Catholic church was established within their borders.

#### ST. CHARLES COUNTY

In addition to the already mentioned parishes established in this county, Dardenne had its resident priest in 1859 and a year later the parish of Wellsburg and Dog Prairie was established under the direction of the famous pioneer missionary, Father Edward Hamill, later the founder of the rich Irish settlement in Saline county, now called Shackelford. St. Peter's was established soon after and under the pastorate of the well remembered Father Stautinger the present Gothic structure was dedicated. O'Fallon was the next to build a permanent structure. Under the distinguished Father Brockhagen, editor and physician, as pastor for nearly a third of a century, O'Fallon has flourished.

Father Jasper, a specialist in scientific agriculture and political economy, has succeeded the late Father Brockhagen. A fine new church is now the program of the parish. Shortly after 1870, the nuns of the Order of the Most Precious Blood came to O'Fallon, having been expelled from Prussia under the Bismarck Falk Laws, since repealed, and established a large convent. This has since become the Order's Novitiate, Normal Institute and Mother-house for the numerous Sisters who teach in many parish schools of St. Louis and the state. At St. Paul's a large and still growing congregation has been established since Father Hamill's day and is now in charge of Father E. J. Kern. Flint-hill has a flourishing congregation under Father Aug. J. Von Brunn. Josephsville and Wentzville also have good congregations under Fathers A. Becker and J. H. Krechther, respectively.

#### WARREN COUNTY

As early as 1852 Marthasville in this county was regularly visited from Washington where the Franciscan Fathers are now, but the Jesuit Fathers then were established just south across the Missouri river. Dut-

zow was about the next place to have a church in 1868. Later Peers has been established. Father John J. Head, well known missionary of Northeast Missouri, built many churches in adjoining counties, and in 1882 built the commodious brick church at Truesdale. Father Head was enabled to effect this fine work by the legacy left for the purpose by Mrs. Ann Gallery, an old settler of Warren county. The Rev. J. T. Tuohy, LL.D., is at present in charge of this mission.

#### MONROE COUNTY

By the year 1852 large settlements of Kentucky immigrants had been established in this county. For their accommodation a parish was organized and a church built and dedicated at Indian creek or "Swenky," as it was familiarly termed. The late Rev. Joseph Tolton, the first Catholic colored priest in the United States, was a native of this parish. The present fine new church structure was built by the Rev. John Lyons now of St. Pius parish, St. Louis.

About fifteen years ago many of the parishioners, retiring from the farms, moved into the new town just then established, Monroe City, which has since become the chief town of the county, as well as its Catholic center. Today Monroe City has a fine new church. The well known Father John Ryan is now in charge.

#### RALLS COUNTY

This county as early as 1852 had become the home of many settlers who had emigrated from Kentucky. A parish was organized and a church built for them at St. Paul's. Father Andrew McBride was the pioneer pastor. New London, however, has since become the chief Catholic center of the county. Father E. A. Casey, now of St. Louis, did some work here a few years ago. The new church was dedicated recently under the pastorate of the Rev. Daniel Donovan.

#### CLARK COUNTY

It was in 1852 at North Santa Fe, as it then was called, that the first Catholic congregation was organized in this county. It was under the pioneer missionary, Father Dennis Byrne. By 1859 St. Mary's, now known as St. Patrick's, had been established. Father Eugene Coyle, for the past twenty years rector of the old Cathedral in St. Louis, served ten years as pastor at St. Patrick's. The parish is now in charge of Father Daniel Donovan, recently of Ralls county. Kahoka has also grown to be a flourishing congregation.

#### KNOX COUNTY

The year 1852 marks the announcement to the outer world of Edina, the county seat, as a Catholic parish. The Rev. D. S. Phelan, the veteran editor of the *Western Watchman*, now of St. Louis, was its pastor forty-five years ago, and founded and edited the *Missouri Watchman* from there. The pastorate, however, of the later Father John Fitzgerald, who was assisted by his brother, marks the red letter days of the parish. Then was built and financed the large stone edifice and also the Sisters of Loretto from Kentucky came to the parish and established their large convent. Father Fitzgerald died about 1899 towards his seventieth year. He was succeeded by Father Christopher Byrne, now of the *Church Progress* staff, St. Louis. Under Father Byrne the

former school was taken down and the new and larger one built. The present permanent rector is the Rev. Richard Healy, formerly of Macon City and St. Louis.

Baring, on the Santa Fe Railroad, has developed into an important parish within the past ten years. Under charge of the enterprising pastor, the Rev. James J. O'Reilly, first class church improvements have been made.

#### SCOTLAND COUNTY

As early as 1852 the congregation of Mudd Settlement was on the diocesan roll as a mission regularly attended by the priests of the diocese. The Settlement is today flourishing as of yore and is attended from Kanoka.

Memphis, the county seat, has more recently been placed on the roll of places attended by priests.

#### LINCOLN COUNTY

Milwood had become a well known Catholic center by the year 1852. The pastorate of the late Father J. Clarey was the longest, as he died past his eightieth year. A new church has been built under the present administrator, the Rev. P. F. Quigley. A parish school had been established just previous to the latter's coming by the late Rev. Stephen Carroll. It is under the charge of the Sisters of St. Dominic from the Monastery of Hunt's Point, New York. Father Quigley, present administrator, has been assigned Father Carr to aid him in his declining years.

Troy, the county seat, has come up within the last fifteen years. Under the present rector, the accomplished litterateur and musician, the Rev. L. A. Schlathoelter, fine improvements have been created. We say it advisedly "created," not made, because it is difficult to see how so few with but ordinary conditions can do so much and so handsomely. Old Monroe, with its parish school has a flourishing organization. Elsberry has seen the beginning of work and is regularly attended from Louisiana. Mashek is a settlement of Catholic Bohemians regularly attended from Troy.

#### MARION COUNTY

Not before 1859 had a Catholic congregation been established in the county at Hannibal. The advent of the Hannibal & St. Joseph Railroad, and the location of its shops at this point soon brought the element that makes for a Catholic parish. Almost coincidently with this influx of settlers the Parish of the Immaculate Conception, B. V. M., was formed. The Rev. P. J. Cronin, afterwards the distinguished editor of *The Catholic Union and Times*, Buffalo, New York, was for a few years in the late '60s in charge. Shortly after came the pioneer missionary, the late Rev. Dennis Kennedy, whose pastorate was redolent of good work which yet continues and which covered about twenty-five years. The large convent and parish school of the Sisters of St. Joseph from Carondelet, St. Louis, was also established during this pastorate. Father Kennedy died full of works and days in the early '90s. He was succeeded by the scholarly, accomplished musician and pulpit orator, the Rev. M. J. McLaughlin, who lived all too short a period of years, dying in 1903. The Rev. Daniel Sullivan, formerly rector at Monroe City, succeeded to the Hannibal parish, which is now a parish of over twelve hundred people.

Palmyra, in this county, has also become a Catholic settlement and is regularly attended by a priest and has its parish school.

## LEWIS COUNTY

By 1859 the Catholic church organization had become known to its communicants in Lewis county. These had settled near LaGrange and they were occasionally attended by priests from St. Mary's, Clark county. But not before ten years later, or 1869, had they the regular services of a pastor.

Canton has, however, meanwhile grown to be the chief Catholic center of the county.

## PIKE COUNTY

The organization of a Catholic congregation in this county dates from 1859, when the first was established at Louisiana. It was not until the pastorate of the devoted if rather strenuous Father P. J. Gleason that anything in the way of solid, substantial, lasting improvement was made. Father Gleason built the present brick church. The Chicago & Alton Railroad had its terminus at Louisiana and then began extending further westward. During this time Father Gleason, availing himself of the increase in the parish and proverbial generosity of railroaders, made his improvements. He afterwards was promoted to St. Louis, where he founded the present Holy Name Parish. Father Daniel Gleason is the present rector.

There is also another congregation, established now for some years, in the vicinity of Bowling Green, the county seat, St. Clements. There is a parish school in connection with the parish. Also the mission of New Hartford in this county is attended from St. Clements.

## MONTGOMERY COUNTY

From an early date the Jesuit Fathers from St. Charles visited and held services at various points in the county. Father P. M. O'Neill seems to have been the first priest who was located in Montgomery City, where he built a church and rectory.

Father Michael J. McCabe, now of St. Michael's, St. Louis, followed soon after Father O'Neill and was pastor at Montgomery City about forty-five years ago. Father John J. Head, now of Annunciation parish, St. Louis, followed shortly after Father McCabe, Father J. Daly coming in between for but a short period. Father Head's pastorate, which lasted more than ten years, has ever since justly merited him the cognomen of the "Apostle of Northeast Missouri." He built the fine new church at Montgomery City, and, like another St. Kevin as pastor of the "seven churches," his record was a church a year for as many years in the places he attended. The churches of Wellsville and Jonesburg—improved and enlarged, Truesdale, Wentzville, were all built during his time. At Jonesburg he received from the late Bernard Pratt, a former mayor of St. Louis (1859), a farm of 229 acres, for the support of the priest or the building of a new church in their option, and which the parish still possesses. In turn at the different missions Father Head conducted daily services, and on Sunday double services, going by hand-car from station to station. On the week days at each place mass was said, the attendants, appointments and paraphernalia of each of them, said a competent eye-witness, would make one feel that he was in some convent chapel rather than a mission country church. Father Head, hale and light-hearted, yet lives, capable of much service. All of the places formerly attended from Montgomery City have become separate congregations with their own pastors. In the county there are two of

these, one at Jonesburg, the Rev. J. T. Tuohy, LL. D., pastor, the other Wellsville, the Rev. D. J. Hurly, pastor.

Starkenbourg, near Rhineland station of the Missouri, Kansas & Texas Railroad, has become a most interesting Catholic center. It is the location of the celebrated shrine dedicated to the Blessed Virgin Mary, under the title of "Mother of Sorrows." There is a fine stone church edifice here, large parish schools and the new grand shrine. Every year thousands are attracted thither, many coming from as far as St. Louis. A paper *Die Pilger*, in the interests of the Shrine, is published by the pastor, the Rev. George W. Hoehn, the present rector and founder of this interesting work.

#### HOWARD COUNTY

While scattered settlements had been occasionally visited by priests in this county it was not until 1867 that we find that Glasgow was announced as the first parish. The permanent church structure and parish school were established by the late Father Joseph Pauk, founder of St. Engelbert's Parish, St. Louis. Father John H. Waeltermann has been pastor for the past ten years. At present he is engaged in building a fine \$50,000 church, soon to be dedicated.

New Franklin, on the Missouri, Kansas & Texas Railroad, has, since the railroad has been built, come on the church map and is the center of considerable Catholic work. Father P. J. Ward, the present pastor, also attends Fayette, the county seat.

#### SHELBY COUNTY

In 1869 Shelbina, the county seat, became the first Catholic parish in this county and the late Rev. D. Macken the first pastor. Rev. Father M. J. Collins, the present rector, built the present fine church. There are flourishing Catholic congregations regularly attended in Hunnewell, Lakenan and Clarence.

#### LINN COUNTY

Previous to the excision of this county from the archdiocese of St. Louis, as provided at the Second Plenary Council of Baltimore in 1866, various places containing Catholic settlers had been occasionally visited by priests. It was, however, only after the erection of the St. Joseph diocese and the annexation of this county thereto that we find any regular organization attempted. Accordingly, in 1866, we find for the first time the announcement of a parish, Brookfield. During the pastorate of the present rector, the Rev. Walter Tormey, M. R., which covers nearly half the age of the parish, a flourishing organization has been maintained. The Rev. D. A. Feely is associated with the pastor in all the work.

Marceline has come on the map somewhat later and is the seat of a flourishing parish under charge of the Rev. P. J. Cullen.

#### CHARITON COUNTY

The first mention one finds of any Catholics being regularly attended at any place in this county is the year 1869, when Brunswick was regularly visited from Carrollton. It soon came under the charge of the Franciscan Fathers.

Later the Franciscan Fathers organized the parish of Wien from

Chillicothe, and it has become a large congregation, chiefly German, with a large parish school.

Salisbury, however, is the most important parish in Chariton county. In the '80s it was but a mission attended from Glasgow. Finally it became part of the late Father J. Hennes' charge. The Rev. J. F. Lubeley, present permanent rector of Holy Trinity church, St. Louis, succeeded to Salisbury about 1903. Under his pastorate of about five years the present fine stone structure was built, fully equipped, paid for and dedicated. Salisbury has likewise a parish school. The present rector is the Rev. F. J. Ernst.

Aholt, a settlement with its parish school, has a resident priest.

#### MACON COUNTY

Until 1871 the Catholics of this county had no priest permanently stationed among them. The late Rev. P. B. Cahill came up from Moberly, where he had been a short time assisting Father F. McKenna, and begun the real work. The first structure, a brick one, with the rectory, two rooms in the rear adjoining, was built on the site presented to Father Cahill. Father Cahill, somewhat broken in health, retired about 1898 and as he had sufficient personal means returned to his native Tipperary, where he died in 1904. The most recent successor is the Rev. Richard J. Healy, now permanent rector of Edina, Knox county. Under his pastorate the greatest work since the parish was established has been accomplished, the building of a splendid new church.

#### AUDRAIN COUNTY

Not until 1871 was there a priest to regularly attend any place in this county. It was just the year before that the well known and sturdy pioneer, the Rev. Francis McKenna—"Father McKinny" of the old people—had come up from New Madrid in the Southeast to Northeast Missouri and started to organize a congregation at Mexico, the county seat. He soon, however, went farther west as he sensed a far more important opening about thirty-eight miles farther west and north. He had at the time for his assistant, the Rev. C. F. O'Leary. Accordingly he early turned over the organizing, as well as the new parish, to him. Thus Father O'Leary became the first pastor of Mexico. Father O'Leary also organized the mission at Martinsburg, fourteen miles east. He established the parish at Fulton, and built its first church. He visited Columbia, held services in the court-house, later organized the parish and turned the further work there over to his assistant, the late Rev. William T. Stack.

At the close of about seven years of strenuous missionary work, Father O'Leary was succeeded at Mexico by the late Rev. E. J. Dempsey, a son of Shelby county. Father Dempsey's pastorate covered a period of about twenty years. During the first years of his time in Mexico he had for assistant, the Rev. J. T. Tuohy, who attended the missions established by Father O'Leary, Martinsburg, Fulton, Centralia, Columbia, and also Sturgeon. He later gave up these missions and they were transferred to Moberly.

Father Dempsey was succeeded by the present energetic and popular rector, the Rev. H. J. Dillon. Vandalia was organized and regularly attended, also Laddonia. At the former there is now a resident priest. Father Dillon also built a fine church structure for the congregation at Fulton. Father Dillon enjoys the distinction of being Dean of the Northeast Missouri Conference, an honor conferred by the vote of his

fellow priests, eleven in the district. The conferences are held at his residence.

Martinsburg finally became a separate parish under the Rev. Joseph Haar its first rector, who still continues in charge.

#### RANDOLPH COUNTY

Father Francis McKenna in 1876 began his ministrations in Moberly, then a new railroad town. His long years of fruitful work in Moberly and surrounding mission stations is part of the church history. He early opened a parish school under charge of the Sisters of Loretto. He built a church edifice, St. John's, which at once became a center of large influence. Father McKenna retired in 1885 and died in 1888. Father John Ryan succeeded him in a successful pastorate of twenty years. Father P. J. Carney followed and in a short time succeeded in building a magnificent new church of brick and stone costing \$75,000. Moberly, together with other places in twenty of the counties of Northeast Missouri was by decree of the Holy See in 1911, annexed to the Diocese of St. Joseph, Missouri.

#### CALLAWAY COUNTY

Priests have visited this county from time to time at the various points which contained Catholic settlers. At the old settlement of Catholics in the southeastern point of the county known as Hancock Prairie services have been held and a mission chapel built from an early date. This congregation is still extant and is at present attended from Starkenburg, Montgomery county.

At Fulton, the county seat, the first effort to organize a regular parish took place about 1874. Father Russell, who later made his headquarters with Father O'Leary, was the first to visit Fulton regularly. He did not long remain, however. Father O'Leary then took up the work. He soon had the little congregation organized. Work was begun on a permanent church, and finally the little brick church was dedicated under the title St. Peter's. This was about 1876. During Father Dempsey's pastorate at Mexico, Fulton was attended by his assistant, the Rev. J. T. Tuohy, LL. D., and also by the latter when Father McKenna took charge of the missions. The Rev. J. J. Dillon next took charge of Fulton, attending it from Mexico. During his charge the present new church was built. About two years ago Fulton was made a separate parish and the Rev. Joseph Gilfillan appointed the first pastor. He was succeeded by the Rev. Joseph S. Hirner in 1911. Auxvasse, Guthrie and McCreddie, on the Chicago & Alton Railroad branch, have a few small Catholic settlements. These are looked after by the Rev. J. J. Dillon, of Mexico.

#### BOONE COUNTY

The comparatively few Catholics in small, scattered settlements here and there in the county had for years received only few and far-between visits from priests. From the establishment of the church at Montgomery City, however, the records give Columbia as "attended occasionally" therefrom. At the county courthouse Catholic services were held a time or two. But not until after the building of the branch line of the Wabash Railroad, then the St. Louis, Kansas City & Northern Railroad, south from Centralia was there any systematic effort made in the way of a church organization. The church building was largely the result of the persistent zeal and activity of Mrs. James Clapp. Later

•



the work was helped by Miss Cornelia McAfee, now Sister Mary Augustine, of Louisville, Kentucky, a devoted daughter of the church. Columbia was first attended as a mission station from Montgomery City, but in 1881 was assigned a resident priest, the Rev. John N. Kern. His successors were the Rev. G. A. Watson, the distinguished and scholarly Rev. P. F. O'Reilly, now retired at Elfin Dale, Greene county, the Rev. C. E. Byrne, the Rev. Arthur O'Reilly, now of Catawissa, Missouri, the Rev. William E. Randall, the Rev. Dr. J. B. Pleuss, and the present, much respected rector, the Rev. Thomas J. Lloyd, who is doing much excellent organization work. Father Lloyd has secured the Sisters of St. Joseph to open a parish school.

Sturgeon is likewise an old Catholic center in this county. It has had the honor of being attended at one time by the Right Rev. Bishop Hogan, now the nestor of American hierarchy, then pastor of Chillicothe. He left a record of a visit and some baptisms on the occasion of a visit in 1869. It was Bishop Hogan's custom at the time to visit the various railroad camps along the line of the new railroads and the stations near by. The writer has seen the record which he left, and been the guest of the family which he visited on the occasion of his call at Sturgeon. The present church at Sturgeon was built in the early '70s under the pastorate of the Rev. M. J. McCabe, now of St. Michael's, St. Louis. It is now attended from Columbia. Centralia is also attended from Columbia, mass being said there the third Sunday of each month.

#### ADAIR COUNTY

The Catholic settlements in this county were few and far between. They were occasionally attended from Edina. The Rev. John Ryan came to St. Mary's Parish in Adair county as resident priest about 1876. He had been previously assistant priest to the famous Father James Henry, that Lord Chesterfield of the clergy, the late pastor of St. Laurence O'Toole parish, St. Louis. Father Ryan remained in charge of Adair until his transfer to St. Bridget's, St. Louis, in 1889. He was succeeded by the present rector, the Rev. John O'Shea, who had exchanged places with Father Ryan. Kirksville, the county seat, was erected into a parish about 1903, when the Rev. A. Gass, S. T. D., was sent from St. Louis to become its first pastor. Under Doctor Gass a mission church was built and a rectory. Doctor Gass was succeeded by the present rector, the Rev. Alexander L. Mercer, a son of the "Old Bay State" and, like Doctor Gass, an alumnus of the American College, Rome. Father Mercer had been assistant at St. Cronin's parish, St. Louis, the previous ten years. He attends the mission of LaPlata from Kirksville.

Novinger, another Catholic settlement, and Connelsville have been organized within the past few years; both are attended from Milan, Sullivan county.

#### SULLIVAN COUNTY

The principal Catholic center in this county is at Milan, the county seat. Its history is hardly twenty years old. It is in charge of a resident priest, the Rev. John J. Jermain. Green City is also attended from Milan, and also three other places in the adjoining county of Putnam.

#### PUTNAM COUNTY

Unionville, the county seat, has been a Catholic settlement and visited regularly by a priest since 1876. It has a mission church but not a resident priest. It is, however, regularly attended from Milan.

There are Catholic settlers at Howland and Mendota, which are stations also attended from Milan.

#### SCHUYLER COUNTY

The principal Catholic congregation in this county is that known as Mudd's Settlement in about the center of the county towards the Iowa state line. Its establishment dates back at least half a century. It has been visited at intervals by many of the well known missionaries of Northeast Missouri. While it has had for years a substantial church structure, it has never had a resident priest. It is now attended from Kahoka.

Downing, on the Santa Fe Railroad, has come up as a Catholic settlement since the building of the railroad. It is also attended from Kahoka.

#### GENERAL SUMMARY

Outside of St. Charles county, the history of the Catholic church in the twenty-five counties of Northeast Missouri is little more than seventy-five years old. Not a congregation was organized or a priest regularly stationed in that entire section at that time. Sixty-four priests are today regularly stationed and resident in this section. There are seventy-one churches, twenty stations preparing to organize congregations and build churches, twenty-nine parish schools, having an attendance of 3,206 children. The Catholic population is about 25,000. All except the eight southern counties adjoining the Missouri river were, by decree of the Holy See, last year annexed to the Diocese of St. Joseph, Missouri, having been taken from the jurisdiction of the Archbishop of St. Louis. This, it is considered, will concentrate more direct attention upon these northern counties by the church officials and should stimulate rapid religious development.

Bibliography: Catholic Encyclopedia; Catholic History of the United States, by John Gilmary Shea, LL.D.; Reminiscences of a Missionary Priest, by the Rt. Rev. John J. Hogan, D.D., Bishop of Kansas City; Centenary and Annals of St. Charles Borromeo's Parish, St. Charles, Mo., by the Rev. James Conway, S. J.; Historical Sketch of the Church in Montgomery County, by the Rev. Paul Gross; Official Catholic Directory, 1849, 1850, 1851, 1852, etc., etc., to 1911.

#### THE CHRISTIAN CHURCHES

*By the Rev. T. P. Haley, D. D., Kansas City*

The eastern counties were populated to a considerable degree before the Missouri territory was admitted as a state into the Union. With this early population were many families who were members of the Christian churches in the states from which they came. With them also came a number of able ministers of the gospel, who settled among them and soon began to preach in dwelling houses, in groves and in the few country school houses that had been erected. Among these were such men as Thomas M. Allen, of Boone county, Joel H. Haden, of Howard county, and Joseph Creath, of Marion county, with others of less power as public speakers. These men soon began to organize churches and the people gathered by them began to erect meeting houses and where this was impossible obtained permission to preach and organize churches in school houses.

Perhaps the earliest churches were planted in Howard county. In this county resided Joel H. Haden, a commanding figure more than six feet in height, weighing not less than two hundred and fifty pounds and

finely proportioned. He had a fine voice and was a fluent and powerful speaker. He was a man of liberal education, though not a classical scholar, nor a graduate of any college. The common people heard him gladly and understood him and under his ministry many were converted and gathered into congregations. After a time Dr. Winthrop H. Hopkins also settled in Fayette and began the practice of medicine. He, too, was a fine looking man of commanding personality. He soon abandoned his profession and gave himself to the ministry and under his able preaching great numbers were brought into the churches and many congregations were organized. Joel Prewitt, father of Robert Prewitt and Dr. Theodore Prewitt, a farmer-preacher, was possessed of liberal means and preached without salary and for the most part without any compensation. Hampton L. Boone and his brother, W. C. Boone, and many traveling evangelists also aided in establishing churches through-

#### MISSOURI BIBLE COLLEGE, COLUMBIA.

out the county. Prof. John W. McGarvey, who became a distinguished preacher and president of the Bible College at Lexington, Kentucky, was ordained to the ministry in Fayette. Alexander Proctor, another distinguished preacher, was for a number of years the preacher at Glasgow. Noah W. Miller, a graduate of Bethany College, taught school and preached at Roanoke and at other points in the county. Elder T. M. Allen, of Boone county, held many meetings at Fayette, Glasgow and at other points in the county and aided greatly in building up churches in the county. This accomplished and eloquent preacher traveled and preached extensively in Howard and adjoining counties and prepared the way for the organization of many churches. Under his ministry Hampton L. Boone, a prominent Methodist minister, came into the Christian church and served the church in Fayette and preached throughout the county. W. C. Boone, afterwards a banker, became a member of the Fayette church and a local preacher who did much to build up the churches in the county. In Fayette Dr. J. W. McGarvey was ordained to the ministry and became a distinguished preacher and educator. He was for many years president of the Bible College of

Kentucky University, now Transylvania. Alexander Proctor was the first pastor of the church in Glasgow.

The ministers who were most prominent in the organization of the early churches in Boone county were Thomas W. McBride, William Roberts, Richard Carr, Richard T. Roberts, Joel H. Haden, Thomas M. Allen and Marcus P. Wills. Hon. Jesse Boulton gives, as a curiosity, the following copy of a church record verbatim:

June 6, 1824. We the undersigned subscribers, being called upon to examine into the faith and ability of brethren living on and near Bear creek (north of Columbia) desiring to be constituted, find them, in our opinion, sound in the faith and possessing the abilities of keeping in order the house of God. We have therefore pronounced them a church of Jesus Christ under no other discipline or ritual of faith and practice, but the Old and New Testaments, professing at the same time to have charity enough as a church to let each other judge of the doctrines contained in the Scriptures for ourselves. Given under our hands, who are elders and have constituted the undersigned names.

THOMAS MCBRIDE,  
WILLIAM ROBERTS,  
JOHN M. THOMAS.

The early preachers in Boone county were Thomas M. Allen, Marcus P. Wills and Richard Carr. The churches at Red Top in the northern part of the county, Friendship, Bear Creek and Columbia were the first churches formed in the county. The church at Columbia was organized in the year 1832 and about four years afterwards Elder T. M. Allen became its pastor.

The same men who preached and organized churches in Howard and Boone counties were prominent in establishing the early churches in Callaway county. In addition to these men may be mentioned Marcus P. Wills and Absalom Rice. For many years the churches in Fulton, at Stephens Store and New Bloomfield were the prominent churches. At New Bloomfield a debate between the Baptist and Christian churches was held by Prof. R. S. Thomas, of the Baptist church, and the Rev. D. P. Henderson, of the Christian church, many years ago.

The first ministers of the church who preached and organized churches in Montgomery were Elders Sandy E. Jones, Timothy Ford, J. J. Ewell, Dr. Hatchett, Jacob Coons, and T. M. Allen of Boone county, and still later Dr. W. H. Hopson, whose father resided in Fulton. Still later Elder D. M. Grandfield, who after his return from Bethany College where he graduated, located in Middletown, where he taught school and preached, extending his labors throughout the county and the surrounding territory. Near this town also was born the Rev. A. B. Jones, who afterwards was pastor at Fulton and subsequently resided in Liberty, in Clay county, where he taught in a woman's college and preached for the church and in the surrounding country. The churches at Montgomery City and at Middletown have been maintained through all the years and many of the most prominent citizens of the county have been members. The following churches were reported by the corresponding secretary: Danville, Jonesburg, Middletown, Montgomery City, New Florence, Price Branch, Two Mile, Wellsville.

St. Charles county has not been a successful field for the Christian church. While parts of the county have been visited by the ministers in that part of the state, only one church has been reported, Foristell. The failure to plant churches in this county is attributed to the fact that at an early day the foreign population, especially the Germans, occupied the field. It is not intended to intimate that the people are not a religious and church-going people, but only that they are for the most part members of the Catholic, Lutheran, and other churches, better known in the countries from which their fathers came.

Elders Allen, Jones, Coons, Ford, Grandfield and others have preached and established churches in Lincoln county. In the latest reports the following churches are reported: Corinth, Elmgrove, Elsberry, Hawkpoint, Linn Knoll, Louisville, Liberty, Troy, Moscow Mills, Olney.

Nearly all the ministers who resided in the eastern part of the state held meetings or served as regular pastors in Ralls county. Joseph J. Errett, S. E. Jones, Timothy Ford, Jacob Coons, D. M. Grandfield and, in later years, J. B. Corwine and E. V. Rice. Elder T. M. Allen, who traveled so extensively over the county, also held meetings. The following churches are reported: Ariel, Bethel, Center, Hays Creek, Huntington, Liberty, Lick Creek, New London, Newport, Ocean Wave, Perry, Pleasant Grove, Prairie View, Rensslear, Salt River, Spaling. At New London J. B. Corwine resided and preached for many years and in the meantime evangelized for many years. A school for young men and young women was maintained at this point. Professors Christian and Laughlin were the principal teachers.

Joseph J. Errett lived and labored long in Pike county and was the patriarch of all the many ministers who lived and labored in the county. J. D. Dawson and son, William, who afterwards became an Episcopal clergyman, lived at Louisiana and served the churches in that region. E. B. Cake, T. A. Abbott, Jacob Hugley, Eugene M. Lampton, William Meloan, E. V. Rice and, in later years, E. M. Richmond served as pastors of churches and on occasion held protracted meetings. The following churches are reported: Ashburn, Ashley, Bowling Green, New Harmony, Clarksville, Eolia, Frankford, Spencersburg, Louisiana, Paynesville, Salem.

The early preachers in Marion county were Elders Jacob Creath, Dr. David T. Morton, T. M. Allen, Esom Ballinger, L. B. Wilkes, James A. Meng, Dr. W. H. Hopson, and others. From an early day the church of Palmyra was prominent. It established and maintained a female school. Dr. Hopson was the first president of the school. He was succeeded by L. B. Wilkes, who subsequently became president of Christian College at Columbia. In later years E. C. Browning and others served as pastor. The Hannibal church had the services of L. B. Wilkes and Henry H. Haley, C. B. Edgar, J. H. Hardin, S. D. Dutcher, Levi Marshall. The following churches were reported: Antioch, Emerson, Hannibal, Hester, Palmyra, Philadelphia, Mt. Zion, Warren, Woodland, Hannibal 2d. In the fifties a debate between Dr. W. H. Hopson and Rev. W. G. Caples, of the Methodist Church South, was held in Hannibal and created widespread interest in that part of the state. Several state conventions of the churches have been held at Hannibal.

The early ministers of Lewis county were Jacob Creath, Esom Ballinger, John Shanks, John C. Risk, and later the ministers connected with Christian University at Canton, Missouri. During all the years preachers in the faculty of Christian University and student preachers have preached in the county and in the surrounding counties. The following churches are reported: Antioch, Buena Vista, Bunker Hill, Canton, Cool Springs, LaBelle, LaGrange, Lewistown, Midway, Monticello, Newman Chapel, Prairie View, Sugar Creek, Williamstown, Mt. Zion, Turpins, Tolona.

Being just north of Lewis county, Clark county has had the services of the same preachers from the faculty and students of Christian University, with much the same results. The following named churches have been organized and maintained ministers and kept up regular services: Alexandria, Carmel, Fairmount, Elm, Kahoka, Louray, Peakville, Shiloh, Star, Winchester.

In Scotland county the following churches are reported: Antioch,

Bible Grove, Concord, Lawn Ridge, Prairie View, Granger, Gorie, Plum College, Memphis, Rutledge, Salem, and Union. These churches have been organized by the ministers and students of Christian University.

The ministers who labored in Audrain county in an early day were Elder T. M. Allen, Dr. W. Hopson and Dr. John A. Brooks. Many meetings were held in the county by traveling evangelists and the following churches are reported: Farber, Laddonia, Liberty, Friendship, Martinsburg, Mexico, Macedonia, Midway, New Hope, Rising Sun, Rock Hill, Rush Hill, Salt River, Unity, Vandalia. The church in Mexico is one of the largest and most influential in the state.

Thomas McBride, Thomas M. Allen, Jacob Creath and Henry Thomas were the first preachers in Monroe county. Other ministers have been J. W. Mountjoy, William Featherston, Eugene Lampton, John A. Brooks, T. W. Pinkerton, S. McDaniel, Jacob Hugley. The present pastor of the Paris church is F. W. Allen. A third church building, spacious and comfortable, has recently been erected. Before the war James Campbell, Asa N. Grant and others conducted a school under the auspices of the churches in the county, in which many of the young women of the county were educated. The following churches are reported: Ash, Antioch, Fairview, Holliday, Granville, Mt. Carmel, Madison, Mountjoy, Middle Grove, Monroe City, Oak Ridge, Pleasant Grove, Paris, Santa Fe, Union, Woodlawn. In Paris J. C. Fox was one of the prominent members. He was liberal and hospitable. His house was ever the home of the weary and travel-worn preacher. He was a liberal patron of the Orphan School of Missouri. At his death he left a liberal sum to the church at Shelbyna and to other charities. Judge Howell, Dr. Gore, the Alexanders, the McBrides, the Crutchers, Judge Race, James Abbernathy, the first editor of the *Paris Mercury*, Mason and Bean, so long its editors and publishers, the Bodines, the Moss family, the Barretts, Giddings, Vaughns, Eubanks, Beckners, Caldwells, Congers, Bridgefords, Davis—these all contributed to the prosperity and success of the churches throughout Monroe county.

Elders Jacob Creath, Frederick Shoot, Henry Thomas, William Featherston, Wood, and other evangelists have labored in Shelby county and many of the Monroe county pastors have held meetings in the county. Shelbyna has been for many years the most prominent church in the county and many ministers from other counties of the state have held meetings there. A new church building has recently been erected. Shelbyville also has a new church building. The following churches are reported: Clarence, Concord, Hagers Grove, Hunnewell, Lakenan, Lentner, Leonard, Shelbyna, Shelbyville, Oakdale, Pleasant Grove, Union, Berea, Union Chapel, Walkerville.

The first preachers in Randolph county were Allen Wright, William White, William Reed, Isaac Foster, Thomas Thompson. Afterwards came Martin Sidener, Henry Thomas, Alfred Wilson, T. M. Allen, P. Donan, Jacob Creath, Alexander Proctor, Noah M. Miller, Thomas P. Haley, Henry H. Haley, William M. Featherston, Eugene Lampton, Allen Knight, W. H. Robinson, and still later, B. F. Wilson, James A. Berry, William Anderson, Elder Hollis, John McCann. Dr. James Shannon, Dr. W. H. Hopson, D. P. Henderson and Samuel S. Church also held meetings in the county. Many prominent citizens were members of the churches from the beginning—W. I. Rutherford, Capt. T. B. Reed, Capt. John J. Allen, Rowland T. Proctor, Ben J. Haley, Abe McKinney, May M. Burton, Capt. Thomas P. Coates, Alexander Hall, N. B. Coates, and Irving Guy, with many others equally worthy and equally useful. The first meeting houses were the school houses and after these the log meeting houses. The first of these was Antioch, midway between

Paris and Huntsville. In these weekly meetings were held and preaching one Sunday in the month. The following churches are reported: Antioch, Cairo, Clark, Clifton Hill, Fairview, Higbee, Huntsville, Liberty, McMullen, Moberly (2), New Hope, New Providence, Renick, Salem, Yates. Moberly has a large church building and a large membership.

The first preachers in Macon county were O. P. Davis, Jeremiah Prather, Allen Wright, and William Fox. Later B. G. Barrow, P. K. Dibble and James U. Wright were preachers in the county and still later Elder Mayhew, E. M. Richmond, D. P. Henderson and Jacob Creath held meetings in the county in the fifties. The first church was organized in Bloomington, the first county seat, and here as early as 1849 a district was held, at which provision was made for sending out ministers to hold meetings and gather into churches the scattered members in that part of the state. After varied fortunes the Macon church has recently built a commodious, modern church building and under the ministry of Elder Munyan is becoming a large and influential congregation. The following churches are reported: Antioch, Bethel, Bevier, Chariton Grove, Concord, Hopewell, Macon City, LaPlata, New Harmony, Callao, Plainview, Union, Union Grove, Freedom, Mt. Zion, Fairview, Atlanta, College Mound.

J. C. Davis, O. P. Davis, George E. Bow, Elder Hollis Simpson, Eli D. Browden, Sherman Kirk, Davis Errett, Elder Wiskizer, H. A. Northcutt, G. H. Laughlin, Dr. Browden, Elder Willis and others labored in Adair county and organized churches. Preachers residing in adjoining counties have held protracted meetings and organized churches in Adair county. The following churches reported: Kirksville, Illinois Bend, Pierceville, Sublett.

Lancaster church in Schuyler county was organized as early as 1827 and has kept a record through all the years since, even during the years of the Civil war. The following named preachers are reported: Isaac Foster, William Hadley, Hosea Northcutt, James W. Wright, E. H. Lawson, Josiah Davis. The following churches are reported: Antioch, Bridge Creek, Coffey, Darby, Downing, Fairview, Glenwood, Green Top, Lancaster, Queen City, Pleasant Grove.

The oldest church in Chariton county is Chariton, near Keytesville, founded by William Burton, of Howard county. It has since either ceased to be or its remains were absorbed some years ago by the church in Keytesville. Brunswick church was next in order. Joel H. Haden, of Howard county, a warm personal friend of Dr. Edwin Price, of Brunswick, father of R. B. Price, Sr., banker at Columbia, on a visit to the doctor, preached in Brunswick and practically formed the church. Afterward Allen Wright, then of Chariton, visited and preached at that church. Afterward came Joel H. Haden, of Howard, and Doctor Hopson, the state evangelist, and the church was founded. The writer was their first pastor and continued from 1854 to 1857. Since that time, except during a few years, including the years of the Civil war, the church has maintained its existence and supported pastors. In the year 1855 a debate was held there by two of the most prominent ministers in the state, W. G. Caples, of the Methodist church, and Moses E. Lard, of the Christian church.

The first church in Linn county was founded at Linneus. Its early members consisted of such families as Col. John Ware, formerly of Boone county, the Prewitts, Colonel Holland, Mr. Burlington, Thomas Browne, and Editor William Penlington, Doctor Ralph and others of like prominence. Churches have sprung up all over the county, at Salt Creek,

Cunningham, Rothville, Keytesville and other places. Brookfield and other churches have prospered and maintain pastors.

Milan was the first church in Sullivan county and has been followed by other churches, still existing. There are many churches in the county that maintain pastors and the churches are increasing.

This sketch of the Christian churches in Northeast Missouri will present to the reader some idea of the great work which has been done by the churches in that part of the state.

#### THE EPISCOPAL CHURCH

*By H. C. Scheetz, Palmyra*

The Protestant Episcopal Church of America was introduced in Northeast Missouri in the latter part of 1838 by Bishop Jackson Kemper, who was the first missionary bishop west of the Mississippi river. He was ordained by Bishop William White, the first presiding bishop of the American church.

This strong young bishop had for his field Missouri, part of Illinois, Iowa and Wisconsin. He also visited Mississippi and Louisiana several times and in 1840 steps were taken to organize Missouri into a diocese. Much was to be done and laborers few. The first state convention was held at Christ church, St. Louis, in November, 1840, being five years after the Bishop's arrival in Missouri. Seven clergymen were present—Hedges, Mead, Minard, Paine, Peake, Smith and S. Crane. This was the mother parish of the state and was set apart to be the bishop's church when he first arrived in St. Louis in 1835 (and it is yet the bishop's church, being now called Christ Church Cathedral). For the following five years the bishop was seldom in St. Louis, for his large field of labor kept him away. At this first convention in 1840 St. Louis was represented by delegates from Christ church and from St. Paul's church of St. Louis; also delegates from Jefferson City, Boonville, St. Charles, Hannibal and Palmyra, which were called the Twin Parishes, and were under the Rev. Thomas E. Paine, who had been appointed to attend to the services in these two places, the Rev. M. Hedges having been called to another church. At Palmyra a small frame church was built, which had eight members. Hannibal had ten members. The delegates from Hannibal and Palmyra were Dr. H. Peake, J. B. Lambert, F. L. Ayres and F. W. Southack.

In 1843 the fourth convention met in Grace church, Jefferson City, September 25, but immediately adjourned to meet at Christ church, St. Louis, on September 27, at which place a full delegation was present. Bishop Kemper advised the election of a Bishop for Missouri. He also submitted a petition to the next general convention, praying the board to appoint a "Chief Shepherd" for Missouri; whereupon at the general convention in 1844 he nominated the Rev. C. S. Hawks, who was rector of Christ church, St. Louis, to be Bishop of Missouri; which was done in November, 1844. In May, 1845, Bishop Hawks took charge as the first Bishop of Missouri and on June 20 of that year Hannibal organized as Trinity church. This was the first organized Episcopal church in Northeast Missouri. The first vestry elected for Trinity church at Hannibal were H. Peake, T. J. Ayers, C. D. Bourne, R. Lamar, Judge Samuel Harrison, M. McDonald and John McDowell. In the summer of 1845 Bishop Kemper made his last visit to Hannibal and Palmyra, at which time he baptized and confirmed many persons.

On May 13, 1846, the seventh convention met in Christ church, St. Louis, and this was the first convention to meet in the month of May. The Rev. Mr. Hedges preached the sermon and Bishop Hawks made an



instructive address, in which he said he visited Hannibal and Palmyra in April, preached two days at each of these places and advised them to build churches and parsonages. These two towns received \$300 from the missionary board that year. Hannibal, having filed articles as Trinity parish, was admitted May 16, 1846, with the Rev. George Sill in charge. Mr. Sill reported that about one hundred attended preaching, but there were only twenty church members. He reported that he preached in Palmyra in the morning and in Hannibal in the evening; that it was his second year in charge and that he had baptized only six in Palmyra and had ten communicants. Those baptized were Maria May Scheetz and a servant, William and Sarah McClintic, John and Eugene Swift, Ellen Cook and Theodore Valiant, all children. The communicants were: Charles Swift and wife, Dr. McClintic and wife, H. Cook and wife, F. B. Scheetz and wife, John Valiant and wife.

In May, 1847, the eighth convention met at Grace church, Jefferson City. Mr. Sill, in charge of Hannibal and Palmyra, Doctor McDowell, of Hannibal, and Doctor Peake were elected delegates to the next general convention in 1848.

In 1848 the ninth convention met in Christ church, Boonville. The Rev. Mr. Sill received a call to Christ church, Holly Springs, Mississippi, and arrangements were begun to plant Kemper College about half a mile from the town of Palmyra on a fifty acre tract of land. Bishop Hawks met the committee and the Rev. W. B. Corbyn, D. D., who had accepted a call as rector in St. Paul's church, Palmyra, was now appointed by the Bishop and the standing committee to take charge of both church and school at Palmyra. The Rev. Mr. Corbyn was a highly educated man and of a very determined character. He soon had a large school of boys from many parts of Missouri.

No convention was held in 1849, the year of pestilence. In Hannibal and St. Louis and all other river towns the scourge was dreadful, some churches losing nearly all their members.

In May, 1851, the eleventh convention met in Lexington. The Rev. George P. Comings, missionary of Hannibal, reports the following interesting official act: The Rev. Dr. W. B. Corbyn, of Palmyra, had shown much interest in holding services at Hannibal and had married, during the month previous, a Hannibal lady, Miss McDonald, one of his parishioners, the Rev. C. P. Comings officiating.

The twelfth convention was held in May, 1852, at St. Mary's church, Fayette.

In 1853 the thirteenth convention met in May at Christ church, St. Louis. The Bishop in his address tells of there being an increase in confirmations in the church at Hannibal, that church having secured the services of the Rev. J. Adderly, of Illinois, at \$250 a year. But \$100 more was to be added by the Bishop from the missionary fund.

The fourteenth convention was held in St. John's church, St. Louis, in May, 1854. The Rev. Mr. Adderly resigned at Hannibal, having been called to Grace church, Jefferson City. The delegates to this convention from Hannibal were Doctor McDowell and Mr. Calhoun.

In 1855 the fifteenth convention met in Christ church, Boonville, in May. The Rev. Charles Purviance, a young minister, was elected for Hannibal, but within a month or so resigned. The delegates from Hannibal were F. A. Calhoun, Col. Dick Drain and F. W. Southack. Bishop Hawks told of his visits to Palmyra and Hannibal and stated that there were now about nine hundred communicants in the state, about one-fourth of whom were negroes; that many families had brought their servants with them to Missouri from Virginia, Maryland and Kentucky, and all

were baptized when children; and that he was pleased to see that the colored servants were coming into the churches.

On May 25, 1857, the seventeenth convention was held in St. Paul's College at Palmyra. Doctor Corbyn resigned as rector of St. Paul's at Palmyra, and the Rev. S. Y. McMasters was elected to take his place. The Bishop visited Mr. Scheetz' little church, St. Jude's, on the prairie near where Monroe City now is, and confirmed ten and ordained F. B. Scheetz as deacon and missionary.

The eighteenth convention met in May, 1858, at Grace church, Jefferson City. The Bishop reported the laying of the corner stone of Trinity church, Hannibal, the rector, the Rev. Mr. Dunn, assisting, the new church to cost \$6,000.

In May, 1861, Trinity church, Hannibal, entertained the twenty-first convention. The Bishop's address had this theme: "Let each one of us pray night and day that the agony of brotherly strife may be ended, that men may beat their swords into plowshares and their spears into pruning hooks, and not learn war any more." The Rev. Dr. Corbyn was appointed by the Bishop and the standing committee to take charge of St. Paul's church and St. Paul's College again, which he accepted and held for ten years, or until 1871.

The twenty-third convention was held in Grace church, Kirkwood, in May, 1863. The Bishop's address tells of the horrors of the Civil war and states that he is opposed to this convention or the general convention passing any resolutions of censure upon our Southern brethren.

The twenty-fourth convention met in May, 1864, in Christ church, St. Louis. Many of the churches were closed, this being the hardest year of the Civil war. The not unexpected disaster was noted, the sale of St. Paul's college and church property for debt. But the school property was bought by friends for the Rev. W. B. Corbyn to continue his school. The Rev. George Scheetz bought the church property and ten acres of land and deeded it all to the Bishop for the church. The Rev. George Scheetz was the father of Rev. F. B. Scheetz. He was rector of old St. Mark church, Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, from 1825 to 1855, and had removed to Palmyra, Missouri, in 1860, with his two married daughters, Mrs. Mendenhall and Mrs. G. C. Jones, who bought property and who felt a great interest in the church there. In 1867 they all removed to Monroe City, when St. Jude's church had been moved to that town from the Scheetz farm near by. F. B. Scheetz was ordained a deacon by Bishop Hawks in 1857 and was later ordained as priest by Bishop Vail. He built up a good membership for St. Jude's church at Monroe City, where a stone church was erected. The remains of all these families now rest in one large plot of St. Jude's cemetery in Monroe City, Missouri.

The twenty-eighth convention met in May, 1868, at Kirkwood. Bishop Hawks died this year. The Rev. Mr. Dunn, who so long had served at Hannibal, had resigned only a short time previously. He had served faithfully at Hannibal for the past eleven years. He left one monument that will last forever—a splendid stone church, without one cent of debt, mostly subscribed by his good friends in the east.

The thirty-second convention was held in May, 1872, in St. George's church, St. Louis, Bishop C. F. Robertson presiding. The delegates from Hannibal were Major Hunt and H. E. Towns, J. F. Hamilton, principal of the school, was made deacon. At this meeting the state of Missouri was divided into six districts, the northeast district to be known as the Hannibal district, and each district was to have a dean. The Rev. F. B. Scheetz, of St. Jude's church, Monroe City, was appointed dean by the Bishop and member of the standing committee.

The thirty-fourth convention was held in May, 1874, in Christ church,

St. Louis. At the end of this year the Rev. J. G. Armstrong, who had built up the work so much in Hannibal during the past four years, resigned. He was succeeded by the Rev. Samuel Ringgold, of Tennessee. The Rev. F. B. Scheetz, of Monroe City, was appointed temporarily to take charge of St. Paul's church and school at Palmyra, as Doctor Wainwright had resigned at Palmyra and had taken charge of a school for girls, called Wolfe Hall, in Denver, Colorado. With the assistance of his daughter, Miss Katherine, he conducted the school for three years, or until 1877, when Doctor Wainwright was recalled to the presidency of St. Paul's College and as rector of St. Paul's church, which positions he held for twenty years thereafter, or until 1898, when he died.

The thirty-fifth convention was held in May, 1875, in Trinity church, St. Louis. Reports from Mexico and Moberly, new parishes organized, and from Louisiana and Clarksville missions, were heard. The Rev. F. B. Scheetz, who had charge of the school and church at Palmyra, resigned, because his own parish at Monroe City and several missions at Shelby, Macon, Kirksville and Canton, which he visited one Sunday in each month, were being neglected. The Rev. J. A. Wainwright was then re-elected president of the school.

The thirty-eighth convention met in May, 1878. St. Paul's chapel, the old college ground at Palmyra being so far from town, it was deemed advisable to build a new church on the corner of Olive and Lane streets, a lot having been secured for \$300, paid for by the ladies' aid society, Palmyra, and deeded to the Bishop of the Diocese of Missouri and his successors in office forever, dated May 11, 1877. The new vestry was composed of Hon. Edward McCabe, Dr. G. T. Giles, John Best and J. C. Doolittle. Colonel McCabe still lives in his old mansion on Main street, where he and his wife first settled about 1852. They raised a family of seven, now all members of the church and living in many different states. Mrs. McCabe died July 20, 1912, at the age of eighty-seven years.

The thirty-ninth convention met in Christ church, St. Louis, in May, 1879. Trinity church at Hannibal reported the election of the Rev. Abiel Leonard as rector.

From 1840 to 1880, a period of forty years, the total number of confirmations in the state was eight thousand, six hundred and fifty. It was in November, 1880, that the Rev. George K. Dunlop, of Kirkwood, was consecrated Bishop, being the first consecration of an Episcopal Bishop west of the Mississippi river.

The forty-second convention met in the Church of Holy Communion, St. Louis, in May, 1882. The Rev. F. B. Scheetz accepted a call to Kirkwood, as rector, leaving his old church at Monroe City, which he organized as a mission station on his farm in 1855, and which was moved to Monroe City, Missouri, and rebuilt of stone in 1866.

The forty-fifth convention met in May, 1885, in Christ church, St. Louis. The Bishop reported several new churches in the diocese, also St. James Academy and St. Agnes Hall for Girls at Macon City now open. This was the last convention over which Bishop Robertson presided. He died within the year, having had scarcely a day's illness in the fifteen years he had been with us. The committee reported that in the state are fifty-six churches, four schools, one hospital, one orphans' home and eleven parsonages and the estimated value of church property in the state is \$1,000,000.

The forty-seventh convention met May 24, 1886, in St. Louis. Daniel S. Tuttle, missionary bishop of Utah and Wyoming, was elected Bishop.

The forty-eighth convention met in St. John's church, St. Louis, in May, 1887, and was presided over by Bishop Tuttle. The Rev. John Davis, D. D., was duly elected rector of Trinity church, Hannibal, the

past year and was editing a parish monthly for his church people. The paper was called *The Trinity Bell*. The Rev. Ethelbert Talbot, of St. James church, Macon, was duly elected Bishop of Wyoming and Idaho. In this year the Rev. W. A. Hatch accepted a call to take charge of St. Jude's church, Monroe City, and for sixteen years served this parish well. In 1902 he was called to Holy Innocents, St. Louis, where he still has charge.

The fifty-second convention met in Christ church cathedral, St. Louis, in May, 1892. The Bishop reported the death of the Rev. C. S. Hedges at New Orleans at the age of eighty-four years. He was the first rector of Palmyra and Hannibal churches, in 1840, and a member of the first convention ever held in Missouri. St. James Academy at Macon was discontinued as a church school, expenses being greater than the resources. Good work had been accomplished by this school for the church in Northeast Missouri. Colonel Brees, with the board of trustees at Macon, however, arranged to continue the school.

The fifty-sixth convention met in Christ church cathedral, May 20, 1896. The Bishop reported every parish and mission station in Northeast Missouri supplied with ministers, except Kirksville. The four missions, at Macon, Monroe, Mexico and Moberly, showed the best reports ever known.

The fifty-seventh convention was held in Christ church, St. Louis, in May, 1897, Bishop Tuttle presiding. The Rev. W. W. Mizner, of St. Louis, who had spent several years as a deacon at Palmyra and had done much to revive interest and to secure membership for the church, was now ordered by the Bishop to be priest and to take charge of St. Stephen's mission, St. Louis. The Rev. S. H. Green was elected rector of Grace church, Kirkwood, and the Rev. F. B. Scheetz, who had been rector for the previous fifteen years, was chosen rector emeritus for Kirkwood. He had in the early days of the church done much missionary work in different parts of Northeast Missouri.

The fifty-eighth convention met in Christ church cathedral, St. Louis, in May, 1898. The Bishop said: "In 1886 you elected me your Bishop and only ten clergymen remain in this state out of the thirty-seven that were here then and only one remains who attended the convention of 1886 and that is the Rev. F. B. Scheetz, of Kirkwood."

The seventy-third convention was held in St. Peter's church, St. Louis, in May, 1912. The Bishop Coadjutor, F. F. Johnson, D. D., elected during the past year, administered the holy communion and Bishop Tuttle read his annual address.

#### METHODISM AND METHODISTS

*\* By the Rev. Marcus L. Gray, D. D., Chillicothe \**

Bishop E. R. Hendrix in "A Hundred Years of Methodism in Missouri," writes:

Just a century ago Nashville, Tennessee, and St. Louis, Missouri, were in the same district and William McKendree was presiding elder. It was the Cumberland district in the Western conference. The Western

\* This department of matter contributed includes "A Hundred Years of Methodism in Missouri," by Bishop E. R. Hendrix, and sketches of some Methodist people closely identified with Northeast Missouri. The writer has drawn largely from "The Centennial Volume of Missouri Methodism," the copyright to which he holds, and permission for the use of the same is hereby given for this History of Northeast Missouri. Much more could be added, but I have exceeded the space allotted already, in all probability.—Contributing Editor.

conference embraced what are now the states of Mississippi, Tennessee, Kentucky, West Virginia, Ohio, Indiana and Illinois, to say nothing of Arkansas and Missouri, which were taken in that year. There were in it five districts, some embracing more than one state. Strong men belonged to the Western conference, which never had a western boundary except the Day of Judgment. The General conference was content with simply naming the eastern, southern and northern boundaries, so as not to interfere with other conference lines, and gave the Western conference all west to the setting sun and everything beyond it, if the itinerant wanted to go there. The Western conference was a name never absent from the annals of Methodism for a long period at a time and even when it disappeared at the last session of our General conference the name still survived by request in the "Western district." Among the honored names on the roll in 1806, when John Travis was appointed to the Missouri circuit, were those of William McKendree, James Axley, Jesse Walker, Peter Cartwright and Learner Blackman.

After a year's work in the territory of Missouri, so recently acquired as part of the famous Louisiana purchase, John Travis reported in the fall of 1807 at the Western conference, which met at Chillicothe, Ohio, that he had organized two circuits, one north of the Missouri river, which he called the Missouri circuit, and one south, that he called the Meramec circuit, and that, together, they numbered one hundred and six members. Travis ever had a warm place in his heart for this, his first work, for he had just been admitted on trial when appointed to it. He returned from his remote appointment in the Mississippi district the next year to attend a camp meeting near St. Louis, in company with William McKendree and Jesse Walker, who walked forty-five miles to reach here. That was a notable company of preachers at the first camp meeting held in Missouri, and where they witnessed forty conversions. McKendree had been an officer in the Revolutionary war and was present at the surrender of Cornwallis, and as the first native-born American bishop, was to become its Chief Justice Marshall as well, the expounder of its constitution. Jesse Walker, who succeeded Travis as preacher in charge of the Missouri circuit, was the Daniel Boone of Methodism, of whom it was said, "He was never lost and never complained," delighting to go where no white man had gone before him, a hero who, in the midst of the dense Romanist conditions of the Spanish and French population, was to pray St. Louis Methodism into existence nearly fourteen years after Travis began his work in the country. It was the privilege of Jesse Walker also to plant Methodism in Chicago. John Travis was a fearless man of vigorous mind who, after nine years of itinerant service, married and located, practicing medicine in Kentucky until some fourteen years before his death, when he became totally blind, still doing service as a local preacher and thrilling all in public and private with the story of his itinerant life.

Not until 1814 was the "Missouri district" formed, with 804 members, and two years later the General conference in Baltimore created the "Missouri conference," bounded on the north by the Ohio conference, on the east by the Ohio and Mississippi rivers, on the south by the Arkansas river, and on the west by nothing. In 1819 the first substantial and finished Methodist church ever erected in Missouri was built in Cape Girardeau county, two miles from Jackson; and here was held the first session of the Missouri conference that was ever held within the present limits of the state, Bishop George presiding.

When Missouri was admitted as a state in 1821, it had a population of 66,518, of whom 10,222 were slaves. The Methodists numbered 1,543. It was not until 1836 that the Missouri conference was confined to the

limits of the state. The first General conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, divided the state into two conferences, so that the name "Missouri conference" was given to all that part of the state north of the Missouri river, as today. In the Methodist family there are now nearly 200,000 Missouri Methodists.

One of the principal agents in the planting of Methodism in Missouri, William McKendree, in whose district the whole territory of Missouri was placed at the session of the Western conference, in 1806, lived to preside over some four sessions of the Missouri conference, the last as late as 1824, eight years after the death of Asbury. Bishop Asbury, with a rare sagacity in selecting leaders, had sent McKendree in 1801 across the mountains from his native Virginia to be presiding elder of the Kentucky district and to have a sort of general superintendence of the large Western conference. Always in the van and on the firing line, McKendree was chosen again by Asbury, in 1806, to preside over the new district, which was to embrace all the inhabited part of the Louisiana purchase, it being attached to the Cumberland district, which included much of middle Tennessee and some of Illinois. McKendree was a man of genius, to whom the conquest of the Mississippi valley for Christ is largely due, and the numerous "McKendree" churches and chapels, reaching from Missouri to the Atlantic seaboard, are the monuments of his labors in many states that were only territories in his day.

But what shall we say of Francis Asbury, who, like Moses, looked over into the promised land, so recently acquired from France and Spain, but himself never entered it. His heart was ever with his "beloved McKendree" as he fondly called him. At the session of the Western conference, where he presided in 1806, and appointed the first preacher to the Missouri circuit, his journal records with zeal for the frontier work in these simple words: "The brethren were in want, so I parted with my watch, my coat, and my shirt." We naturally ask what did he have left out of his \$64 a year salary. Who can question that his heart went with his gift? "Silver and gold I have none," well might this apostle say, "but such as I have give I unto thee." We claim Asbury, too, as among the founders of Methodism on this side of the Mississippi. "In diligent activity no apostle, no missionary, no warrior, ever surpassed him. He rivalled Melancthon and Luther in boldness. He combined the enthusiasm of Xavier, with the far-reaching foresight and keen discrimination of Wesley." His mantle fell upon McKendree, who survived him nearly twenty years, but their names are inseparable, as was their work. "My fathers, my fathers, the chariots of Israel and the horsemen thereof!"

Honored names are they of ministers and laymen who, during the past hundred years, have been connected with Methodism in Missouri. Some have been bishops of the church and educators and editors, and some have been governors and United States senators and members of congress. Others without public office have been the foremost citizens of their counties, always interested in every good word and work. Large gifts have come to our Methodism from those not of our communion in the belief that we would wisely administer them. The largest is a bequest by the late Robert A. Barnes of St. Louis, who married Miss Louise De Mun, a daughter of a leading Roman Catholic family, who was in hearty sympathy with him in his purpose to found a great hospital under Methodist auspices. For this there has already been purchased the finest site in St. Louis, having a frontage of some 1,200 feet on Forest Park, and it is the intention of the trustees to retain not less

than \$1,000,000 of the bequest as an endowment after completing and equipping the best hospital of its kind in the land.

#### METHODIST LEADERS

The sketches of twenty-five Methodists, ministers and laymen, representing the church in Northeast Missouri had been selected for publication in this chapter. The limitations of space compel the omission of sketches of the Rev. Dr. Joseph Henry Pritchett, Prof. Richard Thompson Bond, David Kyle Pitman, the Rev. Moses Upshard Payne, Thomas Shackleford, the Rev. Dr. William F. McMurry, Prof. T. Berry Smith, the Rev. William B. Wheeler, the Rev. Jesse Andrew Wailes, the Rev. Solomon Harman Milam, William Omar Gray, Arthur Ferdinand Davis, the Rev. Charles Bernand Duncan, the Rev. Howard Lorenzo Davis, the Rev. Wesley W. McMurry, Judge Lloyd H. Herring, the

Rev. Dr. J. P. Nolan, the Rev. Dr. O. E. Brown, Thomas E. Thompson, William McMurray, John J. Hewitt and Prince Dimmitt. Sketches are appended, however, of the two great bishops of the Methodist church, Enoch M. Marvin and Eugene R. Hendrix, whom Northeast Missouri has given to the world.

#### BISHOP ENOCH MATHER MARVIN

Enoch Mather Marvin was born in Warren county, Missouri, June 12, 1823. Catherine Mather was the mother of his grandfather, Enoch Marvin. Both families were of English descent, Reinold Marvin, who came to America about 1637 from Essex county, was baptized in St. Mary's church, Great Bently Parish, England, June 7, 1593. This old church was built in 1089 by Alberic de Vere, a favorite of William the Conqueror, and founder of the family long enjoying the title of Earl of Oxford. At first a private chapel, it came at last by successive assignments under the patronage of the Bishops of St. Albans. Here

many of our ancestors worshiped and their bones rest about its consecrated walls.

Amid the rude surroundings of a Missouri farm near a century ago Enoch Mather Marvin was reared. His parents were lovers of learning and he early evinced a longing for books. Awake to nature, too, every voice of earth or sky struck a responsive chord in his sensitive soul. In person tall and angular, long of neck and limb, leaning forward as he walked; large feet, slender white hands, pale face, rather high cheek bones, eye between hazel and gray, slightly drooping eyelids, black hair, high forehead, voice full and deep, yet mellow.

His mental grasp was quick, strong, comprehensive; the organizing and executive faculties were not wanting. Both the analytic and synthetic seemed to be the natural mode of his mind's working and his contemplative disposition carried him into the highest regions of human thought.

At times his preaching became rapturous and was laden with a strange, magnetic influence that cannot be described and a pathos whose power was irresistible; yet all the while one felt that his thoughts had been guided by a sober judgment and his emotions had not borne him beyond the limits of self-control. His imaginative powers he kept under strict surveillance and in his most enthusiastic moods was economical with language. Betrayed into no wild flights of fluent fancy, he packed his thoughts into the fewest words and every sentence became a glowing picture.

In the social circle his rich humor often gave forth "flashes of merriment that were wont to set the table on a roar." Too sincere to be adroit, he yet, in his dealing with men, avoided many difficulties by a tact that was born of love.

For family and friends he would have given his life; to an enemy generous, yet prompt to condemn what he thought unjust and, while sensitive to a wrong, he was above retaliation.

Unselfishly and humbly, yet faithfully and fearlessly he sought to do his life work. His love for God and men was the heart-throb of his being and the flame of his zeal consumed his life. Stricken with pneumonia at his home in St. Louis, he sank gently into his last sleep about 4 o'clock on Monday morning, November 26, 1877.

Perhaps the greatest work of his useful life was what he did for Central College, Fayette, Missouri.

#### BISHOP EUGENE RUSSELL HENDRIX

Bishop Eugene Russell Hendrix was born in Fayette, Missouri, May 17, 1847. He was born and reared in a Methodist home, both parents, Adam Hendrix and Isabel J. Hendrix, being members of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South. He was converted during a great revival held in Fayette, Missouri, March 14, 1859, and joined the church the same date under the ministry of the Rev. S. W. Cope. He was the first penitent in the great revival held at Fayette that spring; he had been under conviction since the previous spring, but supposed he was too young to ask for the prayers of the church; his mother knelt by him as he gave his heart to God. His religious life was deeply quickened when he felt called to preach the Gospel and his life as a student for forty-five years has led him ever nearer to God. He was licensed to preach in Middletown, Connecticut, when a student at the Wesleyan University from 1864 to 1867 the Rev. J. J. Pegg being the preacher in charge. He was recommended for admission on trial by the Quarterly conference at Leavenworth, Kansas, where he was serving as a supply



in the summer of 1869, and was received into the Missouri conference in 1869, the Rev. W. M. Rush, D. D., presiding elder, and Bishop Geo. F. Pierce, presiding. He was ordained deacon by Bishop Pierce in his room at Chillicothe, Missouri, in 1869, the Bishop being unable to preach or attend the public services on that day; was ordained elder by Bishop H. N. McTyeire in September, 1870, at Leavenworth, Kansas. The appointments filled are: Leavenworth, Kansas, 1869-1870; Macon, Missouri, 1870-1872; Francis street, St. Joseph, Missouri, 1872-1876. Missionary tour around the world, 1876-1877; Glasgow, Missouri, 1877-1878. President of Central College from 1878 to 1886. Elected and ordained Bishop in 1886. Several hundred persons were received into the church under his ministry while pastor from 1869 to 1878 and he has ordained more than one thousand deacons and elders. He attended Central College until it was suspended during the Civil war, then the Wesleyan University at Middletown, Connecticut, where he was graduated in 1867; he attended also the Union Theological Seminary, New York, graduating from there in 1869. He was married to Miss Anne E. Scarritt, June 20, 1872, and his children are: Mrs. Evangeline I. Waring, Mrs. Mary M. Simpson, Nathan Scarritt Hendrix and Helen C. Hendrix. He considers the founding of the Korean Mission as being possibly the most important event in his life.

#### PRESBYTERIANS AND PRESBYTERIANISM

*By the Rev. John F. Cowan, D. D., Fulton*

The first preaching of the gospel of Christ by Presbyterians in Missouri was in the year 1814, in the town of St. Louis, nearly a century ago. The Rev. S. J. Mills and the Rev. Daniel Smith, Bible agents from the East, visited the little city, sold Bibles and preached as they had opportunity.

The first organized body of Presbyterians in Missouri was the Church of Bellevue in Washington county. This church was organized by the Rev. Salmon Giddings on the 3d of August, 1816. There were thirty members.

The second church organized was also by Mr. Giddings. The organization took place on October 6, 1816. It had sixteen members. This was in St. Louis county and it was given the name of Bonhomme.

The third church organized in Missouri was in the city of St. Louis on November 15, 1817. It had nine members and the organizer was the Rev. Salmon Giddings.

The fourth church, also organized by Mr. Giddings, bore the name of Union Church of Richwoods. It was organized in Washington county on April 17, 1818, and was composed of seven members.

The fifth church was called the First Church of St. Charles and was organized on August 29, 1818, by the Rev. Salmon Giddings and the Rev. John Matthews. The organization of this church marks the date and act of Presbyterianism entering Northeast Missouri.

The beginning of Presbyterian church courts in Missouri was on this wise. The Presbytery of West Tennessee petitioned the Synod of Tennessee, meeting in Nashville October 4, 1817, that a new presbytery to be called the Presbytery of Missouri be erected and that it hold its first meeting in St. Louis the third Thursday of November following; that the Revs. Thomas Donnell, John Matthews, Salmon Giddings and Timothy Flint be its initial members; and that the dividing line between the Presbytery of West Tennessee and the Presbytery of Missouri be the Mississippi river. When this set time came Donnell and

Giddings were present, with Ruling Elder John Cunningham from Bonhomme Church, but Matthews and Flint, remote and busy at their work, had not even so much as heard that there was to be a Presbytery of Missouri. So the time was postponed to the third Thursday of December and word was sent to these absent brethren. Mr. Donnell had ridden eighty miles to attend the meeting and was, no doubt, greatly disappointed, but four weeks later he was back again. He and my father were neighbors, only seventy-five miles apart, and helped each other on communion occasions and protracted meetings, untroubled by rain or mud and swam boldly the swollen, bridgeless streams that opposed their progress. Brother Matthews was present, with Mr. Giddings and Elder Stephen Hempstead of St. Louis church, and then and there the Presbytery of Missouri was constituted and organized Presbyterianism made its entrance into Missouri.

The presbytery as thus constituted embraced territorially not only the whole of Missouri but also the western half of the state of Illinois. The presbytery, as appears from the records, was a constituent part of the Synod of Indiana and later of the Synod of Illinois. As a matter of fact, the Presbytery of Missouri grew for a time eastward and not westward. Its meetings not unfrequently were held in Illinois and at least twelve churches in Illinois were on its roll, having been organized by its ministers. In 1828 the Synod of Illinois was erected by the General Assembly, the Presbytery of Missouri being a constituent part of it.

In 1831 the Presbytery of Missouri was erected into a synod and divided into three presbyteries—the Presbytery of St. Louis, embracing all the state south of the Missouri river; the Presbytery of St. Charles, embracing all the state north of said river to the Iowa line and all east of the eastern boundary of Callaway county and a line running from it north to the Iowa line; and the Presbytery of Missouri, embracing all west of the eastern line of Callaway county and north of the Missouri river.

By agreement at the first meeting of the little presbytery, November, 1817, it was agreed that the Rev. Mr. Giddings should spend half his time at Bonhomme, Florissant and Bellfontaine during the winter and the other half in St. Louis. The Rev. Thomas Donnell agreed to spend his time in Bellevue and Mine a Burton. The Rev. John Matthews was to spend half his time at Buffalo in Pike, where his home was, and the other half in the neighboring settlements.

A church was organized in Pike county in 1818. As it is not on any list kept in the records of this little presbytery, it is evidence that it was organized by the Cumberlanders. It was still in their keeping until their union, in 1907, with the Presbyterian church, U. S. A. Its name is Antioch.

In April, 1819, while the little presbytery was meeting at the house of the Rev. Mr. Matthews in Pike county, they were joined by the Rev. David Tenny and the Rev. Charles S. Robinson, missionaries sent out from Philadelphia. Things that are cheering and those that are discouraging are close together in this life. At this presbytery the Rev. Mr. Flint asked for his letter of dismission to Illinois and it was given.

The Rev. C. S. Robinson was asked to take charge of the church at St. Charles and the surrounding country. He soon organized the Dardenne church, which has been a shining light ever since, save in a very few dark days, as shown by the records. The writer would like to blot out the records of all church trials. The next move of the little presbytery was down into Washington county to Richwoods church and to

worry through a disagreeable trial in which a woman was accused and acquitted.

It will be noticed that for several years no other churches were organized in north Missouri, but the records show that these men were at work over in Illinois. The church of Auburn in Pike county was organized in 1822. The Rev. Jesse Townsend, from the Presbytery of Geneva in New York, joined the presbytery in 1824. John A. Ball was, at his request, taken under the care of the presbytery as a licentiate. This man was a Virginian, an educated lawyer. He had commanded a Virginia regiment in the War of 1812 and was always called Colonel. In 1815 he had settled in the Bonhomme neighborhood and was at one time a representative in the state legislature. Mr. Ball was licensed and ordained as an evangelist. He organized the church at Salem on Big river and also took part in the organization of the church at Troy in Lincoln county. He was stated supply in several churches and was a good and useful man. He died near Buffalo in Pike county, April 12, 1849. At the same meeting of the presbytery in which Mr. Ball was made licentiate, William S. Lacy, a licentiate from Virginia, was received and ordained. He took charge of the Dardenne church and was a useful man. He was the father of the Rev. Beverly Tucker Lacy, D. D., who came to St. Louis to become pastor of one of its churches and afterward was for several years synodical evangelist and still later was pastor of the Mexico church and later of California church.

In 1828 the church of Ashley, in Pike county, was organized. Cyrus L. Watson offered himself as a candidate for the gospel ministry. His first examination was in English grammar, arithmetic and Latin. The subjects assigned him for study were: Thesis, on the Being of God, geography, rhetoric, church history, natural philosophy and evidences of Christianity. He was later dismissed to Illinois. The criticism made on the presbytery's book at synod was that it contained "bad orthography" and then the critic wrote the word "correspondingly" (correspondingly).

In 1828 the Rev. Salmon Giddings died and later in the year the Rev. Charles S. Robinson died. The presbytery ordered crepe to be worn on the arm for one month. With Giddings and Robinson dead, with Hollister and Flint and Birch over in Illinois, with Ball and Donnell and Tenny in south Missouri, matters began to look discouraging. But just then new and splendid workers began to come in. W. P. Cochran, a licentiate of the Presbytery of Huntington, was received and ordained as an evangelist. He was a man of great energy, who did a vast amount of evangelistic work, organized many churches and lived long after his early fellow-workers had passed away. The Rev. Thomas P. Durfee also was a man who was not afraid to work. In this year came also licentiate William S. Potts, who was installed as pastor in St. Louis and later was made president of Marion College.

In Northeast Missouri the churches belonging to the Synod of Missouri, U. S., number fifty-two. In this same part of the state the churches belonging to the Synod of Missouri, U. S. A., number 118, that church having gathered into its fold the churches of the former New School and the churches of the former Cumberland body. These churches shall be given with no distinction, except as to the date of organization, and the name of the county in which they are situated.

In 1829 the working force of ministers was increased by the arrival of the Rev. R. L. McAfee from Kentucky, of the Rev. David Nelson from Tennessee, of the Rev. Benjamin F. Hoxie from New England, of the Rev. Alfred Wright, the Rev. Cyrus Nichols and the Rev. George Wood from the East.

June 1, 1828, the Rev. Thomas P. Durfee organized Auxvasse church in Callaway county. He was its pastor for three years.

In June, 1828, the Rev. W. P. Cochran organized Fayette church in Howard county. Because there was no one to look after it, it soon died. In February, 1843, the Rev. W. W. Robertson and the Rev. R. L. McAfee visited the town, preached and reorganized the church. The church was put under the care of the Rev. David Coulter, who gave it half of

#### THE REV. W. P. COCHRAN, PIONEER PRESBYTERIAN

his time and the other half he gave to Rocheport. There was no growth, but a loss of members, and the Rev. Mr. Coulter was compelled to go elsewhere for support. The church was then put under the care of the Rev. C. D. Simpson, who preached to it once a month for a while. Again the church died. Four times after this the presbytery appointed a committee to reorganize the church, if the way was clear. It was always reported that the way was not clear and so it remains to this day.

Between the years 1830 and 1840 quite a number of able and distinguished ministers entered Northeast Missouri. In Callaway and Boone counties were R. L. McAfee, Thomas Durfee, Benjamin F. Hoxie, J. L. Yantis, F. R. Gray, Luther H. Van Doren, R. G. Barrett, Joseph Anderson, Hiram Chamberlain, Job F. Halsey, Allen G. Gallaher, Thomas Lafen, Charles W. McPheeters, James Gallaher, Ezra S. Ely, Harvey H. Hays, John H. Agnew, Charles W. Nassau, F. B. McElroy and J. M. C. Inskeep. The Rev. J. J. Marks was supplying Hannibal church and a number of the professors in Marion College were supplying nearby churches.

Presbyterians have ever boasted of their zeal for education. So the handful of men in the sparsely populated country felt they must have a college or university. They procured a charter for Marion College from the Missouri legislature of 1831-1832. A five thousand acre tract of land in Marion county, not far from Palmyra, was secured through the zeal and generosity of Colonel Muldrow, temporary buildings were erected and agents sent for students and money. The Rev. Hiram Chamberlain was one of the agents. The college faculty was as follows: The Rev. William S. Potts, president; the Rev. Job F. Halsey, professor of mental and moral philosophy; the Rev. Sam C. McConnell, M. D., professor of natural philosophy and mathematics; John Roche, professor of Latin and Greek; Samuel Barschell, professor of German, French and Hebrew; Allen Gallaher, principal of the preparatory school. The theological faculty was as follows: The Rev. Job F. Halsey, professor of pastoral theology; the Rev. James Gallaher, professor of didactic theology and sacred eloquence; the Rev. Ezra Styles Ely, D. D., professor of polemic theology and biblical literature and sacred criticism; the Rev. Charles W. Nassau, assistant professor of Oriental languages.

As Dr. James A. Quarles has written: "This enterprise had connected with it some of the grandest men who ever trod the soil of Missouri and labored for the salvation of souls—Nelson, Potts, Ely and Gallaher."

The tottering foundation on which this magnificent superstructure was reared soon gave way and let it fall into utter ruin, but not until some men had been educated who did great good in Missouri and elsewhere.

It may be doubted whether this great educational failure was due entirely to financial causes, for just at this time there occurred a widely felt ecclesiastical earthquake that shook the Presbyterian church apart. This was the division caused by the New and Old School differences. Northeast Missouri held to the Old School.

The great war of the states, which began in 1861 and lasted three years, had the effect of bringing the Old side and the New side to see eye to eye as they read the Old Confession of Faith and they became one again in 1869.

But the assembly of 1866 had ordered that, if any synod or presbytery admitted to a seat any minister or elder who had signed a paper called Declaration and Testimony (which set forth the spirituality of the church) before such minister or elder had appeared at the bar of the assembly and had been tried, such synod or presbytery was dissolved—*ipso facto*.

The Synod of Missouri, meeting in Boonville, October, 1866, refused by a strong majority to carry out the order of the assembly. The adherents of the assembly could not therefore carry off the records as they had been told to do and were obliged to walk out themselves. That left the Synod of Missouri independent, which position it held until the year 1874, when by vote of presbyteries it decided unanimously to

unite with the Southern church. Not a minister nor a church in Northeast Missouri, so far as known to the writer, objected to this union. The Cumberland Presbyterian ministers were early in Northeast Missouri. The Church of Antioch in Pike county, organized in 1818, was the first of these churches. Missouri is one of the states in which their work had been abundantly rewarded. Only two other states, Tennessee and Texas, show a more abundant ingathering of souls. In the territory of Northeast Missouri they counted at the time of their union with the Presbyterian, U. S. A., 102 churches and 6,469 members; while the Presbyterian, U. S. A., counted but thirty-three churches and 2,683 members. The Cumberland church has not failed in the matter of Christian education. For a good many years they maintained McGee College, but when Missouri Valley College was put forward as the college of the synod, they did not hesitate to transfer their work and their gifts to the school in which the better education could be given and better fitted for the greatest degree of usefulness. It would be easy to mention many

#### WESTMINSTER COLLEGE, FULTON

men in the Cumberland church who, in education, oratory, influence and piety, are the equals of any to be found in the other churches, but we are not here to praise the living and the work which has been done by those who have passed on; is their adequate praise and is left to be spoken by those who knew them personally or who knew those who knew them.

Prior to 1850 there had been a few schools organized for classical and advanced education. One of these was in Marion county in the neighborhood of the Big Creek church. From this school came many fine students to enter Westminster as soon as it was chartered and manned with a faculty. Another school was the Fulton College, started in 1849, at the head of which was Prof. William H. Van Doren. When synod located Westminster at Fulton, largely through the influence and energy of the Rev. W. W. Robertson, pastor of the Fulton church, this Fulton College, with Prof. Van Doren, was merged into it. Westminster was chartered by the legislature of 1853 and sent out its first graduate, the Rev. James G. Smith, a Baptist preacher. Up to the present time, 1912, it has sent forth four hundred graduates, among

whom are many ministers, lawyers, doctors and teachers. It survived the war of the states and when, in 1909, its main building was burned it erected, as soon as possible, Westminster Hall, a fine science hall, a commodious dormitory, and an elegant president's mansion. It has a beautiful campus, which together with Priest Field, the grounds for athletics, amount to thirty-six acres. The endowment is \$222,149.77.

The list of the presidents of Westminster College is as follows: Dr. Samuel Spahr Laws, 1855-1861; John Montgomery, D. D., 1864; Nathan L. Rice, D. D., 1868-1874; M. M. Fisher, D. D. (Acting) 1867-1868; 1874-1877; C. C. Hersman, D. D., 1881-1887; W. H. Marquess, D. D., 1888-1894; E. C. Gordon, D. D., 1894-1898; John H. McCracken, Ph. D., 1899-1903; John J. Rice, LL. D. (Acting) 1898-1899, 1903-1904; David R. Kerr, Ph. D., D. D., 1904-1911; Charles B. Boving, D. D., 1911.

During the administration of Dr. McCracken the Synod of Missouri, U. S., offered a joint interest in and control of the college of the Synod of Missouri, U. S. A., which was accepted. Each synod elects twelve trustees. The student body numbers this year, 1912-13, one hundred and fifty-five.

The Synodical College for young ladies was located in Fulton by the Synod of Missouri, meeting in Cape Girardeau October 10, 1871. The college secured its charter and the board of trustees named by the synod was made a corporate body in December, 1871. The Rev. W. W. Robertson was the man by whose influence and zeal the college was located in Fulton. He had managed a college for girls in Fulton for ten years and his zeal for this work had never flagged. He was the president of the board as long as he lived and his zeal has descended to his grandson, W. Frank Russell, who has managed the local and financial interests of the college for a number of years. Daniel M. Tucker gave a special piece of ground, nearly four acres, as the site of the college and the citizens of Fulton and Callaway county gave the money for the building, which was completed in the summer of 1873. The presidents of the college have been: T. Oscar Rogers, 1873-1874; the Rev. W. W. Hill, D. D., 1874-1875; the Rev. B. H. Charles, D. D., 1878-1889; the Rev. H. C. Evans, D. D., 1889-1894; the Rev. J. W. Primrose, D. D., 1894-1896; the Rev. T. Peyton Walton, 1896-1901; the Rev. J. M. Spencer, 1901-1906; the Rev. Colin A. McPheeters, 1906-1909; Miss Mary Allison, 1909-1912; Prof. L. J. McQueen, 1912.

At Rensselaer, in Marion county, is a school under the care of the Rev. J. E. Travis, which gives to boys and girls the educational work which fits them for entering college. The Rev. Mr. Travis, a Presbyterian minister and pastor of Big Creek church, has been, with a competent corps of teachers, carrying on this academic and preparatory work for several years. His school is one that is recognized by the Synod of Missouri as one of its valued educational helps. Mr. Travis not only teaches and trains the youth in that immediate neighborhood, but canvasses Northeast Missouri for boys and girls and is prepared to take care of them in his students' boarding house.

Lindenwood College for young ladies is located in St. Charles, but can hardly be reckoned a Northeast Missouri school. It is under the care of the St. Louis Presbytery and its scholars are largely from St. Louis, south Missouri, and Illinois. It has recently erected a \$40,000 dormitory, which enables it to care for one hundred boarding pupils. Arrangements are being made for other improvements. The local attendance of seven or eight girls is scarcely appreciable. Dr. George F. Ayres is a Northeast Missouri man and a son of Westminster. He makes a successful president and all Presbyterians will rejoice in his success.

and in the immense good he is doing in sending out so many educated Presbyterian Christian girls.

Before this history is brought to a close, there is one feature of the planting and growing of Presbyterianism, often lost sight of, that deserves to be spoken of, and that is the work of the men who cultivate the small fields in the country. It is from such fields that, later on, much of the best material in the churches of the cities and larger towns has drifted. This was the kind of work which filled up the evening of the life of Dr. W. W. Robertson, a work that gave him delight, organizing churches such as Ebenezer in Callaway, Laddonia and Vandalia in Audrain, caring for them almost free of cost to them and like a grandfather spoiling the children by failing to develop in them the thought that they were able to take care of themselves.

And if I may for one time go over the line that separates the dead workmen from the living workers, I will mention the Rev. Franc Mitchell, who for years fed the weak churches of Callaway county, with one break in his life when synod made him one of its evangelists, then falling back into the same sort of work in Chariton county, feeding its half dozen weak churches with the gospel of God's grace. This is the sort of men, not rare, that silently, like corals of the sea, create the foundation work on which, later on, other men rear strong and mighty churches.



## CHAPTER VII

### THE LITERATURE OF THE LAND

*By Edgar White, Macon*

The section represented in this history has produced some writers who are known wherever books and papers are printed. It has produced many who have enjoyed a state and national reputation. The average Missourian is an impressionist. If he can't write a story he can tell one. The art seems his by birthright. Samuel L. Clemens ("Mark Twain") found his real mission when he began to put on paper stories told him by Missourians. The New York *Sun* once said of him that when "The Jumping Frog of Calaveras County" was printed, his standing as a writer of humor was assured. The "running gears" for the yarn were related by Judge John A. Quarles, Clemens' uncle, to the village folk at Florida, Missouri, and many years afterwards, while in the far west, "Mark Twain" put the flesh and blood and sinew on, and a ripple of laughter ran 'round the world. While in other lands, amid a new people, Clemens saw, as perhaps he never did here, the possibilities of Missouri character for fascinating fiction.

Northeast Missouri writers have given to the public history, fiction, humor, poetry, and technical work that will stand the most critical analysis. In the great white-topped ox wagon of the pioneer was always a Bible and oftentimes a history of the American Revolution and Shakespeare and Scott. Later his children read the lives of American and English statesmen, promptly selecting their ideals, and being able to give their reasons therefor. Many a log cabin contained quite an extensive library. While the state was making history the germs were sown that ripened into the substantial literature of yesterday and today.

The splendid, far-reaching valleys of northeastern Missouri, the majestic river that ripples against its eastern shores, the towering hills, the fertile prairies, the alert, active characters one sees everywhere—all these are like a beckoning hand, inviting narration. The impulse is irresistible. It is like placing before the artist a beautiful form to reproduce on his canvas.

That the writers of northeastern Missouri have risen to the situation is attested by the large list of books they have written. If the section is not known from ocean to ocean it is not the fault of the men who wielded the pen. They have covered the ground, and they have done it with an earnestness and a loyalty that are as touching as the subject is important.

#### MARK TWAIN AND HIS WORKS

To the little hill village of Florida, in eastern Monroe county, belongs the distinction of being the birthplace of Mark Twain. November 30, 1835, was the date of the future humorist's entrance into the world. John Marshall Clemens, the father, was a native of Virginia. He

was of a roving disposition, moving from one locality to another, always in search of a place where he could grow up with the boom. Having tried various settlements in Kentucky and Tennessee, he moved to Florida in 1833, became a merchant and justice of the peace. In 1839 he moved to Hannibal, where he lived, until his death, March 24, 1847. Mark Twain went to school at Hannibal, and afterwards learned to set type in the office of the *Journal*, a paper published by his older brother, Orion. Printers who worked in the office with Mark Twain are quite certain they never discovered any outcroppings of the genius which was to develop later, unless mischievousness was an indication. Orion did the editorial work, and until he had become broken down in health by writing too late at night, it is said his compositions were excellent. The old printers who remember Mark Twain as a companion of the case say they do not recall his having written anything for the paper. In those days, Mark Twain's ambition—like that of nearly every other normal boy in Hannibal—was to go on the river.

#### MARK TWAIN

Literature never appealed to any of them as a man's work. To be really great, one must be either a pilot or a pirate. Letters were at the foot of the professions.

At the age of twenty Mark Twain took passage in the "Paul Jones" for New Orleans. He had read somewhere that a party organized to explore the headwaters of the Amazon river had failed to complete its purpose satisfactorily, and he set out with thirty dollars in his pocket to finish the job. At New Orleans he learned the next ship for the Amazon river would not sail for short of ten or twelve years, and that even if it sailed in the morning he didn't have money enough left to pay his passage out of sight of New Orleans. So he prevailed on Horace Bixby, pilot of the Paul Jones, to teach him the river for \$500, to be paid out of his first wages.

In time, under Mr. Bixby's skillful tutorage, Mark Twain became a first class pilot, and, during the years of his after life, he always referred

to that accomplishment with peculiar pride. The men of the river he never forgot. His fame as a writer was well established before "Life on the Mississippi," was published in 1883, but that work greatly enhanced his reputation. It is said that the Emperor of Germany once told Mark Twain that he regarded that as his best book.

Mark Twain admits in his fascinating river story that he stole his pseudonym from Colonel Isaiah Sellers, whom he refers to as "that real and only genuine son of antiquity." Colonel Sellers was an experienced riverman. Whenever there was any controversy among the pilots and Colonel Sellers would happen along he would always settle it. He was the high court on river disputes. He knew so much more about the craft than the other pilots did that they became jealous of him. The old gentleman, while not of a literary turn, yet was fond of jotting down brief paragraphs containing general information about the river, and handing them to the New Orleans *Picayune*. These he signed "Mark Twain," a term used by the leadsman indicating "twelve feet."

Colonel Sellers would prove all his points by referring to conditions before the other pilots were born, and they had no way to answer him.

It chanced one day that the Colonel printed a paragraph in the *Picayune* which seemed to lay him open to ridicule. Young Clemens took advantage of the opportunity and tried out his first attempt at humor on the ancient mariner. He showed what he had written to several of the pilots, who grabbed it and rushed to the New Orleans *True Delta* with it.

Clemens said that he afterwards regretted it very much because "it sent a pang deep into a good man's heart." There was no malice in it, but irresistible humor, and it made all the rivermen laugh. From that day henceforth Colonel Sellers did the young pilot the honor to profoundly detest him. He never sent another paragraph to the newspaper and never again signed his name "Mark Twain" to anything. When Clemens heard of the old man's death he was on the Pacific Coast engaged in newspaper work, and as he needed a *nom de guerre*, he confiscated the one which had been used by Colonel Sellers. Feeling himself bound to maintain the reputation so long held by the original owner of the name, Mark Twain wrote: "I have done my very best to make it remain what it was in his hands—a sign, symbol and warrant that whatever is found in its company may be gambled on as being the petrified truth."

Mark Twain left the river in 1861, when his brother, Orion, was appointed Territorial Secretary of Nevada. Orion, who always took a fatherly interest in Sam, took him along with him. The trip overland to the far west and the wonderful experiences there Mark Twain told in his first book, "Roughing It." At one time he and a mining friend, Calvin Higbie, struck a blind lead and were millionaires for ten days. According to the law those locating a new claim had to do some active development work within that time. Both Higbie and Clemens understood the importance of this, but it happened that Clemens was called away to attend a sick friend and that Higbie had gone into the mountains on very urgent business. Neither knew of the other's mission and each left word for the other to be sure and do the work required by the law before the ten days were up. They returned to their mine just in time to find a new company relocating it.

While in the depths of the blues over his loss of a fortune, Clemens was tendered a position as city editor on the *Daily Territorial Enterprise*. That fixed his career and from the hour he entered the sanctum of that live western newspaper his pen was never idle. Some of his earlier work, and Clemens frankly confesses it, was rather wild and woolly; he wrote

all sorts of yarns, without much regard to their foundation, but he was always interesting and the people loved to read his work. From Nevada he drifted to San Francisco, became very hard up again, and was created special ambassador to write up the Sandwich Islands for the *Sacramento Union*. His work on the Islands began to show the real mental status of the man. While humorous in the main, there was a great deal of solid information given. The beautiful descriptive sketches he sent his paper could only have been produced by a literary genius. The reception accorded them by the public caused the production of "Roughing It."

"Innocents Abroad" followed. This was a narration of a voyage made by Mark Twain and a ship-load of American sightseers to Europe and portions of Asia and Northern Africa. That time the humorist traveled as a plain citizen. None of the great men of Germany, France,

#### ENTRANCE TO MARK TWAIN CAVE

Great Britain or elsewhere thrust through the crowd to shake his hand. But after the quaint and humorous "Innocents Abroad" was published, and one or two other works of equal originality and merit, the crowned heads of the old countries were eager to extend the welcoming hand to the distinguished American when he touched their shores.

"Tom Sawyer," "Huckleberry Finn," "Gilded Age," "The Prince and the Pauper," "Life on the Mississippi," "A Tramp Abroad," etc., all became successful books, and were read with pleasure everywhere.

In 1884 Clemens established the publishing house of C. L. Webster & Co. in New York. The failure of the firm, after it had published General Grant's Personal Memoirs, and paid over \$250,000 to his widow, involved Mr. Clemens in heavy losses; but by 1900 he had paid off all obligations by the proceeds of his books and lectures.

The Missouri General Assembly of 1911-12 appropriated \$10,000 for a statue of Mark Twain to be erected at Hannibal.

The Clemens home on Hill street, Hannibal, was built by John Marshall Clemens in 1844. It was purchased by Mr. and Mrs. George A. Mahan and dedicated to the city of Hannibal, May 7, 1912. The dedicatory exercises occurred May 15. A large crowd of citizens and people from abroad attended. The presentation address was made by Mr. Mahan. Mayor Charles T. Hays accepted on the part of the city. Other addresses were made by Walter Williams, Dean of the School of Journalism of the University of Missouri, and the Rev. Ben-Ezra Styles Ely, Jr., D. D.

The old house has been repaired and strengthened, though every outward feature has been faithfully retained. It is used as a sort of Mark Twain Memorial House, and contains many interesting relics and souvenirs of the dead writer. On a bronze tablet is the bust of Mark Twain, and underneath it these words: "Mark Twain's life teaches that poverty is an incentive rather than a bar; that any boy, however humble his birth and surroundings, may by honesty and industry accomplish great things.—George A. Mahan."

There are some who think that when Mark Twain exiled himself from Missouri, he lost his love and veneration for the state of his birth. Those who knew him best, however, will never believe this. He visited Hannibal several times after his place had been fixed among the literati, and on each occasion showed the warmest affection for his old friends and his native state. If any greater proof were needed, the record stands in his own words, as he lay upon a sick bed, near the close of his life, when engaged upon his autobiography. While the shadows crept about him he looked through the gloom and sketched a picture of the old state as he had seen it in his boyhood days, and for tenderness and beauty no writing he ever did surpassed it. It showed where his heart was, and the unexpected depth of his feeling.

Mark Twain died at Redding, Connecticut, April 21, 1910.

#### EUGENE FIELD

Eugene Field, who was born in St. Louis, September 2, 1850, enjoyed an advantage which Mark Twain did not—that of a good university education. This gave a smoothness and sureness of touch to his work that caused it to excel Mark Twain's earlier efforts. While attending the Missouri University Mr. Field wrote a poem which he styled "Sketches from College Life, by Timothy Timberlake." It was descriptive of a college prank—the capture and painting of the college president's horse, "Bucephalus." Although several words were misspelled and but little attention paid to commas, one of Field's college chums, the late Lysander A. Thompson of Macon, begged the author for the manuscript, frankly telling Field that he knew one day he would be a famous writer and poet, and that he wanted as a souvenir what he understood to be Mr. Field's first real effort at poetry. The manuscript is still preserved by a relative of Mr. Thompson's. It has been submitted to several who were closely associated with Field in newspaper work, and they unhesitatingly pronounce it a genuine Field manuscript. Of course its main value is the fact, as asserted, that it was Mr. Field's first venture of the sort. It was highly appreciated by the college boys, and even members of the faculty forgot the stern call of discipline to smile at the young poet's good-natured and clever rhymes.

Leaving college, Field threw his whole heart into his chosen life work. At the outset of his career he was employed by newspapers at St. Louis, St. Joseph and Kansas City. From the start his newspaper work was distinctive. Turning up sensations against men in public life never

appealed to him. He would satirize them, but it was in such a way that he made friends of the men at whom his shafts were directed. While Jefferson City correspondent for a St. Louis newspaper, Field wrote a poem about Judge Samuel Davis of Marshall, a thing so cleverly done, and withal so kindly and good-natured that while the whole state laughed at it, Davis enjoyed it as much as anybody. Davis was the young legislator from Saline county. Rats had been particularly bad out his way, and he introduced a bill authorizing county courts to pay a bounty on rat scalps, if they desired. This was grist for Field's mill, and he utilized it well. Judge Davis, the victim, said he regarded the poem dedicated to him as one of the finest things Field ever wrote.

Field left Kansas City to enter the service of the *Denver Tribune*. There he originated a column of humorous paragraphs which he called "The Tribune Primer." Papers everywhere instantly started copying from this column, and in a short time the *Tribune* was the best known paper in the country.

From Denver, Field went to Chicago, where he took a contract with *The News* to furnish daily a column of solid agate paragraphs, which he headed "Sharps and Flats." These enjoyed the same popularity that was accorded "The Tribune Primer."

While residing in Missouri, Field attended all the gatherings of the State Press Association. Of an intensely social disposition, he was the life and soul of such occasions. And never did he suffer a meeting to go by without creating some laughable feature not on the programme.

Field was a lover of childhood. When attending a press association, if he happened to run across some youngsters on the street, he wouldn't hesitate to leave the editors to mix with the small chaps and show them new games.

This poem, written by Field after the death of his little boy, shows the heart of the man who is loved by all the little folks of Missouri and known as "The Children's Poet."

"The little toy dog is covered with dust  
But sturdy and staunch he stands,  
And the little toy soldier is red with rust,

And his musket moulds in his hands.  
 Time was when the little toy dog was new  
 And the soldier was passing fair;  
 That was the time when our little Boy Blue,  
 Kissed them and put them there."

Between times, while engaged on newspaper work, Field wrote the following books, which are yet enjoying great popularity: "Love Songs of Childhood;" "A Little Book of Western Verse;" "A Second Book of Verse;" "The Holy Cross, and Other Tales;" "The Love Affairs of a Bibliomaniac." With his brother, Roswell Martin Field, the poet made some good translations from Horace.—"Echoes from Sabine Farm."

Mr. Field died in Chicago, November 4, 1895.

#### RUPERT HUGHES

Perhaps among the living writers born in Northeast Missouri, the one best known by the public of today is Rupert Hughes, now residing at Bedford Hills, New York. Mr. Hughes was born at Lancaster, Schuyler county, January 31, 1872. He is a son of Judge and Mrs. Felix Turner Hughes. For many years Judge Hughes was president of the Keokuk and Western Railroad. He is now engaged in the practice of law, and resides at Keokuk, Iowa.

Rupert Hughes was educated in the public schools of Keokuk, which he attended from 1880 to 1886, inclusive, then went to St. Charles College, the Western Reserve Academy and Western Reserve University, graduating in 1892, taking A. B. degree. Then he spent a year in graduate studies at Yale University, finishing with the degree of A. M. His first newspaper experience was that of a reporter for the *New York Journal*, a position he successfully filled for six months. But literary work was more to his liking, and he accepted a position as editor of *Storiettes*, then became assistant editor of *Godey's Magazine* and also of *Current Literature*. From 1898 to 1901 he was assistant editor of "The Criterion," a de luxe publication demanding the highest standard of literary workmanship.

During all this time Mr. Hughes contributed extensively of fiction, verse, essays and criticisms to the leading magazines. From May, 1901, to November, 1902, he was in London with the *Encyclopedia Britannica* Company, and from the latter date to May, 1905, in New York with the same concern as chief assistant editor of "The Historian's History of the World."

In January, 1897, Mr. Hughes joined the Seventh Regiment. During this country's war with Spain he was acting captain in the 114th Regiment. He resigned from the army in 1910.

But few writers have been as industrious with their pens as Mr. Hughes. He has written an astonishing number of high-class stories and popular plays for a man of his years, and is still keeping up the tremendous output. Following are some of his books: "American Composers," "The Musical Guide," "The Love Affairs of Great Musicians," "Songs by Americans," "Gyges' Ring," "The Whirlwind," "The Real New York," "Zal," and "The Gift Wife."

Among Mr. Hughes's dramatic works are these: "The Bathing Girl," "The Wooden Wedding," "In the Midst of Life," (in collaboration with Dr. Holbrook Curtis); "Tommy Rot," "Alexander the Great," (in collaboration with Collin Kemper); "The Triangle," "All for a Girl," "The Transformation," (played for five months by Florence Roberts, then for two years under the name of "Two Women," by

Mrs. Leslie Carter;) "Excuse Me." This last play ran successfully during two hundred and fifty performances in New York, and met with the same encouragement when presented by three companies touring the United States. Next year (1913) two companies will travel this country with it. Arrangements have been made for the production of "Excuse Me" in France, Germany, England, Italy, Russia, Denmark, Norway and Sweden.

Mr. Hughes yet finds time to write short and serial stories for the *Saturday Evening Post*, *Holland's Magazine* and many other standard publications of the United States.

#### WALTER WILLIAMS

Walter Williams, dean of the School of Journalism of the University of Missouri, is the author of "Some Saints and Some Sinners in the Holy Land" (1902); "How the Cap'n Saved the Day" (1901); "The State

#### MISSOURI EDITORS AND VISITORS AT JOURNALISM WEEK, UNIVERSITY OF MISSOURI

of Missouri" (1904); "History of Missouri" (1908); "Missouri Since the Civil War" (1909); "From Missouri to the Isle of Mull" (1909); with John Temple Graves and Clark Howell, of "Eloquent Sons of the South" (1909); with Frank L. Martin, of "The Practice of Journalism" (1911).

#### HENRY CLAY DEAN

Henry Clay Dean, lecturer, lawyer and writer, was born in Virginia, in the year 1822; moved to Iowa in 1850, and to Missouri some ten years later, locating on a farm in northwest Putnam county. After the war between the states, his home was referred to as "Rebel Cove," its owner being a staunch adherent of the southern cause. Previous to the war Mr. Dean had been chaplain of the United States Senate for a time.

Soon after coming west Mr. Dean became a national character. He was regarded as a matchless platform speaker, and unsurpassed as a



pleader at the bar. The argument closing the case is where Mr. Dean's talents shone brightest. He rarely examined witnesses himself, preferring to leave that part of the work to his associate counsel, but his marvelous memory enabled him to retain and use with effect the evidence introduced.

With a wonderful library at command in his country home, Mr. Dean read and wrote constantly. His writing was like his platform speeches—brilliant, forceful and abounding in beautiful metaphor. He was also a past master in withering sarcasm. No one who heard him speak ever forgot the magnetic Henry Clay Dean. Mr. Dean published a strong work entitled "The Crimes of the Civil War." This attracted a great deal of interest at the time of its issuance. When Mr. Dean died he left ready for the press the manuscript for a book, of which the following was the title page:

THE VOICE OF THE PEOPLE IN THE FEDERAL GOVERNMENT

Being an inquiry into the abolition of the abuse of executive patronage and the election of all the chief officers of the federal government by the direct vote of the people whom they serve.

By Henry Clay Dean.

Liberty will be ruined by providing any kind of substitute for popular election—Necker. In one volume.

This exhaustive work was intended for the political guidance of the public over twenty years ago, but Mr. Dean happened to have his hands full of legal business and lecture engagements at the time he finished the manuscript, and he neglected to publish it. Those who have read the writing say that now a vast majority of the American public, irrespective of party, endorse Mr. Dean's position in this last important literary work of his life, but at the time of its writing many prominent Democratic friends advised him not to publish it, as it was twenty years too soon to dare enunciate such views. At the same time they admitted the teaching was sound, and that it would eventually be a controlling issue in this country. It was characteristic of Mr. Dean to think ahead of his time. Some of the things for which he was criticised for advocating on the platform, are today regarded as results of practical statesmanship.

A great many of Mr. Dean's speeches on murder trials or on political questions were reported and printed in pamphlet form. These were given to anybody for the asking. The money feature of his work never interested him. He might have coined his splendid talent into dollars and died wealthy, but he seemed to be impressed with a higher idea; that he was called upon to elevate the people, and to enable them to use their suffrage more intelligently. His big library in his country home was his pride. It was stocked with a double tier of books extending nearly to the ceiling, on all sides, save where the windows were. While they were apparently jumbled together in an unsystematic mass, Mr. Dean was never at a loss to pick out instantly any volume he wanted.

Upon one occasion a young man requested Mr. Dean to advise him regarding the books he should read as an initial education in the law.

"Take the Bible first," said Mr. Dean. "You will find lots of sound law in it, and the most perfect rules of justice that obtain anywhere. Then take a thorough course in Latin from my good friend, Professor Jake Hill, for he knows Latin as few men do. Next read up on Campbell's Philosophy of Rhetoric. Then dive into Gibbon's History of Rome. Follow that with Hume's History of England, Macaulay's history of the same country, and Green's History of the English People. This done and well done, you will be qualified to *begin* the study of law!"

Those who enjoyed the pleasure of listening to Mr. Dean speak would never doubt that he had fully followed his own prescription as to reading.

Mr. Dean was tall, straight and soldierly-looking. Shortly before his death he was sitting out on his porch with his friend and physician, Dr. A. J. Eidson. Mr. Dean had been quietly interrogating the doctor about his symptoms, and at last had forced from him the reluctant admission that the hour of his death was so close that it could almost be fixed. Then the orator of "Rebel Cove" said calmly:

"Do you see that large elm down there in the grove, doctor?" indicating with his hand. "I've watched it grow from a tiny sprout. It has stood the assault of hailstorms, of hurricanes and of lightning, and now it reaches up above all the rest, strong, sturdy, unafraid, like my life has been. That tree, doctor, is to be my headstone. You will see to it?"

Mr. Dean died at his home February 6, 1887.

#### WILLIAM F. SWITZLER.

Colonel William F. Switzler (1819-1906) of Columbia, was the author of the following works: "Commerce of the Mississippi and Ohio Rivers," "History of Statistics and Their Value," "Illustrated History of Missouri," "Wool and the Manufacturers of Wool" and "The History of Boone County." The latter, although very complete, was sold at a modest figure and enjoyed a wide circulation in the county it described.

During his latter years Colonel Switzler devoted the greater part of his time to the preparation of a work entitled: "A History of the Missouri University." His eagerness to complete this seemed to add the necessary years to his life. It was intended to crown his long and able toil with the pen, and is said to be a thoroughly accurate and complete history of Missouri's great educational institution. The work has not yet been published.

Another ambition of Colonel Switzler's, one which was partly carried out, was to publish a volume on "Eminent Missourians." Seventeen of these sketches by his pen have been printed in the *Globe-Democrat*. He afterwards sent them to his friend, M. C. Tracy, of Macon, who is now engaged in the completion of the work.

One of the noticeable faculties of Colonel Switzler was his almost marvelous memory. Especially did this appear when any matter concerning Missouri was under discussion. He could tell you not only the name of every county in the state, but why it was so named, when it was organized and its important features. It has been said of him that he was so well acquainted with men and events that he could sit at his desk, without a reference book about him, and write a first-class history of Missouri entirely from memory.

Lexington, Kentucky, was the birthplace of Colonel Switzler. When he came to Missouri he was in his seventh year, locating in Howard county. In 1841 he removed to Columbia, where he practiced law, and then became editor of the *Columbia Patriot*. The *Columbia Statesman* was established by Colonel Switzler in 1843, and in August of that year he was married to Mary Jane Royal, a niece of General Sterling Price.

Colonel Switzler published the *Columbia Statesman* forty-six years. In 1866 and 1868 he was nominated on the Democratic ticket for Congress. Notwithstanding the general disfranchisement of his friends, he defeated his opponents, George W. Anderson and D. P. Dyer, but was refused a certificate of election each time.

In 1885, Colonel Switzler temporarily abandoned newspaper work and writing to accept the position of chief of the bureau of statistics

# MISSOURI WHIG, AND GENERAL ADVERTISER.

Vol. 1. PALMIRA, (MISSOURI), SATURDAY, AUGUST 3, 1868. No. 1.

## POETRY.

## MISCELLANEOUS.

ONE OF MISSOURI'S OLDEST NEWSPAPERS

tendered him by President Cleveland. Retiring from that office, Colonel Switzler returned to the work that was always closest to his heart, writing stories of Missouri and its people, and occasionally lecturing on those subjects. He died at Columbia, May 24, 1906, in his eighty-eighth year.

#### HOMER CROY

Homer Croy is a tall, good-natured youth who is making his literary way in the metropolis of the nation, and Northeast Missouri claims him, for it was while attending the State University at Columbia that his pen began to write things that sparkled. Soon after leaving the University, Mr. Croy diligently besieged the goddess of fame, and though for some time she turned coyly from his knocking, he was so hopeful and persistent that at last she threw her arms around him, and set him on a pedestal before he was twenty-eight. While attending the University Mr. Croy was a regular contributor to a number of high-class magazines and humorous publications. Going from Missouri to New York, he had hard traveling for a year or so. He frankly admits there were times when it took all his diplomacy to convince his landlady and tailor that destiny had a good place picked out for him if they would only be patient like he was. So he kept pegging away, never losing confidence in himself. He established friendly relations with all the big magazine editors, and never let them forget that it was his business to produce grist for their mill. Then he founded the *Magazine Maker*, and in six months made it an invaluable friend and aid both to editors and writers everywhere. Having successfully established his magazine, and demonstrated that he couldn't be stopped, Mr. Croy was recently tendered a good position in the editorial department of *Judge* and *Leslie's*, which he accepted, and is climbing right along.

Mr. Croy is a graduate of 1907. Within five years he has ascended the rounds from newspaper reporter to magazine editor, and has a right to feel pretty well satisfied with himself, for a man yet under thirty.

#### ANDREW J. EIDSON

Dr. Andrew J. Eidson (1837-1903) referred to as the friend and physician of Henry Clay Dean, long resided in Schuyler county. He has to his credit many poems of more than average merit, and these appeared from time to time in the press. One of his poems that attracted pretty general attention is entitled: "No Children's Graves in China." It was inspired by the story of a missionary from China, printed in the *Central Baptist*, of St. Louis. It described the pagan practice of throwing dead children to the fishes.

The poem was used extensively as an inspirational battle-song for increased missionary effort in the Celestial Empire. It follows:

No children's graves in China,  
The missionaries say;  
In cruel haste and silence  
They put those buds away;  
No tombstones mark their resting,  
To keep their memory sweet;  
Their graves unknown, are trodden  
By many careless feet.

No children's graves in China,  
That land of heathen gloom;  
They deem not that their spirits  
Will live beyond the tomb.  
No little coffin holds them,

Like to a downy nest,  
No spotless shroud enfolds them,  
Low in their quiet rest.

No children's graves in China  
No parents ever weep;  
No toy or little relic,  
The thoughtless mothers keep.  
No mourners e'er assemble.  
Around the early dead,  
And flowers of careful planting  
Ne'er mark their lowly bed.

No children's graves in China  
With sad and lovely ties,  
To make the living humble,  
And point them to the skies;  
No musings pure and holy,  
Of them when day is done;  
Be faithful, missionary,  
Your work is just begun.

Dr. Eidson's name occupies an honored place in a work called "The Poets of America," printed by the American Publishers' Association, of Chicago in 1890.

#### NELSE J. SCURLOCK

Perhaps the strongest poetical genius that ever resided in Northeast Missouri was Nelse J. Scurlock, whose death November 14, 1903, was like a tragedy. His body was found on the highway near Glenwood one frosty morning, but a few days after Mr. Scurlock had written a touching production that was somewhat prophetic, and which he entitled: "The Living and the Dead."

There are some very eminent men of letters who have denominated Mr. Scurlock the real poet laureate of Missouri, and they say they are perfectly willing to stand on the volume printed after his death by his friends and admirer, the Rev. Chas. N. Wood.

Mr. Scurlock was a country lad. He never went to college, but he enjoyed the benefits of a classical education by going to a district school teacher who had been an instructor in a first-class college. Professor Joseph Barbee taught the classics in the original, and from him young Scurlock received the inspiration which gave his work a dignity and power approached by few other poets.

Scurlock's "Ode to Edgar Allen Poe" was so rich in expression and so well constructed that it would have appealed to Poe himself. "Right Here in Old Missouri," covers all those essential features of the state's pride that were omitted by the officially adopted Missouri song. "Fishin' 'Long Old Ellum Crick," breathes the homely philosophy of the real backwoodsman of Missouri, and rings as true to nature as the trees of the forest and the wide rolling meadow. "October in Missouri," "The Gates of Life," "The Isle of Peace," and "The Enchanted Garden" are among the other poems illustrating the splendid education and the harmony of this rustic poet, who only contributed for country newspapers, with never a thought of receiving a cent for his work.

"Living and Dead," next to the last of Mr. Scurlock's poems, appears in the final part of the handsome volume of the poet's work, published after his death:

## LIVING AND DEAD

Hope for the living, fruition, the dead—  
 After the sexton's work, why all the roses?  
 One down the way of the cactus must tread,  
 Ever and ever the other reposes.

Smiles for the living, aye, smiles like the dew,  
 For the dead, sorrow, serene and uplifting;  
 These rest from trials, where old things are new,  
 Those on the mad current darkly are drifting.

Tears for the living, tears, deep from the heart,  
 Memories holy for all the departed;  
 Death is a Gilead balm for each smart,  
 Life is a school for the hosts broken-hearted.

Nothing but good of the living be said—  
 Rome was barbarian, wrong in her praises;  
 Eulogy reaches not out to the dead,  
 Fair speech is help to those lost in care's mazes.

Peace for the living, peace like the May morn,  
 Flags waving welcome, unvexed by war's thunder,  
 Peace like the dead's, until nations unborn  
 O'er the great crime of their ancestors wonder.

Mr. Scurlock was born near Glenwood, Schuyler county, February 14, 1859.

## OTHER MERITORIOUS WRITERS

"*Wayside Musings*" is a volume of very meritorious verse by the Rev. Charles Newton Wood, the gentleman who compiled and published the poems of Mr. Scurlock. At the time of the publication of "*Wayside Musings*" Mr. Wood was pastor of the Methodist church at La Plata.

Robertus Love, now of New York, resided in Pike county, Missouri, "during seven years of his formative period," as he expresses it, and there gathered the inspiration for a cheering volume he calls "*Poems All the Way from Pike*." "In Extenuation," Mr. Love says: "Being a 'Piker' himself, the author of '*Poems All the Way From Pike*' feels that he possesses license both poetic and proprietary to draw upon the celebrated ballad (Joe Bowers) for the title of his book." Among the extensive list of poems in Mr. Love's work are these: "A Pike County Christmas Tree," "Joe Bowers' Brother Ike," "Back in Old Mizzoury," "The Old Blue Spelling Book," "The Boy Who Has No Santa Claus" and "Eugene Field." Before going to New York, Mr. Love was engaged in newspaper work in St. Louis. His most successful feat while in that employment was being the first staff correspondent to cover the Galveston flood.

"Robert Devoy," by Frank H. Sosey, of Palmyra, is a fascinating story having for its climax the military execution of ten men at that town, October 18, 1862. Besides the story, there is much historical information setting at rest some of the controversies that grew out of one of the saddest events of war-time.

The late John R. Musick, of Kirksville, was an industrious writer. He has to his record twenty-three books in the State Historical Society of Missouri, of which sixteen are histories. Among his best read novels are "*Calamity Row*" and "*Brother Against Brother*." Mr. Musick was one of the many heroes who labored assiduously to save life and relieve suffering on the occasion of the disastrous cyclone at Kirksville, April 27, 1899. He died not long after that event.

Other Adair county writers and their books follow:

E. M. Violette, "*A History of the First District Normal School*," "*A History of Adair County*," "*Early Settlements in Missouri*."

Mrs. Belle Travers McCahan, "The Precious Child," "Stories by American Authors."

Mrs. Martha Prewitt Doneghy, "The Feast of Skeletons," poetry. Mrs. Doneghy has also contributed to the magazines.

Dr. Andrew T. Still, founder of Osteopathy, "Autobiography."

Mrs. Ora Bell Goben, contributor to magazines.

The Rev. J. S. Boyd, "The Story of Jonah, The Truant Prophet."

Dr. Horace H. St. John of Edina, Knox county, is a song writer whose work has been printed and pronounced of a high order by critics.

George W. Hamilton, of Fulton, Callaway county, has written several good books. The best known of them are "The Lantern Man" and "Wilson's Way."

Elizabeth Fielder, of Pike county, is the author of "The White Canoe," a book which has attracted considerable attention among literary people. She wrote under the pseudonym of "Elizabeth Monckton," and is now a contributor to the magazines.

"Love vs. Law" is the title of a novel dealing with the question of women's suffrage. It is by Mary Anderson Matthews, of Macon, and has

#### WOMEN STUDENTS IN JOURNALISM WITH WINIFRED BLACK

From left to right Top row—Miss Cannie R. Quinn, Miss Etna McCormick, Miss Mary G. Paxton, Miss Florence LaTurno

Bottom row—Miss Heloise B. Kennedy, Miss Josephine Sutton, Miss Bess Friedman, Mrs. C. A. Bonfils (Winifred Black), Miss Blanche Whittaker.

run through two editions. Before her marriage to Otho F. Matthews, the author was city attorney of Palmyra, a position which she capably filled. Mrs. Matthews does considerable sketch writing, and is "associate counsel" for her husband, who is a well-known lawyer.

William Turk, of Macon, an invalid nearly all his life, wrote the "Completion of Coleridge's Christabel." An eminent critic of poetry, residing at Boston, said this of Mr. Turk's bold attempt:

"Christabel's completion at the hands of this young western author has lost none of the dignity and grace that Coleridge himself might have imparted to it."

Mr. Turk was just twenty when he finished the work which brought that commendation from Boston. He wrote a great many plays, several of them tragedies, which he submitted to Mansfield and other high priests of the drama. All spoke well of the young man's work, and some of the plays were being prepared for presentation, but on June 14, 1903, the young author died, right at the threshold, seemingly, of his fame. He was just twenty-seven.

The late Dr. Willis P. King, was at one time resident of Macon

county, Missouri, and while traveling on horseback over the muddy country roads, performing the arduous duties of a rural practitioner, acquired the material for an interesting volume which he published later, and called "Stories of a Country Doctor." Dr. King produced another work, "Perjury for Pay," which attracted a great deal of attention.

"Forty-five Years in the Ministry" is a story of the circuit riding days of Elder J. W. Cook, a Baptist minister of Elmer, Macon county.

"The History of the First and Second Missouri Confederate Brigades," and "From Wakarusa to Appomatox" is the title of a rather large volume by Colonel R. S. Bevier, who lived at Bloomington, the old county seat of Macon, up to the war between the states. The work is largely personal reminiscences, and yet there is much valuable information between the covers of Colonel Bevier's highly entertaining book. Colonel Bevier took from Macon county a Confederate battalion, which joined General Sterling Price, at Nevada, Missouri.

"The Phoebe Cary of the West" is the graceful title that was bestowed upon Mrs. G. W. Hunt, a poetical writer, by Colonel W. F. Switzler. Mrs. Hunt lived in Randolph county. She was a regular contributor to *Godey's Lady's Book* and the old *St. Louis Republican*, and occasionally to the *Columbia Statesman*. In 1876 Mrs. Hunt published a small volume containing some of her best work. Among her most popular poems were: "The Skylark," "The Evening Hour," "Over and Over Again," "A Temperance Battle Cry," "My Happy School Days." Governor George Hunt, of Arizona, is a son of Mrs. Hunt, who died at Huntsville, November 3, 1883.

John W. Million, president of Hardin College, Mexico, has produced a valuable work entitled "State Aid to Railways in Missouri," which appeared as one of the studies by the Department of Political Economy in the University of Chicago in 1897, and which has been favorably reviewed by leading journals. The *Chicago Post* devoted a column of interesting discussion to Mr. Million's book and its purpose. Among other things the *Post* said: "We are glad to find, in the economic studies of the University of Chicago, a volume giving useful information regarding state activity in connection with railroads. The book is entitled 'State Aid to Railways in Missouri,' but it is not limited to the experience of Missouri alone."

"With Porter in North Missouri" is an interesting narrative of the war of the sixties, by Joseph A. Mudd, a native of Lincoln county, Missouri, but now residing at Hyattsville, Maryland. The book describes the battle of Kirksville, the retreat of Porter and his stand in Macon county, where he stopped the Federals, and made a successful evacuation of the district, with his recruits. The work is of considerable historical importance, and is well-written by a brave soldier and able historian. The book was published in 1909. Following the war, Mr. Mudd was for some time editor of the *Troy, Missouri, Dispatch*.

Montgomery county has produced some interesting literary people. Their names and works follow: R. S. Duncan, "History of the Baptists of Missouri," and a personal memoir.

Mrs. C. K. Reifsnider is an extensive and capable contributor to the magazines.

Robert Rose and Wm. S. <sup>Bryce</sup> wrote a humorous and entertaining book dealing with "Pioneer Days in North Missouri."

Judge Robert W. Jones, "Money Is Power."

Francis Skinner, a 49er, described his experience in a book entitled: "The Route to California, and the Medical Treatment that was Administered to the Travelers Thereon."

Elder James Bradley, "The Confederate Mail Carrier."



Mildred S. McFaden developed good literary ability while attending Central Wesleyan College at Warrenton; afterwards taught music and then went to St. Louis where she became a member of the *Chaperone* editorial staff, and later one of the editors of the *Sterling Magazine*, which was said to be the handsomest and most attractively edited publication ever produced in the metropolis.

Here is a verse from Mrs. McFaden's "Song of July," published in the *Sterling*:

My trio of beautiful sisters  
Have filled the whole world with their song,  
Tho' scarcely I hope to be welcome,  
I promise to tarry not long.  
I sing not of beauty and loving—  
The heart of a soldier have I;  
The deaf'ning boom of a cannon  
Is sweeter to me than a sigh!

"A Little Book of Missouri Verse," comprising "Choice Selections from Missouri Verse-Writers," collected and edited by J. S. Snoddy, of Woodson Institute, Richmond, Missouri, includes work by the following who now live, or have lived in Northeast Missouri:

Nathaniel M. Baskett, editor of the *Moberly Monitor*; M. W. Prewitt Doneghy, Eugene Field, Willis P. King, Mildred S. McFaden, Thomas Berry Smith, Adelaide E. Vroom, Mrs. Anna M. Weems, Mrs. Elizabeth Ustick McKinney, Horace A. Hutchison, Mrs. Lillian Kelly, wife of George B. Kelly, founder of the *Moberly Monitor*; Grace Hewitt Sharp.

In 1884 N. M. Baskett published a volume of verse entitled, "Visions of Fancy." He edited the St. Louis *Medical Almanac* in 1889-90; was state senator from the Ninth Missouri district, 1892-1896. As editor of the *Moberly Monitor* he has given that paper a distinction for his graceful writing and clearness of thought.

Thomas Berry Smith published in 1880 a chart, "Circle of the Material Sciences," and in 1890 a text book entitled: "Study in Nature and Language Lessons." His verses have appeared from time to time in state and national publications. Since 1886 he has been professor of chemistry and physics at Central College, Fayette.

#### LIST OF NORTHEAST MISSOURI AUTHORS

The following list of Northeast Missouri authors and their work is taken from "A Catalogue of Publications by Missouri Authors"; compiled by F. A. Sampson, secretary State Historical Society of Missouri:

J. W. Barrett—"History and Transactions of the Editors' and Publishers' Association of Missouri." Canton, 1876.

James Newton Baskett—"As the Light Led." New York, 1900; "At You-All's House, a Missouri Nature Story," New York, 1898; "Story of the Birds," New York, 1897; "Story of the Fishes," New York, 1899; "Sweetbrier and Thistledown," Boston and Chicago, 1902.

Mrs. Julia M. Bennett—"Beauty's Secrets," "Ladies' Toilet Companion," Hannibal, 1880.

Chess Birch—"Reminiscences of the Musical Evangelist," Hannibal, 1891.

J. B. Briney—"Form of Baptism," St. Louis, 1892; "The Relation of Baptism to the Remission of Alien Sins," Moberly, Mo., 1902.

Carl Crow—"The Columbia Herald Year-Book," Columbia, 1904.

George W. Dameron—"Early Recollections and Biographical Sketches of Prominent Citizens of Pioneer Days," Huntsville, Missouri, 1898.

Henry Clay Dean—"Crimes of the Civil War," and "Curse of the Funding System," Baltimore, 1868. (See sketch of life.)

The Rev. R. S. Duncan—"History of Sunday-Schools," Memphis, Missouri, 1876; "History of the Baptists in Missouri," St. Louis, 1882.

W. W. Elwang, papers: "An Address to the Students of the State University," September 14, 1902; "The Negroes of Columbia, Missouri," a study of the race problem, Columbia, 1904.

Forrest G. Ferris—"Moberly Libraries and Literary Societies," Moberly, 1904.

Elizabeth Davis Fielder (Elizabeth Monckton)—"The White Canoe and Other Legends of the Ojibways," New York, 1904.

C. O. Godfrey—"Treatise on the Bituminous Coals of the West," St. Louis, 1872. (Mr. Godfrey was one of the early coal operators of Macon county, being associated with Thomas E. Wardell—Ed.)

John D. Hacker—"The Church of Christ, Viewed in the Midst of Rival Elements," Columbia, 1897.

#### LOVERS' LEAP

Wilfred R. Hollister and Harry Norman—"Five Famous Missourians—Mark Twain, Richard P. Bland, Champ Clark, James M. Greenwood and Joseph O. Shelby," Kansas City, 1900.

Richard H. Jesse and Edward A. Allen—"Missouri Literature," Columbia, 1901.

Maximillian G. Kern—"Rural Taste in Western Town and Country Districts," Columbia, 1884.

W. H. Martin—"Reminiscences of My Home," Moberly, 1902.

Alex. Mudd—"Reasons Why I Am a Christian and Not a Romanist," Montgomery City, 1902.

John R. Musick—"Banker of Bedford," and many other works. (See sketch.)

Dowler B. Newberry—Masonic papers, "Science of Symbolism," Hannibal, 1896, "Ancient and Modern Masonry," Hannibal; "Look to the East!" Hannibal, 1895; "The Mystic Art Divine," Hannibal, 1894.

Frederick B. Newberry—"The Voice of Christianity," Hannibal, 1897.

Philemon Pement—"Probation After Death," Moberly, Missouri, 1897.

S. Y. Pitts—"Mt. Pleasant Association; Historic—Biographic," Salisbury, Missouri, 1895.

J. J. Porter—"Restricted Communion," Columbia, 1900.

The Rev. J. H. Pritchett and Elder John S. Sweeney—"Religious Discussion at Clarksville, Missouri," St. Louis, 1869.

Perry S. Rader—"Civil Government of the State of Missouri," Columbia, 1897; "School History of the State of Missouri," Brunswick, Missouri, 1891. Also issued with Thummel's and Rader's Civil Government, Columbia, 1897.

W. K. Roberts—"Divinity and Man; a Doctrinal Hypothesis upon the Structural Order of the Universe, the Career and Destiny of the Soul and the Moral Obligations of Life," Mexico, Mo., 1895.

Will A. Rothwell—"Moberly Art Souvenir," Moberly, Mo., 1896.

F. A. Sampson, Secretary of State Historical Society of Missouri—papers: "Natural History of Pettis County, Missouri," 1882; "Notes on the Distribution of Shells. Article III," Kansas City, 1883; "Bulletin of Sedalia Natural History Society," Sedalia, 1885; "The Shells of Pettis County, Missouri," Sedalia, 1885; "Pettis County and Sedalia, Missouri," Sedalia, 1886; "Notes on the Subcarboniferous Series at Sedalia, Missouri," New York, 1888; "History and Publications of the Missouri Horticultural Society," Jefferson City, 1891; "Mollusca of Arkansas," Little Rock, Ark., 1893; "A Bibliography of the Geology of Missouri," Jefferson City, 1890; "A Bibliography of Missouri Authors," Sedalia, 1901; "A Bibliography of the Official Publications of Missouri," New York, 1904.

Dr. John Sappington—"Theory and Treatment of Fevers," Arrow Rock, Missouri, 1844.

The Rev. Louis F. Schlathoelter—"Hypnotism Explained," Moberly, Missouri, 1898.

D. W. Shackelford—"Missouri Criminal Code," indexed and annotated, Columbia, 1895.

The Rev. George W. Sharp—"Faithful God; as Shown in Sketch of Life of the Rev. James E. Sharp," 1896. Author resides in Kirksville.

Dr. A. T. Still—"Autobiography, with a History of the Discovery and Development of the Science of Osteopathy," Kirksville, Missouri, 1897; "Philosophy of Osteopathy," Kirksville, Missouri, 1899.

Wm. F. Switzler—"Report of the Internal Commerce of the United States," Washington, 1888; "Illustrated History of Missouri," St. Louis, 1879. (See sketch.)

The Rev. H. E. Truex—"Baptists in Missouri; an Account of the Organization of the Denomination in the State," Columbia, 1904.

The Rev. Dr. Pope Yeaman—"History of the Missouri Baptist Association," Columbia, 1899.

G. M. Dewey—"Railway Spine," Keytesville.

Eugene Field and Roswell M. Field—"Echoes from the Sabine Farm," New York, 1895. (See sketch of Eugene Field and his works.)

Mary E. Reiter—"Pure Gold," Moberly, Missouri, 1896.

W. H. Porter—"Seven Original Poems by an Old Blind Man," Hannibal, 1887.

T. Berry Smith—(Poems) "Two Weddings," Fayette, Missouri, 1902; "The Pigeon, A Study in American Literature," Fayette, Missouri, 1903.

George E. Trescott—"Chirps; Odd Rhymes at Odd Times," Troy, Missouri.

## CHAPTER VIII

### THE STORY OF THE STATE

*By Jonas Viles, Professor of American History,  
University of Missouri, Columbia*

Although Missouri has shared with the surrounding states the great advantages of soil and climate common to the great valley and also borne her part in the history of western development, certain influences have given her history a number of distinctive features. She has unusual variety of surface and natural resources, leading to a diversification of industries. Her geographical position in reference to the Ohio, the Missouri and the Mississippi, great natural highways, have made her a sort of cross-roads for the commerce of the middle west and brought about within her borders the meeting and mingling of streams of migration from the north, the south, and abroad. And the early introduction of negro slavery made her like Kentucky and Tennessee, a western slave state, with an allegiance divided between the west and south, a division for years profoundly affecting her history.

#### SETTLEMENTS BEFORE 1804

De Soto, the Spaniard, may have reached what is now the state of Missouri; Joliet and Marquette and LaSalle, the French discoverers and explorers of the Mississippi, certainly floated past her shores, but her history began in 1699 and 1700 when French missionaries, peasants and fur traders from Canada began their settlements at Kaskaskia and the neighboring villages. Soon afterward these fur traders explored the lower Missouri, while other adventurers opened up the lead mines on the Meramec and the St. Francois. At the crossing to the lead country grew up about 1735 the first permanent settlement in Missouri, the town of Ste. Genevieve. Thirty years later the Missouri river fur trade led to the founding of the second settlement at St. Louis, by Pierre Laclède Ligest, of the firm of Maxent, Laclède and Company, merchants of New Orleans, who held a license for the fur trade on the Missouri. After a winter at Fort Chartres, west of the Mississippi, Laclède fixed his trading post at St. Louis in February, 1764.

When the great struggle for the control of the Mississippi valley ended in the defeat of France and her surrender of the valley, the eastern part to Great Britain and the western to Spain, and when an English garrison in 1765 took possession of Fort Chartres, hundreds of the French in the thriving villages around Kaskaskia moved over to Ste. Genevieve and St. Louis. With this sudden increase in population they became thriving villages of over five hundred inhabitants, the largest settlements above New Orleans. Population then increased more slowly but gradually new centres were established: St. Charles for the convenience of the Missouri river traders and trappers; Cape Girardeau, origin-

ally an Indian trading post; and New Madrid just below the mouth of the Ohio.

After 1796 there came another wave of immigration, this time of Americans from Kentucky and Tennessee, attracted by the free land and low taxes. These Americans avoided the French villages and settled on detached farms, especially in the present county of Cape Girardeau and around Fredericktown, Farmington and Potosi. Among them was Daniel Boone, who, in 1799 moved from Kentucky to the frontier of settlement in the present St. Charles county. When the American flag was raised over Missouri in 1804, at least six thousand of the total population of ten thousand was American. The villages, however, remained distinctively French and as yet dominated the whole province.

#### CONDITIONS UNDER FRENCH AND SPANISH

After the Spanish took formal possession of the western half of the Mississippi valley, that portion north of the Arkansas river was known as Upper Louisiana and was ruled by a succession of Spanish lieutenant-governors at St. Louis. These governors, however, identified themselves with the province which remained French in all but political allegiance. The Spanish lieutenant-governor was an absolute ruler except for orders from New Orleans and rare appeals to the courts there. He controlled the troops and militia, acted as chief judge under a code which did not recognize trial by jury, and established local laws and regulations quite unrestrained by any popular assembly. The French language was still used in the courts and of course in every-day life. Spanish law and French law differed only in detail. Very few Spanish came up the river. In fact, the transfer of Spain brought no real break in the continuity of the history of the province.

Notwithstanding this primitive and paternal form of government, the people were happy and content. The Americans on their farms were interfered with very little, their religion was connived with if not officially tolerated; in fact they lived very much as their brothers across the Mississippi, in Kentucky and in Tennessee. There was practically no taxation, land was given for nominal fees, and the governors in practice were lenient and tolerant. The forms of trial were simple, judgment cheap and expeditious and justice reasonably certain. The lack of any political life was no doubt an obstacle to future development, but does not seem to have worked any tangible hardship or aroused dissatisfaction. On the contrary, after the transfer to the United States many of the Americans looked back with regret to the simplicity of the Spanish regime.

The French have always been a social people and so in Upper Louisiana seldom settled outside the villages. Here the home lots stretched along one or two streets, each lot with its log house, barns and out-buildings, vegetable garden and orchard. The farms were located all together in one great common field, where each inhabitant owned certain strips or plots. There were few distinctions of rank or wealth. The richer men were the merchants, the wholesale dealers or middlemen, who sent the products of the colony to New Orleans or Montreal and distributed among the people the manufactured goods they received in return. The younger men spent much of their time with the professional trappers on the Missouri or Mississippi, or in the lead districts on the Meramec and St. Francois, in any case keeping their homes in the villages. Here life was simple, happy and uneventful; the village balls and numerous church festivals furnished the recreations; crime was

almost unknown and the people led a gentle, kindly and unenterprising life.

The settlements, English and American, were a mere island in the wilderness, hundreds of miles from the outside world. As the Spanish and French alike kept on good terms with the Indians, there was little striking or interesting in the narrative history. Only at rare intervals were these frontier communities touched by the stirring events of the outside world. At frequent intervals a flotilla of picturesque flat-bottomed barges carried down the Mississippi to New Orleans the fur and lead, salt from the numerous saline springs and the surplus wheat, corn and beef. In the long and tedious return voyage against the current the boats were laden with the few articles of luxury required by the colonists, such as sugar and spices, and manufactured articles of all descriptions. The artisans were few and incompetent, so that practically all the implements, except the rudest, were imported. Even the spinning wheel was a rarity in the homes of the French, and butter a special luxury. The Kentuckians were a more enterprising and ingenious people, but their influence on their easy-going neighbors was slight. The merchants, however, were energetic and successful. Much to the disgust of the English, they succeeded in diverting from Montreal much of the fur trade of the Mississippi valley.

#### THE LOUISIANA PURCHASE

Meanwhile certain changes were going on in the eastern country and in Europe which in their outcome were to end this isolation, swamp the old comfortable French society and substitute the energetic, nervous, western, American type. The result was probably inevitable when just at the beginning of the Revolutionary war, Sevier and Robertson and Boone and their companions crossed the Allegheny barrier and began the settlements in Tennessee and Kentucky, but it was precipitated by the problem of the control of the Mississippi river. The free navigation of this great highway was a matter of life and death to the rapidly increasing American settlements on the western waters, for before the day of pikes and railroads the river formed the only outlet for their bulky agricultural products. Unless their corn and wheat and pork and beef could be floated down the Ohio and the Mississippi to New Orleans and there loaded on the sea-going ships, they could not reach a market at all or hope for more than a bare subsistence. Spain, however, very rightly feared the extension of American settlement, seeing clearly that it would not stop at the Mississippi but eventually over-run and conquer the western half of the valley as well. Accordingly she steadfastly refused to open the Mississippi at New Orleans and intrigued, often with fair prospect of success, to separate the pioneers of Kentucky and Tennessee from their allegiance to the United States and create a western confederation under Spanish protection. During the Revolutionary war and for nearly fifteen years after it, the United States tried in vain to secure some concession from Spain, but in the end fear of an American alliance with Great Britain and a joint attack on Louisiana forced her to yield. In 1795 Spain granted the free navigation of the Mississippi to the Americans. Migration to Tennessee, Kentucky and Ohio increased at once, and the Americans soon crossed the Mississippi into Missouri.

Five years later the whole Mississippi question reappeared in a far more serious form. After the confusion and anarchy of the French revolution, Napoleon had restored a strong government in France and made her the strongest power on the continent. Turning then to the restoration of the French colonial empire, which France had never alto-

gether lost sight of since its loss forty years before, in 1800 he forced and cajoled the King of Spain to give back Louisiana to France. This substitution of a powerful and ambitious power for decrepit and bankrupt Spain was a serious menace to the United States and to the west in particular. President Jefferson at once began negotiations for the purchase of New Orleans or at least a sufficient guarantee of the opening of the Mississippi. When in 1802 the officials at New Orleans closed the Mississippi anew, the west was in a turmoil. Jefferson sent Monroe to France to hasten the negotiations and even contemplated an alliance with Great Britain. But Napoleon had already tired of his colonial schemes, in the face of the negro revolt in Hayti and approaching war in Europe. He startled the American ministers by proposing to sell them not west Florida or New Orleans, but Louisiana, the western half of the Mississippi valley. After some haggling as to price, the Americans agreed to accept the territory for \$15,000,000. Thus at one stroke the area of the United States was doubled, the whole of the great central valley secured and the Mississippi question settled forever. Incidentally the purchase marked the beginning of the really vital part of Missouri history.

#### GOVERNMENT IN THE TERRITORIAL PERIOD

As far as Upper Louisiana was concerned, the retrocession to France had been without effect. Napoleon had never taken formal possession nor had any French official reached St. Louis. Accordingly when Captain Amos Stoddard, of the United States army, came up the river early in 1804, he held a commission from France, took formal possession in her name and then as representative of the United States raised the American flag. President Jefferson and congress were in complete ignorance as to conditions and proceeded very cautiously in framing a government in the new country. Stoddard simply succeeded to the powers of the Spanish lieutenant-governor and continued the old order of things until October. Congress also refused to confirm all Spanish land grants made since 1800. The first regular form of government was hardly more liberal; all of the purchase north of the thirty-third parallel was created the district of Louisiana and attached to the territory of Indiana. The people were very much dissatisfied, sent a formal protest to Washington and in 1805 congress organized the same district as the separate Territory of Louisiana.

Under this act of 1805 Louisiana was a territory of the lowest class, with a government consisting of a governor and three judges, all appointed by the president. When the census of 1810 showed a population of over twenty thousand, the territory (in 1812) was granted a legislature, the lower house elected by the people, and the upper house or council appointed by the president, and a delegate to congress. At the same time the name was changed to Missouri, to avoid confusion with the recently admitted state of Louisiana. Four years later the council was made elective and shortly afterward the agitation for statehood began. The American law and judicial procedure early supplanted the Spanish. In local government the original five Spanish districts of St. Louis, St. Charles, Ste. Genevieve, Cape Girardeau, and New Madrid were retained until 1812, when they became the first counties. In the next year the Potosi settlements were organized as Washington county and as population increased, more counties were created until there were twenty-five at the date of admission.

All of the territorial governors were men identified with the west. As a district, Louisiana was under the governor of Indiana territory. William Henry Harrison, later president of the United States. The

first governor of the territory of Louisiana was James Wilkinson of Kentucky, afterward so deeply involved in the plans of Aaron Burr. Alone among the territorial governors Wilkinson was thoroughly unpopular. His successor was Meriwether Lewis, joint commander of the famous Lewis and Clark expedition, and his, in turn, Benjamin Howard, of Kentucky. The last and best known was William Clark, brother of George Rogers Clark and earlier Lewis' companion to the Pacific. Clark was especially successful in dealing with the Indians, whose confidence he won by his fair dealing. Other men of note of this earlier period were Frederick Bates, secretary of the territory; J. B. C. Lucas, judge and land commissioner, and Hempstead, Easton and Scott, delegates to Congress.

#### EXTENSION OF SETTLEMENT, 1804 TO 1820

While the transfer to the United States stimulated the movement of population from Kentucky and Tennessee, the great influx of settlers did not come until after the War of 1812. Until 1815, the newcomers for the most part filled up the sections already opened up under the Spanish, with some adventurous pioneers on the Mississippi north of St. Louis and more in the Boon's Lick country on the Missouri, in the present counties of Howard and Cooper. The growth of these frontier settlements was stopped and the pioneers subjected to much hardship by the Indian raids during the War of 1812, but after peace was proclaimed the newer settlements increased with startling rapidity. Of the sixty-six thousand settlers in 1820 nearly one-half were to be found in the Boon's Lick section or along the upper Mississippi above St. Louis; all but a few hundred of these had come since 1815. The control of the territory was rapidly shifting from the older sections to these purely American districts.

In the old French towns of New Madrid, St. Charles and particularly of Ste. Genevieve, the old French society, language and customs still survived. In St. Louis the seat of government and the commercial opportunities brought many Americans, but as late as 1820 French was heard as often as English on the streets and advertisements were commonly printed in both languages. The most prominent merchants were French and Spanish, like the Chouteaus and Manuel Lisa, who were able to adjust themselves to new conditions and take advantage of the rise in land values and the increase in trade. Even here the old, comfortable, unenterprising atmosphere was giving way to western energy and bustle; with its two newspapers, its fire engine, Protestant churches, and steamboats, St. Louis was becoming essentially western. Her merchants were already reaching out for the fur trade of the upper Missouri as far as the Yellowstone and trying, as yet unsuccessfully, to establish an overland commerce with Santa Fe and the far Southwest. The expeditions of Lewis and Clark up the Missouri and down the Columbia to the Pacific and of Pike into the Southwest were great stimulants to this expansion. More important for the general development of the territory as a whole was the coming of the steamboats just before 1820. Thereafter the Mississippi was a highway into the country as well as out of it.

In spite of the increased importance of the fur trade and of lead mining, agriculture was necessarily the most important industry. In the southeastern part of the territory the pioneer farmers pushed out into the Ozark border with their cabins and cleared land in the creek bottoms and the range pastures for the stock on the ridges. In the Boon's Lick country many of the settlers were men of means who brought with them their slaves and furniture, so that typical pioneer conditions



soon disappeared. As in the earlier period few Americans settled in towns. Old Franklin, since washed away, opposite the present city of Boonville, was the center of trade for the Boon's Lick country and a thriving town of over a thousand people, but the other new towns were mere hamlets clustering around the county court houses. While the brawling, bullying type of frontiersman with his brutal fights and feuds was by no means unknown, especially on the rivers, the establishment of several newspapers outside of St. Louis, a growing interest in education and academies and the rapid growth of the Protestant churches, beginning with the Bethel (Baptist) church in Cape Girardeau county in 1806, were much better evidences of the real character of the people.

#### MISSOURI ADMITTED TO THE UNION

When in 1818, the territorial legislature of Missouri petitioned congress for admission to the Union, Missouri in area, in population and in development was abundantly qualified for statehood. The unexpected and long drawn struggle between North and South, the first great sectional contest in our history, over slavery in the new state, can not be considered here in any detail. This struggle revealed the divergence of the sections from their earlier common condemnation of slavery, a divergence due primarily to the unprofitableness of slavery in the North and the extension of the cotton culture through the invention of the cotton gin, and the subsequent demand for slave labor in the South. The storm broke when Missouri applied for admission because she was the first territory in which the existence of slavery could be an open question, and because the decision in her case involved the whole Louisiana purchase north of the state of Louisiana. The advantage to the South of admitting Missouri as a slave state was not primarily the opening of the state to immigration from the South, but rather the addition of two slave-state senators to the United States senate. Already the North had so far outstripped her in population that the former elected a majority of the members of the house; if the South was to retain an equal voice in the government it must be through an equality of the states from the two sections and equal voice in the senate. The debates ran through two sessions of congress and aroused a popular excitement dangerous to the Union. The house with its northern majority insisted on a restriction on Missouri's admission providing for gradual emancipation, which the more conservative senate refused to accept. The North argued that slavery was economically and socially a bad thing and ought to be rigidly restricted that it might die out, while the South insisted that the proposed restriction was unconstitutional and that the evils of slavery might be mitigated by spreading it over a wide territory. In the end, the first Missouri Compromise was effected; Missouri was permitted to draw up her state constitution without any limitations as to slavery, but slavery was to be forever prohibited in the Louisiana Purchase north of her southern boundary. At the same time Maine was admitted as a free state. The following year the whole question was reopened when the house refused to approve of Missouri's constitution because it forbade the immigration of free negroes and mulattoes, who, it was alleged, were citizens in some states and so guaranteed equal rights by the Federal constitution. After another contest which threatened the very existence of the Union, a second compromise was effected by Henry Clay, by which the Missouri legislature pledged itself not to violate the Federal constitution in reference to the rights of citizens, and Missouri became a state in the Union in 1821.

Meanwhile, excitement ran high in Missouri, not so much because

the people were enthusiastically in favor of slavery as because they bitterly resented this attempt in congress to dictate to them about what they considered their own affairs. Indeed, until the attempted restriction in congress, there was a quite outspoken anti-slavery sentiment in St. Charles and Jefferson and Washington counties, but after the issue was raised in congress all united in opposition to congressional dictation, and the convention which drew up the first state constitution in the summer of 1820 did not contain a single anti-slavery delegate. This constitution, naturally modelled in many ways on those of Virginia and Kentucky, was a conservative and adequate frame of government, serving the state with numerous amendments until 1865.

As soon as the convention had adopted the constitution the first state elections were held, a governor and assembly chosen and a representative to congress. Soon afterward the governor was inaugurated, made his appointments to office, the assembly met and elected two United States senators and the state government was thus fully organized—all before the second Missouri Compromise at Washington and the formal admission of Missouri to the Union. The Missourians had little patience with this second attempt to dictate the action of the state, but passed the resolution required and President Monroe on August 10, 1821, proclaimed Missouri a state in the Union.

#### EARLY POLITICS AND PIONEER POLITICIANS

In national politics, this was the so-called era of good feeling. With only one national political party, the old Republican, politics consisted of personal contests between the rival leaders. This was particularly true in a frontier community like Missouri, where a man's personal ability and popularity counted for more than party organization.

In the first election for governor, Alexander McNair, a moderate and popular man, defeated William Clark, the territorial governor; John Scott, the territorial delegate, was chosen Missouri's first representative and David Barton, president of the constitutional convention, was elected by the assembly as United States senator, both with little opposition. After a bitter contest, Thomas Hart Benton received a bare majority for the second senatorship over several candidates, the most prominent of whom was Judge Lucas. Benton was a newcomer to Missouri and had already made many bitter personal enemies, but his championship of western interests and the support of Barton gave him the victory.

Benton was very soon involved in a personal quarrel with Barton, but political parties do not appear at all clearly until about 1830. The beginnings of the later division may be seen in the presidential election of 1824, when Missouri supported Henry Clay in the popular election. When no candidate received a majority and the election was thrown into the national house of representatives, Scott, with the advice of Barton, cast Missouri's vote for John Quincy Adams, while Benton came out strongly for Jackson. In the next four years the people of the state rallied to Benton and Jackson, who carried every county in 1828. During Jackson's first term Benton was a leader at the attack on the United States bank and one of the leaders in organizing the national Democratic party. That party's victory in the state and nation in 1832, seated Benton in control of the politics of the state for the next fifteen years. While Jackson's attack on the bank was popular in Missouri, it would seem that Jackson's personification of western ideals and Benton's aggressive personality counted even more toward entrenching the Democratic party in Missouri. The opposition, or Whig party, developed more slowly late in the thirties, but was badly beaten in every election.

As a more conservative party interested in the material development of the country, its strength was naturally greatest in St. Louis and the prosperous slave holding districts along the Mississippi and the Missouri. But until 1844 the Democrats, united under the rigorous discipline of Benton, carried the state in local and national elections.

The limitations of space forbid even a mention of all the leaders of public opinion in this formative period in Missouri's history. The territorial secretary, Frederick Bates, succeeded McNair, but died in office. John Miller was elected to fill out the term and elected for the full four years in 1828. Then followed in turn Daniel Dunklin, Lilburn W. Boggs, and Thomas Reynolds. Miller and his successors were all Jackson men or Democrats; Miller was born in Virginia, all the others in Kentucky. Barton and Benton were re-elected to the United States senate in 1824 and 1826 respectively, but in 1830 Benton succeeded in bringing about the defeat of Barton, his only formidable rival in Missouri. Alexander Buckner, Barton's successor, died in office, and was followed by Dr. Lewis F. Linn, perhaps the best-loved man, by political friends and foes alike, in all this early period. At least three-quarters of the men elected to important office were natives of Kentucky; indeed Jacksonian democracy and Kentucky origin might almost be given as qualifications for office.

#### ECONOMIC AND SOCIAL PROGRESS, 1820 TO 1845

By far the most important aspect of Missouri history in this period between 1820 and 1845 was the contest with the wilderness, the extension of settlement, development and extension of trade, and the more important social growth. Of the many interesting incidents in the narrative history, only a few can be noted. Through the generosity of congress Missouri's boundaries (in 1837) were extended on the northwest to the Missouri river, to include the so-called Platte Purchase. This technical violation of the Missouri Compromise attracted no attention from the country at large, but the attempt to establish the northern boundary of the new grant led to a long drawn-out dispute with the territory and state of Iowa, settled finally by the Supreme Court of the United States by a line dividing the disputed area. The Mormon settlements in the western part of the state occasioned a more serious disturbance. Settling first at Independence in 1831, they increased so rapidly that the other settlers, alarmed lest they gain control of the county, drove them across the river to Clay county. Here also they soon became unpopular and with their own consent were removed to the unsettled country to the north, where a separate county, Caldwell, was organized for them. When their leader, Joseph Smith, joined them here he began Mormon settlement outside of Caldwell on the Grand river and the Missouri, organized an armed force and declared that his people were to inherit the earth and more particularly western Missouri. The people of the surrounding counties were up in arms, property was destroyed and blood was shed, until finally the Mormons attacked a company of local militia and Governor Boggs ordered out the state troops. The Mormons were surrounded in their Caldwell settlements and after some fighting surrendered their leaders and agreed to leave the state. None of the leaders were punished and few of the rank and file were able to save any of their property. The Missourian throughout showed a characteristic impatience of legal formalities and determination to solve the problem by the most direct and expeditious methods. While the Mormons could secure no protection from the law and in many cases were simply plundered, they were undesirable citi-

zens and their expulsion, apart from the methods employed, was an advantage to the state.

Meanwhile population was increasing at a rate remarkable even in the West. From 1820 to 1830 the increase was more than twofold; from 1830 to 1840, well on toward threefold; the total population grew from a little over 65,000 in 1820 to at least half a million in 1845. In 1810 Missouri ranked twenty-third among the states and territories; in 1840, sixteenth. The streams of settlement were along the Mississippi above the Missouri, along both sides of the Missouri from the center of the state westward, and around the borders of the Ozarks to the southwest. North of the river, by 1845, all of the counties of today except Worth had been organized and the country opened up, although the counties along the Iowa line were as yet thinly populated. The most backward sections were the whole Ozark region and the western border south of Jackson county. The newer counties organized since 1845 are to be found in these areas. The new settlers were still for the most part from the border states to the eastward, and the population of the state was still on the whole homogeneous. The negro slaves still comprised about one-sixth of the total population and until 1840 were increasing about as rapidly as the whites. They were not distributed evenly over the state but were to be found in greatest numbers in the older counties along the two great rivers.

The older sections of the state had now passed out of the pioneer stage of development, the log cabins were disappearing, and the class of substantial farmers with cleared farms, comfortable homes, and considerable means had appeared. With the increase of wealth and freedom from the hardships of the frontier came a growing interest in education and philanthropy. In the thirties the endowed academies, forerunners of the modern high schools, were organized all through the older portions of the state, and the assembly passed laws, ineffective it is true, for the establishment of a public school system. In 1839 the state made use of the liberal land grants of the national government and organized a State University, located the following year after a spirited contest between the counties at Columbia in Boone county. In this same decade the building of a state penitentiary at Jefferson City on the most approved eastern models, and the beginning of appropriations for the defective and unfortunate showed the intelligent interest in the problems of reform and practical philanthropy.

The development of the state brought to the front new economic problems. As yet it is true Missouri was almost exclusively a community of farmers. St. Louis even as late as 1840 was a town of less than 20,000, while few others exceeded one thousand. Those smaller towns were county seats or more commonly river towns, for the rivers were as yet the only important highways of trade. Many of them sank into decay or even disappeared after the coming of the railroads but others, like Boonville and Lexington, have survived and prospered. After Old Franklin was washed away by the Missouri, Independence and Westport Landing, the beginning of Kansas City, were the most important towns on the Missouri, and Hannibal on the Mississippi. But if the rivers did furnish an outlet for surplus agricultural products the difficulties of getting the crops to the rivers and to market was the most pressing problem of the Missourians and the westerners. The neighboring states in the boom times of the thirties borrowed enormous sums to build canals and roads; Missouri did not embark on any such ambitious program, but some improvement was secured by the building of many miles of toll roads by private capital. The success of the first eastern railroads attracted much favorable attention and the assembly

granted charters for the construction of several in Missouri, but lack of capital and the panic of 1837 postponed actual railroad building until after 1850.

Lack of an adequate and satisfactory currency and of banking facilities for borrowing money was another grievance of the West at this time. The common remedy was the reckless chartering of state banks and the issuance of immense quantities of paper money of less than doubtful value. Here too Missouri showed a healthy conservatism and only after long hesitation chartered one bank in 1837, the state subscribing to half the capital and retaining a strict supervision over it. However, Missouri was necessarily involved in the crash which followed this nation-wide over development, inflation of the currency and fictitious increase in values. The panic of 1837 did not lead to repudiation of the state debts or destruction of the state credit, but it bore very hardly on the people, who did not regain their prosperity for some years.

The most interesting and dramatic expansion of Missouri enterprise

was toward the far west and the southwest. In the fur trade up the Missouri the most important figure was William H. Ashley, first lieutenant governor of Missouri, and for years one of her leading men. After a disastrous encounter with Indians on his first venture in 1822, he prospered exceedingly and retired ten years later with a comfortable fortune. His traders and agents explored the whole southern watershed of the upper Missouri, the Great Salt Lake District, opened up the famous South Pass through the Rockies and blazed the way for the later Oregon trail and Great Salt Lake trail to California. After 1830 the wealthy merchants of St. Louis developed the fur trade on a regular business basis, and made it one of the foundations of the city's prosperity. Before 1845 the settlers were following the traders and Missourians were opening up the Willamette valley in Oregon.

The commerce of the prairies overland to Santa Fe began in 1821 when William Becknell with a few companions made a successful trading expedition from Old Franklin to Santa Fe. In 1825 the United States surveyed the Santa Fe trail and made treaties with the Indians. Until the coming of the railroads this trade gave employment to hundreds of wagons every year and was an important stimulus to Missouri's prosperity.

## BEGINNING OF A NEW PERIOD IN STATE HISTORY

The forties mark a dividing line in the history of the state. The coming of the railroads, the settlement of California and the growth of transcontinental trade, the marvelous growth of St. Louis, tenfold in the twenty years after 1840 until it ranked seventh among the cities of the whole country, all mark a new era in the economic development of the state. The population went on increasing almost as fast as ever, but several new elements were appearing. The Germans came to Hermann as early as 1837, and after 1848, came to St. Louis and the neighboring counties in large numbers; the Irish also after 1850 were an important element in the city of St. Louis. The northern stream of settlement from New England and New York and Ohio finally reached Missouri, so that altogether the old homogeneity of the population disappeared. And between 1850 and 1860 the slave population was increasing only one-third as fast as the white. In politics the growing sectional divergence was casting its shadow over Missouri and the Democratic party was for a time rent in twain by the desperate struggle to eliminate Benton.

The sectional differences first attained first rate importance after the annexation of Texas and the Mexican war, both of which were heartily approved of by Missourians, with their characteristic western eagerness for expansion and more cheap land and their special interest due to the Santa Fe trade and the emigration of many of their young men to Texas. As soon as the Mexican war began several hundred volunteers went down the Mississippi to New Orleans; a little later a regiment of mounted Missourians under Doniphan started from Fort Leavenworth over the Santa Fe trail. This expedition, under the command of General Kearney with some three hundred regulars, captured Santa Fe without resistance. Doniphan with less than a thousand men continued to El Paso and Chihuahua in northern Mexico. After resting his troops here for a couple of months he led his little force in safety to Taylor's army at the mouth of the Rio Grande, whence they returned to Missouri by water. Meanwhile a second regiment under Sterling Price was putting down a serious uprising at Santa Fe (reinforced later by a third regiment). All told Missouri furnished at least five thousand troops and conquered New Mexico for the Union.

## THE FALL OF THOMAS HART BENTON

The fruits of the Mexican war, California and New Mexico, raised the slavery and sectional issues in national politics in a new and most dangerous form; the same issues were the occasion in Missouri for attack on Benton. This opposition to Benton had been smoldering for ten years and was in part personal and in part political. Benton's own positive and domineering personality made him a difficult man to work with and created an ever growing number of personal enemies. Then he was no politician in the ordinary sense of the word. Soon after his first election he practically moved to Washington, returning to St. Louis for a visit every summer and making an occasional triumphant progress through the state. He never showed any keen interest in the patronage and absolutely refused to consult or placate the local leaders. As a result the younger men in the Democratic party came to look upon Benton as a positive obstacle to their political advancement. Benton built his influence on his direct appeals to the people of the state, through his speeches and newspaper articles. As long as Jackson dominated the

party and Benton was Jackson's trusted friend and spokesman in the senate, Benton was impregnable; but after 1840 he steadily lost ground. The national Democratic party came more and more under the influence of the younger southern leaders, whose unionism Benton regarded with suspicion. As he grew older he was less and less willing to submit to party discipline and in the late forties quarrelled openly with the administration and Calhoun tried to read him out of the party. Benton also refused to bow to public opinion in Missouri, and offended very many by his insistence on hard money and his opposition to the immediate annexation of Texas. When after the Mexican war he insisted that California be admitted at once as a free state, quite irrespective of the extension of slavery into Utah and New Mexico, his enemies made their attack.

As early as 1844, when Benton was to come up for re-election, there was a paper money, anti-Benton state ticket in the field, but John C. Edwards, the Hard Money, pro-Benton candidate was elected governor. The opposition to Benton does not seem to have figured in the state campaign in 1848, when Austin A. King was chosen governor. But when Benton's fifth term as United States senator drew toward its close, his enemies closed in for a fight to a finish. Their method was very adroit. They succeeded in 1849 in passing through the assembly the famous Jackson resolutions which endorsed the southern contentions as to the power of congress over slavery in the territories, pledged Missouri to stand by the South whatever came, and instructed Missouri's senators to vote accordingly. These resolutions were no more radical than those passed in several other states and indeed were probably regarded by the majority of those voting for them as merely an earnest protest against northern anti-slavery and abolitionist agitation. But Benton, as his enemies hoped, took them as a challenge. He indignantly refused to be bound by the resolutions because, as he insisted, they savored of disunion and did not represent the will of Missouri, and made a dramatic appeal from the legislature to the people.

The result in the election of 1850 was a legislature divided between the Whigs and the two Democratic factions, no one having a majority. After a long deadlock enough anti-Benton Democrats voted for the Whig candidate Henry S. Geyer to elect him United States Senator, and Benton's long service was over. He, however, refused to admit defeat. He took no part in the campaign electing Sterling Price as governor in 1852, but was himself in that year returned to Washington as representative from the St. Louis district. Two years later the term of senator D. R. Atchison, one of Benton's most determined enemies, expired, and Benton entered the race against him. Again the assembly showed no majority, but this time no compromise was possible and no senator was chosen. In 1856, Benton made his last stand; he ran for governor, but was beaten by the regular Democratic candidate, Trusten Polk, and for senator, also unsuccessfully. Polk and James S. Green, both anti-Benton Democrats, were chosen.

Although Benton was sixty-five years of age when the Jackson resolutions were passed, he fought with all his old-time courage and violence, twice stumping the state from end to end. In spite of his undoubted faults of extreme egotism, violence and demand for absolute power, he is the greatest Missourian. His unflinching courage, his patriotic devotion to the Union and his services to the West make him a national figure of commanding importance. His defeat was due in no small measure to his stanch adherence to his Jacksonian Democracy when his own party had drifted away from it.

## THE KANSAS TROUBLES

Meanwhile Missouri politics were still further confused and the state thrown into a turmoil by the Kansas troubles. When in 1854 Stephen A. Douglas in his Kansas-Nebraska bill repealed the Missouri Compromise and provided for the organization of Kansas and Nebraska territories where the people themselves should decide as to slavery, he reopened the whole slavery question in a form of peculiar interest to Missourians. They assumed, as did the whole country, that the understanding was that Kansas was to be slave and Nebraska free; moreover, they saw that if Kansas were to be free and Missouri thus surrounded on three sides by free territory, slavery, already a declining institution in Missouri, would be doomed. Accordingly when anti-slavery settlers backed up by anti-slavery societies began to pour into Kansas and soon set up a separate government looking toward the immediate admission of Kansas as a free state, the people of western Missouri were up in arms. They felt that their interests were too closely involved to permit them to sit idly by while the free-soilers, contrary to the intent of the law, as they understood it, were getting control of Kansas. At first the Missourians contented themselves with crossing over at election time, outvoting the Kansas free-soilers and returning home, but after actual civil war broke out in Kansas the Missourians took an active part in the fighting and captured Lawrence, the free-soil headquarters. While this interference in Kansas was quite outside the law and many Missourians were guilty of unnecessary violence, it must be remembered that they felt they were justified by the intent of the law and their own interests, and that these invasions of Kansas had the approval of such men as ex-Senator Atchison and General Doniphan. In the end the steady stream of free-soil immigrants decided the issue in Kansas in their favor, and before the war Missouri was repaid for her interference by raids of adventurers from Kansas along her southwestern border and still more heavily during the war when Kansas volunteer regiments served in Missouri.

## THE COMING OF THE RAILROADS

In spite of this confusion in politics the development of the state was going steadily on. The population from 1850 to 1860 increased over three-fourths to nearly twelve hundred thousand; in rank Missouri rose from the thirteenth to the eighth state in the Union. The river trade was at its height and St. Louis had become the largest city in the middle west. Independence and St. Joseph were growing rapidly under the stimulus of the rapid growth of California and Oregon and the trans-continental traffic. The proportion of slaves to total population had fallen to less than one-tenth; slavery was holding its own in only about twenty-five of the river counties. Over a seventh of the whites were foreign born, nearly a seventh were natives of northern states, and for the first time a majority were native born Missourians. The state was rapidly becoming a cosmopolitan western community, although the sentimental attachment to the South was still very strong. The absence of any staple crop and therefore of the plantation system was fatal to the development of slave labor.

The most important advance in the decade was the coming of the railroads. The lack of capital was overcome in two ways; by very liberal land grants by the national government and, after long hesitation, by the direct aid of the state. In 1851 the legislature began to issue bonds, which the railroads could sell in return for mortgages to the state. On the fourth of July the first spade full of earth was



turned for the Pacific road and late in 1852 the first locomotive west of the Mississippi was placed on the rails at St. Louis. Railroad building proved unexpectedly expensive, work went on very slowly, and even before the war most of the roads were in difficulty. Altogether the state before 1860 issued between twenty-three and twenty-four millions of bonds for the railroads and already several of them were unable to pay their interest. Only one, the Hannibal and St. Joseph (now the Burlington) was in successful operation across the state; the Pacific (now the Missouri Pacific) had reached Sedalia, the North Missouri (the present Wabash), Macon, and the Southwest Branch (now the Frisco), Rolla.

#### THE CIVIL WAR CLOUD

As the national election of 1860 approached the national parties were hopelessly disorganized; the Whig party had succumbed to the rising sectional hostility, the Democrats, in reality just as hopelessly divided, were to come to an open rupture in the approaching campaign, while in the North a new sectional party, the Republican, was growing very rapidly. In Missouri the new elements in the population and the bitterness from the Benton fight were additional local complications. Even in the special election of 1857 the regular anti-Benton Democratic candidate for governor, Robert M. Stewart, defeated James S. Rollins, an old line conservative Whig, by less than four hundred votes. In the state election of 1860 the Democratic candidate for governor, Claiborne F. Jackson, was forced to come out for Douglas, the northern Democratic candidate for president; the Breckenridge or southern Democrats ran a separate ticket; Frank P. Blair organized the Republican party in and around St. Louis; the Conservative Whig or Constitutional Union men nominated Semple Orr. The contest was between the first and the last, with Jackson the successful candidate. In the presidential campaign much the same lines were drawn, and the more conservative Democrat Douglas defeated the ultra-conservative Bell by a few more than two hundred votes. In all this confusion one fact at least was clear; the great majority of the Missourians opposed the radicals, north and south, and stood for conservatism and compromise on the sectional questions.

#### NORTH OR SOUTH?

The secession of South Carolina from the Union in December, 1861, forced an extremely difficult decision on the people of Missouri. Their traditions and sentimental attachment were still for the most part southern; the Benton fight had forced the leaders of the dominant Democratic party into a support of the southern interests. On the other hand the material interests of the state were predominately western: it seemed illogical to secede to protect slavery, a decaying institution and plainly doomed if Missouri were surrounded on three sides by foreign free territory, and Benton, like Clay in Kentucky, had left an invaluable heritage of devotion to the Union. Missouri's decision was of extreme importance to North and South alike. Having within her boundaries the control of the Missouri and the transcontinental routes, the center of trade of the northwest, and the largest number of white men of fighting age of any slave state, her adherence was indispensable to the South and invaluable to the North.

The theatre of war in this fight for Missouri was threefold; the governor and assembly at Jefferson City, the convention elected to decide on secession, and the United States arsenal at St. Louis. Governor Jackson, although nominally a Douglas Democrat, was a strong southern

sympathizer and believed that Missouri should prepare to leave the Union in case all attempts at compromise failed and the Union was dissolved. His plans demanded for their success legislation putting the state on a war footing and the seizure of the United States arsenal to arm state troops. The assembly was hopelessly divided, with the Breckenridge or southern Democrats the most numerous, but outnumbered by the combined votes of the more conservative Douglas and Bell members. The assembly in January by a large majority authorized the election of a convention to pass on secession, with the proviso that any ordinance of secession should be submitted to a popular vote. It then adjourned to await the decision of the people.

They decided against immediate secession by a majority of over eighty thousand, with not a single delegate elected in favor of immediate withdrawal from the Union. The factions in the convention reflect very accurately the opinion of the people. Less than a third of the delegates might fairly be classed as southern sympathizers, i. e., they believed if attempts at compromise failed Missouri ought to declare herself for the South. Another much smaller group declared that Missouri must remain in the Union under all circumstances. The majority of the convention were the conditional Union men, who admitted that the contingency might arise under which Missouri ought to secede, but for the most part refused to discuss or define that contingency and bent all their efforts in support of some or any compromise that would preserve the Union. Sterling Price, president of the convention, Hamilton R. Gamble, drafter of its resolutions, and John B. Henderson, leader on the floor, were all conditional Union men. The repeated attempts of the southerners to pledge Missouri to secession in case of the failure of compromise or of civil war were all voted down and the convention contented itself with a declaration that there was no immediate reason for Missouri's secession, that she besought both North and South to reunite, and that she would support any compromise that would preserve the Union. The convention then adjourned to await the outcome of the national crisis.

The decision of the convention paralyzed the activities of the governor until the firing on Fort Sumter and the opening of the Civil war. He then indignantly refused to obey the call of Lincoln for troops to "coerce" the South and thus regained much of his lost ground. But although thousands of conditional Union men now rallied to an unconditional support of the South, the majority in Missouri as in Kentucky leaned toward a policy of neutrality. The border states were to stand by the old Union, take no part in this unholy contest and to present a barrier to actual fighting. Impossible as this policy was in the long run it appealed strongly to the people and the assembly still refused to pass the laws the governor desired.

#### FEDERAL GOVERNMENT PARTICIPATES IN STATE AFFAIRS

Missouri, however, unlike Kentucky, was not allowed to make her decision without interference. Frank P. Blair and the radical Union men secured Lincoln's reluctant consent that the Federal government take a part in the fight for Missouri. Blair realized as well as Governor Jackson the importance of the St. Louis arsenal. The United States army officers there were men of southern sympathies, long resident in St. Louis and Blair feared they would offer no effective resistance to an attack by the state troops. He accordingly organized an effective fighting force on the basis of the marching clubs of the presidential campaign. These clubs, composed mainly but not exclusively of

Germans, met regularly for military drill and needed only arms to be a formidable force. During these same months of late winter and early spring, Blair was persistently urging the authorities at Washington to place a more trustworthy officer in command of the arsenal. Lincoln finally appointed Captain Nathaniel Lyon, a more aggressive Union man than even Blair himself. When Governor Jackson refused to furnish Missouri's quota of troops after Fort Sumter, Blair offered his military clubs as a substitute. They were mustered into the United States service and armed from the arsenal. In this contest also the governor was defeated. He did not give up his plans, however. In May he ordered the militia to assemble for a week of drill. One detachment went into camp just outside of St. Louis. While this encampment was strictly according to state law, there seems little doubt that the militia were to be used as a rallying point for armed resistance to Lyon and Blair, inasmuch as guns and munitions of war obtained from the Confederate authorities at New Orleans were smuggled into the camp. At any rate Blair and Lyon regarded the force as threatening an attack on the United States and promptly surrounded the camp with their troops and compelled the militia to surrender. On the return march to the city the United States troops were hooted at and stoned, and fired on the crowd, killing or injuring some twenty-five, including women and children.

For a few days it seemed as if Blair and Lyon had accomplished all that Governor Jackson had been trying in vain to bring about. This open attack on the militia of the state and most exaggerated reports of the atrocities of the German volunteers sent a flame of indignation through the state. The assembly at a single session passed the laws putting the state on a war footing and giving the governor dictatorial powers. Thousands rushed to enlist in the new state militia, as much perhaps to defend the autonomy of the state as from any desire for secession. After a few days when the truth about the unfortunate incidents at St. Louis were better known, excitement decreased and the old desire for neutrality reasserted itself. Jackson and Sterling Price, now commander of the state forces, either to gain time or from a sincere desire to avoid bloodshed, made the so-called Price-Harney agreement with General Harney, commanding at St. Louis, by which Harney agreed that the state government should not be interfered with in local affairs. But at Washington this was regarded as tantamount to a recognition of neutrality, Harney was removed and Lyon at last put in supreme command and given a free hand. He absolutely refused to agree to any limitations on the power of his government to recruit troops or carry on war in Missouri, Jackson and Price were as unyielding in their demands for such neutrality, Lyon moved his troops on Jefferson City and war began.

Evidently it is very difficult to describe with any certainty the real wishes of the Missourians, for they were not permitted to make a free choice. It may very well be that with opinions so evenly balanced if Governor Jackson and the state government, supported by constantly growing armed forces at Camp Jackson and throughout the state, had finally come out for secession, that the majority of the people would have acquiesced and Missouri would have seceded. If this be true, Lyon's attack on Camp Jackson was not only justifiable, from the Union point of view, but necessary. On the other hand, it is more probable that the people would have resented this attempt to force the state out of the Union in defiance of the still existing convention, and as in Kentucky, where Lincoln refused to interfere, have changed their sentiment of neutrality to a moderate Unionism. Out of the confusion of

evidence perhaps only one safe opinion emerges, that whichever way the constituted authorities decided, a very large element would have refused to submit and so a local civil war was inevitable.

#### CIVIL WAR IN MISSOURI

The state guards were undrilled and very poorly armed and except for a skirmish at Boonville were unable to oppose Lyon. Jackson and Price retreated into the extreme southwestern corner of the state gathering recruits on their way. Hither Lyon followed them, after occupying the river towns on the Missouri and thus cutting off the northern part of the state. Price induced McCulloch with a well armed Confederate force to come to his aid from Arkansas and together they defeated Lyon at the battle of Wilson's creek near Springfield, one of the most sanguinary battles of the war, in which Lyon lost his life. Price then marched northward to the Missouri, captured Lexington but was soon forced to retreat. Early in 1862 he was driven from the state and the Confederate army in Arkansas defeated and scattered at the battle in the Boston mountains in Arkansas. In 1864 Price returned to Missouri, entering the state from the southeast, threatening St. Louis and marching rapidly westward before the fast gathering Federal forces. The people did not rise in his support as he hoped and expected, he was forced to retreat rapidly to Arkansas and his raid accomplished nothing beyond the destruction of railroads and public property. Except for the opening campaign of Wilson's creek, the fighting in Missouri had little influence on the war in general.

Meanwhile, especially in the first two years of the war, the state was convulsed with an internal civil war, where neighbor fought against neighbor and brother against brother. Armed bands in various parts of the state destroyed railroads and public property, cut off detachments of Federal troops and destroyed the property of Union sympathizers. Some of these bands were men who were trying to fight their way south, others, while irregular, were bona fide southern sympathizers but too many of them were simply outlaws fighting under the southern flag for plunder or to satisfy private grudges. The western border suffered severely from Kansas marauders of much the same type though nominally Unionist, and indeed the officers and men of the Kansas and Iowa regiments were too willing to regard Missouri as a disloyal and conquered state. To put down this guerrilla warfare the Federal commanders put much of the state under martial law, and dealt with special outbreaks with extreme severity, such as the Palmyra massacre and Order Number Eleven. In 1861 and 1862, it almost seemed as if the Federal authorities were deliberately making it difficult for any moderate Missourian to support the Union.

#### GOVERNOR GAMBLE AND THE PROVISIONAL GOVERNMENT

The flight of Governor Jackson and the assembly from Jefferson City before Lyon's advance left the state without any organized government. While Lyon was driving Price down to Arkansas the convention reassembled, declared the seats of the governor and assembly vacant and appointed Hamilton R. Gamble provisional governor. The Union men of the state now had a regular government to recognize and support. The situation was still further simplified when late in 1861 a fragment of the old assembly assembled at Neosho and passed an ordinance of secession. Price now accepted a Confederate commission, his men either entered the Confederate army or returned home, and Mis-

souri sent representatives to the Confederate congress. With an empty treasury, disorganized local government, a large part of the population in active resistance, and the northern half of the state garrisoned by a distrustful Federal government, Gamble faced a task of extreme difficulty. The convention authorized a loan, and imposed an oath of loyalty on all officeholders, Gamble won Lincoln's confidence and succeeded in substituting loyal Missouri militia supported from Washington for the Federal garrisons, and gradually restored confidence and order over most of the state. Missouri's debt to this patient and conservative governor is hard to overestimate.

The convention did not dissolve itself until 1863. In 1862 law and order had so far been restored that a new assembly was elected, but no election for governor was held until 1864. The convention imposed a new qualification for voting in this 1862 election, an oath of allegiance and that the voter had not been in arms against the Union. At this same session the convention laid on the table Lincoln's favorite plan of emancipation with compensation. By this time the convention was lagging behind public opinion, but consented at its last meeting in 1863 to a plan of very gradual emancipation.

#### EMANCIPATION AND THE DRAKE CONSTITUTION

Meanwhile slavery was dead in all but name; it was impossible to recover runaway slaves. In the election of 1862 the emancipationists were in a large majority but not agreed as to the method. Two new parties soon appeared, the conservatives supporting Governor Gamble in his moderate policy believing in gradual emancipation, and the radicals, who denounced Gamble as at least lukewarm in his Unionism, demanded stringent test oaths and immediate and unconditional emancipation. Although Lincoln steadily refused to interfere in their favor, the radicals were the better organized and more aggressive, with a more definite platform, the increasing bitterness as the war dragged on aided them, so that in 1864 they secured control of the assembly and elected their candidate, Thomas C. Fletcher, governor. At the same election a new and radical convention was elected which in January, 1865, passed an ordinance of immediate emancipation. Slavery, already dead to all intents and purposes, was thus legally destroyed by state action shortly before the thirteenth amendment to the national constitution destroyed it in the whole nation.

This convention of 1865, commonly called the "Drake Convention" from its leading spirit, Charles D. Drake, drew up a new constitution. The most important changes were the immediate abolition of slavery and the drastic qualifications for voting. In place of the oath of loyalty and of abstention from open armed resistance to the Union, imposed by the previous convention, a voter was now forced to take the "Iron-clad oath," that he had not shown sympathy with the South by word or deed in any of a carefully defined list of ways. The obvious intent, and actual result, in most counties, of this requirement, enforced by registrars of voters with plenary power to reject oaths even when tendered, was to throw the control of the state into the hands of the aggressive Union men and disfranchise thousands of moderates who had refused to take part in the war. The extension of this oath to ministers, teachers and lawyers, seems absolutely indefensible, could not be enforced in practice and was soon declared unconstitutional by the United States Supreme Court. Apart from the provisions reflecting the recent conflict, the constitution was an able and progressive frame of government, particularly in its very liberal provisions for education. Although the iron-clad

oath was imposed on all voters on the ratification of the constitution, it was adopted by a very small majority and would have failed but for the soldier vote.

#### PERIOD OF REORGANIZATION (1865-1875)

The period from 1865 to 1872, is a time of reorganization and transition in political parties when party names were confusing and hard to define. Immediately after the war, Frank P. Blair, John S. Phelps and other former Democrats and aggressive Union men revived the Democratic party on the platform of loyalty to the Union, opposition to the iron-clad oath in Missouri and the radical reconstruction policy of con-

#### GOVERNOR CHARLES H. HARDIN

gress in the South. Blair was candidate for vice-president on the national Democratic ticket in 1868, but the oath rendered the party helpless in Missouri. Meanwhile the radicals or Republicans as they must be called at least by 1867, were far from united. The liberal faction, led by Carl Schurz and B. Gratz Brown, were eager for a general amnesty and the repeal of the oath in return for negro suffrage, while the more radical wing accepted negro suffrage but insisted that it was unsafe and unwise to repeal the oath. The common support of negro suffrage held these two discordant elements together and secured the election of Governor Joseph W. McClurg in 1868, but when the fifteenth amendment to the national constitution gave the right to vote to the negro, the two factions split on the retention of the iron-clad

oath. In 1870 they nominated separate state tickets, the liberals nominating B. Gratz Brown, the radicals Governor McClurg. Public opinion had been steadily becoming more liberal, the characteristic conservatism of the people was reasserting itself, the carpet bag government and negro domination in the South was very unpopular in the state and serious charges had been brought against the honesty of the radical legislature in Missouri. The Democrats made no separate nomination and supported Brown, who was elected. At the same time an overwhelming majority of the people voted to remove the iron-clad oath from the constitution.

The same general influences that defeated the radicals in Missouri were weakening the national Republican party throughout the North. To organize this opposition, the liberal Republicans in Missouri proposed in 1872 a national convention at Cincinnati and the nomination of a national ticket. The invitation met a hearty response and the national liberal Republican party was organized. The platform called for home rule in the South, reform all along the line and especially in the civil service and the tariff. But the convention very unwisely nominated Horace Greeley, a disgruntled Republican, not at all representative of the party principles. Greeley carried Missouri, but was hopelessly beaten in the country, despite the reluctant support of the Democrats. In the state election the local liberal Republicans and Democrats made a formal alliance, dividing the state ticket between them. The Democrats received the governorship and after a long struggle between the discordant elements nominated Silas Woodson, a conservative moderate Union man, who had taken little part in the war. He was elected and the conservatives gained full control of the state government.

After 1872 the liberal Republicans disappeared as a separate party, the majority of them joining the Democrats, thus making the party still more complex. The repeal of the test oaths in 1870 brought back the ex-Confederates into politics, so that radical Unionists like Blair, men who had risen high in the Confederate army like Cockerell, conservative Whigs like Rollins and liberal Republican advocates of negro suffrage were all fighting under the same banner. The result was that for some years old antagonisms kept the more positive leaders in the background. In 1874 the Democrats nominated for governor and elected another conservative who had not taken an active part in the war, Charles H. Hardin. After long discussions the people at this election by a slight majority decided in favor of a new constitutional convention, which in 1875 drew the present frame of government of the state. It is chiefly remarkable for its ultra-conservatism and stringent limitations on the powers of the government state and local. In spite of frequent amendments, it is today quite inadequate for the new conditions.

The United States senators during this period show clearly the kaleidoscopic changes in politics. Waldo P. Johnson, supposedly a moderate, succeeded Green in 1861, but both Polk and Johnson were expelled from the United States senate for disloyalty. To succeed them the assembly elected B. Gratz Brown, a former Republican, and John B. Henderson a former Democrat, but both at that time uncompromising Unionists. Brown was succeeded in 1867 by Charles D. Drake, author of the iron-clad oath and Radical Republican, while two years later Henderson was supplanted by Carl Schurz. On the resignation of Drake, Frank P. Blair, in 1871, was chosen to complete the term, but in 1873 the Democrats found it impossible to agree on any positive candidate and finally selected a relatively obscure conservative, Louis V. Boggy. When Schurz's term expired in 1875, however, the Democrats had to a great degree forgotten their former differences and elected

Francis M. Cockrell, ex-brigadier-general in the Confederate army. Cockrell served continuously until the Republicans secured control of the assembly in 1904.

While these changes and realignments were going on in politics the state was recovering from the losses incurred during the war. In spite of the abolition of slavery, the depredations of the guerrillas and the damage to the railroads the destruction of wealth was not very great. But local government broke down, taxes could not be collected, schools were closed and business almost at a standstill during the first year of the war. After Price was driven from the state, and Governor Gamble restored order and secured the withdrawal of most of the Federal troops, conditions north of the river became fairly normal except for the guerrillas. Even after the war was over these were a disturbing factor, now attacking banks and railroad trains instead of Union sympathizers and private enemies. Perhaps the most serious loss to the state during the war was in population. With the actual loss of life and the very large emigration of ex-Confederates to Colorado, Oregon and Montana, the population was probably no larger in 1865 than in 1860. In the next seven years, however, there was a large immigration, particularly to the cities and from the old northwest into the cheap land in the southwestern part of the state.

#### FINANCIAL REORGANIZATION

The finances of the state were one of the hardest of the problems of the period. Except for the Hannibal and St. Joseph, the railroads were quite unable to pay interest on the state bonds loaned to them, which, principal and accumulated interest, amounted to nearly thirty-two million dollars in 1865. Extraordinary war expenses brought the total debt up to about thirty-six million. The railroads had suffered severely during the war, were in deplorable physical condition, and quite unable to borrow money or pay the thirty-two million they owed the state. The state foreclosed its mortgages and was forced either to run them itself or to sell them. The latter alternative was chosen but the state realized only about six millions on the sales. Ugly stories of corruption, probably founded on fact, figured prominently in Missouri politics for years afterward. As the sales contained provisions for the completion and extension of the railroads the state really received more than the purchase price.

In spite of this unfortunate experience the people eagerly welcomed new projects and aided them very liberally through city and county bond issues. Some of these projects were legitimate and resulted in new lines of great value, particularly the lines connecting Kansas City and St. Joseph with Chicago, but the larger number were fraudulent. The promoters, with or without the connivance of dishonest officials, secured the bonds, sold them to innocent third parties and never built the roads. To this day some of the poorer counties have been unable to redeem these railroad bonds.

By heavy taxation, selling the railroads, holding back the school fund and using the large Federal grants made to reimburse the state for war expenditures, the radicals were able by 1869 to reduce the debt about one-third. When the conservative elements secured control in 1870 and 1872 they cut down expenditures and steadily reduced the remainder. This was a period of expansion and inflation in business the country over, new settlers were coming to Missouri by the thousand and the state on the whole had more than regained the losses of the war when the national panic of 1873 brought widespread distress. The debts.



state and local, became a serious burden, taxes were hard to pay and prosperity did not revive much before 1880.

In spite of the confusion in politics and the feverish speculation and consequent collapse in business, the state was steadily advancing in the decade before 1875. Both the new constitutions provided for liberal appropriations for the schools, and the conservatives restored the school fund. The state made its first appropriation for the State University, and improved it by the addition of professional schools of agriculture, law, medicine and engineering. To supply the demand for trained teachers, a normal department was added to the University and three separate normal schools were established. Population was flocking to the cities; Hannibal and St. Joseph doubled in population, Kansas City grew from a little town of five thousand in 1860 to a bustling western city of over thirty thousand ten years later and was becoming the headquarters for trade to the west and southwest. St. Louis in 1870 was the largest city in the West and the third in the Union. The completion of the Eads bridge across the Mississippi in 1874 gave St. Louis for the first time uninterrupted rail communication with the East. But the confusion of the war and the rapid building of the railroads was ruining the river traffic, and Chicago with her better railroads and lake trade was already disputing St. Louis' supremacy.

#### MISSOURI SINCE 1875

Missouri politics for thirty years after 1875 seem monotonous and uneventful. Year after year the Democrats carried the state in national and state elections. The nominal issues were those of the reconstruction times; the Democrats insisted on economy and conservatism and denounced the carpet bag regime in the South, the iron-clad oath, the sale of the railroads and the heavy debt in Missouri. As the party became better united, the more positive leaders came to the front. Governor John S. Phelps had served in congress from 1844 to 1862, had commanded a regiment in the Union army and had aided Blair in the re-organization of the Democratic party. He was succeeded by another Union Democrat, T. T. Critenden and he in turn by a Confederate brigadier-general, John S. Marmaduke. With Marmaduke the older line ends and the later governors are younger men who took no part in the great sectional struggle.

After the panic of 1873, the reconstruction issues although nominally dominant in politics, were really subordinate in the minds of the people to the newer economic and social problems. Times were hard and the westerners believed, rightly or wrongly, that their troubles were due to the excessive rates and discriminations of the railroads and to a currency which enabled the East to exploit the West. In Missouri the demand that the government remedy these evils did not lead to any considerable third party movement, but the assembly made some attempt to regulate the railroads through a railroad commission. The demand for the free coinage of silver was generally endorsed and found one of its earliest and ablest champions at Washington in Richard P. Bland. In the eighties the revival of prosperity temporarily obscured this economic and social unrest and the Democrats maintained their unity. Governors D. R. Francis, a successful business man and efficient mayor of St. Louis, and W. J. Stone, a former member of congress received substantial majorities. Francis was later a member of Cleveland's cabinet and Stone has represented Missouri in the United States senate since 1903; both are today among the most prominent men in the state. Until 1903 the Democrats reelected to the United States senate Cockerell and

Vest, first chosen in 1879, two senators who worthily continued the traditions of Benton, Henderson and Schurz.

When the panic of 1893 brought the economic issues to the front once more, the old party cries lost their magic. The Missourians joined the new People's or Populist party by the thousand and in the off year of 1894 in coalition with the Republicans elected a Republican superintendent of schools. Before the next national election, however, the radical or Populist wing had captured the national Democratic party. Its candidate W. J. Bryan swept Missouri by tremendous majorities in both 1896 and 1900, carrying with him the Democratic candidates for governor, L. V. Stephens and A. M. Dockery.

Then came the first substantial Republican victory since 1868. The national Democratic candidate for president, Parker, was an easterner and a conservative, unacceptable to the radical element in the West, while the Republican candidate Theodore Roosevelt, apart from the currency issue, which renewed prosperity was driving into the background, represented many of the reforms which the radicals desired. At the same time there was a revolt in the Democratic party against the older leaders under J. W. Folk, who secured the nomination on the issue of reform. The election resulted in the success of Roosevelt and Folk and the Republican candidates for the other state offices. The Republicans secured also a majority in the assembly and sent William Warner to the United States senate to succeed Cockrell. Four years later the split in the Democratic party still continued, Taft carried the state by a small majority over Bryan, H. S. Hadley, the Republican candidate, was selected governor, but the Democrats captured the other state offices and a small majority in the assembly, which they held in 1912. The truth is that the older allegiance to party name and party machinery has broken down, the people more and more are voting intelligently on men and issues, and Missouri today is a doubtful state.

After 1872 Missouri entered a new stage in her economic development. The good government land was all taken up and immigrants from the East went farther west in their search for cheap land. From 1870 to 1890 the increase in population in the ten year period was about one-fourth, from 1890 to 1900 it fell to one-sixth and in the next decade was very small. After 1880 the increase was to be found chiefly in the cities. As far as an agricultural population was concerned, the state had reached the limit of rapid growth. The future development of the state must be along the lines of manufacturing and varied industries, although scientific farming is already checking the decline of agriculture. The manufacturing interests have grown steadily since the war. St. Louis ranks high in the boot and shoe and tobacco industries, while Kansas City and St. Joseph are among the most important meat packing centers in the country. The rapid development of the southwest is today of great advantage to these cities, which as in the days of the old Santa Fe Trail control the trade routes. In the extreme southwestern part of the state the zinc and lead mines, all developed since the war, have produced a group of prosperous and growing cities unknown in 1870; Springfield also has shared in their prosperity. While the great majority of Missourians are still farmers, the state has passed definitely out of the exclusively agricultural stage in her history.



## CHAPTER IX

### ADAIR COUNTY

*By E. E. Swain, Kirksville.\**

#### EARLY SETTLEMENTS

Excepting those on the Missouri and Mississippi rivers, Adair was one of the first counties of Northeast Missouri to be settled.

The first party of whites came in 1828, from Howard county. The men who composed this band of settlers, according to tradition, were James Myers, Isaac Gross, Stephen Gross, Nathan Richardson, Reuben Myrtle and Jacob Gupp. All except Gupp are supposed to have been married. They located on the east side of the Chariton river about six miles west of the present site of Kirksville. They built three cabins, from which the settlement became known as "The Cabins." This settlement was broken up the next year by what is known as the "Big Neck War." Some Indians came down from Iowa, bent on making trouble. The little band, after having had some hogs killed by the invaders, sent to Randolph county for aid. Twenty-six men came to help the settlers rid themselves of the Indians. A battle was fought in which three white men, John Myers, James Winn and Powell Owenby, were killed. The Indians were well-armed and it is thought that the attempt of the whites to make them give up their arms brought on the fight.

After the contest the Indians withdrew to Iowa. The whites thought it best to retire to Randolph county, although by this time troops from several other counties and two hundred United States troops from St. Louis had arrived on the scene to protect them.

According to tradition the settlement of "The Cabins" was restored in 1830. John Cain, Andrew Bozarth, Isaac Parton and possibly others came to the settlement about that time. It is said that John Cain bought the claims of the Myers family to the land around the settlement, for a pair of shoe leathers. Between 1830 and 1840, settlements were made in all parts of the county.

Persons who are known to have settled in Adair county before 1841, besides those already mentioned, are: Frank Adkins, James A. Adkins, Hiram Bozarth, Washington Conner, Lewis Earhart, Samuel Eaton, Benjamin Ely, K. S. Filts, Jack Floyd, Nathaniel Floyd, William A. Floyd, Jesse Gilstrap, James H. Ginnings, William Hurley, Isaac Hargis, Charles Hatfield, William Horton, Samuel Hay, David James, William B. Jones, Jesse Jones, John Lesley, A. H. Linder, John Morrow, John Murphy, John Myers, Jr., Robert Myers, Frayel Myers, Robert Miller,

\* In the preparation of the sketch of Adair county the contributing editor wishes to acknowledge an extensive use of the "History of Adair County" by E. M. Violette, professor of history at the State Normal School No. 1, at Kirksville.

Canada Owenby, William Parcels, Hartin Parton, Thomas Parton, Josiah Rogers, Hiram Reed, John Shibley, David E. Stone, Edward Stewart, Coleman Stewart, John Stewart, Andrew Thompson and Jesse Walker. Many women and children also came into the county during that time.

There were no troubles with the Indians after 1845. In 1832, the year of the Black Hawk war, a fort known as Fort Madison, was built in the northern part of what is now Polk township, to furnish protection against the Indians. After about 1835, the red men did not offer violence to any of the whites, but contented themselves with killing their hogs and other stock.

#### ORGANIZATION

The county was organized in 1841, being taken from the territory attached to Macon county. The territory to the north of the new county was attached to it for purposes of government. This was erected into Schuyler county in 1843, but was not completely severed from Adair county until 1845. Putnam county, which was organized in 1843, was attached to Adair county until 1845.

It is probable that there were less than one thousand people in Adair county when it was organized. The early settlers came from other counties of Missouri to the southward, especially from Howard and other counties bordering on the Missouri river. Some came also from Kentucky, Tennessee, Ohio and Illinois. The life of the pioneer was hard, just as it was elsewhere. Farming was done under difficulties. Farms in the timbered region had to be cleared first and this meant much hard work. Because of the scarcity of oxen and plows, persons living near each other would often join and do the plowing on their farms together, taking them one at a time.

Grain was ground at first by hand-mills which the pioneers brought with them. Horse and water mills soon came into use and a steam mill was built about 1850 by a German colony near Nineveh. A tan yard was established in 1837 by Washington Conner.

The trading posts for the earliest settlers were Hannibal, Quincy and Huntsville, the two first named on the Mississippi river, to the eastward, and the last named to the southward in Randolph county. Mail was carried across the county at first on horseback and later in stage coaches.

#### THE COUNTY'S GROWTH

Adair county has grown both steadily and substantially. The census reports show its population as follows: 1850, 2,342; 1860, 8,531; 1870, 11,448; 1880, 15,190; 1890, 17,417; 1900, 21,728; 1910, 22,700.

The county was one of the seven in Northeast Missouri that showed an increase in population between 1900 and 1910. An increase in the wealth of the county accompanied the gain in population. From \$49,946 in 1845, the assessed valuation of property grew to \$3,176,789 in 1880, and \$5,840,078 in 1910. The actual valuation is, of course, several times the assessed property valuation.

When the county was organized in 1845 it was composed of five townships: Morrow, Benton, Liberty, Pettis and Wilson. Five additional townships have since been formed: Nineveh, Polk, Clay, Salt River and Walnut.

#### COUNTY OFFICERS

The first county officers were appointed in 1841 and held office until the election of 1842. Samuel Easton, Joseph Ringo and John Morrow

were the first judges of the county court; Isaac Eby was the first sheriff, and David James was the first clerk of the county and circuit courts. Until 1872, when the office of county collector was established, the sheriff went around the county and collected the taxes.

The other first county officers were: James A. Clark, circuit judge; B. F. Stringfellow, circuit attorney; Thoret Rose, assessor; W. C. Warren, treasurer. The office of coroner was created in 1846 and David Smith was the first incumbent. Grant Corbin was the first recorder, being chosen after the office was created in 1898. The first county collector was A. J. Knight, chosen in 1873, and the first county superintendent was Robert Mercer, chosen in 1867. Guy Chandler, chosen in 1869, was the first public administrator, and J. D. Stephens, chosen in 1879, was the first probate judge.

The present county officers are: Aaron P. Hopson, presiding judge of the county court; Jacob H. Shoop, judge of the county court from the first district; Seymour J. Reed, judge of the county court from the second district; U. S. G. Keller, probate judge; Ed Rorabaugh, clerk of the circuit court; John T. Waddill, clerk of the county court; Grove Lowrance, recorder of deeds; Glenn C. Weatherby, prosecuting attorney; George F. Williams, sheriff; Ulysses G. Downing, collector; W. S. Polley, assessor; H. C. Worman, treasurer; Foster R. Easley, coroner; George E. McDowell, public administrator; Tyler Paine, surveyor; L. B. Sipple, superintendent of public schools.

The first court house of Adair county was a temporary, one-story brick structure, which cost about \$1,000. It was built in 1843. A second building was erected between 1853 and 1855. This cost about \$2,350, and was used until it was destroyed by fire in 1865. More than thirty years passed before Adair county had another court house. Four propositions were submitted before a fifth effort was successful. In 1897, at a special election, \$50,000 in bonds was voted for a court house and jail. The vote was 1,933 for and 650 against the proposition. The building was completed in 1899.

The county had contracted bonded indebtedness for other purposes than building the courthouse. The First District State Normal School was secured for Kirksville by issuing \$78,000 in bonds. This issue was authorized in 1871. In the following year \$75,000 was issued for the Q. M. & P. Railroad. This amount was to be granted to the road as soon as it was built to Kirksville. Benton township voted \$40,000 and Salt River township \$6,000 for the same railroad. In 1906, \$17,000 in bonds was voted to build a county jail.

#### IN THE CIVIL WAR

Adair county took an active part in the Civil war. Slavery had never been an extensive institution here, there being only fifty-one slaves in the county in 1850 and eighty-six in 1860. Many of the early settlers had come from Kentucky or were of Southern descent and there was much sympathy with the South, but when the issue became clearly drawn between North and South, Adair county sided with the North. Even many of the Southern sympathizers were unable to agree with the doctrine of secession, so the only thing they could do when the Southern states began to secede was to oppose their action.

The first expression of the county's attitude was probably at the election of delegates to the state convention called by Governor Jackson to consider the question of secession. This election was held on February 18, 1861, with two tickets in the field—one an unconditional Union ticket and the other a conditional Union ticket. The candidates

on the first ticket, Frederick Rowland, of Marion county, Joseph M. Irwin, of Shelby county and John D. Foster, of Adair county, were elected by a decisive majority, carrying both Adair county and the district as a whole.

Several war mass meetings were held in Kirksville during the spring of 1861. W. T. Davis and Tom Brannon addressed those made up of Southern sympathizers. Meetings of Northern sympathizers were also held and it is said that at one large Union meeting, held on May 27, much enthusiasm was aroused by the sight of an aged man named Foster, the father of Adair county's delegate to the state convention, carrying an American flag. Mr. Foster was a heavy slave owner.

Confederate troops were recruited from this county during May and June, 1861. W. T. Davis and E. M. C. Morelock, editor of the *Kirksville Democrat*, a weekly newspaper, are thought to have been the leaders of the movement. In August, of the same year a part of the Third Iowa Regiment came to Kirksville and put a stop to this work. It is said that not less than three hundred men joined the Confederate army while enlistments were being made and that many others slipped out of the county later and joined the Confederates.

In some of the counties of the state, Union sympathizers were permitted to kill Southerners against whom they had an old grudge and go unpunished. This was not true in Adair, however. On July 4, 1861, a Union man named Ward, stabbed and killed a Southern man named Sumter. As he had a bad reputation previously, while Sumter had been quiet and inoffensive, Ward was put in jail and a few nights later he was taken out and hanged. No investigation of the lynching was made.

Adair county furnished at least four hundred and seventeen men to the Northern armies. This number, which is one hundred and sixty more than was called for, is the number which has been credited to the county. It does not include those men who enlisted outside the county or those who enlisted in 1865.

Companies of Home Guards were organized in Adair county in 1861, some of which remained in the service only three months. There were at least three companies which disbanded after ninety days and there were many others organized during the war, which were in the service for several years. Some of these troops were organized into Companies A and B, of the Twenty-second Infantry, Missouri Volunteers. The work of recruiting men for these two Adair county companies and of getting them into service was facilitated by the arrival in Kirksville in July of some detachments of the Third Iowa Infantry, already spoken of, and the Sixteenth Illinois Infantry. These troops helped not only in recruiting Federal soldiers, but also in running down Confederate recruits and recruiting officers.

The first military event of the war in Adair county occurred on August 19, 1861, a few miles northeast of Kirksville, between a squad of twelve men from the two Adair county companies and a squad of Confederate recruits under Captain Robert Hagar, of Monroe county. The Union men were scouting around, trying to find a Colonel Green, who was a successful Confederate recruiting officer. When at dinner at the house of a Union man, the Union troops were attacked and Corporal Hervey Dix, of Company D, Third Iowa Infantry, their leader, was killed in the fight that ensued. The appearance of Confederate reinforcements under Captain W. S. Richardson, of Lewis county, compelled the squad of Federals to flee as best they could.

Some of the Union soldiers from Adair county saw service in the South. In the Twenty-seventh Infantry, Missouri Volunteers, there were companies, C and D, which were made up largely of men from

Adair county. This regiment was first sent to Rolla, Missouri, then ordered to Vicksburg, where it participated in the capture of that place. It was also in Sherman's march from Corinth to Chattanooga, and took part in the fights at Tusculumbia, Lookout Mountain and Mission Ridge. Later it took part in the siege of Atlanta and the march to the sea, assisting in the taking of Savannah. It was also in the engagement against General Joe Johnston at Bentonville, North Carolina, and was mustered out of service June 13, 1865.

Adair county troops in the Thirty-ninth Infantry of Missouri Volunteers were in the famous Centralia Massacre. Company A, under Captain James A. Smith, and Company B, under Joseph R. Good, were made up largely of men from Adair county. The companies of the regiment were recruited in August, 1864, and in September, of the same year, were put on the trail of bushwhackers in Northeast Missouri. During the movements, Major A. V. E. Johnson started from Paris with parts of Companies A, E and H, and followed the trail of Bill Anderson, the famous guerrilla, until he found him at Centralia on September 27th. Coming into Centralia with only about one hundred and seventy-five men, Major Johnson, against the advice of citizens of Centralia, decided to attack Anderson, who had stationed himself in the timber near the city. Anderson had the advantage of position and superior troops as well as of numbers. Johnson had to leave fifty of his men to take care of the horses and wagons, while Anderson had more than three hundred men ready to fight. Company A was almost wiped out in the struggle that took place. Few of Anderson's men were killed or wounded. According to Lieutenant Colonel Kutzner's report, one hundred and twenty-two Federal troops, including Major Johnson, were killed—all within a few minutes.

#### THE BATTLE OF KIRKSVILLE

Of Adair's part in the Civil war, probably the most important part remains to be told—the battle of Kirksville. Although relatively unimportant as a battle, it was the only engagement of any size that took place in the county.

Joseph C. Porter, a lieutenant colonel in the Confederate army, was enlisting troops in Northeast Missouri. He was trying to gather as large an army as possible and move it to Arkansas, where it could join the forces that were gathering there. The Federals decided to attack the Southern troops and crush them before they became too well organized. Colonel McNeil, of St. Louis, with twelve hundred and fifty men, largely directed the attack.

From a camp in Lewis county, Porter started southward, keeping constantly on the move to escape attack and to increase the number of his enlistments. He was reinforced when he reached Callaway county, so that he had in all two hundred and sixty men. Porter then turned northward again, sending detachments to Paris and Canton to capture these places. A courier from Captain Tice Cain brought him the information that Cain and his Schuyler county men had entered Kirksville and had taken it. This news caused Porter and his men to join — at / line  
The combined force under Porter now numbered about two thousand.

— Cain at Kirksville, near which place they might bring on an engagement. Of this number only about five hundred were well armed, while five hundred were fairly armed and one thousand were not armed at all. The large number of unarmed men is accounted for by the fact that Porter was gathering up recruits rapidly, many of whom had no arms



of their own and could not get any until they reached the main Confederate army in Arkansas.

On reaching Kirksville, Porter warned the people to get out of town. Some of his troops barricaded themselves in houses and drew up his main line of defense behind a rail fence. Kirksville was then a small village, having a population of less than eight hundred.

McNeil's forces arrived at the edge of Kirksville about 10 o'clock on the morning of August 6th. After ascertaining the position of the enemy at the loss of several of his men, McNeil attacked Porter. After a hot fight in which Porter's men were driven out of a cornfield by a battery of five guns and the public square was taken after a struggle, Porter was driven out of the town. McNeil's troops were too fatigued to offer pursuit very long, so most of Porter's army escaped, although they lost some supplies. The loss on both sides is unknown. The number of Union men killed has been given as five by one authority and as twenty-eight by another. Of Porter's two thousand men, only about five hundred were able to take part in the battle. The number of Confederates killed is variously estimated all the way from thirty-five to one hundred and fifty; the wounded from seventy-five to four hundred; and the captured from fifty to two hundred and fifty. McNeil's force is said to have consisted of about one thousand men, of which number probably more than half took part in the fight.

The Confederate wounded were in a frightful condition after the battle. Finally, John L. Porter, then deputy circuit clerk and recorder of Adair county, a Southern sympathizer as well as a friend of McNeil, succeeded in getting a Federal surgeon to attend to the wounded. The Federal wounded were cared for east of Kirksville until they could be brought into the city. If the citizens had not acted on the advice of the Confederate leaders and left the town, many would have been killed. As it was, one woman, Mrs. Elizabeth Coots, was mortally wounded.

On the day of the battle, fifteen Confederates, who had been captured in the fight, were executed because of alleged violation of their paroles. They were: William Bates, R. M. Galbreath, Lewis Rollins, William Wilson, Columbus Harris, Reuben Thomas (or Thompson), Thomas Webb and Reuben Green, of Monroe county; James Christian, David Wood and Bennett Hayden, of Shelby county; William Ballee and Hamilton Brannon, of Marion county; and John Kent, of Adair county. On the second day after the battle Colonel Frisby H. McColough, a successful Confederate recruiting officer, was also executed.

The importance of the battle of Kirksville has never been recognized by some. The Union officers congratulated themselves because they were rid of a dangerous enemy. Porter was never able to recover fully from the defeat he met with at Kirksville. He kept up his recruiting, but was less successful. What he might have done had he won the battle instead of losing it, is problematical. It was an important part of the desperate effort made by the Confederates to force Missouri out of the Union.

#### THE RELIGIOUS PROGRESS

The earliest religious denominations in Adair county were the Baptists and Methodists. It is impossible to tell which came first. The first preacher who is known to have preached in the county was the Rev. Abram Still, father of Dr. A. T. Still, who came to Macon county in 1836. He frequently preached in what is now Adair county until he left for Kansas in the forties. He is said to have delivered the first sermon ever preached in Kirksville.

Religious services were held at first at very irregular intervals.

Then circuit riders began to have regular appointments. It was some time until services were held every Sunday, however. The lack of regular services was often made up for by having camp meetings at which religious meetings were conducted for several days. The first camp meeting in the county is said to have been one held by the Rev. James Dysart and the Rev. Robert Mitchell at Lesley's Ford on the Chariton river, some time in the forties.

Church buildings, when any were erected, were simple, inexpensive frame structures. The Civil war brought about peculiar conditions in the churches of the county. In an effort to get on their feet again, they permitted doctrinal differences to get the better of them and denominational strife became bitter. Nearly every sermon was doctrinal and any stranger could tell to what denomination the preacher belonged by listening to him a few minutes. Religious debates began to be held. They seem to have been most frequent and most thoroughly enjoyed in 1878. Probably the most interesting debate was one held between Dr. Jacob Ditzler, a noted Methodist preacher, and Professor Jamison, a Liberalist residing in Kirksville at the time. The four propositions discussed by the debaters were: (1) The Old and New Testaments are the inspired revelation of God to man. Ditzler upheld the affirmative. (2) The Bible is merely a human production, abounds in contradictions and conflicts with success. Jamison upheld the affirmative. (3) Infidelity and materialism tend to immorality and to the injury of society. Ditzler upheld the affirmative. (4) The Christian religion and the Bible tend to immorality and the injury of society. Jamison upheld the affirmative.

Argumentative addresses of all kinds were frequent. Spiritualism and astronomical subjects were among those discussed. President Baldwin, of the State Normal School was one of those who spoke in opposition to spiritualism. The debates were not only between the orthodox and the heterodox, but were sometimes between those who were strictly orthodox. Baptism and predestination were favorite subjects for these discussions.

The denominations now represented in the county include the Methodists, the United Brethren, the Presbyterians, the Missionary Baptists, the Free Will Baptists, the Christians, the Catholics and the Episcopalians. The Methodist Episcopal church has congregations at Kirksville, where they have a fine church building; Brashear, Novinger, Connelville, Sabbath Home, Bethel, Cater Memorial and Bullion. The Methodist Episcopal Church, South, has churches in the county, also. The church at Kirksville has a large brick building. There are also congregations at Brashear, Trinity, Gibbs and Curtis, in Clay township.

The United Brethren have congregations at Brashear, Gibbs, Prairie View, Green Grove, Prairie Bend and one six miles northeast of Kirksville. This denomination has split into two branches. Some of the congregations in Adair county belong to the branch known as the Liberals, some to the branch known as the Radicals. There are churches at each of the places named above; at Gibbs there are two.

The Baptists have always been strong in Adair county. The oldest Baptist organization in the county is the Bear Creek church, which was organized in 1840 by the Rev. Talbot Hight. The denomination also has churches at Kirksville, Novinger, Millard, three in the country in Clay township, Wilson town, and one in Walnut township called Morris church. The congregation at Kirksville expended \$12,000 in rebuilding their church building in 1910, after it had been badly damaged by fire.

There are four Free Will Baptist congregations in the county—at Jewell, Connelville, Bethel and Sublett.

The Christian church has congregations at Kirksville, Brashear, Gibbs, Illinois Bend and Star.

The Cumberland Presbyterians were a denomination of some strength in Adair county when they united with the Presbyterians in 1906. The Cumberlands had a good church building in Kirksville, which is now used for the united congregations. There is also a Presbyterian congregation at Millard. The Cumberland churches at Mulberry and Mount Moriah became Presbyterian churches at the time of the union.

There is an Episcopal church at Kirksville and there are Catholic churches at Adair, Kirksville and Novinger. The Catholic church at Adair is very strong. The Lutherans, Universalists, Swedenborgians, Spiritualists, Holiness church and Salvation Army have had congregations in the county at different times.

#### SCHOOLS IN THE COUNTY

The schools in Adair county in early days were, like those elsewhere, not up to the standards of today. In 1855 there were only six school buildings in the county. There were six teachers, all men, who received an average salary of \$13.00 a month. Out of one thousand and thirty-seven children of school age only one hundred and sixty-eight were enrolled in these schools.

Interest in schools soon began to increase, however. By 1857 the number of school houses had increased to twenty-six and the number of teachers to thirty-eight, five of whom were women. The percentage of enrollment had also increased, for out of an enumeration of 2,913, 1,152 were enrolled in the schools.

The Civil war caused practically all the schools of the county to suspend or at least continue irregularly. The condition at the close of the war was as good as could be expected. Out of an enumeration of 13,937, 2,574 were attending school. There were seventy-one teachers, of which thirty-seven were women. The decrease in the proportion of men teaching in the schools is noticeable in Adair county as elsewhere.

Efforts made throughout the state from 1865 to 1875 to unify the school system brought good results in Adair county. By 1872 there were seventy-four school districts in the county. At the present time there are eighty districts. Each district, with the exception of five, has a board of directors composed of three members elected for three years, one member retiring every year. Kirksville, Novinger, Brashear, Connelville and Wilmathsville have boards of six members, two retiring every year.

The size of the districts varies. In the western part of the county they are three miles square, as a rule, but in the eastern part they are of several different sizes. There has been little tendency toward district consolidation, although there is need for it in several instances.

The schools of the county cost about \$50,000 a year, of which the state pays about \$10,000. The average teacher's salary is about \$42.50.

At Kirksville there are three public schools, occupying substantial brick buildings. There is also a good high school, which is accredited by the University of Missouri. Good schools are also found at Novinger, Brashear, Gibbs and Connelville as well as in country districts.

The First District State Normal School of Missouri is located in Adair county, at Kirksville. It was established by act of the legislature in 1870, which created two normal school districts in the state, and made provision for the location of a state normal school in each. The first normal school was located at Kirksville, while the second district

normal school was located at Warrensburg. The citizens of Adair county had voted bonds not to exceed \$100,000 in all for the location of the first district school at Kirksville. Livingston county offered \$60,000 to have it located at Chillicothe. The proposition made by Adair county was accepted unanimously by the board of regents appointed by the legislature after the people of the county had voted in favor of it, 629 to 189. The actual expenditure by Adair county was \$76,000.

The buildings occupied by the North Missouri Normal School were taken over by the state normal and President Baldwin, who had founded the first named school in 1867, became president of the new institution. A new building, to cost \$51,400, was begun. It developed after the contract had been let that this amount did not call for a completed building, but only for the enclosure, so the legislature appropriated \$50,000 to complete the structure.

The school has had four presidents besides its first one, President

#### STATE NORMAL SCHOOL, No. 1, KIRKSVILLE

Joseph Baldwin. John R. Kirk is the present president. The school has had for several years an enrollment of considerably more than one thousand each year. For the year ending August 31, 1911, the enrollment was 1,405.

Besides the public educational institutions, Kirksville also has a school which attracts students from all over the United States—the American School of Osteopathy. It was founded by Dr. A. T. Still, founder of the science of osteopathy. When Doctor Still made his discoveries, he was living at Baldwin, Kansas, the home of Baker University, a Methodist institution which he and his relatives had helped materially to get started several years before. When he asked the privilege of explaining his new-found science in the school, he was flatly refused. Finding Kansas an unwelcome field he came to Missouri in 1875 and settled at Kirksville. Doctor Still and his sons made slow progress in spreading the discovery, but after some years of hard work, success came to them. By 1891 patients began to come to Doctor Still

from all parts of the country. Sometimes he would have from one hundred to 125 in a week. In May, 1892, Doctor Still incorporated the American School of Osteopathy. The school has grown from humble beginnings to an institution of much influence. The enrollment has increased rapidly and in 1910 there were 153 in the graduating class, making a total of 2,997 graduates of the school. The science of osteopathy has been legalized in Missouri and has also been given recognition by law in forty-one other states and territories, and one province in Canada.

From 1897 to 1900 there was a second school of osteopathy in Kirksville—the Columbian School. This was founded by Dr. M. L. Ward. The school went out of existence after many difficulties.

#### PRESIDENT JOSEPH BALDWIN

#### HISTORY OF THE NEWSPAPERS

The first newspaper published in Adair county was the *Kirksville Enterprise*, established about 1856. L. F. Walden is said to have been its first editor and publisher.

The newspapers and periodicals published in the county at the present time are: The *Democrat*, the *Journal*, the *Graphic*, the *Van Guard* and the *Daily Express*, the first four weekly and the last named daily, the *Normal School Index*, a weekly, and the *Journal of Osteopathy* and *Atlas Bulletin*, monthlies, all published at Kirksville; the *Free Press*, published at Novinger; and the *News*, published at Brashear. The last two mentioned newspapers are weeklies.

The county has been Republican most of the time since the Civil war, although nominees of that party have been defeated several times. During the life of the Greenback party in Missouri the Republicans were beaten by a fusion of Greenbackers and Democrats. At the present time the county court is Democratic for the second time since the war. All but one of the other county officers are Republican, however.

#### FARM INTERESTS

The chief industry of the county is, and always has been, that of farming. The county ranks third in the state in the number of tons of coal mined, but its agricultural interests exceed even its mining interests. The county has a corn acreage of about sixty-three thousand. The acreage of hay and forage is even greater than this. Some oats and a little wheat are grown.

#### AN ADAIR COUNTY COAL MINE

The county also ranks well in live stock. Cattle, sheep and hogs are found in large numbers. The live stock of the county is estimated to be worth about \$3,000,000. Much poultry is also raised.

The largest manufacturing establishment in the county is the factory of the Friedman-Shelby Shoe Company, whose home office is at St. Louis. This factory was built in Kirksville in 1908, after the citizens had given the company \$60,000 in cash, a free site for the building and had promised free water for five years. The factory employs three hundred people and the weekly pay-roll is about \$2,500. The daily output of shoes is twelve hundred pairs.

#### COAL MINING

The county began to be important in the mining of coal about 1900. Coal had been mined since 1888, but the county did not rank among the leading counties in the state until 1900. Since 1902 it has produced from five hundred thousand to seven hundred and ten thousand tons of coal a year. In 1905 it ranked second among the counties in the state in the number of tons mined. Since that year it has ranked

third. The coal fields are for the most part in the western and north-western parts of the county. There are at least three veins of coal deposits. The first one is found in the hills in and around Stahl and seems to be confined to that part of the county altogether. The second vein extends rather generally throughout the coal fields of the county and is found at a depth varying from fifty to seventy-five feet. The third vein underlies the second at a depth of about one hundred and fifty feet and has been found at Stahl, Connelville, Novinger and perhaps elsewhere. The veins vary in thickness from twenty-four to forty-four inches. There are in the county now shaft, slope and drift mines in operation. The first mining machinery in the county was installed at Stahl in 1907.

The coal industry of the county has given rise to several towns, as well as increased the size of others. Stahl, Novinger and Connelville owe their existence to the fact that under and around them lie great beds of coal which have been operated to a great extent. Novinger, especially, has benefited by the coal industry. While ten or twelve years ago it was a little village of about a dozen houses, it is now a town of two thousand population and has just begun its growth.

The first coal company to do business in the county that represented much capital was the Pennsylvania Coal Company. This company purchased, in 1837, the mines at Stahl and Danforth and operated them both. The company's name has since been changed to the Stahl Coal Company. There are now four large mining companies at Novinger,—the Kansas City Midland Company, the Manufacturers' Coke and Coal Company, the Great Northern Fuel Company and the Rombauer Coal Company.

#### RAILROADS

Four railroads pass through Adair county. They are the Iowa & St. Louis, the Quincy, Omaha & Kansas City, the Atchison, Topeka & Santa Fe and the Wabash.

The first to be built was the Wabash, which was known at first as the North Missouri Railroad. It was built from St. Louis through Adair county and northward to the Missouri-Iowa state line by December, 1868. There was a great celebration when the road was completed as far as Kirksville on July 4th. On July 18, 1868, an excursion train was run over the new road from Macon to Kirksville. This was the first time a railroad train had ever been seen in Adair county. It stopped at each station along the route while the band played. Two hours were required to make the trip. The name of the railroad was changed, in 1872, to the St. Louis, Kansas City & Northern. It was taken over by the Wabash company in 1889.

The Quincy, Omaha & Kansas City Railroad was built through the eastern half of the county to Kirksville in 1872. The road was later built on to the westward. The Burlington has acquired this railroad and it is now known as the "O. K." or Quincy route. It runs from Quincy to Kansas City and Omaha.

There are two railroads, the Santa Fe and the Iowa & St. Louis, that do not pass through Kirksville. The Santa Fe was built through the county in 1888. The only important station on the Santa Fe in Adair county is Gibbs. The Iowa & St. Louis Railroad was built through the county in the last ten years. It runs from Sedan, Iowa, to Elmer, Macon county, Missouri. The road is now owned by the Burlington system. It was originally built to open up rich coal mines. Yarrow, Youngstown, Novinger, Connelville and Hiberton are all on the route of this road through Adair county.

There are ten banks in the county. Four of the banks are in Kirksville. There are two at Brashear and Novinger and one at Connelssville and Gibbs. The first bank organized in the county was the Kirksville branch of the Bank of St. Louis, which was opened for business in November, 1859. The second bank, the Kirksville Savings Bank, was established in 1873. All the other banks have been founded since 1890. There has never been a bank failure in the county.

#### COUNTY TOWNS

The largest town in Adair county is Kirksville, the county seat. According to the 1910 census, it had a population of 6,347. It was laid out in 1841, at which time Jesse Kirk, David E. Sloan and possibly others were living in the vicinity. It was incorporated in 1857.

The city was visited by a cyclone on April 27, 1899, in which twenty-eight people were killed. Much damage was done to property. Some little damage has been done from time to time by water.

Kirksville has been without open saloons for the last five years. At an election held in June, 1912, the city voted against the sale of liquor for four years more.

Brashear, in the eastern part of the county, on the Quincy, Omaha & Kansas City Railroad, was laid out in 1872. It had a population of 458 in 1910.

Nineveh was founded by German communists who came from Bethel, Shelby county, Missouri. Their leader was Dr. William Keil. The colony was dissolved soon after the death of Dr. Keil in 1877. The community still exists, however. Most of its members have joined other churches.

Connelssville, incorporated in 1904, has a population of 652. Coal mining is the chief industry in this vicinity.

Novinger, founded by and named for John C. Novinger, who lived in the neighborhood, is the junction point of the Iowa & St. Louis and Quincy, Omaha & Kansas City Railroads. It has a population of about two thousand and is a coal mining center.

Gibbs, in the southeastern part of the county, on the Santa Fe Railroad, has a population of about 250. It is a grain and stock shipping center for farmers in three counties.

Stahl, a coal mining town on the Quincy, Omaha & Kansas City Railroad; Shibley's Point, three miles northeast of Stahl; Adair, a Catholic community; Wilmathsville, in the northeast part of the county; Sublett, a shipping point on the Wabash; and Millard, also a shipping point on the Wabash, are unincorporated villages.

Other communities in the county are Danforth, Youngstown, Nind, Yarrow and Wilsontown. Danforth is on the Quincy, Omaha & Kansas City and Youngstown and Yarrow on the Iowa & St. Louis Railroad.



## CHAPTER X

### AUDRAIN COUNTY

*By George Robertson, Mexico\*\**

#### ORGANIZATION

Audrain county was the forty-seventh county organized in the state of Missouri. It was originally a portion of St Charles county. Its area consists of about 440,000 acres. It is bounded on the north by Monroe and Ralls, on the east by Pike and Montgomery, on the south by Montgomery, Callaway and Boone and on the west by Boone and Randolph counties. It lies on the divide between the Missouri and Mississippi rivers. Some of the streams heading in the county flow into one river and some into the other.

As the territory of St. Charles county was sub-divided into other counties by the territorial legislature, and the general assembly of the state after the adoption of the constitution of 1820, an unorganized piece of territory surrounded by other counties was left within the boundaries of no organized county. When Montgomery county was organized December 14, 1818, the unorganized territory west of it was attached to that county for military and civil purposes. Callaway, Boone and Ralls counties were created, however, in 1820, and for civil and military purposes, parts of what is now Audrain county were attached to them, and when Monroe county was organized January 6, 1831, a portion of the unorganized territory south was attached. This accounts for the fact that some of the early conveyances and records of Audrain county are found in the counties adjoining.

The legislature of 1830 discovering the fact of the unorganized territory, since composing Audrain county, two bills were introduced into the house constructing that territory into a county. One proposed to name it Union county, the other "Ioway" county. The bill giving it the name of Union county passed the house and, on being taken up in the senate, was so amended as to give it the name of Audrain county, in honor of the senator from the Eighth district, composed of Lincoln and St. Charles counties, James H. Audrain, who had died during the session.\*.

\* Senate Journal, 1830.

\*\* It is not claimed that this sketch of Audrain county is in all things accurate, neither that it is sufficiently complete to arise to the dignity of a history of the county. There are many matters within the scope of the real history of the people of the county not even touched upon. So far as it goes, the writer has sought the most reliable sources extant. On questions of conflict, he has attempted to reconcile former statements as far as possible, and in making a choice has adopted the one which seems most reliable.

The authorities of Audrain county and the city of Mexico have not been at all particular in preserving the public records, and when it comes to the early records of

The bill was signed by the governor, John Miller, and became a law, January 12, 1831. The bill provided that "So soon as there shall be inhabitants in said territory sufficient to entitle said designated county to a representative, by the then existing law of the land, the same shall be organized and entitled to all the rights and privileges of other counties in the state." The bill further provided that parts of the county should remain attached to Callaway, Monroe and Ralls counties, for civil and military purposes as theretofore until such organization should take place.

So far as the legislature is concerned, the territory thus constructed into Audrain county, was left to itself until it had acquired a sufficient number of inhabitants to entitle it to a representative. Then the legislature of 1836 passed an act authorizing the organization of the county. An act was approved December 17, 1836, appointing Cornelius Edwards of Monroe county, William Martin of Callaway county and Robert Schooling of Boone county, commissioners, for the purpose of selecting the seat of justice for the county, and vesting in them all necessary power for the organization of the county, and providing that they should meet on the first Monday of June, 1837, at the house of Edward Jennings, in "New Mexico," for the purpose of selecting and locating the permanent seat of justice of the county. The act further provided that the courts, both county and circuit, should be held at the house of the said Edward Jennings in "New Mexico."\* Subsequently the act was amended changing the date of the meeting to the first Monday of March, 1837.

The boundaries of the county as originally laid off by the legislature, so remained until 1842, when the legislature passed an act further defining the boundaries of Monroe and Audrain counties, and a strip of territory one mile wide, in all thirty-one square miles was taken from the

---

the county, there is almost an inextricable confusion, besides much omission, as well as a failure to preserve records of many matters of importance.

Neither the county nor the city of Mexico has ever had the offices of a historical society, the services of which are absolutely essential to the preservation of the deeds of the people. A society of this kind would find in this county abundant work to perform, and before it is too late succeed in reducing to a permanent record, many things which now appear to be in a mistful state.

Recourse has been had to a short sketch of Audrain county written by the late Saml. M. Edwards in 1877, to Bryan and Roses's "Pioneer Families of Missouri," about the same date, and to a history of Audrain county published in 1884 by National Historical Company of St. Louis. The latter is quite voluminous and in many things inaccurate and incomplete, with much confusion, but nevertheless exceedingly valuable to the writer of a sketch of this kind.

In referring to pioneer times, great reliance has been placed upon statements made by Messrs. R. A. Calhoun, A. G. Turner, Rufus S. Pearson and John W. Beatty. In matters relating to the Civil war, in addition to the letter from Col. Brace, published in this sketch, consultations from time to time have been had with James H. Sallee, E. D. Graham and as well John W. Beatty, all of whom lived in Mexico throughout that period, also Dr. Wm. W. Macfarlane, one of the active participants therein, in affairs around Mexico. In matters of doubt reference as far as possible has been had to the "Official Records, War of the Rebellion," besides other, historical matter including a letter from Capt. Geo. W. Bryson.

Acknowledgment is made to John B. Graham, county clerk; Eppa F. Elliott, circuit clerk; A. H. Whitney, recorder of deeds, for many courtesies, and Mr. J. F. Llewellyn, for access to his valuable library, besides many other persons, too numerous to mention, who have shown their interest in a history of the county, by aiding the writer in many ways.

It is hoped that before a great while some person with sufficient time and patience, together with the suitable qualifications, will prepare as nearly as possible, an accurate and complete history of the people of Audrain county. The material is abundant and the people owe it to themselves to have a permanent record made of their participation in the affairs of the great state of Missouri.

\* Laws of Missouri, 1836, page 45.

southern part of Monroe and added to Audrain county. As at that time defined, the boundaries of Audrain county have ever since remained.

There is no stream in the county rising to the dignity of a river. Loutre creek, rising in the southeastern part of the county forms one of the sources of Loutre river, running into the Missouri river. Cedar creek, forming the boundary between Callaway and Boone counties, and running into the Missouri river, rises in the western part of the county. Cuivre creek, rising in the eastern part of the county is one of the sources of Cuivre river, running into the Mississippi. Salt river is formed by Beaver Dam and Davis or North Fork of Salt river, both heading in the county. Also Long Branch and Young's creek, branches of Salt river, head in the county. Littleby creek, another stream which is a branch of Salt river, heads in the county.

Loutre, Cuivre and Salt creeks derive their names from the rivers which they help to form. Beaver Dam, which is the south fork of Salt river, gets its name from the fact that in the early days, it had a dam across it generally believed to have been made by beavers. Young's creek derives its name from an early settler, Benjamin Young, who located on it in 1821. Young was a native of North Carolina, living for a time in Kentucky and Howard county, Missouri, before coming to the territory afterwards within Audrain. Fish Branch gets its name from the many fish that were found in it in the early days.\* In time of high water of Salt river, into which it runs, and owing to the slight fall of the bed of Fish Branch, the fish coming up the stream would be retained for a longer time in that branch than any other stream, and made it a bountiful fishing place for the early settlers.

#### THE COUNTY SEAT

On April 23, 1836, Robert C. Mansfield and James H. Smith, having entered the land upon which the original town of Mexico was located, filed a plat of the town at Paris, the county seat of Monroe county, and gave the town the name of Mexico, in recognition of the excitement at that time in this state over the growing controversy between Mexico and the United States concerning the independence of Texas. These proprietors thought that the note of the name would bring popularity to the town.† There is no warrant for ever having called the town New Mexico except through the mistake of the legislature in naming the commissioners, yet in the records of both the county and circuit courts for two terms, the place is designated as New Mexico. These records further state that the commissioners to locate the county seat met, and the first courts were held at the house of Edward Jennings. The commissioners met as directed by the legislature and located the county seat of the county at Mexico, in consideration of the donation of certain lots and blocks to the county, and they further required an additional donation which has ever since been known as the donated or county addition to the town. These donations were accepted by the county and block twenty-five of the original town was set aside for the court house square. The author of this sketch has made as thorough investigation as it is possible to make, of where the house of Edward Jennings was located. The fact is that Edward Jennings never owned a house in or near Mexico, but after the laying off of the town and prior to the act of the legislature above referred to, James E. Fenton had purchased from the proprietors of the town, lots six and seven of block twelve and

\* Probably named by Merideth Meyers who settled on the creek in 1841.

† William Mansfield, son of Robert C., living near Mexico.

had located on lot six where the book store of James E. Sallee is now located, a grocery and general store and this business was conducted by the firm of Jennings & Fenton. This was the Edward Jennings named in the act of the legislature. From Rufus S. Pearson now living in Mexico, and at that time a boy ten years of age, living with his father on a farm adjoining the northern limits of the town, it is learned that the house where this store was maintained is the first house ever built within the original limits of the town plat, and from a suit begun by Gross & Robbins at the July term, 1837, at Mexico, against Jennings & Fenton, it is learned that as early as June 22, 1837, Jennings had ceased to be a resident of Audrain county. From the conduct of Jennings as disclosed in a bill of exceptions now on file in that case, it is not surprising that Jennings had claimed the ownership of the house where he and Fenton were doing business, and had succeeded in getting the legislature to designate the house as his, when as a matter of fact, it belonged to Fenton. After the troubles out of which this law suit arose, there is no further account of Jennings in and around Mexico.

Owing to the fact that people generally cherish the places where beginnings take place, the author of this sketch has taken special pains to locate the place where the commissioners met and where the first courts of Audrain county were held, and after accepting the statements of Mr. Pearson as above stated and examination of the early records so far as they go, the conclusion is irresistible that this place was on lot six of block twelve of the original town of Mexico and the further conclusion is that the house designated as that of Edward Jennings was the house of James E. Fenton on that lot. This particularity has been gone into for the reason that a former historical sketch of Audrain county has stated that the house of Edward Jennings was at a different place in the town.

#### JUDGE EDWARDS' SKETCH

A part of the history of Audrain county by the late Judge S. M. Edwards, written in 1877, for an atlas of the county, is adopted as being correct in the main with the exception of the location of the house of Edward Jennings, and the account of Robert Littleby, from whose name Littleby creek takes its name. Bryan and Rose in their account of Audrain county in "Pioneer Families of Missouri," 1876, give Littleby's settlement there as early as 1816, and say that he removed west in 1822, instead of his death there as stated by Edwards. Littleby was a trapper and hunter and sold his furs and pelts in St. Charles.

The excerpt from Judge Edwards' sketch follows: "Very little is known of this section prior to 1828. Of the thrilling events in her past but a single one comes down to us through the memory of the old settler; and this occurred as late as 1822. It is related that the Indians, who then held possession of all the country from the Boonslick settlement, north, had made a raid on the whites at Loutre Island, and robbed them of stock which they could not well afford to lose, and a force of some thirty men was at once sent in pursuit. They followed the trail for several days, until they found they were getting too far in the enemy's country when they gave up the chase and started to return and when night came on they pitched camp on the head-waters of a small stream and in the open prairie at a point near the present residence of Mrs. Margaret Potts.\* After partaking of their rude repast, weary and worn from travel they lay down in the tall grass to sleep, a sleep few ever

\* Now owned by James A. Surber.

awoke from. The savages, having spied their movements, fell upon them in the night, and killed many as they lay asleep in their blankets. Two only escaped from the camp, and one of these was the late John Gibson, of Callaway county, from whom my informant got the story. These were closely pursued by the Indians, and the last Gibson saw of his companion was when they were nearing the timber on the headwaters of Loutre creek, probably somewhere in the neighborhood of the site of the village of Martinsburg.

"Gibson was three days getting back to the settlement, and during this time his only food was a hawk which had had a wing broken. Gibson alone returned to tell the sad story to the wives and mothers on the island. The whites got together a sufficient force and came back and buried the dead, but the coyotes and the wolves no doubt unearthed the bodies, for afterward when the county came to be settled, a large pile of human skulls and other bones were found here,\* and from this the stream is called Skull Lick.

"Many human teeth, in a fine state of preservation, recently taken from the spot, are now in the possession of Dr. J. W. Luckie, dentist, in the city of Mexico.

"The territory which forms Audrain county up to 1837 was known as "Salt River Region," and not even Hades with all its horrors was more uninviting to the timid female than a home within its borders.

"Up to 1828 there was not a human habitation within its limits. Its primeval stillness was broken only by the hideous howl of the wolf, or the hair-raising whoop of the Sac or the Pottowattomie.

"In the fall of that year a large hunting party of these genteel thieves came in and camped on Beaver Dam, near the place afterward improved by Roland McIntyre, and as far as we can learn, this was the last of 'Poor Lo' in this vicinity; at least in force sufficient to arouse any feeling of fear. The smoke from the settlers' cabins from this time began to go up, and scenting danger, as the war horse does the battle, ye savage bent his tall form toward the setting sun, which remote point it is much regretted he did not reach.

"The first settlement attempted on the borders of the county was about 1829, by one Littleby, a misanthropic old Englishman. He built a cabin on the stream that now bears his name at a point where Colonel R. W. Sinclair now lives. He had nothing but his horse, dog and gun—and his horse and dog shared his cabin with him. Here afterward he was found dead, torn and mutilated, and the presumption was that the wolves killed him.

"In 1830, Joseph McDonald moved in and settled on the farm now owned by Garland Sims, and about the same time one Wainscot came and settled what is now known as the Clem Smith place, but soon after sold to John Martin:

"In that same year came William Levaugh, John Barnett, Caleb Williams, Black Isam, Fiddler Isam and John Kilgore and Richard Willingham. Levaugh settled what is now known as the Powell place—owned at present by M. Y. Duncan.<sup>1</sup> Willingham took a claim on the place known as the Kirtley farm.<sup>2</sup> This he sold in 1831 to Reuben Pulis.

"John Kilgore settled on the north side of Davis' Fork, on the farm known as the McIlhany farm. It was on this place early in the year 1831, that the first white child was born in the county. This was our

\* In a deer lick.

<sup>1</sup> North end of Jefferson street, Mexico, Missouri.

<sup>2</sup> Western part of Mexico, Missouri.

fellow-citizen, Frank Kilgore,<sup>3</sup> who, perhaps, has the best claim to that much-coveted title, "The oldest inhabitant."

"Next after these came Roland McIntire, Thomas Barnett, Richard Pierson, Charles McIntire, Roland and Joseph Watts, William and Richard Byrns—a Mrs. Throgmolen, Judge James Jackson, John A. Pearson,<sup>4</sup> Judge James Harrison, Joel Haynes and James E. Fenton. Later came Judge J. B. Morris, William and Jerry West, Wm. White, Robert C. Mansfield and the ubiquitous Smith—this one was Jas. H.

"In 1834 there was not exceeding thirty families in the entire limits of the county. Settlements were ten and fifteen miles apart, but this great distance did not cool their friendship or blight their hospitality. With the inseparable and trusty old flint-lock rifle, a man, regarding it as a solemn duty, as real pleasure, would go ten and fifteen miles to aid his neighbor to rear the rude cabin, or garner the crop, and at the conclusion of their labor they would enjoy a wholesome, if not elegant repast of corn bread and fried venison, with rye coffee, but sugar was wholly unknown.

"The young folks would then devote the night to dancing and courting, while the older and more staid would engage in card-playing—and so high a regard was at that time held for the game, that no conviction could be had under the indictments of the courts. It is said that on a certain occasion the learned counsel in defending showed to the entire satisfaction of the court that poker was a game of science, and not of chance. Of course the acquittal that followed upon this defense must be attributed to the respect the game inspired, and not the mental obfuscation of that high dignitary, the Judge. On another occasion one of these cases had been submitted to the jury, and it had retired to a hazel thicket, where the Savings' bank now stands, to make a verdict, the defendant's counsel went out and argued it into an acquittal. Rude and uncivilized as these men appear to us today it is doubtful if their kind acts of real neighborhood would be appreciated now. The selfishness, the wild desire to amass wealth, the freezing formalities of this age of refinement were then unknown.

"At this time on account of a pestiferous fly, known as the 'Green Head,' whose bite was very tormenting to beasts—travel in the summer season by day was impossible—and in consequence travel was almost entirely in the night; as a result we acquired from our neighbors in the surrounding counties, the name of 'Salt River Tigers.' This was no doubt from the prowling disposition of this animal, rather than its vicious habits."

Outside of the Fenton house the first improvement in the town was by John B. Morris, afterward county judge, who built a log house on lot 4, block 21, where he kept a store and tavern for many years and where was kept the first post office in the county.

Edwards continued: "Soon after R. C. Mansfield built the house on the opposite corner known as the Old Scott place, and on the southeast corner-lot of the same block of the Green Tree tavern,<sup>5</sup> one Ramsey built a double log house.

"At an early day in the history of the town a race-course was established. This was a half-mile track, on Promenade street, from where the Hardin house stands east, to about where Captain J. M. Gordon lives.<sup>6</sup> These races occurred with great regularity every Saturday evening, and on them anything from a quart of whiskey to a town

<sup>3</sup> Now deceased.

<sup>4</sup> Father of Rufus S. Pearson above referred to.

<sup>5</sup> Morris' house.

<sup>6</sup> From Washington street east to what is now Loudon street.

lot was lost and won; and the fist fights which invariably ensued were presided over by some skilled scientist with the same gravity and decorum that was given to the race itself.

"It is not to be supposed that the rollickers had things entirely their own way. There was even then many Christian men and women amongst them. The Methodists had a church organization with Rev. Robert Younger as their pastor. At this time they had no church building but held regular services at the house of John Martin. The Baptists also had an organization, and about the year 1835, a church building was erected on the present site of Hopwell.<sup>3</sup> This was built mainly through the efforts of William Jesse, a minister of that denomination, of great natural power, and of pure character. This was the first church erected in the county. In 1838, the Methodists built the brick church yet standing on the corner of Promenade and Jefferson streets

#### AN AUDRAIN COUNTY SADDLE HORSE

in Mexico,<sup>4</sup> and it was not until this church was built that the race-course moved its hilarious doings from Promenade street to a more respectful distance."

#### THE FIRST COUNTY AFFAIRS

The first county court was composed of James Harrison, James E. Fenton and Hezekiah J. M. Doan, all appointed by the governor as county judges.

James Jackson had been appointed sheriff by the governor but declined to qualify.

The court met on the 6th day of February, 1837, as the record has it, at the house of Edward Jennings, Doan not being present. Being without a sheriff, William Levaugh was appointed elisor. Joel Haynes

<sup>3</sup> Two miles west of Mexico on the Columbia road.

<sup>4</sup> Where the city hall now stands.

was appointed clerk and gave bond in the sum of \$5,000, with John B. Morris, George W. Turley and James Jackson as sureties. Court adjourned on the 6th until the morning of the 7th day of February when Doan appeared, produced his commission and was sworn in, and the first official act of the county court was an order granting to James E. Fenton, one of its members, license for selling and retailing spirituous liquors and groceries, at his house, for a period of six months. That order at this time will be of some interest.

It is as follows: "On the motion of James E. Fenton, leave is granted him for selling and retailing spirituous liquors and groceries at his house in the town of New Mexico, in this county, for six months from the 17th day of December, 1836, upon his paying a tax of \$5; also a tax of one-eighth per cent on every \$150."

It would seem from this order that Fenton had been in the same business before his license and that it was dated back "to cover accidents." The house where the grocery was kept is the same place where Jennings and Fenton had been doing business and where the court at the time was sitting.

James Harrison was appointed president of the court and then the court proceeded to divide the county into six townships\* and ordered elections for constables and justices of the peace of the same. Before the adjournment of the term, another license to sell and retail spirituous liquors was granted George W. Turley, for a period of six months, to date from the 4th day of February 1837, upon paying a license of \$5, and a tax of one-eighth per cent on every \$300. It is learned that Turley then located his business on the northeast corner of the public square, at the place now known as Harper's Corner, where he kept a general merchandise store and sold whisky. Within the next year or so Fenton built a house on the northeast corner of block 7, where he kept a tavern and bar. A tavern was kept there many years and it is the place where Samuel Dingle was killed by a man named Hall in 1841. It is the same place where William Kemper's saloon is now kept. Ackley Day was appointed commissioner for the purpose of laying off and selling lots belonging to the county of Audrain and which had been donated by the proprietors of the town of Mexico.

John A. Henderson was appointed county treasurer. George W. Turley and James E. Fenton were appointed commissioners to superintend the building of a temporary court house on the northeast corner of lot 6, block 8, to be a "good white oak hewed logs, one story high, ten feet between floor and 'sealing,' thirty-six feet long, and eighteen feet wide, with a partition of logs through it, making one room twenty-two feet long, two outside doors and one middle door, good walnut batton doors. Four, fifteen light windows, good square joint floor of plank, the 'sealing' to be lathed and plastered with one coat of plastering, cracks chinked and seamed with lime and sand, with a good roof of shingles. One good chimney of brick, one 'plane' chimney piece and wash board all around said house." The commissioners were authorized to let the contract for the building "by crying and knocking off the same to the 'loest' bidder."

The court then proceeded to the establishment of roads. The first road established was to commence at the west end of Love street and run west to intersect the road from Columbia to Paris; then another from the east end of Promenade street in the direction of Danville; then

\* Salt River township named for the stream heading within it, Loutre the same, Cuivre the same, Prairie from the fact that it was mainly composed of prairie lands, Wilson for David Wilson, an early settler of that township, and Saling for a man of whom we have no account.



another from the public square in the direction of the town of Fulton; then another to intersect the road from Paris to Fulton; thence a road in the direction of Columbia. From term to term the courts then, within the next year or two, established roads and appointed commissioners to lay them off in the direction of Hannibal, Louisiana, Paris, Florida, Huntsville, St. Charles, Millersburg and Concord. Afterward by special acts of the legislature, as will be seen by reference to the session acts in the 40's and 50's, these roads were all adopted by the state, made state roads and commissioners appointed to complete them in the direction of the several places mentioned. To this day, until the prairies are reached, in all directions from Mexico, these roads remain with slight changes as originally laid out. They ran as the "crow flies," and as the surface of the ground would permit, directly to the points of destination. Until the prairies began to be occupied in the 70's and 80's, these roads continued as originally established. In order to accommodate the farms, the county court began to change these roads on to section lines and quarter section lines, until now on the prairies generally, all roads run in a direct north and south or east and west direction. This change has practically increased the length of the road between points about twenty per cent of the original distance.

John Willingham was appointed sheriff and collector and on a settlement made with him on the 5th day of February, 1838, it was found that the amount of taxes collected by him for the year 1837 was \$45.92. He was credited with \$16.78, for delinquent taxes for that year.

The court for the year 1838, levied taxes for state purposes amounting to \$113.70 11/12, and for county purposes \$227.51 10/11.

It has been stated on good authority that Willingham on one occasion loaned the entire amount of the revenue in his hands to one of his neighbors, under the following conditions: Willingham was on his way to Jefferson City to pay the money into the state treasury. On his way there he met Charles McIntire on his way to a neighbor's to buy some cattle and wishing to get them on the best terms possible, McIntire desired to pay cash. McIntire had learned of Willingham—that he was taking the money to the capital and immediately entered into negotiations for a loan. The sheriff loaned to McIntire all of the money, returned home and in due course of time McIntire returned the revenue to the sheriff, who then went to Jefferson City and turned it into the state treasury.

At the August election in 1838, James E. Fenton, Jonah B. Hatton and George W. Cardwell were elected county judges. James Jackson was prevailed upon to become a candidate for, and was elected to the legislature.\* His first official act was to vote for Benton for United States senator. Jackson was reelected again in 1840 and subsequently served four consecutive terms as judge of the county court. In 1840, James E. Fenton and George W. Cardwell were again elected judges of the county court.

The judges of that court were more intimately connected with the development of the county than any other body of public men. Some of the men performing the most conspicuous services on that bench prior to 1885, besides participating largely in other affairs of the county, are as follows:

\* Jackson later in life became a minister of the Missionary Baptist church. By some it has been claimed the reason he declined office as sheriff was because, as at that time the Constitution prohibited a clergyman from holding office, he preferred the ministry to the sheriff's office but it is definitely learned from his nephew, A. G. Turner, that Jackson never entered the ministry until after he was through office holding. That provision was omitted from the Constitutions of 1865 and 1875.

William H. Lee, three terms, 1842 to 1848; Robert Calhoun and Joel Haynes, two terms each, 1844 to 1848; John A. Pearson, six terms, 1848 to 1860; John B. Morris, five terms; Increase Adams, four terms; T. J. Marshall, one term; Andrew J. Douglass, four terms; E. L. Grigsby, two terms; R. C. Carter, two terms; John P. Clark, one term; B. P. Ritchie appointed in place of W. D. Summer, disqualified under the test oath, then elected twice; E. P. Cunningham, B. H. Wilder and William Mason.

The court house provided for was soon built and ready for occupation. It not only served as a court house, but for all public meetings, religious worship, etc., for some years.

When the second court house was built on the public square, the county sold the lot and for many years it was the place of Charlie Weinand's bakery, he using in part the same log building. About twenty years ago the log building was removed and a brick building replaced it.

A second court house of brick costing \$1,600 was commenced in November, 1838, and finished in 1839. The sale of lots donated to the county had yielded a sufficient amount to build this court house. It is here noted that James E. Fenton was still one of the county judges. Notwithstanding his duty to represent the county as one of the contracting parties, for the building of this structure, he had the contract for the brick work in the construction of the building. There are several entries during the time that Fenton was county judge which very clearly indicate the loose methods of doing public business in those days. At that time the county court had jurisdiction of all probate matters. Fenton not only granted himself a license to keep a grocery and also to keep a tavern, but in numerous cases was administrator and guardian in his own court, had the contract for furnishing the supplies to the court house, and on February 5, 1839, when he was granted a license to keep a tavern and was charged a license of \$10 a year, the next entry of the court was to allow him \$22 for services as judge of the county court. According to the records, he took upon himself the duty in vacation, of appointing three justices of the peace and a constable for Salt River township. He qualified them to hold office until the next general election without the consent of the other judges or ever having submitted the matter to the court. He acquired considerable property in the town, but became indebted to various persons and lost all of his property under executions and in the latter part of the 40's removed to Oregon. Matters growing out of his transactions bobbed up in litigation in various ways in this county as late as 1880.

#### EARLY COURT PROCEEDINGS

The first term of the circuit court began March 13, 1837, and for the sake of the regularity of the record, to have it comply with the act of 1836, that record shows the opening of the court "at the house of Edward Jennings, in the town of New Mexico." But the fact is, the court was held at the same place as the county court, in the house of James E. Fenton, located on one of the lots of the town of Mexico.

Priestly H. McBride, of Columbia, then, afterwards of Paris, and also later a member of the supreme court presided. The sole business of the day was to record McBride's commission as judge of the Fourth judicial circuit, and that of John Heard, circuit attorney.

There were two cases on the docket for the 14th: State of Missouri against Richard Bryant, under indictment for larceny and also State against Samuel Mounts, under indictment for the same. The original

papers of these cases cannot be found but as the witnesses were mainly from Monroe county, it is inferred that these men had been previously indicted by a Monroe county grand jury, for offences in the territory of Audrain, but within the jurisdiction of the Monroe county circuit court. At a subsequent term of the court, the case against Samuel Mounts was dismissed and a verdict of not guilty rendered in the case against Bryant.

On the next day, the commissioners appointed by the act of the legislature for fixing and locating a permanent seat of justice made their report, which was received, examined and approved by the court and ordered certified to the clerk of the county court. This report cannot be found.

#### REX McDONALD

The July term of the same year began July 10th and again for the sake of regularity of the record, court was opened "at the house of Edward Jennings in the town of New Mexico." The first official act of the court was to adjourn it from that place to the court house which had been completed. The following grand jury was called: Thomas Kilgore, foreman, William Wood, Eli Smith, William C. West, Adam Clark, James McDonald, John Peery, Deloney Willingham, John Wood, John H. Kilgore, Rowland McIntyre, James Davis, John B. Kilgore, John W. Barnett, Joseph Brown and Harrison Norvel. After consultation, the grand jury returned into court reporting that they had nothing before them and were discharged.

The following lawyers from other counties, there being no local members of the bar at that time, were enrolled—John Heard, James

R. Abernathy, Sinclair Kirtley, William H. Russell, Henry Cave, Philip Williams, W. K. Vanarsdall and Thomas Miller.

Two cases were tried at this term, one an appeal case from a justice court, of William Bybee against James H. Smith, before the following jury—James Sims, William L. Williams, Thomas M. Joplin, Richard Byrns, Benjamin B. Wilkerson and James Pearson, in which a verdict was rendered for the plaintiff in the sum of \$22.21 2/3. The case of State against Bryant, which is above noted, in which there was a verdict of acquittal, was tried before the following jury—Johnson Kilgore, James M. Hicks, George W. Cardwell, Isham C. Kilgore, Thomas M. Barnett, George L. Smith, Jacob Houpt, Hezekiah J. M. Doan, Robert C. Mansfield, Henry B. Gill, George W. Turley, and Benjamin B. Wilkerson.

The two cases of Gross and Robbins against Jennings and Fenton, one an appeal case from a justice court and the other on a note, were continued to the next November term.

At the next November term, in the cases against Jennings & Fenton, both of which were tried, the court sitting as a jury, found that as to the suit upon the note, Jennings had signed the firm name of Jennings & Fenton to a note for an old debt that Jennings owed before coming to Mexico and before the partnership between Jennings and Fenton, and that as to the suit for the merchandise purchased, and money loaned, that Jennings had appropriated that to his own use and it had never gone into the partnership.

At this term two additional attorneys were enrolled, John H. Stone and John Jamison. At this term several cases were called and disposed of.

At the next March term, 1838, the grand jury was discharged without finding any indictments, but Grandison F. Williams and Caleb Williams were both put under bond to keep the peace toward all citizens, particularly toward Thomas T. Stone, until the next term of the court. The civil cases had increased to ten in number. Court lasted only two days.

At the July term, 1838, eleven cases were disposed of.

At the November term, 1838, James R. Abernathy produced his commission as circuit attorney of the fourth judicial circuit. There were nineteen civil cases on the docket. Eight indictments were returned for assault and battery, seven for playing poker, two for keeping gaming houses. All of the men indicted for playing poker were prominent in the community, some of whom had been former grand jurors, and reported there was nothing before them.

At the March term the indictments for playing poker were quashed and in the assault and battery cases the defendants were acquitted by juries.

At the July term, 1839, the poker players were again indicted, some of whom pleaded guilty, one or two of whom stood trial and were convicted by juries. The business of the court at this time had greatly increased. The civil cases were mainly for debt, the criminal prosecutions for assault and battery, gaming at cards, and occasionally for selling whiskey without license. An occasional suit for slander, for damages for assault and battery, appeared but were generally dismissed at the plaintiff's costs. Damage suits at that time did not appear to be very popular. No divorce case appeared on the docket from the beginning of the court until April 29, 1847, when Elizabeth Gass was granted a divorce from David Gass.

Up to and including the year 1843, the following additional names had been enrolled as attorneys—W. P. Howell, July 9, 1838, John D. S.

Dryden, November 13, 1838, Preston B. Reed, March 11, 1839, G. H. Burckhardt, April 4, 1843, J. F. Jones, October 2, 1843, John B. Duncan, 1843, and Charles H. Hardin, 1843.

The first murder case in the county was that of State of Missouri against Milroy Powell, for killing George Eubanks with a hoe. The altercation in which Eubanks was killed took place on the first day of July, 1840, on a farm just north of Mexico. Eubanks died on the sixth day of July, thereafter. Powell was indicted for murder in the first degree and was tried by the following jury—William M. Jones, John W. Truett, Joseph Smith, Thomas Larkin, William Hayse, James McCormack, Joseph Surber, Robert Todd, Thomas R. Musick, William Sox, Parish Garner and William Doolin. The court gave instructions for murder in both the first and second degrees and for manslaughter in the third and fourth degrees. The defence was self-defence and that Eubanks died as the result of the mismanagement of his physicians and nurses. The jury returned a verdict of manslaughter in the fourth degree and fined him the sum of \$325. He was sent to Monroe county for imprisonment but was released before the expiration of his sentence.

A notable criminal case is the case of State of Missouri against James N. Rodman, for the murder of John W. Ricketts, on the third day of March, 1857. Ricketts and Rodman were brothers-in-law, the wife of Ricketts being Rodman's sister. It was claimed that Rodman shot Ricketts from ambush. Rodman had two trials, one a mistrial, then a change of venue to Pike county, in which he was cleared. After the trial Rodman left the country. His father had spent a great deal of money in making a defence for him. A great number of homicides occurred during the war, growing out of the then unsettled conditions, for which no criminal prosecutions were ever begun. After the Civil war, society was in an unsettled state and a number of homicides were committed, some of which went to trial, some of which did not.

The next case which created a great deal of excitement was that of State against Joseph Kribs, for killing William O. Creason, in Monroe county, July 20, 1874. Creason was a one-armed ex-Confederate soldier and the feeling in Monroe county ran very high against the prisoner, and a change of venue was granted to Audrain county. After a hard contest, a jury at the June term, 1875, found him guilty of murder in the second degree and the court assessed his punishment at twenty years in the penitentiary. Sentiment was very much divided in this case on account of the prominence of Creason, and the verdict of the jury and sentence were not considered favorable to the Creason side of the issue. The attorneys for Kribs were so well satisfied with the verdict that no appeal was taken.

The next murder case of interest was that of State of Missouri against Frederick D. (Monk) Branstetter, for killing Jefferson D. Lowry, at Vandalia, in December, 1876. The trial took place at Mexico in January, 1877. Branstetter belonged to a large influential family, his father being a Baptist minister. He was defended by W. O. Forrest and the firm of Macfarlane & Trimble. Forrest was chief counsel and a veteran of criminal cases. By that time matters after the Civil war had begun to take on a more law abiding hue. Forrest had been the leading criminal lawyer of this section of the state since 1868, and after hearing his client's side of the story, concluded that an acquittal would be an easy matter. The prosecuting attorney was John M. Gordon, who was assisted by Armstead Alexander, a very able lawyer of Paris, Missouri. Forrest had the reputation of not looking very carefully after financial matters and it was quite often that his clients got the better of him on arrangement of fees. However, in this case he under-

took to be unusually careful and made an agreement with his client, before going to trial at the January term, 1877, that Branstetter should give a note for the fee secured by a chattel mortgage on the growing crop of the coming year, to be grown on a farm which Branstetter had rented. Forrest's dismay may be imagined when the jury returned a verdict for murder in the second degree and fixed the punishment at eighty-three years confinement in the penitentiary. Branstetter was about thirty years of age and the court in the exercise of its mercy reduced the verdict to sixty years.

The father of Branstetter was in the court room when the announcement of the verdict was made and he, completely overcome, sank to the floor bewailing aloud his son's misfortune and the family disgrace. Amid much excitement of the spectators, Judge Forrest, with a voice heard above everything, exclaimed—"Father Branstetter, be not overcome nor discouraged at this verdict, this is just the entering wedge, the law suit has just begun."

Branstetter failing to get a new trial, appealed the case to the supreme court, the decision of which is reported in the 65th Missouri Report. That court ordered a new trial and a change of venue was granted to another county, where the case finally resulted in the discharge of the prisoner.

In 1878, J. McD. Trimble was elected prosecuting attorney of the county. He served two terms and during that time prosecuted eleven defendants for murder. One of them was the case of State against Stephen J. Moore, for killing his brother-in-law, Albert Gentry, on the 15th of June, 1878. He was convicted of murder in the first degree, the court granted a new trial and a change of venue was granted to Pike county, the case going into the hands of new prosecutors, for at that time the law did not require a prosecuting attorney to follow cases out of his county. Moore was acquitted.

Among the other criminal cases during Trimble's term, was that of Walker Kilgore, charged with the murder of S. D. Willingham. Kilgore was ably defended. He was convicted of murder in the first degree and was executed by Sheriff Harrison Glasscock, March 6, 1880.

Another important case was that of State of Missouri against Joe Hicks, Nathan Faucett, Jake Muldrow, all three colored, and Emma Prilly, white, for the murder of Octive Inlow, on the 30th of September, 1879. In a joint trial, April, 1880, Hicks was found not guilty, Muldrow and Faucett guilty of murder in the first degree and the jury failed to agree as to the woman. The two defendants convicted were duly executed. After the trial, on a promise to leave town, never to return, Emma Prilly was discharged. Shortly after this she returned to Mexico, voluntarily entered a plea of guilty of murder in the second degree and served twelve years in the penitentiary.

Another case creating a great deal of excitement in the county was that against William and Leslie Hartley, charged with the murder of Mastin Wiley, in January, 1879. They were both convicted of murder in the second degree, Leslie Hartley getting a sentence of ten years and William Hartley for sixty years. There were some extenuating circumstances in the case of Leslie Hartley and after two or three years confinement, he was pardoned by the governor and returned to Mexico and made a good useful citizen, until his death a few years ago. William Hartley served for a good long time and was finally pardoned.

The only legal executions ever taking place in the county are those above referred to. There never was a lynching within the county and the foregoing murder cases are not all, but are the notable ones within the county. Taking the county as a whole, from its early history down

to the present time, it may be said to be of more than above the average as to the law abiding character of its inhabitants .

• COUNTY OFFICERS

The names of judges who have served in the Audrain county circuit court from date of organization, 1837, to the present time, are as follows: P. H. McBride, afterward supreme judge, Boone county, March 13, 1837, to March 31, 1841; John D. Leland, afterward supreme judge, Howard county, March 31, 1841 to October 25, 1848; William A. Hall, Randolph county, October 25, 1848, to April 30, 1856; John T. Redd, Monroe county, April 30, 1856, to April 28, 1862; Gilchrist Porter, Pike county, April 28, 1862, to October 17, 1862; John I. Campbell, Marion county, October 17, 1865, to April 16, 1866; William P. Harrison, Marion county, April 16, 1866, to March 4, 1872; Gilchrist Porter, Pike county, March 4, 1872, to January 24, 1881; Elijah Robinson, Pike county, January 24, 1881, to January 1, 1887; Elliott M. Hughes, Montgomery county, January 1, 1887, to July 1, 1903; Robert D. Rodgers, Audrain county, vice Hughes, deceased, July 7, 1903, to August 19, 1903, appointed by Governor Dockery; Houston W. Johnson, Montgomery county, vice Rodgers, resigned, August 19, 1903, to January 16, 1905, appointed by Governor Dockery; James D. Barnett, Montgomery county, present incumbent, since January 16, 1905.

Joel Haynes was the first circuit clerk of the county and some of those holding that office subsequently, were John B. Morris, John P. Clark, Silas Wilson, James Carroll, Ben C. Johnson, three terms, John J. Steele, P. M. Morris, and Captain James C. Buckner.

In 1872 the legislature passed an act giving to Audrain county a probate court, thereby transferring to that court all probate business from the county court.

June 1, 1872, George B. Macfarlane was by Governor Brown appointed judge, and at the November election the same year, he was elected and held office until the 15th of January 1875, when he resigned and Samuel M. Edwards was by Governor Hardin appointed his successor. This office he held by election until January 1, 1903, when he voluntarily retired and William W. Botts, the present incumbent became his successor.

In 1840 James Harrison was the Whig candidate and James Jackson the Democratic candidate for the legislature. Harrison obtained the certificate of election but his seat was successfully contested by Jackson. Abraham B. Tinsley was at that election chosen sheriff. In 1842, James Harrison, the Whig candidate defeated James Jackson, for the legislature. John B. Morris was elected clerk of both the circuit and county courts. In 1844, Robert Calhoun, Whig, defeated Richard R. Lee, Democrat, for the legislature. In 1846, Abraham B. Tinsley, Democrat, was elected to the legislature over James Harrison, Whig. In 1850, Bazel Offutt, Whig, defeated Tinsley, Democrat, for the legislature. In 1854, John R. Crosswhite, Democrat, was elected to the legislature, over Thomas J. Hardin, Whig. In 1856, Thomas J. Hardin, Native American candidate, defeated A. B. Tinsley, Democrat, by one majority. Tinsley contested the seat and Hardin resigned. In an election to fill the vacancy, Hardin beat Tinsley two votes. Prior to the Civil war, the parties were about equally divided in the county, sometimes the Whigs, sometimes the Democrats were successful. In 1858, Mortimer McIlhany defeated A. B. Tinsley, Democrat, for the legislature. McIlhany was again elected in 1860. In both races he ran against a regular Democrat.

McIlhany attended the legislature, voted for secession, was also at the Neosho special sitting of the legislature called by Governor Jackson and there voted for secession. Charles H. Hardin, who was the senator from the senatorial district in which Audrain was situated, attended the last named sitting of the legislature and voted against secession. McIlhany was sent as a representative of Missouri to the Confederate congress.

In the county election of 1860, John B. Morris, W. D. Sumner and John P. Clark were elected judges of the county court, Alexander Carter, sheriff, and M. Y. Duncan, county clerk. W. D. Sumner, the sheriff and the county clerk were ousted under the test oath. B. P. Ritchie was appointed the successor of Sumner. George O. Yeiser, a lawyer and deputy provost-marshal, was appointed in place of Duncan, John W. Gamble, sheriff in place of Carter.

### THE BAR

The business of the courts was carried on by the non-resident attorneys, following the circuit, as was the fashion then until 1851, when Samuel A. Craddock from Kentucky, established an office in Mexico. He was followed by Samuel M. Edwards from Virginia, M. Y. Duncan, formerly from Callaway county, and Charles C. Ricketts from Virginia. Then in the later 50's by John M. Gordon from Boone county, Mortimer McIlhany and John T. Brooks from Kentucky. During the Civil war and for some years thereafter the bar was made up of the following additional attorneys—John D. and George B. Macfarlane, brothers, L. M. Conklin, H. W. Smart, George O. Yeiser, Charles H. Hardin, 1861; Milton F. Simmons, Ira Hall, Thomas H. Musick, Henry C. Daniel and J. E. Hutton. William J. Howell and Theodore Brace of Paris, after the Civil war carried professional cards in *The Weekly Missouri Ledger*. Charles H. Hardin carried a card in which he appended to his name—"Under the constitution of the United States." All of the local lawyers of that period, outside of George B. Macfarlane and Hardin engaged as well in insurance and real estate business. Conklin was also an agent for a nursery. Hardin spent a part of his time improving a farm north of Mexico.

Then came William H. Kennan, William O. Forrest, Daniel H. McIntyre, J. McD. Trimble, Colby T. Quisenberry and W. B. McIntire, then later C. G. and J. W. Daniel and L. C. Sweaver, then in 1876, W. W. Fry, Orlando Hitt, T. B. Buckner, George Robertson, David T. Gentry and J. G. Trimble. It was not until Forrest, Kennan, McIntyre, Geo. B. Macfarlane and Trimble had established practices that the foreign attorneys disappeared in charge of the main litigation of the courts of the county.

D. H. McIntyre held the office of prosecuting attorney, state senator, was twice a member of the house of representatives from the county and in 1880 was elected attorney general.

William H. Kennan represented the county one term in the legislature, was a successful financier and retired from the practice several years before his death.

John M. Gordon was three times prosecuting attorney of the county, was a fair lawyer of his time, died very poor and left no family.

Geo. B. Macfarlane became supreme judge in 1891 and held the office until his death, February 12, 1898.

M. Y. Duncan never aimed to devote his entire time to the practice. He was more or less of a publicist, and became reasonably well off for his time.



Ricketts was a bachelor, never engaged actively in the trial of cases but associated himself with William J. Howell of Paris in that regard. He acquired considerable real estate before his death.

John D. Macfarlane died about 1870.

Craddock succeeded fairly well in local practice, and like the other Mexico lawyers of that time, dealt more or less in real estate. He raised a family of two sons and three daughters and was especially devoted to the care and education of his daughters.

Edwards for a great many years presided as probate judge as before stated and his widow resides in Mexico.

Hardin after the Civil war was again elected state senator, was elected governor in 1874, never attempted to return to the practice after that, but spent the remainder of his life as president of the Mexico Southern bank and supporting Hardin College of which he was the founder.

McIlhany after the Civil war served two terms in the legislature in one of which he was speaker of the house. After that he retired from the practice, engaged in trading in real estate and about 1880 removed to the state of Texas where he died some years ago.

Conklin, Smart and Yeiser flourished more or less out of the conditions arising during and after the Civil war, and in the later 60's all left here.

Simmons turned his attention to the newspaper business and afterwards removed westward and engaged in the real estate business.

Hall along in the 80's removed from Mexico to Los Angeles, California, and there it is said became quite successful as a practitioner.

About the same time of Hall's leaving Mexico, Musick removed to Hartville, Wright county, there engaged in the practice and died there a few years ago.

L. C. Sweaver was a conveyancer and was the first to engage in making complete abstracts of title. He left Mexico about 1880.

Brooks with his profession of law, was also a minister of the Christian church and the editor for a number of years of the *Missouri Ledger*. He died about 1877.

Forrest died at his home in Mexico, March 7, 1890. In a resolution adopted by the bar of the county at his death, it said of him in part: "He was a lawyer of great ability and learning; earnest and eloquent in behalf of the interests of his clients; genial, courteous, true and accommodating to his brother lawyers and kind and generous to a fault in social relations."

Henry C. Daniel, about 1870, removed to Cass county where he engaged in the practice.

C. G. Daniel removed to Vandalia, where he became interested in financial matters and for a great number of years has given his attention to banking in which he has been very successful.

J. W. Daniel has for a number of years been engaged in a successful insurance and real estate business at the latter place.

Buckner held the office of prosecuting attorney, in his second term resigned and removed to Kansas City where he has since been engaged in the practice.

Robertson was his successor by appointment of Governor Marmaduke and has since been engaged in the practice at Mexico.

Hitt removed to Colorado in 1887, where he served as prosecuting attorney of Los Animas county and acquired considerable distinction as a lawyer. He returned to Audrain county in 1896, again engaged in the practice of law at Mexico and died in November, 1908.

Trimble removed to Kansas City in 1887, and there has been engaged

in the practice ever since. He acquired a reputation of being one of the ablest lawyers in the West and after removing to Kansas City soon took rank at the head of the bar in that city.

Fry is still engaged in the practice at Mexico. In addition to his successes as a lawyer he has acquired considerable property and for a number of years has been president of the Mexico Savings bank.

W. B. McIntire was quite successful in trading in real estate and never aimed to devote his time wholly to the practice. He has a son in Mexico in business and his widow lives in St. Louis.

Quisenberry came to the county from Kentucky in 1866, a very wealthy farmer. He engaged in farming and stock raising here for a number of years, was a candidate for state auditor on the Granger's ticket which opposed the Democrats in 1874. Being defeated and losing his property, he turned his attention to the law but never with any considerable success. About 1880, he removed to Trinidad, Colorado, where he died about 1890. He was a man of fine personal character.

J. E. Hutton after some effort at practice, turned his attention to newspaper work. He became the editor and proprietor of the *Intelligencer*. In 1884, he was elected to congress and served two terms. He died soon after retiring from congress. His widow resides in Mexico.

Gentry after engaging in practice for a few years took up life insurance as a business. J. G. Trimble was twice prosecuting attorney. He now practices law in Kansas City.

As to the present bar, the writer will leave it to the future historian, but will add by way of comment that taking it as a whole, they are maintaining the high standard set them by their predecessors. The real estate and insurance business is no longer followed in connection with the duties of the regular profession.

#### PHYSICIANS

The first doctors practicing in Audrain county were Mathew Walton and G. W. Penny. When the county seat was located, they were at or near Mexico. Soon after Mexico was laid off, Dr. Edward Ratliff, a native of Maine, and a graduate of Bowdoin College of that state, located on a farm three or four miles northeast of Mexico and engaged in practice. He afterwards removed to Mexico and from there to Santa Fe, Missouri, where he continued to practice for many years. About the same time came Dr. W. H. Lee, afterward county judge.

In 1854, Dr. R. W. Bourn came to Mexico from Kentucky and at that time found Drs. Lazarus N. Hunter, Nathaniel Allison and W. H. Lee located there. Later came Chas. H. Hughes, then S. N. Russell, a native of Maine also, a graduate of Bowdoin College. About the time Russell located here, were Drs. T. P. Rothwell, Wesley Humphrey, C. B. Fetter, J. W. Lanius, John S. Potts, and R. Arnold, the first homeopath.

Located in the county on Littleby was Dr. Joshua H. Crawford, Edward Duncan on Long Branch, who practiced in northern Audrain and southern Monroe. In 1875 from Concord also came Dr. Wm. W. Macfarlane. Soon after that Dr. W. R. Rodes from Santa Fe, who while living here was made superintendent of the Fulton Insane Asylum. Then came Dr. T. J. Baskett, from Callaway county.

In 1872, there was organized an Audrain county Medical Society, and the following made up the officers and the membership: W. H. Lee, president; J. H. Crawford, vice-president; A. M. Vandeventer, treasurer; Wm. W. Macfarlane, secretary. The members were—John Bryan, on Young's creek; J. W. Lanius, C. B. Fetter, T. P. Rothwell, S.

N. Russell, Wesley Humphrey. By 1884 the membership was made up of the following additional doctors—W. L. Reed, S. M. Dodson, Pickney French, F. M. Moore, W. R. Rodes, T. J. Baskett, W. V. Walker, Thos. S. Murdock, A. M. Patterson, R. W. Bourn, N. Allison, W. R. Blankenship, W. H. Vandeventer, Samuel Welch, J. H. Terrill, J. B. Scholl, M. M. Scott, M. E. Crawford, J. J. Halley, John McDermon.

All of the above named are now dead with the exception of Drs. Rodes, still practicing in Mexico, Macfarlane located at Auxvasse, R. W. Bourn, living in Mexico, but long since retired from practice. Blankenship removed, M. E. Crawford, removed, M. M. Scott, removed, J. B. Scholl, removed to Eureka Springs, Halley, in Fort Collins, Colorado, Hughes, located in St. Louis, a prominent alienist there and Pinkney French, in St. Louis.

It is not the purpose of this sketch to give the later-day members of the medical profession of the county. But one will be mentioned, Dr. Edwin S. Cave, who began practice in Mexico in 1884 and after attaining prominence in his profession, died at Mexico, July 10, 1910.

Of these named a number enjoyed more than a local practice, and gained considerable distinction in the profession, notably Russell, Hughes, Bryan, French, Rodes and Macfarlane.

#### PIONEER TIMES

The early settlers of Audrain county were principally from Kentucky, Virginia, Tennessee and North Carolina. The first settlements were made in the timber and on the water courses. The dwellings were always small cabins in the timber on account of convenience for building material and fuel and near the water courses on account of water. Game was abundant. They devoted themselves mainly to hunting, trapping and fishing. This was not done merely as a pastime or a pleasure but of necessity. By common consent of the settlers, the skins of the fur-bearing animals were a legal tender. The first houses were built on Beaver Dam, Salt river, Loutre, Cuivre, Young's creek and Littleby. They aimed to group themselves together as much as possible in neighborhoods, but owing to the distance of the streams apart, these settlements were far apart and separated by broad prairies. Naturally these early settlers took to the timber along the streams because they had all come from states where there were no prairies.

For the first ten years after the creation of the county by the legislature in 1830, the early settlers so far as is ascertainable, and in addition to those named in this sketch as taking a part in the first organization of the county, and the town of Mexico, and settling in the county, are as follows: Franklin Armstead, 1833; John Bybee, 1833; Thos. Bradley, a soldier of the War of 1812, 1838; Neil Blue, also a soldier of 1812, 1831; Richard Brynes, 1832; Edward Beatty, 1837; John and Thomas Barnett, 1831; Joseph Crockett, 1840; Robert Calhoun, 1840; William M. Clark, 1839; Peter and Silas Cawthorn, 1835; Carter and James Cauthorn, 1835; John Charlton, 1830; William Cardwell, 1837; Thomas Crouch, 183—. He settled on Cuivre. Nimrod, Reuben, John and Frank Canterberry settled on Littleby in 1836; Hezekiah J. M. Doan, on Salt river, 1831; Edward H. Douglass, 1837; Calvin M. McCarty, 1838; Carter and John G. Dingle, 1839; John Wilson, 1834. He settled on Young's creek near where the Paris road crosses that stream and was the father-in-law of James Berry, John Vance and John Price soon after coming into the county. David Eubank, 1837; Elias Eller, 1838; Edward Faucett, 1835; Josiah Fugert, 1836; Ausey H. Fike, 183—; Josiah and Thomas Gantt, 1835. They

settled in what is now known as the Gantt postoffice neighborhood. Jacob Heppler, 183— He settled on Salt river about six miles north of Mexico; Elisha Hall, 1836; Thomas Hook, 1833; Asap Hubbard, 1830. Hubbard settled in the northeastern part of the county and was the father of the late Thomas Hubbard, a man of more than ordinary ability. John C. Martin, in 1830. He was the father-in-law of the late Henry Williams, elected to the legislature in Audrain county, in 1870. Mr. Williams was a merchant in Mexico for many years and became one of the wealthy men of the county, but it is said when he married he was so poor he could not pay the minister, but gave him an old spinning wheel for his trouble. Drury and Beverly Mayes, in 1832; Marion Pate, 1832; Louis Musick, 1839; William, John and Reuben Pulis, as early as 1836; Thomas Peery, 183—. John A. and Joseph Pearson, about 1835, settled on what afterwards became part of the City of Mexico. Thomas Powell settled north of Mexico about one mile on Salt river, in 183—, James Reed, 1834, John Reynolds, 1832, ——— Russell, father of Frank Russell, after whom Russell's Ford is named, on Salt river about ten miles north of Mexico, 1835 and Joseph D. Spencer, about 1839 settled on Salt river about one mile north of what is now Rising Sun church. Henry Shock settled in the now Gantt postoffice neighborhood in 1831, Abraham B. Tinsley, 1837, William Talley, 1839, and George Talley in 1831, John Wayne, in 1827, settled about six miles southeast of Mexico. Caleb Williams settled in the county in 1830 and died in 1832. It is said his funeral was the first ever preached in the county and that the preacher was a Methodist circuit rider, the Rev. Robert A. Younger, who performed the first marriage ceremony in the county, February 2, 1837. Younger lived in Boone county.

It has been stated that the Rev. R. A. Younger was the father of Cole Younger and his brothers, the notorious bandits. Albert G. Turner, born in 1837, whose father, John Turner settled at the head of Salt River southwest of Mexico in 1835, knew the Rev. Younger in his later days and knows that the statement as to his being the father of the Younger boys, is a mistake.

Rowland Wats, 1833, William Woods, 1837, Jeremiah J. West, brother of William C. West, 1837 and Timothy Barney settled on Cuivre in 1835. Shorten Blankenship settled east of Mexico about eight miles in 1837. William Crosswhite settled in Saling township in 1839. In the same township, Ellerton B. Mallory settled in 1837. Peyton Mahan lived in Saling township when it was first organized. The election for township officers was held at his house in 1837, and the number of votes cast was ten. In February, 1838, there lived in Loutre township, and who were appointed judge of the township election, William McCormack, and Andrew P. Hays. At the same election in Salt River township, the judges of the election were Thomas Kilgore, George L. Smith, and John C. Martin. At the election in Wilson township, Thomas Stricklin was one of the judges. Jesse Perkins and Miller Barnes also lived in Saling township at that time. William M. Jesse settled southeast of Mexico in 1883. He was one of the founders of Hope-well church, John Younger in 1837. This was a different family than the Young after whom Young's Creek was named. Barnett McDonald, 1838, William White, 1836, David Martin, 1836, James Harrison, 1837, Jackson Thomas, 1838, Thomas Boyd, 1830.

Matthew Scott, Mrs. Jane Gregg and Louis Day in 1832 established for their children and those in the neighborhood, the first school in the county. The house was built on the northeast corner of section 35, township 50, range 9. Archibald Gregg was the first teacher. One

day at noon he took his gun, which he always had at the school house, went into the woods and brought in a dead wild cat, to the curiosity of his pupils.

There were doubtless others settled in the county within the decade here mentioned, but at this late date, their names are not obtainable. There were thirty-three voters in Cuivre township in 1840.

On February 2, 1837, the Rev. Mr. Younger performed a marriage ceremony for Samuel Riggs and Nancy Dollins. June 22, 1837, Michael Perkins, J. P., performed a marriage ceremony between Jesse Robards, and Parthenia Smith. On the 19th of September, 1837, Benjamin Canterbury, J. P., performed a marriage ceremony between Joseph A. Peery and Harriett Talley. December 21, 1837, J. B. Hatton, J. P., solemnized the rites of matrimony between John Pearson and Mary Barson. February 8, 1838, Lycurgus L. Ramsey and Jane Fenton were married by the Rev. Robert C. Mansfield. Ramsey became one of the principal merchants of the town afterward. April 16, 1838, Greensberry Johnson, J. P., performed a marriage ceremony in Prairie township between Jesse C. Clarkson and Mary Ann Dicken.

The first deed placed of record was dated February, 1837, wherein William Wood conveyed to John B. Morris, the northeast quarter of the southwest quarter of section 36, township 51, range 9, of Audrain county. However this was not the first conveyance made in the county, for prior to that time deeds were sent to Monroe and some other counties for record and others withheld from record till the county was organized.

According to the United States census for 1840, the population of the county was, 1,949. This growth chiefly took place after the organization of the county in February, 1837.

The county court of Audrain county was authorized by the legislature by an act approved January 25, 1837, with the counties of Pike, Ralls, Monroe, and Shelby, "to subscribe and take so much stock in 'The Salt River Navigation Company,' as they may think proper for the use and benefit of the county."<sup>1</sup>

The Salt River Navigation Company was one of the projects of John M. Clemens of Florida, Monroe county, the father of Samuel L. Clemens (Mark Twain). By this act Clemens and his associates were given authority to open and deepen the bed of Salt river from the junction of the Three Forks of Salt river near Florida, to its mouth on the Mississippi river, to erect dams, locks, culverts, bridges, etc., so as to render the stream navigable for steamboats and other crafts. The same legislature gave Clemens and associates also authority to incorporate and build the Florida and Paris railroad<sup>2</sup> thereby completing a line for transportation from Paris, Monroe county, to the Mississippi river. It does not seem that Audrain county ever availed itself of its privilege of taking stock in the Navigation Company. This is as near as Audrain county has ever been able to come in establishing any connection with Mark Twain. These wildly conceived projects of John M. Clemens were doubtless in the mind of the son when fashioning the character of Colonel Mulberry Sellers in the "Gilded Age."

The buffalo, like the Indian, had disappeared from this county prior to the early settlements. The country surrounding Audrain county being largely timber, was settled years before this county, hence the Indian and buffalo had gone westward of the civilization of these other counties. At the time of the Clark and Lewis Expedition, the line between the Sacs and Foxes ran through the county north and

<sup>1</sup> Laws of Missouri, 1836-7, 229.

<sup>2</sup> Id. 237.

south, most probably about a mile east of what is now Mexico. Even to this day, arrow and spear heads are found on the banks of Beaver Dam in the flint rock vicinities just east of Mexico.

The last elk killed in the county was in 1837. The deer, however, remained in abundance until late in the '50s and the last wild turkey killed in the county was about 1875. The prairie chicken disappeared soon after the turkey was gone. It was not only supposed by these early settlers, but on account of the green head flies, it was impossible to live upon the prairies. So bad were these flies in the day time, that the plowing in the summer was largely done in the night time. One of the draw-backs to the settlement of the prairie country too, was the want of water. All the water at that time was such as accumulated in the streams. Audrain county never had any streams or natural wells. Again until the Graduation Act, so called, of 1854, they had not the money to enter land from the government at \$1.25 per acre, and it was not until that Act reduced the price to 12½ cents an acre that the prairie lands began to be taken up. By 1850 the population had increased to 3,506 over 400 of whom were slaves.

The early settler of Audrain county lived in the same fashion as did the early settlers of other places. They produced all of their own food and their own clothing, and very few of them produced anything to sell. One of these early settlers, being asked what they did for money, said "Why, we didn't need it. Taxes amounted to nothing, or very little, we had our own sheep and our own flax fields, and from the wool and flax we manufactured all our own clothing and bed clothing. We raised our own corn for meal. We raised and killed our own pork and cured our own bacon. We managed to get leather from the tanners and the neighborhood cobbler made it into boots and shoes." Later on, cattle and hogs were raised for the market. Before the advent of the railroad, the cattle were driven to St. Louis to market. The hogs were butchered at home and turned into bacon, but later driven to Hannibal where there was a pork packing establishment. The only markets were at St. Louis and Hannibal and Louisiana and all of these were reached by wagon.

Teaming in the late '40s and through the '50s, until the North Missouri Railroad reached Mexico in 1858, was a very flourishing business. All supplies coming into the county until that time came over the prairies in wagons from Louisiana and Hannibal to Mexico. When the Mississippi was frozen over so boats could not get to these towns, goods were hauled from St. Louis. Two noted teamsters of that time were John and Samuel Dingle.

R. A. Calhoun, now living in Mexico, a boy eight years of age in 1844, when his father, the Whig candidate, defeated Richard R. Lee, Democrat, for the legislature, says that on that day there were many fights over the election without any special ill-feeling, and what there was disappeared when the election was over. He also says that both sides had an open barrel of whiskey, to which their adherents went for free drinks. Up until shortly prior to the Civil war fighting and drinking were as much a part of the election day performance as voting.

Albert Gass, now living near Mexico, says that when he was a boy, he always went to the election for the amusement of seeing the fights. When this condition began to disappear, the present hackneyed expression of some newspapers that the election "passed off quietly," had more significance than it has now.

These early settlers of the county as a rule raised large families. Picking out a few names from them at random, Franklin Armstead had nine children, Neil Blue ten, Richard Byrnes eight, John Barnett twelve, Elias Eller nine, William M. Jesse sixteen, three of whom died

in childhood. The others lived to maturity and three of them, like their father, were Baptist ministers. Asap Hubbard had four children, but that was an unusually small family. Asap's father had twelve. John Kilgore married twice and had eighteen children. John Bybee had six wives and twenty-six children, but he seems to be rather an exception both as to wives and children.

Chills and fever, especially in the fall of the year, were the prevailing sickness of the people, and this condition continued until about 1880, when the prairies had been largely subdued and the stagnant water drained off. People then thought that ague was produced by the condition of the atmosphere arising from the rank vegetation and pools. They called it malaria, but they are ready now to agree with the medical profession, which has discovered that this disease was produced by the bite of the mosquito which was bred in the stagnant water and pools of the county.

In 1860 the number of inhabitants had increased to 8,075, 1,166 of whom were slaves. Yet a slave trader in the community was not accounted a respectable person and to sell a slave to be sent south was considered inhumane. Many are the acts of these people showing their kindness to their slaves, and that really at heart they were abolitionists themselves. Edward Beatty in his will, dated May 24, 1847, disposed of certain of his property to his children, on condition that "If Aaron, the black man, is still living, the property then falling back to my children must not be divided until they make some permanent arrangement between themselves for the support of said negro man Aaron, allowing him to make choice which one of the children he will live with."

Some years before the Civil war, John P. Clark owned a likely bright negro man named George. A southern slave trader took a fancy to George and wanted to buy him to take south. He made several offers for George but each was refused until finally the sum of \$3,000 was offered, a very large sum for a slave. Clark, being pressed for money, finally consented to the offer on condition that George was to decide. The matter being submitted to George, he conferred with his master and the conclusion was that George would not be sold. George did remain until Lincoln's proclamation of freedom, when he volunteered into the Federal army, made a good soldier and after the war returned to Mexico where he is now living.

Instances of this kind are entitled to a permanent record in the history of slavery. Slavery was more of a condition than a choice of the slave holder. It was an institution coming to him from former generations and there can be no doubt that the Civil war only hastened what would have been finally peaceably reached.

By this time the families along the streams had begun to extend their farms into the prairies and occasionally a farm house would be found with the entire farm on the prairie.

The North Missouri Railroad was completed to Mexico in 1858 and extended northward to Hudson City, now Macon, by 1860. The county court in 1853 subscribed \$50,000 to the capital stock of that railroad on condition that it would be located on what was called "The Ridge Route," and thus touch Mexico, the county seat. At the time this subscription was made people thought this to be an enormous indebtedness, but by the time the road was completed to Mexico in June, 1858, the entire amount had been paid without oppression or even inconvenience.

By 1860 the county was beginning to be accounted one of the progressive agriculture counties of Northeast Missouri, and James S. Rollins, comparing it with the older county of Boone, referred to it

as "Little Sis." Cattle raising became one of the chief enterprises of the people. The prairie constituted probably three-fourths of the county and on it grew a very luxuriant grass commonly called "blue stem." It grew from one to five feet high and furnished very rich grazing. The cattle were herded on these prairies and it was not an act of trespass for them to go on to the unenclosed lands of others for the purpose of grazing. The courts held that the Common Law of England, requiring persons to fence their stock in, never applied to Missouri, but on the other hand it was the law regardless of the ownership of the prairies, that they were the common range and the common property for the purpose of grazing by stock collected in herds or running at large. The owner of a herd of cattle or sheep would go early in the spring and stake out what part of this common range he proposed to appropriate to the use of his herd the coming year. This often brought about conflict and more than one homicide has been recorded in the county, as a result of these conflicts.

F. W. Lehmann, lately Solicitor General of the United States, when a boy herded sheep in the county, and the following from him is a fair expression of the conditions of the time he speaks: "I went to Audrain

#### A HAYSTACKING SCENE

county in the summer of 1867 in the employ of a Mr. McCausland, who was moving from Pennsylvania to Missouri. My work was to assist in the care of a flock of about a thousand sheep. We stayed in Audrain county until the fall of that year, so long as the pasturage was good, and then drove our flock to a place in Cooper county, near Arrow Rock, where we remained for most of the winter. Our stay in Audrain county was on a prairie, a few miles east of Mexico. The country was sparsely populated. Here and there was an occasional farm which was fenced in. We had what in my memory seems to be an almost limitless range for the sheep and had it free I think, and without asking for leave or license of anybody. I was a boy of fourteen at the time, it was my first view of a prairie, and I was greatly impressed with its immensity. I recall that the summer was one of drought and that the wells quite generally failed in their supply of water. We watered the sheep at a creek near by, and the same creek was the resource of the neighboring farmers for water for their stock and for household purposes. I have a vague recollection that I boarded for a time with a family named Field,<sup>1</sup> and later with a family recently come from Michigan whose name I have entirely forgotten. Some tobacco and a considerable amount of sorghum,<sup>2</sup> was grown in the neighborhood."

As the prairies began to be encroached upon for the purpose of establishing farms this condition produced great hardship because it

<sup>1</sup> John H. Field, Sr., four miles east of Mexico.

<sup>2</sup> New Orleans molasses was quoted in the Missouri Ledger at \$1.10 per gallon in 1867.



cost as much or more to fence a farm to protect the crops from the stock running at large, as it did to pay for the farm.

The growth of the county as well as other parts of this state, was retarded on account of this condition, which caused many people from the east to pass over the state and locate in Kansas and Nebraska, where the early legislatures had provided against this condition by a suitable stock law. The general assembly of this state by an enactment in 1883, provided a law submitting it to the voters of any county at an election to be held for that purpose, as to whether they would adopt or reject the law requiring all animals to be kept up or fenced in. Soon after this act, the matter being submitted in Audrain county, was adopted.

While there are no definite statistics upon the point, it is safe to say that by the later '80s all of the prairie and open lands of the county had been either put under fence or brought under subjection in such a way that every owner had control of his own lands, and from that time on, herding was no longer engaged in.

From the early settlement of the county until about 1855, the county grew quite slowly, but the Graduation Act before mentioned had the tendency to invite immigration. Then the agitation of railroads and the completion of the North Missouri Railroad in 1858 was another impetus to settlement, especially along that line. Then after the Civil war from 1865 to 1870, there was quite an immigration into the county from the east. The population of the county in 1870 was 12,370. There are many families in the county who came into the state shortly after the Civil war from Illinois, Indiana, Ohio and other northern states east of the Mississippi. Another addition to the county was brought about by a number of families from Virginia, Kentucky and Tennessee leaving their homes which had been destroyed in the Civil war. A dozen or more families living in the county now came into the county from those causes from Virginia. As a result of this, Audrain county has an unusually mixed population. It is a fair example of what is often said of Missouri, that it is neither north nor south, east nor west, but is a national blend.

In murder cases frequently in the past, from one hundred to two hundred men have been summoned from all over the county, from which to procure juries and almost invariably on those occasions in asking the usual questions about birth, former citizenship, etc., etc., men would be found on the panel from nearly every state in the Union, especially east of the Mississippi river. It is recalled that on one such occasion every state east of the Mississippi, with the exception of Rhode Island, together with Iowa, Arkansas, Kansas and Nebraska was represented on the panel, but before the call was completed the missing Rhode Islander turned up. On such occasions also would turn up an Englishman, Scotchman, German, Irishman and often immigrants from other countries of Europe. The population by 1880 had increased to 19,732, in 1890, it was 22,074 and in 1900, 21,160 and in 1910, 21,687.

The Louisiana & Missouri River Railroad was completed to Mexico in 1872. The county had issued bonds to the amount of \$300,000 to aid the construction of this road. That bond issue was made by the court elected in 1866, composed of Increase Adams, John B. Morris and B. H. Wilder. There was never any serious question of the legality of the subscription. The last bond was paid in 1881. This road now forms part of the Chicago & Alton Railroad. That road was extended from Mexico to Kansas City in 1878. The Burlington System entered the county in 1905.

After the building of the North Missouri Railroad and the immigration into the state, after the Civil war, the next period of rapid growth

came in the late '70s to 1880 and continued until the early part of the next decade. The prairie lands were settled rapidly. For the first two or three years of the '80s they doubled and trebled in value. In the western part of the county the immigration was largely from the older counties, mainly from Boone, Callaway, and Monroe. On the prairies along the Chicago & Alton, the settlers came mainly from Illinois and along the line of what is now the Wabash, especially around Martinsburg, came a great many Germans. The prices of land settled down, depending on location, character and improvement from twenty to fifty dollars per acre. Then there was no marked change, but the improvement was gradual until about 1902, when there came a great rush for Missouri lands from the eastern and northern states. Beginning with that time up to the present, lands have steadily increased in value until they have doubled and trebled and in many instances quadrupled.

The early settlers depended upon the streams for water and as they were compelled to move back from these, it having been found out that the earth would hold water like a jug, people depended upon ponds for stock water and cisterns for family use. Later on it was discovered that by boring, water could be found anywhere on the prairies and now almost every farm has its deep well and wind mill.

In this limited sketch it is impossible to give a full list of all the officers of the county but they have been generally men of high character, from the beginning down to the present time. Mismanagement of county affairs are scarce and not more than one or two defaults have ever occurred. In the earlier days, when nominations were made by the convention system, the parties, through the leaders, put up for election only their ablest and best men.

Audrain county has always maintained the county unit system, taking the idea from Virginia and Kentucky, thereby bringing into the county seat a concentration of the strongest elements of the county. At one time in the 70's, when B. L. Locke was county clerk, B. R. Cauthorn, collector, S. M. Edwards, probate judge, James Carroll, circuit clerk, and John J. Steele or Harrison Glasscock,\* sheriff, they composed a collection of men in the courthouse that would have done credit to any state capital.

Audrain county has contributed a fair share of the public men of the state. Charles H. Hardin, governor; D. H. McIntyre, attorney general; George B. Macfarlane, supreme judge; Sam B. Cook, secretary of state; A. H. Buckner and J. E. Hutton, congress; Col. Green Clay, M. R. K. Riggs, state senate; Hardin and McIntyre also state senators; John W. Gamble, constitutional convention of 1865; Lebius R. Wifley, attorney general of the Philippine Islands and the first judge of the extra territorial United States court in China; and Howard A. Gass, state superintendent of public instruction.

#### MEXICAN WAR

Audrain county was most too young to participate, excepting remotely, in the Mexican war. It contributed only one volunteer to Company H, First Regiment, Missouri Volunteers, made up in Callaway county, and joining Doniphan's Regiment. That was Alexander Reed. Temple Wayne also went into the war from this county, but not into that company. Members of that company, after the war living in this county were Thomas Jamison, Thomas Harrison, Charles A. (Aus) Rodgers, Paul H. Duly, John M. Kelso, William H. North-

\* Glasscock, October 18, 1877, captured James Berry, the Union Pacific train robber.

cutt, John M. Robards, Thomas Ficklin and William French. The latter died at the age of 87 years on July 17, 1912, being the last survivor of that company.

Other soldiers of the Mexican war living in the county, but not in that company or regiment, were James Shell, Richard T. Throckmorton, John Ellis, Elijah Bennett and David Hiner. These men all lived long and honorable lives and were the leading men of their neighborhoods.

#### THE PRESS

The first newspaper published in the county was the *Weekly Ledger*, which was established at Mexico in the summer of 1855, by John B. Williams. Mr. Williams who was well known as a newspaper man in central Missouri, conducted the paper until 1856, when he sold it to William D. H. Hunter who continued its publication until January, 1862, when fire destroyed the office. In January, 1863, a paper called the *Audrain County Beacon* was established by Captain Amos Ladd and O. A. A. Gardner. John T. Brooks took an interest with Ladd and Ladd & Brooks published it as the *Weekly Missouri Ledger*. Later Brooks took over Ladd's interest and continued the publication till in March, 1872, Colonel J. E. Hutton purchased the paper and re-christened it the *Intelligencer*. In 1879 Colonel Hutton began publishing a daily edition of the paper. In 1885 the paper was purchased by Samuel B. Cook, who, in 1898, accepted C. M. Baskett as partner, and in 1900 Cook sold his interest to Baskett, who published it for a short while, and from him it was taken over by a corporation of which F. A. Morris is the president, the editor being Rufus Jackson. In October, 1865, W. W. Davenport established the *Messenger* and soon afterward sold it to M. F. Simmons, who conducted it until September, 1874, when it was purchased by J. Lynn Ladd, who changed its politics from Republican to Democratic re-christening it the *Ledger*, and in 1876 sold it to R. M. White. Mr. White began publishing the *Daily Ledger* in 1886. Both weekly and daily issue of that paper are now published by R. M. White & Son, L. M. White.

In 1859, the *Audrain County Banner* was started by William H. Martin, but existed only a few months. A paper called the *Signal* was established in 1858 by William A. Thompson, who ran it for about two years and then sold it to Joseph A. Armstead, who, after publishing it for about a year, discontinued it. In October, 1868, the *Agriculturist* was started by W. G. Church, and lived one year. John Beal began publishing the *Mexico Message*, November, 1899. The *State Leader*, a prohibition paper, was published here for a while about 1900, by Charles E. Stokes, then and now the Prohibition candidate for governor. He removed it to Kansas City. In October, 1868, the *Audrain Expositor* was started by Ira Hall, J. D. Macfarlane and Milton F. Simmons, and existed about a year. The *Mexico Union* was established in 1878 by Harry Day, and in 1879 was acquired by C. A. Keeton, who changed its name to the *Audrain County Press*, which, after an existence of a few years, ceased publication. At different times journalistic ventures were put forth, flourished for a while, and died a natural death.

#### THE CIVIL WAR

As noted above the old parties were prior to the Civil war about equally divided in the county. In 1860 all three of the Democratic tickets as well as the Republican were represented in the campaign.

The Bell and Everett voters and the Douglass voters maintained flags on a pole in the courthouse yard throughout that campaign. In that election Lincoln received one vote in the county. As above noted Audrain's representative was a secessionist and its representative in the state senate was a Union man. Early in the spring of 1861 when the lines between union and secession were beginning to be drawn, the people of the county were about equally divided, there being, however, a strong secession sentiment in and around Mexico. The divided sentiment is well illustrated by an effort which was made to raise a secession flag in Mexico that spring. William O. Johnson, Green Bishop, James and Robert Carter and Joe Inlow were the leaders of the participants on the part of the secessionists. On the other hand, were George W. Fentem, Samuel Fentem, Henry Estes and W. H. White, the leaders of the opposition. It was undertaken to put the flag on the Bell and Everett pole of the fall campaign still standing. This resulted in a general fight in which no one was killed but several badly hurt. The secessionists were compelled to retire without ever getting the flag on the pole and the secession flag never floated in Mexico.

From the time of the Camp Jackson affair at St. Louis in May it was the determination of the Federal forces to hold the Missouri river through the entire state. General Lyon, after that affair, promptly seized Jefferson City, and the contention was over the possession of the river west of there, culminating in battles at Boonville and Lexington. It was also the determination of the Federal forces to keep up a complete line of communication along the line of the North Missouri Railroad to Macon City and from there east on the Hannibal & St. Joe to Hannibal. From the central position of Mexico it was regarded as the military key to all Northeastern Missouri and was occupied by the Union troops early in the war and held by them to the end of the conflict.

The first troops stationed at Mexico were in June or July, 1861. A portion of the Second and Eighth Missouri Regiments, in all about six hundred men were under the command of Colonel Morgan L. Smith and Lieutenant Colonel G. A. Schaefer. Prior to the arrival of these troops efforts were made in various parts of the county toward raising companies of the State Guard, under the call of Governor Jackson, for 50,000 men to defend the state against invasion. While they were called State Guards, they in reality afterwards became the bulk of Price's army.

John G. Muldrow, a strong secessionist, got a crowd of men and boys together, which he called the "Audrain Rangers," but never perfected an organization of them. When the first train load of these soldiers riding on flat cars, were approaching Mexico from the east, he took his men a mile or so east of Mexico and just east of the Salt river bridge, hid in the corn and brush and fired on the Union soldiers, killing some and wounding a number of them. There is no account of this affair in the Official Records of the War of the Rebellion, but it must have occurred in the last half of July. Immediately after this affair, Muldrow's crowd dissolved, some hiding in the brush and some going to their homes and remaining hidden for a number of days. It was the first start of real disorder which was constant throughout the remainder of the war. This regiment of Union soldiers was mostly composed of undisciplined Germans and they seemed to have the idea that the war was a personal matter between them and the individual secessionists as they came into contact with them. Muldrow was a brother-in-law of John P. Clark, who was a very strong Union man and it was doubtless through his efforts that Muldrow was never held

accountable for this affair. John Q. Muldrow being mistaken for the real Muldrow, was by the soldiers, on being met by them, shot down and killed, and by a company of these soldiers passing through the town about the same time, two other citizens, William Lockridge and Garland Surber, were killed.

When Col. U. S. Grant came to Mexico, John G. Muldrow came in from hiding and at the house of John P. Clark surrendered to Grant, took the oath of loyalty and remained loyal from then on.

When General Pope was placed in command of north Missouri he located his headquarters at Mexico, where he remained from the 29th of July until the 7th of August. On the day that General Pope established headquarters here, he assigned Col. U. S. Grant, Twenty-first Illinois Volunteers to command at Mexico, with a territory from Montgomery City on the south to include Centralia on the north.<sup>1</sup> Colonel Grant remained here until August 7th and it was while here that his name was sent into the senate for promotion to brigadier general. On August 6th Colonel Grant was ordered to St. Louis, and from there to Ironton, Missouri.<sup>2</sup> While it is true that Grant's name was sent into the senate to be made brigadier general while at Mexico, he did not receive his commission until he had arrived at Ironton. • The first order addressed him as brigadier general was at that place August 8th and the next day, reporting to General Fremont, he says—"I arrived here yesterday and assumed command in pursuance of directions from Major General John C. Fremont."

In Ironton in commemoration of Grant's promotion from colonel to brigadier general, there has been erected a statue of him in Emerson Park, where he stood when he received his commission. General Grant in his Personal Memoirs does not state the date of his arrival in Mexico. He mentions being here in charge of a sub-district embracing the troops in the immediate vicinity and composed of three regiments and a section of artillery. Here he spent some time restoring order among the people, disciplining the soldiers, "drilling his regiment and studying Hardee's Tactics." He says, "We were encamped just outside of town on the common, among scattering suburban houses with enclosed gardens." He further says that "owing to a want of proper discipline of the other regiments, it became necessary to take steps to prevent marauding and the appropriation of property for their own or government use, by the soldiers, but that soon the people were no longer molested or made afraid." He adds, "I received the most marked courtesy from the citizens of Mexico as long as I remained there." An account of his stay in Mexico is found in Personal Memoirs, Vol. 1, pages 251-253.

On account of Grant's after prominence in the Civil war, his location in Mexico at the very beginning of his career has always been regarded with great interest by the people here. There has been some controversy as to the location of his headquarters. It has been claimed that he had his headquarters in a house on the lot which has been purchased by the government for the postoffice building. Some day, the people of Mexico, or some patriotic society may want to mark the spot where he was located. While persons are living who know where that spot is, it should be settled. His regiment was camped on what is now the western part of Mexico, mainly on what composes Morris' addition, north of the railroad. Under the tactics at that time the colonel of a regiment was required to keep his tent with his men. His tent was located on the west side of Depot street, on the east end of

<sup>1</sup> Official Records, War of the Rebellion, Series I, Vol. III, p. 415.

<sup>2</sup> Ibid.

block No. 9, of that addition, and his men were encamped in every direction from him except east. At that time there was more vacant space on the north side of the railroad than now, for it was before the building of the Chicago & Alton Railroad along there. In support of this statement reference is made to "History of Audrain County, 1884" information furnished by John Saunders, now deceased, at that time postmaster at Mexico and a citizen of Mexico throughout the entire war. Of those living now who were on the ground and at his headquarters during the time he was located here, are James H. Sallee, E. D. Graham, John W. Beatty, Elmer Cunningham and George Clark (colored), all of whom were there under such circumstances that they cannot be mistaken about the place of location.

Major W. M. Stone of the Third Iowa Volunteers, commanded the post at Mexico in January, 1862.\* Upon the authority of Mr. Sallee, the statement is here made that it was he who occupied the building on the postoffice lot.

In June, 1861, James O'Bannon raised a company of men, not in Mexico, but in the vicinity around Mexico and undertook to join the Confederates at Boonville, but before reaching there the battle had taken place and it being impossible for them to get across the river they returned home and the company disbanded. Several members of that company afterward in one way or another got to Price's army. Among them were Louis and George Simpson, Richard Lee and Joseph W. Luckie.

The Union forces were not of sufficient numbers in that time to spread all over and take charge of Northeast Missouri, hence in Audrain, Monroe, Boone, Marion and Callaway, remote from the county seats, where Federal posts had been established, there was a great deal of recruiting going on for the Confederates.

D. H. McIntyre, at that time a student at Westminster College, raised a company in Callaway county, composed largely of Audrain county men.

Alvin Cobb, a one-armed man, raised a company of bush whackers which during the early part of the war he kept in the north part of Callaway county and south of Martinsburg in Audrain county. Lieutenant Jaeger of St. Louis, a German, was in command of a company of Union soldiers around Wellsville. Some time in August, 1861, with a few men on either side there was a little fight near the town of Martinsburg in which Lieutenant Jaeger was wounded. Benjamin T. Sharp, a citizen of Wellsville, was riding in a buggy with Lieutenant Jaeger and was also wounded. He and Jaeger were both followed into the town of Martinsburg and taken prisoners. Cobb took them with him and within about four miles of Martinsburg on Hickory creek in Audrain, killed both of them. The killing of Sharp was due more to a personal matter between him and Cobb, than to sectional strife. The excitement of the time furnished Cobb an excuse for the murder. Jaeger being with Sharp, had to suffer with him. By way of retaliation for the murder of Sharp, a company of German troops marched on Danville and without as much as a drum-head court martial, lined up and shot four citizens, all of whom were southern sympathizers.

The next day after the murder of these men the Federal soldiers destroyed Cobb's dwelling. He had a force of about one dozen men together, stayed in the brush, bush-whacked, plundered and robbed, and was with his force at the battle of Moore's Mill, in Callaway county, on the Confederate side. He finally got to Price's army and in a per-

\* Official Records, War of the Rebellion, Series II, Vol. I.

sonal interview with General Price, was told that he must cease his guerilla warfare and take the oath of allegiance to the Confederate states if he desired to have his company mustered into the Confederate service, but civilized warfare not being suited to his tastes and from inability to carry on his bush-whacking further, he, in the early part of the war, went west into the state of Oregon, where he died many years ago. Shortly after this, three young men, not in arms, Robert and James Rodgers and one Hawkins were killed by the Federal soldiers west of Mexico.

John Murray raised a company in Audrain county which became a member of Colonel Brace's regiment. The first officers were, captain, John Murray; first lieutenant, James B. Davis; second lieutenant, Henry Gillispie. Murray afterward became major of the regiment and was succeeded as captain by George W. Edmonston. W. J. Botts now living in Mexico, upon the reorganization of the regiment, after the battle of Lexington became its ordnance master.

As this company has the most complete record of any raised in Audrain county for warfare, the writer of this sketch addressed Colonel Brace, for twenty years a judge of the supreme court of Missouri, after the war, and a man nearly eighty years of age now, a letter of inquiry concerning it, to which was received the following answer, and it is here inserted as the best account extant of Captain Murray's company:

PARIS, MO. Aug. 6, 1912.

When Lee surrendered, I determined to forget all about the Civil war, and have succeeded pretty well. It remains with me only vaguely in memory, and the only record extant of my regiment is such slight mention as may be found in the official reports preserved and published by the Federal government, and the newspapers of the day. The only record I have is my commission as colonel of 'The Third Regiment of Cavalry of the Second Military District,' dated September 23, 1861, signed by C. F. Jackson, commander in Chief of the Missouri State Guards, B. F. Massey, secretary of state and Warwick Hough adjutant general Missouri State Guards, with seal of the state, and recorded Vol. one, page 54, adjutant general's office. The incidents which led up to the organization of the regiment are briefly as follows: After our return from the Boonville *raids*, where I with quite a number of young men from Monroe first heard the report of a cannon in actual warfare, we commenced and consummated the organization of a company under the state law of which I was elected captain, and we commenced trying to make soldiers of ourselves by daily drill. After some scouting and skirmishing I went into camp at the site of Higgenbotham's old mill on Elk Fork where we were soon after joined by a company from Audrain of which Murray was captain, Davis, first lieutenant and Gillispie, second lieutenant. This must have been about the first of August, 1861. Soon after we were joined by a company from Ralls and one from Pike, and we organized a battalion, of which I was elected lieutenant colonel and Murray major. At this time the Federal forces occupying the line of the Hannibal & St. Joe Railroad were thence from time to time making inroads upon the adjoining territory. Cols. Green and Porter of the State Guards were operating north of the railroad and I with my force south of it, and General Price was in southwest Missouri, on the move towards the Missouri river. Green and Porter crossed the railroad on the move to join Price's forces and joined me in Monroe county; after a skirmish at Shelbyville we went into camp for a short time east of Florida where the 'Salt River Tigers' Captain Grisby joined my battalion and soon after another company was added to my battalion, but I cannot recall the name of its captain. I think it came from Montgomery county. Colonel Green and I determined to join General Price's forces south of the Missouri river while Colonel Porter determined to remain in northeast Missouri. I cannot give the date of our starting but we crossed the Missouri river and reached Lexington and joined Price's forces, in the siege and battle followed, where we first met and came under the command of the brigadier general of our district who was Gen. Tom Harris.

The position of our brigade was on the river below the Anderson house, from which we rolled up the hill the Hemp bales which enabled us to use our shot guns and rifles with some advantage in bringing about the surrender of Mulligan's forces. After the surrender my battalion then consisting of six companies was entitled to a regimental organization and accordingly the regiment was organized as 'The Third Missouri Cavalry of the Second Military District.' I was elected lieutenant colonel and Murray of the Audrain Company major, and thereafter we were absorbed in Price's army and operated therein until after the battle of Pea Ridge. By that time

the terms of enlistment of my men (being for only six months) had expired, and the men had been discharged, some entering the Confederate Service others returning to their homes, and this ended the brief and inglorious existence of Brace's Regiment.

Yours truly,

THEODORE BRACE.

After the battle of Lexington, Major Murray returned to Audrain county to recruit, was not successful, and in company with Joseph Lakenan, he and Lakenan were drowned in crossing the Missouri river \* in an attempt to rejoin Price.

Grant was succeeded at Mexico by General S. D. Sturgis. Sturgis had under his control about four thousand men. He arrived at Mexico on the 9th of September, 1861, and was ordered to Lexington the 13th. He left a small force in charge of the post at Mexico.

Along in July desperate efforts were made by the Confederates and citizens who were secessionists, to destroy the North Missouri Railroad, so as to break up the line of communications established by the Union forces. They succeeded in practically destroying the railroad from Wellsville to within a short distance of Mexico, destroying the bridge west of Mexico on the 27th day of July. In the destruction of this bridge, a number of citizens of Mexico were engaged. They acted under a commission from General Price, who sent men along the line of the North Missouri Railroad for that purpose, commissioned to destroy the railroad, with authority to procure assistance from the citizens. A great many citizens of Audrain county were arrested for their participation in this matter, but none were ever tried for it by court-martial although a great number were sent to St. Louis and Alton as prisoners on account of it.

John B. Henderson of Pike county, prominent before the war as a Democrat, and distinguished as a lawyer, raised a regiment of militia for the Union side. Colonel Jefferson F. Jones, equally prominent as a lawyer, in Callaway county, raised a regiment under the call of Governor Jackson for troops to prevent invasion of the state. These two distinguished men being well acquainted and having probably met as antagonists often in court, concluded to effect a compromise and so far as they and their sections were concerned, bring about a fightless, bloodless war. In August, 1861, they met at Benton City about six miles east of Mexico and signed a paper providing that the Union forces should after that date, keep out of Callaway county and the Missouri defence or Confederate forces should after that date keep out of Pike county. It is needless to say that when this compromise was brought to the attention of the Federal authorities, it was promptly repudiated. Colonel Jones' force soon surrendered and disbanded. He was taken prisoner by the Federal forces and put under bond for good behavior during the remainder of the war. He was tried by court marshal, but not found guilty of violation of any of the Articles of War.

Colonel Henderson continued in charge of his command but changed his views as to warfare. He became brigadier general and was placed in charge of a section of the country in north Missouri. He was located at Mexico in the early part of January, 1862, and on January 9th reports having captured forty prisoners, ten of whom he took in battle. They were held by the Federal authorities for bridge burning.

After Henderson came Major H. C. Caldwell,† Third Iowa Cavalry. He and different detachments of his men were located at Mexico for some time.

\* Some say Murray was crossing the Mississippi aiming to go down the river on the Illinois side.

† Afterward United States District Judge in Arkansas and Judge Eighth Circuit United States Court retired, residence Los Angeles, Calif.



Another attempt to organize a company for the Confederate forces was made by William O. Johnson, in the northern part of Audrain county, in the early winter of 1861. On the 24th of December, a company of Colonel John W. Burge's Sharp Shooters, then called, afterward the Thirteenth Missouri Infantry, was on its way from Palmyra to Sturgeon and in order to avoid the timber and thus escape chances of ambush, they detoured south through Audrain county over the prairie and stopped to rest in a barn known as McClintock's barn, situated on the northeast corner of section 16, township 52, range 9. This presented a splendid opportunity to the mind of Captain Johnson, for a battle or surrender. His company was mostly undisciplined farmers of the neighborhood. He approached the barn from the east and when within a short distance of it, halted, lined up his men, to give the Federals an opportunity to surrender. They filed out of the barn, formed a line of battle, swung around in front of Johnson's company, to use the language of Johnson, "like a gate," and when all this military precision was observed, before any one had time to fire, his men broke. The Federal company fired a volley or two after them, probably not aiming to hit anybody, and continued on their way to Sturgeon, arriving there the next day in time for the battle at Mount Zion, in Boone county. This resulted in the dissolution of Captain Johnson's company.

In the battle of Mount Zion, on the Union side, Captain John D. Macfarlane of Mexico distinguished himself in action and was mentioned in the report of the battle, for meritorious services. Later on account of his splendid services in the Ninth Missouri Cavalry, his brother, Wm. W. Macfarlane, a Confederate soldier, who had been taken prisoner at the battle of Moore's Mill, and ordered shot without a judgment of court martial, had his sentence commuted to imprisonment at Alton, Illinois.

In September, 1862, General Lewis Merrill was commanding the Northeast Missouri Division and was located at Macon. There were three Macfarlane brothers, George B., a lawyer, Captain John D., above mentioned, also a lawyer; and Wm. W. Macfarlane, a physician. The Macfarlane family was prominent in Callaway and Audrain counties. During a part of the war and after the war they lived in Mexico, hence an order like that issued by General Merrill on September 2, 1862, from his headquarters at Macon, would produce unusual excitement in Audrain county. On that date General Merrill addressed an order to Major Caldwell, located at Mexico, to dispose of the following prisoners, as follows: First, John Gastemee, to be shot to death, the 5th of September, between the hours of 10 A. M. and 3 P. M., at Mexico, Missouri. Second, W. W. Macfarlane, to be shot to death on Friday, the 5th of September, between the hours of 10 A. M. and 3 P. M., at Mexico, Missouri. Third, Solomon Donaldson, to be shot to death on Friday, the 5th of September, between the hours of 10 A. M. and 3 P. M. at Mexico, Missouri. There was no attempt made to carry out the order as to Gastemee and Donaldson, but what final disposition was made of them there is no account. As to Macfarlane, he was ordered to be taken to the execution ground and an order read to him as follows: "In consideration of the noble stand taken for the right by your brother, Captain Macfarlane, of the Ninth Missouri State Militia, the commanding general is pleased to order that your life be spared and your sentence commuted to confinement during the war."\* Amidst great excitement of the people of Mexico and a large crowd which had gathered there that day to witness the execution of Dr.

\* Official Records, War of the Rebellion, Series II, Vol. IV, p. 480.

Macfarlane, as well as three others, he was led to the execution grounds, where all necessary preparations for his execution had been made. Standing in his place, the order was read to him, whereupon he was returned to the prison house and removed to prison in St. Louis, where he remained for some time, thence to Alton, where he remained until December 30, 1862, when he was paroled by Col. J. O. Broadhead, provost marshal at St. Louis.

By another order, Major Elliott Major of Monroe county was ordered to be shot at Mexico at the same time as Macfarlane. Major had been in the Confederate service, taken prisoner and discharged upon taking the oath of allegiance and not to again bear arms against the United States. He had violated his oath and had again taken up arms for the southern cause, having been given a commission as Major in General Joe C. Porter's command. Upon being taken prisoner the second time, this order was made. Major had participated in the battle at Kirksville under Porter and afterward at Chariton river. He had surrendered under promise of being treated as a prisoner of war.

In the minds of the people of Audrain and Monroe counties, there has always been a romance connected with the release of Major. He had a sweetheart living at Paris, Missouri, the daughter of a Union man. Lieutenant Cravin Hartman of the Third Iowa Cavalry, located at Mexico and part of the time at Paris, was attempting to pay his addresses to the sister of Major's sweetheart. Hartman was a fine-looking young fellow but considerable of a swash-buckler and in order to ingratiate himself into the good graces of this young lady, pretended at least to be interested in the release of Major. John W. Beatty now living in Mexico accompanied Hartman to Monroe county to secure the influence of Union men there to petition General Merrill to prevent the execution. Just how far Hartman's influence went is not known, or if it be real or pretended, may never be known. Hartman turned out to be a man of neither veracity nor integrity. He committed many depredations in this section of the state, under the guise of warfare.\*

It is more probable that the kind-heartedness and soldierly conduct of Major Caldwell had more to do with the saving of Major's life, as well as the others from Monroe county, who were ordered shot, than that of any other person. In a letter of September 6, 1912, to the author of this sketch, Judge Caldwell says: "The day after I received this order, the mothers, sisters and friends of these men, appeared at my headquarters in Mexico to entreat for their lives—the day fixed by the orders for their execution was only four days off. The delegation was headed by Mr. Marion Biggs, of Monroe county, one of the kindest and most tender-hearted men I ever knew. He was so highly esteemed by both sides in the war, that neither side molested him; and he devoted himself to the task of interceding for the relief of his neighbors (whether rebels or Federals, he made no distinction) who were so unfortunate as to fall into the hands of the enemy and likely to become victims to the rigors and passions of a civil war.

"As soon as the delegation entered my headquarters and before Mr. Biggs or any other member of it had spoken a word, I said, 'Mr. Biggs, you don't have to tell me what you or your friends have come here for. You want to save the lives of these men who are under sentence of death, which I am ordered by my superior officers to carry into effect. I have not the power to cancel General Merrill's orders however much I might desire to do so, but I can tell you who can cancel these orders and how you can save the lives of these men.' At that

\* "With Porter in North Missouri," pp. 130-133.—Mudd.

remark a female voice in the crowd cried out in great anguish, 'Oh, for God's sake, tell, tell, tell us quick.' And I replied, 'Hasten to the railroad station and catch the morning train to St. Louis and as soon as you get there, go to the headquarters of General Curtis and tell him what you have come here to tell me. He is one of the most humane and tender-hearted men you ever saw and when you have told your story, he will at once revoke General Merrill's orders, and send me an order to that effect. Have him send his order to me by telegraph and give you a duplicate to fetch to me, so that if the wires are cut and the order by telegraph does not reach me, you will be sure to get here with the one intrusted to you. Now go quickly and catch your train.' 'Major Caldwell is right,' said Biggs, 'we must act on his advice, come let's go.' And they hastened to the station, caught the train, got to St. Louis and by eleven o'clock the next day. I had received an order from General Curtis revoking the orders to shoot the men, and directing me to send them to St. Louis."\*

Major was sent to prison at Alton, where he remained for some time and was regularly exchanged, reentered the Confederate army, and after the close of the war removed to California, where while city marshal of a town in that state, died.

Major Caldwell was in charge of the post at Mexico through the summer and fall of 1862. During the time here, he with his command, fought Porter at Florida, July 22d; Santa Fe, called by the Federals, but by the Confederates, called Botts' Bluff, July 24th; and Moore's Mill with Colonel Guitar's regiment, July 28th. After the battle at Botts' Bluff, Caldwell pushed Porter south in Audrain county, north of the Callaway line on the north fork of Salt River, where Porter's men rested for a day or two before the engagement at Moore's Mill. Major Caldwell has always been well and favorably remembered by the people of Audrain county.

After the battle of Lexington, Silas L. Hickerson, a member of Murray's command, returned to Audrain county with a commission as a captain, for the purpose of recruiting a company. He was never able to get back to Price's army, but with his company, joined Porter and remained in Audrain and surrounding counties. He was in the battles of Florida, and Santa Fe, and was looked upon by both sides as a guerilla.

Another man of Audrain county, with a company, was Young Purcell. Before the war he was a farmer on Littleby. With his band he was part of the time with Porter, and at other times out carrying on the usual work of a bush-whacker on his own account. On August 13, 1862, he and another, with a company of two hundred men, entered Columbia and liberated the Confederate prisoners there in jail, one of whom was Wm. R. Jackson, son of Judge James Jackson, of pioneer days of the county.

After the battle of Moore's Mill, Porter's command divided up into small detachments, some going to their homes, some to their rendezvous but the main body was removed to the northern part of the state.

After the battle at Kirksville, Porter's command again divided into small detachments, some surrendering under Lieutenant Todd at Mexico and some going south with Captain R. K. Phillips, among whom were Joe Inlow and Sam Murray, both of Audrain county.

The Confederate forces were never at any time able during the war to enter Mexico. After the battle at Moore's Mill the last of July, 1862, Col. Odon Guitar, with the Ninth Missouri moved into Mexico and in doing so cut off a Confederate force from entering Mexico and

\* Official Records. War of the Rebellion, Series II, Vol. IV. pp. 604, 657.

which was coming in that direction from Concord. Guitar was here a short while and afterward was promoted to brigadier general and placed in charge of the northern district of Missouri.

A great deal of recruiting took place in various parts of the county and a great deal of bush-whacking was done. Small numbers of men would get together, stay under cover and at the first opportunity, make an effort to get south of the Missouri river to join Price's army. Sometimes they succeeded, sometimes they did not. The number of men going into the Confederate service from Audrain county was probably about four hundred.

When the Third Iowa Cavalry was removed from here, it was succeeded by a company of militia under Captain John McRoberts, then he was followed by Colonel Smart and the Third Missouri State Militia, Cavalry. Smart's regiment was located here until January, 1863, when he was succeeded by the return of McRoberts' Company. McRoberts in turn in May, 1863, was succeeded by Col. Joseph B. Douglass and Douglass remained in Mexico and the vicinity until the close of the war. Douglass was in charge of a district.

In August, 1864, a company of Home Guards was organized in Mexico, for the purpose of helping to defend the town from the various guerilla bands operating throughout the county. John M. Gordon was captain; W. D. H. Hunter, first lieutenant; and F. M. Shryock, second lieutenant. There are many living in Mexico and its vicinity now who were members of Captain Gordon's company. It was their duty to keep the town picketed and to keep guards at the blockhouses at the railroad bridges on either side of the town.

In 1864 when Price made his raid north, there was again a fresh outbreak of activity in Audrain county, as well as all over Northeast Missouri. Three hundred Confederates crossed the river near Glasgow and got as far northeast as Paris, where they compelled Captain William E. Fawkes with a company of seventy militia, to surrender. This was October, 1864.

The excitement at this time caused Captain Gordon to take extra precautions to guard the town. On this occasion or some similar one, the town was picketed for fear of an attack from the Confederates. In those days it was not always just exactly safe to be too free about expressing one's sentiments in the presence of strangers, and until it was known which side the stranger belonged to, cautious men were careful, and it becoming known that the stranger was a Federal or Confederate, it was not unusual to express great sympathy for his cause, especially if he was serving either. At the time referred to, Jim Carroll and John Jeffries were sent out to picket the road coming in from toward Centralia. They were stationed at suitable distances apart along the road, with Carroll the farther out. They were instructed that if they heard gun shots in their direction, they were to give the alarm by firing their guns and immediately retreat into the town to give further alarm. Carroll while handling his gun, allowed it to go off accidentally. Jeffries hearing this, immediately fired his gun and started to run for the town. Carroll, becoming panic-stricken, struck out at his best lick to town and in his excitement ran against Jeffries, knocking him down and falling on him. Jeffries mistaking Carroll for a large part of the rebel forces, concluded that he had been taken prisoner and without looking to see who had him, began to profess adherence to the rebel cause, swearing that he was as good a rebel as anybody and "for goodness sake to let him go the way of a good rebel." By this time Carroll had recovered sufficiently to recognize his friend Jeffries, and said to him, "John, don't make a fool of yourself.

I'm no rebel, it's nobody but Jim." When Jeffries discovered that it was Carroll, and looking round to see that no one else was there, and to make sure they were alone, said, "Being as it is you Jim, and there is nobody here but you and me, we'll just stick to our principles."

Great excitement was created in Mexico and its vicinity when it was known that the notorious Bill Anderson was in an adjoining county and headed toward Audrain, shortly before the Centralia Massacre. A little after the middle of September, 1864, Anderson made an attack on the post at Fayette and was driven off. He then went through Randolph county to Paris and finding the federal forces there too strong for him, turned to the southward, coming in the direction of Mexico, until he reached a point where the Mexico and Paris road crosses Long Branch. Instead of continuing on his way toward Mexico, he turned southwestward and crossed the western part of Audrain county to Centralia. He was followed from Paris by Major Johnson with about one hundred and seventy-five men and the next day the fight at Centralia occurred. Shortly before this Captain George W. Bryson, a regular Confederate soldier of the Missouri troops, who had been in the siege of Vicksburg, was transferred to the Trans-Mississippi Department, then commanded by General Kirby E. Smith, made his appearance in this section on a recruiting expedition. In April, 1864, General Smith made a detail of ten men, of his best and most daring scouts to go to north Missouri to recruit men for the service. Pursued by Federals from the south side, these men got across the river just below Jefferson City. After traveling about twenty miles northward in Callaway county, they separated, each going to his former home. Bryson went to the home of John Barnes south of Centralia and there recruited four men. Near Centralia Bryson ran across a company of Federals guarding a wagon load of ammunition and guns, being taken from Centralia to Columbia. Bryson, with his men, opened fire on the Federals, and though Major Evans in charge of the troop, had a full company, they ran, abandoning their charge. Bryson captured 75 guns and 10,000 rounds of ammunition and soon raised a company of sixty-two men. He soon afterward captured a train of Federal horses at Centralia. He then started on a scout to capture Mexico. While north of Mexico about ten miles one morning, he divided his men into small bunches in order to breakfast at different houses. One of these houses was that of Peyton Botts. The lieutenant, who had ordered breakfast at the Botts' home, failed to leave a guard there to look out for Federals. While Mrs. Botts was preparing a breakfast, a Federal troop came along and seeing that unusual preparations were being made for breakfast, compelled Mrs. Botts by threats of killing her husband, to tell that the breakfast was for a band of rebels. The Federals concealed themselves and when Bryson with ten men returned to the house to eat breakfast, they were fired upon at close range by the Federals, killing one horse and wounding Bryson. Bryson fell back into the woods and rallied his men, but when he got back to Botts' house, they were all gone, carrying with them as a prisoner the man whose horse they had killed.

This fight occurred the day before the Bill Anderson fight at Centralia, and for that reason in the minds of some, Bryson has been connected with Anderson in the guerilla warfare of North Missouri. Bryson was never connected with Bill Anderson though Britton in his "The Civil War on the Border," puts Bryson down as a guerilla, and classes him with Anderson, Todd and others. He was a regular Confederate soldier and at the time of these occurrences was recruiting. Captain Bryson was taken care of by Logan Mundy and John

Ellis of that neighborhood, until he recovered from his wounds. He was kept in the timber near their houses. Bryson was attended by Dr. W. R. Rodes, then of Santa Fe, now residing in Mexico. While Bryson was still unable for service, the first lieutenant of the company, under Bryson's instructions, joined General Price near Boonville. By the time Bryson was able to travel, seventy-five men had come to him and he started to the southern army and after a long and tiresome march, rejoined Kirby Smith, with whom he remained until the surrender. Captain Bryson returned to Missouri after the war and married the daughter of Logan Mundy, with whom he became acquainted while being nursed for his wounds. He now lives in Gainesville, Texas, and is treasurer of Cooke county.

In addition to those already mentioned, the non-combatants killed by the Federals in and around Mexico during the Civil war, was Gabriel Turner, a citizen of Boone county, being in Mexico along the latter part of the war, was fallen upon by a number of soldiers and killed. Then the Barnett boys, two inoffensive young fellows, attending to their own affairs at their home about two miles from Mexico, on the Florida road were also killed by the Federal Militia. The Federals by virtue of military power had a means by which they could hold the other side responsible for murders and depredations, but there was no way to hold responsible the Federal soldiers, or militiamen, who were guilty of killing southern sympathizers, so that matters of that kind went uninvestigated, unpunished and passed into a mere memory.

At the beginning of the war General Pope, by his Order No. 3, undertook to make all citizens, regardless of political belief, stand responsible for the destruction of the North Missouri Railroad.<sup>1</sup> This was a policy he undertook to pursue throughout Northeast Missouri. Every man living within five miles of the railroad, he undertook to hold responsible for anything done toward destroying it. This and other things done by him, instead of restoring order and creating confidence in the Federal authorities, had the opposite effect, and the consequence was that so long as that policy was pursued, there was a general state of disorder, not only in this, but in all the surrounding counties of Northeast Missouri.<sup>2</sup>

Later in the war a committee of seven was appointed for each county, whose duty it was to assess the various counties of Northeast Missouri, their share of \$300,000 with which to compensate for depredations done by all forces unfriendly to the Union cause. On January 15, 1863, there was assessed by the Federal authorities against Audrain county as its part, \$21,000, which was levied against the southern sympathizers of the county, and which they were compelled to pay. In many instances, people perfectly innocent of any wrong, and who had taken, and were living under the oath of loyalty, were compelled to suffer for the acts of irresponsible outlaws.

Shortly before the close of the war, there was a fellow by the name of Nath Williams with a band in the southeastern part of the county, engaged in bush-whacking Union men and robbing men of both sides. A Federal soldier named James Davis returned to his home in that neighborhood, and Williams with his band, took Davis out and murdered him. This was unknown to and contrary to the desires of the citizens of the neighborhood, but notwithstanding that the Federal authorities caused Henry and James H. Shock, Thomas R. and Josiah Gantt and

<sup>1</sup> Series III, Vol. I, Official Records, War of the Rebellion, pp. 417-424.

<sup>2</sup> "The Civil War on the Border."—Britton, Vol. I, pp. 144-146.

William Ragland, to be arrested and held in prison as a ransom for Davis, not knowing that he had been killed, and when that was ascertained, these men were compelled to raise a considerable amount of money to pay the Federal authorities, as a recompense for the loss of the soldier.

The number of men going into the Federal service from Audrain county was probably about five or six hundred. The secession sentiment probably prevailed in the north and south parts of the county, but in Cuivre township, it was almost unanimously Union, from the beginning of the war until the end. Before the Civil war there had settled in that township a considerable number of French and a great many Pennsylvania Germans, and these men were strong adherents to the Union, and being generally men of strong character they dominated the sentiment in that end of the county. It has been said that eight out of every ten men of military age in Cuivre township were in the Union army. There were parts of three companies of militia made up in Cuivre, those of Captain Geo. M. Ross, Abraham Kempinsky, and Captain Lewis Musick. Another company, that of Captain M. E. Swift, was made up in the western part of the county while McRoberts company came more from the central part.

In this sketch, the Federal volunteer soldier and the militiaman is referred to as either Federal or Union. There was a vast difference in the conduct of the regular soldier from that of the militiaman. In many instances, the militia were as disorderly and unlawful as were the guerillas.

It is not attempted to give a full list of the murders and depredations committed by the militiamen in the county during the Civil war. Numbers of southern sympathizers and sometimes Union men were killed and mistreated of which no account has ever been taken.

The civil administration during the war was but a reflex of the military. In 1862 strong Union men were elected to all of the offices in the county. In 1864, armed soldiers guarded the polls while the voting took place and of course this resulted in the carrying out of the will of the military power. W. D. H. Hunter was elected to the legislature, where he opposes the adoption of the constitution of 1865 on account of the test oath and the disfranchisement provisions. In 1866, notwithstanding all of the ex-Confederates and southern sympathizers were precluded from voting, the Democrats were successful in electing a set of officers, all of whom had been Union men. In 1868 John D. Macfarlane, a Liberal Republican, was elected to the legislature, over W. T. Cook, Radical. Cook contested and Macfarlane resigned, and at another election M. F. Simmons, Liberal, was elected over R. M. Sturgeon, Radical. It was not until 1870 that the whole people had a voice in the elections. In that year the Democrats elected a good class of officers, all former Union men, among whom was William H. White, sheriff, who in 1861 had opposed the raising of the secession flag in Mexico. In 1872, Captain Daniel H. McIntyre was elected prosecuting attorney. He was the first ex-Confederate elected to an office in the county after the close of the Civil war. Since that time, there has been scarcely an election but some ex-Confederate soldier has been elected to a place in the court house.

On May 7, 1868, the county court, composed of John B. Morris, Increase Adams and T. J. Marshall, ordered an appropriation of \$50,000 for the building of the third court house.

E. P. Cunningham, who in 1840 was one of the contractors to build the State University, was selected as commissioner. The contract was let for the building at \$40,900. Including everything, the

house was built and accepted by the county court August 4, 1869, at a total cost of \$42,807.76. At that time county courts had power without submitting the matter to the vote of the people, to create a county debt. The court house was built by a direct levy made by the court and by an issue of some short term bonds. It was one of the best buildings in the state at that time and except for lack of room since the increase of county business, it is one of the best court houses in this section of the state. It has been remodeled inside and is well preserved outside.

#### SPANISH-AMERICAN WAR

Audrain county contributed to the Spanish-American war in 1898 one company, Company L, Fifth Missouri Volunteers, officered by Herbert E. Black, captain; William C. Egan, first lieutenant; Hamilton B. McKinley, second lieutenant. The company was mustered in in April, 1898, went to Chickamauga Park in May and remained in camp until September when it was ordered to Kansas City, where it was mustered out.

#### MEXICO

So intimately connected with the history of Audrain county, is that of Mexico, that necessarily a considerable portion of its history is woven into that of the county. It was first incorporated by special act of the legislature, approved March 5, 1855. By that act it was styled "The Town of Mexico," and the corporate limits confined to the original town and the county addition, as accepted by the commissioners when the county seat was located. The corporate powers were vested in a board of trustees, consisting of seven members chosen by the qualified voters. This board was authorized to select a chairman and also a town clerk, and the county court had power to appoint for the town, a justice of the peace, who should have the same power as other justices of the peace in Salt river township. This board also had power to appoint an assessor, collector, treasurer, constable and any other officers as might be necessary. Of course this board had power to enact ordinances for the government of the town. The act provided for the election of the board of trustees on the first Monday in April, 1855, but the organization of the town under that act, was neglected and as a consequence the town was not organized until the legislature passed an amending act providing for the election of the board of trustees, on the first Monday in January, 1856. This act also provided that the trustees hold their offices for a period of one year, and for the election of trustees thereafter.

At the election held for that purpose R. W. Bourn, Jacob Coons, John H. Slaughter, S. A. Craddock, A. Cauthorn, M. Y. Duncan and S. Scott were elected a board of trustees and subscribed to support the constitution of the United States and of the State of Missouri, and to faithfully demean themselves in office as trustees of the town of Mexico, on January 27, 1856, before Charles R. Ward, justice of the peace. R. W. Bourn, now living in Mexico, was elected chairman of the board. The first set of ordinances was adopted March 3, 1856.

The first chapter devoted itself to the office of assessor, his duties and the assessment of property for taxation. The second chapter prescribed the license for confectioners and the third was devoted to the regulation of persons exposed to or having smallpox. The fourth provided for a town constable and provided his duties. Chapter V prescribed ten different misdemeanors, one of which prescribed a punishment "of ten stripes on the bare back, to be laid on well by the con-



stable instantner" against a slave for getting drunk within the limits of the town.

Section 52, Chapter VI, on nuisances, regulated the use of fireplaces, chimneys, stoves and flues. Chapter VII provided a license for peddlers, especially clock peddlers. The remainder of the ordinances were such as towns of that size would usually have at that time.

In 1855, John P. Clark, and in 1856 John P. Beatty, L. N. Hunter, John A. Pearson and S. W. Davis laid off additions to the town which were outside of the corporate limits.

The legislature, by an act approved February 17, 1857, granted the town a new charter, extending the corporate limits from the center of the court house square one-half mile in each direction, and changing the name to "The City of Mexico." The permanent officers by this last act were mayor, city council, clerk, recorder, marshal, assessor, treasurer, city attorney and street commissioner. The first mayor under the second charter was Israel Lander.

The town remained under that charter until 1872, when it was amended by an act of the legislature, giving the city some additional powers and extending the corporate limits one-fourth of a mile to the east, west and south.

The city remained under that charter until March 27, 1874, when an act was approved repealing the former charters and enacting an entirely new charter for the city. There was very little change in the charter of 1874 from that of 1857 and its amendments. The corporate limits remained the same.

The city remained under that charter until March 4, 1892, when by a vote, the third-class charter was adopted. By an ordinance approved March 24, 1890, the corporate limits were extended so as to include one mile south of the court house square, three-fourths of a mile north and remained three-fourths of a mile east and west. There being some dissatisfaction about this ordinance, the matter of extending the corporate limits as above stated was submitted to a vote of the people, and the limits were extended at an election for that purpose, the 21st day of March, 1892, by a vote of 259 for the extension and 31 against. In the meantime numerous additions have been made to the city, until now there is scarcely any land left within the corporate limits that has not been laid off into lots and blocks.

The inhabitants of Mexico in 1860 were about 1,500 or 2,000; in 1870, about 3,000; in 1880, 3,835; 1890, 4,789; 1900, 5,099, and in 1910, 5,939.

Of the first merchants in Mexico very little is known excepting that the first mercantile business was that established by Jennings & Fenton, prior to the location of the county seat. They were succeeded by James E. Fenton, who sold dry goods, groceries and intoxicants under a license. Then George W. Turley kept a tavern in which he had license to sell intoxicants. Then Lycurgus L. Ramsey, Robert C. Mansfield and James H. Smith established first what would now be known as a grocery store. Then came John B. Morris and W. H. White and George F. Muldrow. Thomas Stone was the first cabinet maker in the town. Reuben Pulis, Harry Norvell and David Cad were the first blacksmiths. James L. Stephens was one of the early merchants. The first gunsmiths were John and Did Welkins. Charles R. Ward in 1845 established a blacksmith shop and auger factory here.

The county court reserved two lots, No. 6 and No. 7 in block No. 6 for a seminary, lot No. 8 in block No. 21 was reserved for a school house and the block in the northwest corner of the donated addition was reserved for a cemetery. The first grave was that of William Cardwell, brother of the county judge.

Numerous were the merchants of that time, but it would be uninteresting to give an account of all those engaging in business.

The first bank established in the town was the private bank of A. R. Ringo, in 1861, J. E. Dearing was the cashier. Ringo's bank, as it was called, continued in business until about the year 1867, when a corporation was formed called the Mexico National Savings Bank, with a capital stock of \$100,000, but the word national was soon stricken out and that bank has been known as the Mexico Savings Bank ever since. The first president was A. R. Ringo, J. E. Dearing was the first cashier, S. M. Locke, today cashier of that bank was assistant cashier. Dearing at his death was succeeded by John M. Marmaduke, who remained there something like thirty years. The first directors were A. R. Ringo, C. T. Quisenberry, R. W. Bourn, James E. Ross and William Stuart.

The Mexico Southern Bank was organized in 1867 by Charles H. Hardin, William M. Sims, William Harper, James Callaway, and Joseph W. Carson. Hardin was made president, and Carson cashier. In 1878 Carson resigned and was succeeded by Hiram A. Ricketts, cashier, and Redmond Callaway, assistant cashier. The capital stock of the original organization was \$100,000. In 1888 the bank was reorganized, the capital stock being increased to \$150,000.

In 1870 the Farmers and Traders Bank was organized with Henry Williams as president and R. R. Arnold as cashier. This bank was soon succeeded by another, The Mexico Exchange Bank, and in 1882, it was converted into a national bank with a capital stock of \$50,000, now the First National Bank of Mexico. R. W. Tureman was the first president and R. R. Arnold the first cashier. The board of directors, in addition to the president and cashier were Edward Rines, B. B. Tureman and Jos. M. Coons.

In 1903 North Missouri Trust Company was organized with a subscribed capital of \$150,000, one half paid up. W. W. Pollock was made president and James C. Mundy, secretary. The first directors were Wm. Pollock, W. W. Pollock, D. H. McIntyre, S. P. Emmons, R. M. White, George Robertson, George A. Ross and R. J. Lawder.

Prior to the Civil war the schools of the town were mainly private schools. There is no record extant of the public schools back of 1870. Soon after the Civil war, the public school system of the town was developed and school after school added, a high school created, until the public school system of Mexico became equal to that of any town of its size in the state. In 1858 an effort was made to establish a school exclusively for girls on the grounds afterwards occupied by Hardin College. Five thousand dollars was donated by William Kirtley, John P. Beatty, J. M. Gordon, M. Y. Duncan, John P. Clark, C. P. Wade, S. W. Davis and R. W. Sinclair and a frame building was erected.

School was begun and conducted very successfully by Professors Skelton and William P. Hurt, until the Civil war closed its doors. This school laid the foundation for a girls' school in Mexico. In May, 1873, Gov. Charles H. Hardin purchased these grounds and with a donation by him of \$40,000 established Hardin College. The corner stone for Hardin College was laid July 23, 1874, with much ceremony in which participated all of the Masonic orders, the Odd Fellows and all other societies in Mexico. The first faculty of the school was composed of W. A. Terrill, president, with the following: V. C. Vaughan, Mrs. Rebecca Terrill, Miss Vizzie A. Sears, Miss Jeannie G. Morrison, Miss Eliza Marshall and Mrs. R. W. Harris. School opened in the fall of 1874 with ninety students. The first class graduated was in June, 1876, and was composed of the following: Ella Forrest, Ella Hitt,

Laura Clark, Ada Marshall, Mattie Craddock, all of Mexico; Nellie Boulware of Fulton, and Nannie Garrard of Centralia. From that day to this a little less than one thousand young ladies have gone forth from the different departments of Hardin College with their certificates of graduation.

In 1879 President Terrill was succeeded by Mrs. H. T. Baird, she by A. K. Yancy in 1885, and Yancy by the present president, J. W. Million, in 1897. Each adding to the work of the other has made Hardin College one of the best young ladies schools in the West.

In about 1873 Howard M. Hamill established a school for boys on Jackson street, in the brick house now the residence of R. R. Arnold. It continued three years and ranked high in its class. He was assisted by Howard A. Gass mentioned ante. Hamill was an ex-Confederate soldier from Alabama and now resides in Nashville, Tennessee, where he is engaged in church work.

In 1891 Colonel A. F. Fleet, from the Missouri University established the Missouri Military Academy, with an able corps of assistants. It became one of the leading military schools of the West. Unfortunately it was destroyed by fire in October, 1896, whereupon Colonel Fleet removed to Culver, Indiana, having charge of Culver Military Academy until his death.

In 1901, aided by the citizens of Mexico, A. K. Yancy and W. D. Fonville established a military school under the name of the first school of that kind at Mexico. It continued to flourish under these gentlemen until Mr. Yancy's death a few years ago, and being continued under W. D. Fonville until 1911, when it was taken charge of by Col. W. A. Kohr, formerly of St. Charles Military Academy.

In 1879 William Pollock established the Mexico City Mills which have for a number of years been known as the William Pollock Milling & Elevator Company. It is one of the largest enterprises of this kind ever established in northern Missouri, and was the first mill to create a local market for grain in this section of the state.

Mexico and vicinity produces a fine quality of fire clay and several efforts have been made to establish fire brick works at this place, the most successful of which is the Mexico Brick & Fire Clay Company, employing a capital of more than \$100,000, with a payroll of \$2,000 a week and an annual output of something over \$200,000 under the management of A. P. Green.

In 1906 Morris Brothers of St. Louis established at Mexico a shoe factory with a capital of \$50,000. It has a weekly payroll of \$2,000. It was lately transferred by them to the Freidman-Shelby Shoe Company of St. Louis, and is conducted under the management of William Morris.

Another thing in which Mexico is famous is its saddle horse industry. As early as 1867 C. T. Quisenberry located at Mexico, introduced into the county from Kentucky, the horse known as Missouri Clay. A famous line of stallions since that time has been Royal Gold Dust, brought here by Joseph Stanhope, Black Squirrel by L. B. Morris, Artist by Robert Edmonston, Artist Rose by Joseph A. Potts and finally, Rex McDonald, a native of the county stands at the head of the list of saddle stallions of the world.

#### VANDALIA

One of the flourishing towns of Audrain county is Vandalia, located on the Chicago & Alton Railroad in the northeastern part of the county. Its business is contributed to largely by Ralls and Pike counties. The

town was laid off in 1870 by Aaron McPike and Judge Harmon Caldwell, the plat being filed in the recorder's office the 2d of July, 1871. The first three houses erected in the town were by Aaron McPike and were constructed of lumber hauled from Louisiana, a distance of thirty-six miles. It is surrounded by a good agricultural country. The town grew rapidly and within ten years it had a steam flouring mill, two grain elevators, and soon had two newspapers, one of these, the *Vandalia Leader* was established in 1875 by J. Linn Ladd. He was succeeded in the control of it by R. W. Barrow, he by White & Simpson, they by White & Emmons, they by Emmons, he by Thomas R. Dodge & Son, then the paper went into the hands of Cullen Brothers, then transferred to W. W. Botts, by him to Frank N. Frost and upon Mr. Frost's death, he was succeeded by his widow, who has made it one of the brightest newspapers in the state. There was another paper there of short life called the *Argus*. For some time there has been another newspaper there, the *Vandalia Mail*, published by F. B. Wilson.

The banking interests of a town always indicate its commercial activity. Soon after the founding of the town, Mayes & Burkhart established a private bank there with \$10,000 capital and in December, 1882, their banking interests were taken over by C. G. Daniel, who continued to operate a private bank there until 1889, when the Daniel's Bank was organized into the Vandalia Banking Association, by Mr. Daniel, Aaron McPike, J. C. Parrish, W. S. Boyd, J. H. Wright, M. R. K. Biggs and George W. Calvert, with a capital stock of \$50,000. Mr. McPike was the first president and C. G. Daniel cashier. Mr. Daniel is at present the president of the bank and has been for a number of years, and Will C. Daniel, his son, cashier. The Farmers & Merchants Bank of Vandalia was organized in 1897, by Fred Reid and Harvey Coons with a capital stock of \$25,000. The first president was J. R. Bondurant; J. T. Williams, vice-president; W. L. Wright, secretary. The present officers are as follows: J. P. Alford, president; J. T. Williams, vice-president; Edward Lemon, cashier.

The third bank is the Commercial Bank of Vandalia, organized October 11, 1907, with a capital stock of \$30,000. S. A. Waters at first and now president; C. E. Blaine, vice-president; F. B. DeTienne, cashier.

Besides being in the midst of a good agricultural country, there are two coal mines operated there, one tiling factory, the Missouri Glass Company of St. Louis, operates a factory there engaged in manufacturing fire clay products.

The population of Vandalia in 1890 was 979; in 1900, 1,168; and in 1910, 1,595. Its high school is one of the best in the state.

#### MARTINSBURG

This town was laid off in June, 1857, under the name of Hudson City by Wm. R. Martin. The name was given it in honor of the president of the North Missouri Railroad. What is now Macon City was organized about the same time and given the same name. Mr. Martin yielded to the name taken by the latter town and by an act of the legislature passed in 1857, the name was changed to Martinsburg, in honor of its founder. It has always been an important shipping point for live stock on the railroad. The town cut considerable figure during the Civil war. When the war came on, the notorious Alvin Cobb living just south of town organized a company of bushwhackers with which he terrorized that whole part of the country. After the killing of Captain Jaeger and Mr. Sharp related in another part of this

sketch, his house was burned to the ground by the Federal troops and he driven away from there. When General Scofield succeeded General Pope in north Missouri, he for a short while had his headquarters there.

The town has had for several years a newspaper, the *Martinsburg Enterprise*.

April 1, 1893, The Martinsburg Bank was organized with a capital stock of \$10,000; Stephen Bertels, president; Edward P. French, vice president; and Robert L. Morris, cashier. The directors were Stephen Bertels, Edward P. French, Robert L. Morris, J. C. Blain, Joseph Fenneward, J. H. Scott and N. M. Friedman. H. P. French is now cashier. Mr. Bertels continues as president.

It has no manufacturing interests, but has a coal mine.

In 1890, the population was 276; in 1900, 345; and in 1910, 436. It is incorporated under the village act.

#### FARBER

Farber is on the Chicago & Alton Railroad five miles west of Vandalia and was laid off in 1872 by Silas W. Farber. It has a coal mine. For a number of years there has been published there a newspaper called the *Farber Forum*, by C. A. Davault.

The Farber Bank was organized in 1891 with a capital stock of \$10,000. The first officers were Lyman Osterhout, president; A. E. Jenkins, cashier; and the following directors: Lyman Osterhout, J. W. Smith, N. H. Sutton, J. W. Northcutt, G. B. Kelly, A. M. Huntley, and George W. Chase. The president at this time is M. R. K. Biggs; J. D. Sutton, cashier.

The population of Farber in 1890 was 272; in 1900, 247; and in 1910, 305.

#### LADDONIA

Laddonia was laid off in 1871 by Amos Ladd and J. J. Haden and given its name in honor of one of its founders, Mr. Ladd.

Upon the building of the railroad through there, it became at once an important shipping point for live stock and grain. At the time of its location, it was surrounded by an unoccupied prairie and the first business established there was that of a lumber business by D. P. Moore and E. C. Kennen.

Soon thereafter William W. H. Jackson established the *Laddonia Enterprise* which lived two or three years. Then in 1884, the *Laddonia Herald* was established by J. N. Cross and John Beal. Soon they were succeeded by John and Grant Beal and they were succeeded by Grant Beal and he by C. E. Mayhall, who is now its editor and publisher.

The town has two banks. David P. Moore and E. C. Kennen established a private bank there in March, 1884, with a capital stock of \$10,000. This was sold in 1892 and The Bank of Laddonia was organized by B. L. Locke, E. R. Locke, S. M. Locke, C. A. Wilder, R. M. Pearson, and George E. Ferris. The first president was B. L. Locke and E. R. Locke, cashier.

In 1895 The Farmers Bank of Laddonia with a capital stock of \$20,000 was organized by John W. Stephens, president; B. C. Torbert, vice president; W. H. Logan, cashier; with the following directors: Dr. A. F. Brown, Adrian Hagaman, J. W. Ohearen, W. U. Coil and W. H. Logan. John W. Stephens has continued its president and

W. H. Logan, cashier. The present capital stock is \$15,000 with a surplus of \$10,000.

The population in 1890 was 520; in 1900, 619; and in 1910, 614.

#### RUSH HILL

Rush Hill, a station on the Chicago & Alton Railroad, five miles west of Laddonia and ten miles east of Mexico, was laid off by William Preston Hill and Gustav Reusch in 1881 and given the name of Rush Hill. In 1890 it had a population of 210; in 1900, 181; and in 1910, 168.

The Bank of Rush Hill with a capital stock of \$10,000 was organized February 6, 1905, with W. E. Cornett, president; Frank Erdel, vice president; Charles L. Stewart, secretary; J. W. Rogers, cashier; with the following additional directors: H. L. Smith, B. C. Torbert, and Gaither Berry. Charles L. Stewart is now president and E. A. Feutz, cashier.

#### BENTON CITY

Benton City is an incorporated village on the Wabash six miles east of Mexico. When the North Missouri Railroad was first built a station was located there under the name of Jefftown, in honor of Jefferson F. Jones, who lived a short distance south of there in Callaway county and who had been instrumental in the building of that railroad. A plat of the town was made by James S. Rollins in 1881. In 1890 there was a population of 109; in 1900, 116; and in 1910, 233. It is an important shipping point for both grain and live stock, and maintains an elevator.

Citizens' Bank was organized there the 3d of March, 1906, with a capital stock of \$10,000, with J. J. F. Johnson, president; and C. A. James, cashier.

#### THOMPSON

Thompson is a station on the Chicago & Alton and Wabash Railroads, six miles west of Mexico. It has never been incorporated but about one hundred people are living there. It is an important shipping point for both live stock and grain and maintains one blacksmith shop and two general stores. It has a postoffice from which several rural routes emanate into the western part of the county.

Other villages are Worcester, fifteen miles northeast of Mexico on the Hannibal dirt road, and Molino, nine miles north of Mexico, the terminus of the Mexico, Santa Fe & Perry Traction Company Electric line starting at Mexico.

#### THE COUNTY'S RESOURCES

Audrain county with the exception of some manufacturing interests noted before, is almost purely devoted to farming and stock raising, cattle, horses, mules, sheep and swine. The farms range in size from 3 acres to 1,000 acres and over. The largest number of farms range in acreage from 100 to 174 acres. The land area is approximately 438,400 acres and of this 426,550 acres are devoted to farming. 97 $\frac{3}{10}$ % of the total land of the county is farm land and the average size of the farm is 156 acres. The average part of each farm actually improved is 143 $\frac{8}{10}$  acres.

The value of the farm property in 1900 was \$14,096,544.00 and in 1910, \$33,575,009.00, showing an increase in ten years of 138 $\frac{2}{3}$ %. The average value per acre in 1900 was \$22.40 and in 1910, \$55.93.

The total value of the cattle in 1910 was \$1,059,586.00, of horses \$1,705,915.00, and of mules \$826,088.00, of swine \$588,463, and of sheep \$147,636.00, besides \$74,000.00 worth of other live stock. The poultry in 1910 was of the value of \$210,634.00, giving the county a total value in domestic animals of \$4,401,633.00.

The total corn crop for the year 1909 in bushels was 4,441,194, oats 1,700,292, wheat 211,780, and in hay, timothy alone 21,507 tons.

The total of all surplus commodities of the county for the year 1909, including live stock, poultry, all farm products directly and indirectly, including coal, clay, stone and clay products were \$5,297,126.00.

There are ninety-nine school districts, including the high schools of Mexico, Vandalia, Laddonia and Martinsburg, and the children of school age for the year 1912 were 5,829.

## CHAPTER XI

### BOONE COUNTY

*By North Todd Gentry, Columbia*

#### ORGANIZATION OF COUNTY

No history of Boone county\* would be considered authentic, unless in the opening paragraph it is stated that Boone county was named for Col. Daniel Boone (name usually spelled Boon), the famous Kentucky hunter and pioneer Missourian. While it is generally believed that Boone was never in the county that bears his name, still the early settlers of Missouri had the greatest admiration for him and for his deeds of bravery. It is a fact worth mentioning that the death of Daniel Boone occurred in St. Charles county, Missouri, on September 26, 1820, and the legislative enactment that subdivided Howard county (often called "the mother of counties") and created Boone county was passed by the territorial legislature in October, 1820, and approved by the governor on November 16, 1820, just a few weeks following the death of Daniel Boone. A son of Daniel Boone was then a member of the legislature from Montgomery county and all the members wore crape on their arms for the remainder of the session. It was natural, therefore, that this county should be named in honor of the man they loved and whose death they all regretted.

As far as known, the first house built in Boone county was built by John and William Berry. The land office records at Boonville and the United States government plat book in the recorder's office of Boone county show that the first land ever patented by anyone was near the present village of Woodlandville, formerly a part of the Model Farm but still earlier known as "Thrall's Prairie," named in honor of Augustus Thrall. But the certified copy of the government book of entries, now belonging to the Bayless Abstract Company, shows that the first land entered in this county was by Elijah Foster, July 2, 1818. This land is located one mile south of Rock Bridge. The patent to it was not issued till September 8, 1821. Durrett Hubbard was the patentee.

#### EARLY TOWNS

The early towns of Boone county were Smithton, Columbia, Stonestown, Rocheport, Persia and Nashville, all of which, except Columbia and Rocheport, have long ceased to exist.

\* Much of the history of Northeast Missouri is common to several or all of the counties. Hence the sketches of Boone, St. Charles, Chariton and other older counties should be read for any apparent omissions in the several county histories. Duplication is thus prevented and a comprehensive history given of the entire section.



## SMITHTON

Smithton, named for Gen. Thomas A. Smith, register of the United States land office at Franklin, was the first county seat of Boone county. It was situated where Smithton addition to Columbia is now located—about one mile west and a little north of the present courthouse. Twenty families lived in Smithton, and the first terms of circuit court and county court were there held. Several stores did a flourishing business. In the *Missouri Intelligencer*, a newspaper published at Franklin, in Howard county, on file at the State Historical Society, the following notice appears.

## SMITHTON.

The Trustees of Smithton wish immediately to contract for building a double hewed-log house, shingle roof and stone chimneys, one story and a half high, in that town. Timber and stone are very convenient.

They will also contract for digging and walling a well. The improvements to be finished by the first of November next, when payment will be made. Apply to the subscribers,

TAYLOR BERRY,  
RICHARD GENTRY,  
DAVID TODD,  
Trustees.

July 23, 1819.

But the inability to get water in that locality doomed Smithton, and caused the citizens to move the town to the east and build on the banks of Flat branch and the other streams flowing into it on the east side; this town they called Columbia. The transfer occurred in 1821.

## COLUMBIA

The citizens of Columbia have ever been proud of the fact that it was named for America's discoverer; and some of her enthusiastic citizens still say that Columbus should be proud of his namesake. As soon as Boone county was organized, the legislature appointed five commissioners to locate the seat of justice, receive donations and procure a site for a courthouse and jail. The report of said commissioners, as printed in the *Missouri Intelligencer* of April 14, 1821, is as follows:

## COLUMBIA.

The commissioners of Boon county have located the permanent seat of justice in said county, near the centre upon the lands adjoining Smithton, and have laid off the above town. This town site is located in a neighborhood of first rate lands, and intersected by the most public roads in the state leading to St. Louis, and from the Upper Missouri to the expected seat of government, and in every respect is calculated to meet the expectation of the public and its friends.

The commissioners propose to sell lots therein on the third Monday in May, being county court day; and on the first Monday in August, being circuit court day, at the town of Smithton, and will adjourn to the town site, on which days they expect the sales will be entirely closed.

L. BASS,  
JOHN GRAY,  
DAVID JACKSON,  
ABSALOM HICKS,  
JEFFERSON FULCHER,  
Commissioners.

April 14, 1821.

The first trustees of Columbia, in an advertisement printed in the *Intelligencer* May 21, 1821, informed the public that persons who had purchased lots in Smithton could exchange the same for lots in Columbia, on the first Monday in August, 1821. The lots in the original town

of Columbia were 142½ feet from north to south, and eighty feet from east and west; there were some eleven-acre lots, and some forty-acre lots. All the streets were sixty-six feet wide, except Broadway and Fourth street, which were laid out one hundred feet each, they being supposed to be the principal streets of the town. Market square was located one block west and one block south of the present Missouri, Kansas & Texas station, but it has since been divided into lots and is now occupied by residences.

After selling all the lots they could, it became necessary to divide the remaining lots among the trustees, who owned them; so a different number was written on different pieces of paper, the pieces put in a hat, one man was blindfolded and a drawing was had. If number six, for example, was drawn for Mr. A., a deed was thereupon executed to him, conveying him lot six in the original town, also eleven-acre lot six in Columbia; and so on, till all of the lots were disposed of. Columbia has been the county seat ever since 1821; and there have been built in Columbia three courthouses, in 1824, in 1846, and in 1909.

The first brick residence built in Columbia was built by Charles Hardin, and may be seen on the south side of Locust, between Fourth and Fifth streets; it is said on good authority that this was the first brick dwelling built in Missouri, west of St. Charles. Charles Hardin, and his wife, Mrs. Hannah Hardin, occupied this house many years; they were the parents of Governor Charles H. Hardin, Missouri's twenty-third governor. Charles Hardin was the first postmaster in Columbia.

From the little village that Columbia was for many years, she has grown till today there are ten thousand people living in Columbia, twenty miles of paved streets and sixty-eight miles of granitoid sidewalks. Located in Columbia are the following: University of Missouri, Agricultural College, Christian College, Stephens College, Missouri Bible College, University Military Academy, five ward and two high schools, Catholic school, Stephens Publishing House, Hamilton-Brown shoe factory, flouring mills, ice and packing house, brick plant, laundries, three planing mills, five banks and one trust company, one monthly, three daily and three weekly papers, the government model road, State Historical Society, Wabash and Missouri, Kansas & Texas railroads, municipal water and light plant, Parker Memorial Hospital, and Baptist, Catholic, Christian, Christian Science, Episcopal, Holiness, Methodist and Presbyterian churches.

#### ROCHEPORT

On September 2, 1825, a notice appeared in the *Missouri Intelligencer* advertising the lots in Rocheport for sale. Among other things, it was stated that the roads leading in all directions would be good, with only a little work on them, and that the views from the town were more beautiful than anywhere on the river between its mouth and Fort Osage. Rocheport soon became an important shipping point. All of the goods for Columbia and western Boone county were shipped through Rocheport for many years. Then, as now, Rocheport drew considerable business from Howard, Cooper and Moniteau counties. It was incorporated in 1843, and its corporate limits extended by act of the legislature in 1853.

Rocheport was one of the towns in the central part of the state that wanted the state capitol when it was removed from St. Charles in 1826. It is said that had Rocheport had the support of the representatives from Boone county, the capitol would have been located in Rocheport. The Missouri, Kansas & Texas Railroad was built through Roche-

port in 1892-93, and Rocheport has lost that distinctive river transportation feature which she once had; but Rocheport's merchants, banks, newspapers and traders have kept up the business record of this well-known hamlet.

The Columbia and Rocheport turnpike, fifteen miles in length, connects Rocheport with Columbia, and passes through one of the best parts of Boone county. For many years after steamboating was abandoned, the Rocheport hack, driven by William Ridgway, was Rocheport's principal method of transportation. This turnpike now forms a part of the Old Trails Road, Missouri's first cross-state highway.

A number of distinguished men have come from Rocheport, Col. Jno. F. Philips, afterward judge of United States court, Dr. A. W. McAlester, dean of medical department of university, Judge E. W. Hinton, dean of law department of university, Capt. F. F. C. Triplett and J. de W. Robinson, two well-known Boone county lawyers, and Dr. Wm. S. Woods, of Kansas City, S. C. Hunt, of Columbia, and Jno. T. Mitchell, of Centralia, well-known bankers of those cities.

#### STONESPORT

In 1836, the town of Stonesport was laid out by Josiah Ramsey and Washington Ramsey, and named for Asa Stone, an extensive land owner in that neighborhood; the town was located on the Missouri river, one and a half miles west of Claysville. Stonesport was quite a shipping point, and continued to be a town till the high water of 1844, when a sand bar was formed in front of it, and boats were unable to land there. The next year it was abandoned and a convenient landing nearby was selected; and, at that time, Henry Clay was the idol of Boone countians, most of whom were Whigs, so the new town was named Claysville.

There are few graves of Revolutionary soldiers in Boone county; but in the old cemetery at Stonesport, Captain William Ramsey, an officer in Washington's army, is buried. Captain Ramsey was the father of the founders of Stonesport, to-wit: Josiah Ramsey and George Washington Ramsey. H. H. Rice, now a citizen of Hartsburg, says that he knew Captain Ramsey very well, and often talked with him about General Washington.

#### PERSIA

On April 1, 1820, the *Missouri Intelligencer* contained an advertisement, signed by O. Babbitt, J. Tefft, E. Stanley and N. Patten, Jr., offering the lots of Persia for sale on July 4, 1820. Persia was described as being on the main road leading from Franklin to St. Charles, about twenty-eight miles from Franklin close to Roche Perche creek, and near the center of the contemplated county. It was stated that the waters of that creek were sufficient to supply mills of any description, and that there were plenty of springs nearby. It was also stated that it was the intention of the proprietors soon to erect saw and grist mills near the town, and a wagon bridge across the creek, and that a brewery, distillery and carding machine would soon be constructed there. But Persia never became the rival of Columbia that it was expected she would be; and now not a vestige of it remains.

#### NASHVILLE

In 1819, Ira P. Nash laid out a town on the bank of the Missouri river, two miles below the present town of Providence, near the mouth of Little Bonne Femme creek, which town he named for himself. Nash

was a surveyor and was employed by the Spanish government to locate certain claims, one of which he located in Boone county, and Nashville was laid out on said claim. A notice appeared in the *Missouri Intelligencer* of December 18, 1819, advertising the sale of the lots of Nashville, on Saturday, January 1, 1820, by which it appears that Peter Bass, J. M. White and others were interested with Nash. In 1825, Nash brought suit in the Boone circuit court for the partition of the remaining lots in Nashville, and the division of the proceeds of the sales. Nashville continued to be a town of some importance till 1844, the year of the high water, when all of it was washed into the Missouri river, except two or three houses which stood till 1865, when they were washed away.

#### PETERSBURG

In 1836, Petersburg was laid out in Bourbon township, near Silver's Fork, five miles south of Sturgeon; but all evidence of that town has long since passed away. It contained at least one noted person, Miss Mary Cunningham, who married Gen. John A. Logan, United States senator from Illinois, and Republican nominee for vice-president in 1884. Mrs. Logan has always been loyal to Boone county, and to her numerous relatives, the Fountains and Tuckers many of whom still reside here. She wrote an interesting letter, which was read on July 4, 1890, the occasion of the fiftieth anniversary of the laying of the corner stone of the university.

#### BURLINGTON

In 1856, Col. Thad Hickman laid out Burlington, which was located on the Missouri river, two miles to the west of the present town of Hartsburg, or Hart City. Burlington soon had one hundred people and proved to be a great shipping point, especially for tobacco, which then was one of the main products of the southern part of Cedar township. But in 1887 it was washed away by the Missouri river, and now the site of the town is in the middle part of that treacherous stream. For some reason, no plat of either Burlington or Petersburg was ever filed or recorded.

#### BOONSBOROUGH

Like other counties in the central portion of our state, Boone county had a town named for Daniel Boone. It was platted and laid out in January, 1836. The record says that "Mr. John Wood is both resident and proprietor of this town." It was also stated that the town was located on the road leading from Columbia to St. Charles, at the crossing of Cedar creek. Boonsborough, though popularly named, long ago ceased to exist.

#### SUMMERVILLE

In January, 1848, Eusibus Hubbard and David Jacob platted a town on the east side of the Range line road, half way between the present towns of Deer Park and Englewood, which they called Summerville. But this was only a town on paper.

#### BOURBONTON

In March, 1849, the town of Bourbonton was laid out by Wm. H. Harris and Wm. F. Cartwill. This town was situated two miles west of the present city of Sturgeon, and was popularly called Buena Vista.

But Bourbonton was abandoned and its houses were moved to Sturgeon after the building of the North Missouri Railroad.

#### LATER TOWNS

In comparatively recent years, the other towns of Boone county were founded. Perhaps one reason no town was built in the northern portion of the county in early times was that the prairie land was not considered valuable; and very little of it was entered prior to 1850.

#### ASHLAND

The history of the town of Ashland dates back to 1853. The Nichols, the Martins, the Christians and the Burnams were among its promoters, but the town was not incorporated till 1877. Two banks, three churches, one hotel, a ward and high school, several stores, two livery stables and a number of modern dwellings are now located in Ashland. The Ashland mill is one of the oldest and best known flouring mills in this part of the state; and the Ashland *Bugle* exerts a great influence, politically and otherwise, in Boone county. The Columbia and Ashland gravel road, fifteen miles long, furnishes fine travel for the hack and automobile lines to Columbia, and also for the transportation of the large amount of farm produce, live stock and poultry from that part of the county. Another hack line connects Ashland with the M., K. & T. Railroad at Hartsburg. Ashland has a population of four hundred, and is the largest town in Cedar township.

#### CENTRALIA

The "Queen City of the Prairies," so called, was laid out in 1857 by Col. Middletown G. Singleton and James S. Rollins, both of whom owned a great deal of what was then called the "Grand prairie." In 1859, the North Missouri Railroad was constructed along the northern border of Boone county, and Centralia came into permanent existence. It derived its name from the fact that it was centrally located near the center of a vast prairie between Mexico and Huntsville, and between Columbia and Paris. The Columbia branch of the Wabash connects Centralia with Columbia, and has had much to do with cementing the business relations between these two towns. Centralia now has a population of 2,100, seven churches, good schools, four banks, numerous stores, two garages, a city hall, livery stables and shops, two hotels, several large poultry houses, and is one of the greatest mule and corn markets in the state. The Centralia fair is a great annual event, and attracts people from many parts of the state. Two weekly newspapers are printed here, the *Fireside Guard* and the *Courier*; and Centralia boasts of some of the best business houses and most beautiful homes in the county.

#### STURGEON

This city was laid out in 1856 on the line of the North Missouri Railroad, and was named for Isaac H. Sturgeon, of St. Louis, an official of that road. The plat made by the town company, composed of J. D. Patton, J. E. Hicks and Arch Wayne, and on file in the recorder's office of this county, shows that it was the intention to make Sturgeon the county seat of the new county which it was desired to form and which they intended to call Rollins county. In 1860, the Sturgeon court of common pleas was established in this town and it was given jurisdiction

in civil cases over parts of four counties, viz.: Boone, Audrain, Howard and Randolph. A suitable courthouse was erected for said court, and the same serves Sturgeon as a town hall. The present population of the city is eight hundred; three banks, one good hotel, various lodges, public schools, five churches, may be found here. The Sturgeon *Leader* is a leader in everything that goes to help this little city, as well as Bourbon township, of which it is so important a part. Sturgeon also has a good fair association, which gives liberal premiums and furnishes good exhibits, and a first class brass band, which gives frequent concerts in the band stand, which is situated on the main street.

#### OTHER TOWNS

Owing to the brevity of space, mention can only be made of Hartsburg, named for Luther D. Hart; Huntsdale, named for W. B. Hunt; Hallsville, named for John W. Hall; Harrisburg, named for John W. Harris; McBaine, named for Turner McBaine; Spencer, or Wilton, named for Gilpin Spencer; and Midway, which is said to be midway between the east and west boundaries of Missouri.

#### WHERE THEY CAME FROM

Most of the early inhabitants of this county came from Kentucky, and many of them came from Virginia. Captain William Madden and John Yount, of Cedar township, came from Tennessee; as did Montgomery P. Lientz, of Missouri township, and Dr. George B. Wilcox, of Rocheport, who was Boone county's first physician. William D. Henderson, of the Midway neighborhood, was born in Illinois in 1817, while his parents, John Henderson and wife, were traveling from Kentucky to Boone county. The Rev. Berryman Wren, Boone county's first Baptist preacher, came from North Carolina in 1816; and Walter R. Lenoir (father of Dr. Walter T., Dr. Wm. B. and Slater E. Lenoir, all of Columbia township), came from the same state. Stephen Bedford and B. F. Robinson, both of Missouri township, and John Corlew, of Perche township, came from South Carolina in 1817. Mrs. Louis Hume, of Cedar township, came from Maryland in 1819; and Gilpin Spencer and William Douglass (father of Gen. Joseph B. Douglass) came from the same state in the early times. John Slack, a justice of the peace of Perche township, and John Counce, an extensive farmer of Cedar township, came from Pennsylvania in 1818. Captain Ugenus Baldwin, of the "Tar-repin" neighborhood, came from Indiana in 1833. Oliver Parker, one of Columbia's early merchants and the grandfather of James H. and Moss P. Parker, came from Vermont in 1819. The Sapp brothers came from Delaware, and Commodore P. Hultz came from New York, as did Robert G. Lyell, of Missouri township, in 1819.

#### TAVERNS

The hotels of early times were known as "taverns," and they were the center of attraction, both social and political. The early taverns of Columbia were kept by Ira Wall, James McKnight and Richard Gentry, and afterwards by Mrs. Richard Gentry. On top of each tavern was a bell, about one-third the size of an ordinary church bell, which was always rung at meal time. What would now be called the hotel office was then termed the "bar room" and liquor was then served to guests. In the bar room was a large fireplace and around that open fire every evening would be gathered the landlord, his family and guests. The light

from the flame of the Yule log was sufficient to illumine the bar room and perhaps other rooms, but when any additional light was needed a tallow candle, or tallow dip, was used. Here the old lawyers, who "rode the circuit," would tell their interesting stories of court proceedings in other counties, here the politicians would meet their friends and plan political campaigns and here the pioneer preachers would call together the members of their respective churches, and plan for the erection of a house of worship, as well as a war against the sins of that day. But, as most of the early inhabitants of this county were from Kentucky, perhaps the "lodger at the tavern" who attracted the most attention was the owner of a premium race horse. In language that no one else may imitate, he told of how his "little bay mare fairly flew" at a neighboring race track, and distanced all her opponents; and, as she came in on the last quarter, how she ran faster and faster, as the people cheered, tossed their hats into the air, etc., etc., until the persons in the bar room thought they had seen the race and heard the jubilant multitude.

As all of the travel was then on horseback or in wagons, a large stable was conducted in connection with each tavern. This was not a livery stable, but it was simply kept for the accommodation of travelers' horses. An advertisement of a tavern in those days was not considered complete without mentioning the fact that a good stable could be found close by, where horses would be well cared for.

The bar room was usually adjoining the dining room and the two could easily be thrown together. On frequent occasions this was the social center of the community, for here our good people danced the minuet and Virginia reel, and afterwards were disciplined for it in their respective religious denominations. The music on such occasions of frivolity was furnished by two negroes, experts in the use of the fiddle and banjo, who needed no bandmaster to wield the baton, for they marked time as they called the figures with a footfall heavy enough to give an emphatic accent. In many of the kitchens in those days could be found one or two darkey musicians, who expected to be called on whenever the "white folks" felt like dancing. The dances at the tavern often lasted till the "small hours" and doubtless such gatherings as these inspired some native poet to write:

The boys delight  
To dance all night,  
Till broad daylight,  
And go home with the gals in the morning.

Col. W. B. Royall was one of the early tavern keepers of Columbia. His tavern was situated on the north side of Broadway, between Sixth and Seventh streets. Coming from Virginia and being a Latin scholar, he deemed it appropriate to advertise his tavern in that language, so had painted on a sign-board and placed over his front door the words, "*Semper paratus*." Buck Lampton, who was the auctioneer of Columbia and the town wit, said that those words were appropriate for an eating house, as they meant "Sweet milk and potatoes."

#### FIRST FUNERAL

We are indebted to R. B. Price, one of the best posted men on Boone county history, for the following, which he said was told him by William Keith, who lived on a farm on the Sexton road near Perche creek, which farm is now owned by Tilford H. Murray. A young man had moved with his parents to Boone county and died shortly after reaching here. His parents lived on the Keith farm. This was before the days of saw mills

in this county and before any undertakers had moved here. So Mr. Keith and Joel McQuitty cut down a walnut tree and split the log half in two. Then with their axes they made a sort of trough out of each half log. The body of the young man was placed in one trough and the other was placed over the top of him. The two were then fastened together and the young man buried on the Keith farm, where his grave may still be seen. This was the first funeral and burial in Boone county.

#### FIRST COURTS

Fortunately nearly all of our county records have been preserved, although they were kept for many years in buildings that were not fire-proof. The early records were all written with a goose quill and each scribe usually trimmed his own quill. Most of these records are free from blots and were written in a remarkably good hand, although all of them are on unlined paper. The first term of the courts of record was held at Smithton.

At the first term of the circuit court David Todd produced a commission from Alexander McNair, Missouri's first governor, which appointed him judge of the first judicial district of Missouri. He had previously served as territorial judge, having been appointed by President James Monroe, in 1817. Judge Todd's circuit was the largest in Missouri and consisted of the counties of Howard, Boone, Cole, Cooper, Saline, Chariton, Clay, Ray and Lillard (now Lafayette). These counties then embraced all that part of Missouri west of the present east line of Boone county and north from the Osage river to the Iowa line, not including the Platte purchase. As provided by statute, the Boone circuit court was opened on the first Monday in April (April 2) 1821, and, there being no courthouse in Smithton and no building large enough in which to hold court, court was held under the spreading boughs of a sugar tree. Hamilton R. Gamble (afterwards judge of the supreme court and later governor of Missouri) produced his commission as circuit attorney and Overton Harris produced his commission as sheriff. And here, in this primitive style, justice had an honored birth in Boone county.

The first term of county court antedated that of the first term of circuit court, and was held on Monday, February 19, 1821, at Smithton. Lazarus Wilcox, Anderson Woods and Peter Wright were the first judges of that court, and on that day the first official act of that court was to appoint Warren Woodson county clerk, which office he held continuously till 1860; and he afterwards was county clerk in 1867 and 1868.

As clerk of the county court, Warren Woodson was also probate judge, and discharged the duties pertaining to that office for many years. The first probate matter attended to was the granting of letters of administration to James Turley, as administrator of the estate of Daniel Turley, deceased, on May 21, 1821. In 1872, the general assembly separated the probate business from the county clerk and county court, and created the office of judge of probate court. Judge James A. Henderson was first appointed probate judge by the governor, and served till the next election, when John Hinton was elected probate judge, and served for nineteen years. He was succeeded by Judges W. W. Garth, Lewis M. Switzler and John F. Murry.

As far as our records show, the first civil case ever tried before a justice of the peace in this county was the case of Henry Elliott & Son against Robert Hinkson, which was a suit for \$31.50 on a judgment rendered by a justice of the peace of Ste. Genevieve county. This suit was filed on January 22, 1821, and John Slack (the grandfather of Miss



Pearle Mitchell) was the justice. Mr. Slack then lived on a farm about three miles southwest of the present postoffice of Hinton, and on a stream known as "Slack's branch." The Slack cemetery is located on the old Slack farm. The summons commanded the constable to notify the defendant to appear before the justice at the dwelling house of said justice in Smithton township. It might be added just here that Smithton township consisted of the present township known as Columbia, and two miles off of the east part of the present township of Missouri, and four sections in the southeast corner of the present township of Perche. The words of "Roche Persia township" were first written in this summons, and then a line was drawn through them, and the words "Smithton township" added. In this summons, the words "Territory of Missouri" were first written, and then the word "Territory" erased, and the word "State" was interlined. The justice also forgot that Boone county was no longer a part of Howard, for he wrote "County of Howard," and then scratched Howard and wrote Boone. Robert Hinkson was the man for whom Hinkson creek was named. He lived on a farm east of Columbia, near that stream. At the trial of this case before the magistrate, Hinkson lost; but he was successful on appeal to the circuit court.

#### EARLY STAGE DRIVERS

Few persons are now living who can remember the primitive methods of carrying Uncle Sam's mail in Boone county, and especially during the thirty years that Mrs. Ann Gentry was postmistress in Columbia. Columbia was on the state road, which extended from St. Louis, through St. Charles and on to Independence, crossing the Missouri river at Artow Rock, which was said to be the narrowest point on the river. At intervals along said road, there were "stage stands," which were places where a new driver and fresh horses could be obtained, when needed, and hotel accommodations furnished a few people. About half a mile west of Perche creek, on the present Columbia and Rocheport gravel road, was the home of Ishmael Vanhorn. His place was a stage stand. A similar place was located on the farm of Dr. Geo. R. Jacobs, eight miles east of Columbia, on the St. Charles state road. This state road, which was hardly worthy of being called a road, was traveled at irregular intervals by the old-fashioned stage coach, which was sometimes drawn by four horses but usually drawn by six. The mail and a few passengers accompanied the driver on his long, lonely and oftentimes dangerous journey. Frequently the wheels of the stage would get so deep in the mud that driver and passengers must needs work long and patiently. The understanding with all passengers was that they must assist the driver whenever called on. The stage driver was a great man in his day—great in his own estimation and great in the estimation of the small boys, both white and black. Even the grown-up boys admired the stage driver so much that they had difficulty in trying to decide whether they wanted their boys to become preachers or stage drivers. Ordinarily, Columbia had mail twice a week, unless the swollen streams or bad roads delayed the travel. It several times happened that three weeks or more passed without any mail coming to Columbia and then two or three wagon loads would arrive at once, and sometimes at the inconvenient hour of eleven o'clock at night.

The arrival of the stage in Columbia was an important event, far surpassing the arrival of a train of cars at the present time. When the stage reached the hill on Broadway just north of Stephens College, which was then the eastern limits of Columbia, the driver would take out his little brass horn, blow a sort of tune, crack his whip and drive his

horses full speed down Broadway to the postoffice. All at once he would apply the brakes, pull his horses back on their haunches, toss his lines out to one of the many persons there assembled, pitch the mail bags out and walk into the bar room and take a drink. Even in that early day, the stage driver, like the modern politician and so-called reformer, realized the value of blowing his own horn. After sufficiently quenching his thirst, the driver would return to the street and was then ready to talk business, religion, politics or anything else. He knew the news of the neighboring towns along the road, and he always had in stock a lot of interesting stories regarding his trip, many of which were thrilling and amusing. His experiences in crossing the unbridged streams, his efforts to guide his "coach and four" through the muddy, narrow passes, along the rocky cliffs, and up the steep hills were not only interesting to boys and adults alike, but had they been written and preserved, would have been entertaining to us. To say that the stage driver of that day, with his commanding figure and still more commanding voice, his long whip, his hands full of lines, driving his prancing steeds, was the "Admired of all admirers," is but putting it mildly.

The stage driver, after stopping in town, would pitch his reins out to others, and then he would leave the stage. This was true for the stage driver never fed, nor hitched up nor unhitched his horses. That work he left for the stable men; neither did he grease the wheels nor repair the stage while he was in town, leaving that duty for others. The stage driver considered himself far above such menial work; he was a stage driver, he was a letter-carrier, he was a gentleman.

#### FAIR ASSOCIATIONS

Col. Wm. F. Switzler is authority for saying that agricultural fairs in Missouri had their origin in Boone county, the first one being held in Columbia, on ground just east of Stephens College campus, in October, 1835. No amphitheatre, no floral hall, no band stand, no high fence were to be seen on the grounds, and not even a brass band on that occasion, but a silver cup was given to each owner of prize cattle, horses, sheep, hogs and mules.

Boone county has had three other fair grounds in Columbia, one on the Fyfer, or Hubbard place, on the south side of Broadway and east of William street; one where Fair Grounds Addition is now located, and one on the David H. Hickman or Mrs. Sarah Young ground, situated at the north end of Fifth street.

But prior to any of these, Columbia had a race track and paid due attention to horse racing, which may be explained by the fact that the early inhabitants mostly came from the blue grass regions of Kentucky. This race track, said by some to have been constructed in 1825, was on ground south of the original town of Columbia. It began at the corner of Hitt and Rollins streets, extended north through the present site of Read Hall, thence west passing to the north of Lowry Hall and going along where the "Old University Columns" now stand. It then turned to the south and passed in front of Lathrop Hall, and on to the present Rollins Athletic Field, thence to the east to the judges' stand, which was seventy-five or a hundred feet north of the Rothwell gymnasium. The writer can remember, when a small boy, of seeing the ruins of this old race track, an embankment across a little ravine in the back campus of the university, and a cut in the hill on the old Gentry place to the south of Conley avenue.

Fair Grounds Addition was used for many years for the county fair, but in 1890 the ground was purchased by Jas. A. Kimbrough, Ben M.

Anderson and F. W. Smith. These gentlemen used it for camp meeting purposes for two or three years, under the auspices of the M. E. church South, and the annual gatherings were called the "Columbia Summer Assembly."

#### HIGH WATER

In June, 1844, the Missouri river was higher than ever before or since, the waters extending from bluff to bluff. Much damage was done to growing crops and fences, and one young man, John Collier, of this county, was drowned. During this time, Nashville was under water, and most of it was washed away. John Parker and other merchants moved their stocks of goods, and later built Providence, where they opened up their business.

In June, 1903, the Missouri river again overflowed its banks, and again its waters extended from bluff to bluff. While the water was not as high as in 1844, still much more damage resulted, owing to the fact that there were more buildings, fences and crops in the river bottom, and these were washed away. The Wabash, Chicago & Alton, M., K. & T. and Missouri Pacific railroads stopped running their trains entirely, as many of their stations and much of their track was under water. Many people moved out of their houses just in time to see the houses lifted off their foundations, and go floating down the stream. While there was great destruction of property, there was fortunately no loss of life during this overflow.

In September, 1905, the Missouri river again got out of its banks, and again crops and fences were washed away, and train service crippled on various roads; and the same thing occurred in June, 1908, to some extent.

#### FONDNESS FOR CELEBRATING

The people of Boone county have ever been fond of celebrations and public displays. In fact, the announcement of such an event has always brought throngs to the place of celebration. Especially were they fond of celebrating the Fourth of July. On such occasion, military processions would be formed and marched, patriotic speeches would be delivered, the Declaration of Independence be read and the day made noisy by the firing of cannon, guns, torpedoes and firecrackers. The night would be illuminated by Roman candles, sky rockets, pin wheels and colored fire. It is to be hoped that our patriotism will always lead us to join in celebrating important events and in showing our sympathy for a cause that we believe to be a proper one.

#### JULY FOURTH AT SMITHTON

July 4, 1820, was celebrated in appropriate style in Smithton. Such toasts as United States of America, George Washington, Thomas Jefferson, James Madison, James Monroe and Henry Clay were responded to. Reuben Cave spoke on "Col. Daniel Boon, the Pioneer of the West—may his last days be his happiest, and may his posterity prosper." Thomas Duly, afterwards one of the first trustees of Columbia, responded to the toast, "the Hon. David Todd, the enlightened judge and accomplished politician; may the citizens of Howard county ever appreciate his worth." Judge Todd was afterwards the Whig nominee for governor of Missouri, and the Whigs of Boone and Howard counties supported him and were constantly sounding his praises.

## WHIG MEETING AT ROCHEPORT

The largest political gathering ever held in Boone county, and one of the largest ever held in any town in Missouri, was the Whig meeting at Rocheport in June, 1840. Harrison and Tyler were the Whig candidates for president and vice president, and Van Buren and Johnson were the Democratic candidates. The meeting at Rocheport lasted three days, and addresses were delivered by Fletcher Webster (a son of Daniel Webster), Gen. Alexander W. Doniphan, Gen. Geo. C. Bingham, Judge Abiel Leonard, Judge David Todd, Maj. Jas. S. Rollins and others. Many counties in Missouri sent delegates to this meeting, some of them traveling for miles and miles on horseback. Three steamboat loads of jubilant Whigs came from St. Louis, bringing with them several cannon, plenty of flags and pictures of Harrison, and perhaps other things that were then considered necessary for such a celebration. The Whigs of Boone and Howard counties had constructed a log cabin, with a live coon chained to it and a barrel of cider just inside of the door. As delegations would arrive, they were invited to enter the log cabin and take a drink of hard cider, using a gourd for a drinking cup. At night the delegates paraded the streets and roads in the vicinity of Rocheport, carrying banners with the words, "Tippecanoe and Tyler too," and a float with a log cabin on it, each delegate wearing a coon-skin cap. It was at first said, by way of ridicule, that General Harrison was born and raised in a log cabin and that he wore a coon-skin cap, but soon such statements created sentiment in his favor, hence the log cabin and coon-skin cap became the party emblems. Between six and ten thousand people attended this meeting. They camped on the hill to the east of Rocheport, and they created a sentiment for "Old Tippecanoe" that was lasting.

Among the visitors who attended this Rocheport meeting was Miss Mary Todd, a niece of Judge David Todd, who a few years later married Abraham Lincoln.

## CENTENNIAL CELEBRATIONS OF THE FOURTH

The Fourth of July, 1876, was observed by celebrations in two places in Boone county. The people of Columbia celebrated at the university, it being commencement day and the day on which President S. S. Laws was inaugurated. One hundred students of the military department dressed in costumes similar to that worn by the Continental soldiers, paraded on the campus and around Columbia. At the close of the exercises in the university chapel, the artillerymen fired the cannon one hundred times.

At Ashland, on the same day, one hundred citizens, dressed in the costumes worn a century before, represented the members of the Continental Congress. Speeches were made in favor of the adoption of the Declaration of Independence, the motion was put by the speaker and the vote was unanimous. Then the impersonators of John Hancock and others signed the paper, amid cheers from the audience, and the ringing of an imitation of the Liberty bell.

## JEFFERSON'S MONUMENT ON THE FOURTH

On July 4, 1883, a celebration was given in the chapel of the old university, and on the university campus, under the auspices of Christian College and Stephens College. The Declaration of Independence was read by Col. Wm. F. Switzler, and appropriate addresses delivered by Maj. Jas. S. Rollins, President S. S. Laws, of the university, President T. W.

Barrett, of Stephens College, President W. A. Oldham, of Christian College, Col. E. C. More and Judge Chas. E. Peers, of Warren county. Patriotic music was furnished by Mrs. E. C. More and Mrs. L. E. Thompson. A telegram was received from Prof. A. F. Fleet, of the university, who was then visiting in Virginia, that he had secured the old Jefferson tombstone from the members of the Jefferson family and that he had shipped it *on that day* to Columbia. This telegram was read by President Laws, amid applause; and thus another Fourth of July was added to the history of Thomas Jefferson. The Jefferson monument soon reached Columbia, and has been on the university campus ever since, an inspiration to the young men of the largest state that was formed out of the Louisiana purchase, which might well be termed the Jefferson purchase.

On the evening of the Fourth of July, a committee in charge of the fireworks had erected a platform some eight feet high, and intended using it as a place to send up the fireworks. Unfortunately some one dropped fire into the package, and all of the sky rockets were discharged at once. They shot in every direction, but fortunately just over the heads of the frightened crowd. Marcellus Dimmitt, a druggist, was on the platform at the time, and in the excitement jumped off, injuring his foot and ankle, and causing him to go on crutches for a long time.

#### A. O. U. W. CELEBRATION

The next celebration of the "Illustrious Fourth" occurred in Centralia on July 4, 1884, under the auspices of the Select Knights of A. O. U. W. The Declaration of Independence was read by Prof. L. J. Hall, whose ability as a reader has since been appreciated by the Missouri legislature of 1911, and by the United States congress under the leadership of Speaker Champ Clark. Owen T. Rouse, of Randolph county, delivered an address, and thirty-eight little girls, dressed in national colors, rode in the procession, representing the thirty-eight states that then constituted the Union. One of the cannon on the university campus was borrowed and taken to Centralia, where the Centralia Light Guards fired the national salute, under the command of Capt. J. W. Kneisley, then representative from Boone county. By mistake of some one, the cannon was prematurely discharged and two men, D. W. Conger and John Finks, were killed.

#### CLEVELAND CELEBRATION IN 1884

Some days were necessary to determine the result of the election between Cleveland and Blaine in 1884, but when it was definitely settled that Cleveland and Hendricks had been elected, the Democrats of Boone county had a monster celebration in Columbia the Monday following. Large delegations from every township, every town and almost every neighborhood in the county attended, all carrying flags and many of them carrying tin horns, which were used at every turn. Many ladies rode on horseback and in wagons and carriages in this procession, some of them dressed in red, white and blue costumes. At night, a torch-light procession paraded the streets of Columbia, headed by a brass band, and local orators sounded the praises of Grover Cleveland, and predicted that the much needed reforms were now at hand. The university students joined in the celebration, and it is hardly necessary to say that they had a good time, and, by their stunts, added to the enjoyment of the occasion. The crowd, although unusually large, was a well-behaved one, and no accidents resulted from this overflow of Democratic patriotism.

## DEMOCRATIC JUBILEE AT ROCHEPORT

In 1884, one week following the Democratic meeting at Columbia there was held a Cleveland Democratic celebration at Rocheport, which was also noted for its size, harmony and good feeling, crowds being present from Boone, Howard, Cooper and Moniteau counties. Col. Wm. F. Switzler and E. W. Stephens, who were rival editors and had previously belonged to two warring factions, shook hands, buried the hatchet and promised ever afterwards to be political friends. Jno. M. Samuel, a very successful Democratic office-holder of this county, in making a speech, said that the old radical party had seen the handwriting on the wall, and that the words, "*Mene, Mene, Tekel, Upharsin*," had forever sealed its doom. As soon as his speech was finished, he was taken to task by a certain politician from Columbia, who said that those were the words on the cross on Calvary. The two men agreed to leave it to a certain preacher, the Rev. J. McBarron, to decide. After he was asked the meaning of those words, Mr. Barron said: "Well, it is difficult to give a literal translation of those words, but the substance is that the Lord is tired of a man where he is, and sends him out in the woods to eat grass like an ox."

## THE FOURTH AT ROCHEPORT

July 4, 1895, was celebrated by the good people of Rocheport; and, in addition to a baseball game, the usual amount of noise from firecrackers, a picnic dinner and a balloon ascension, the people were entertained by oratory. State Treasurer Lon V. Stephens made a speech, and was introduced by Editor Willard J. McQuitty, of the Rocheport *Commercial*, as the "next governor of Missouri." His words proved prophetic, for Mr. Stephens was elected governor the next year. Col. Wm. F. Switzler made a speech on "Betsy Ross and the Flag."

## ANOTHER CENTRALIA CELEBRATION

On July 4, 1902, Centralia "remembered the Fourth," and her people showed their patriotism in various ways, a free dinner, patriotic decorations and public speaking. J. Kelly Pool presided, and speeches were delivered by A. M. Dockery, then governor of Missouri, Col. Wm. F. Switzler and Senator Chas. J. Walker.

## SANE FOURTH OF JULY CELEBRATION

The first "sane Fourth of July celebration" occurred in Columbia, under the auspices of the Columbia Commercial Club, and the exercises were held on the university campus, July 4, 1912, just twenty-nine years after the accident to Mr. Dimmitt. As advertised, no cannon, no firecrackers, no fireworks nor explosives of any kind were used. Prof. John R. Scott, of the university, read the Declaration of Independence to the large crowd on the campus; and Mrs. Luella W. St. Clair-Moss, of Christian College, delivered an address on "True Patriotism." A number of boys and girls sang patriotic songs, and danced around the May pole, using red, white and blue ribbons. These exercises were in charge of Misses Frances L. Denny and Julia Sampson. Different business men in Columbia offered prizes to the boys and girls, who would best represent colonial and revolutionary characters; and the young people appeared, dressed in proper costumes. After the crowd had been entertained by looking at the different contestants, the judges announced that they had awarded the prizes as follows: George Washington, Benton Banta;

Thomas Jefferson, Harold Greene; Daniel Boone, Norman Trenholme; Paul Revere, William Taylor; Powhatan, Harold Meyer; Goddess of Liberty, first prize, Sarah Steenbergen, second prize, Emma Davis; Martha Washington, Aletha Pemberton; Dolly Madison, Marion Babb; Pocahontas, first prize, Catherine Tandy, second prize, Aldeah Wise; Priscilla, first prize, Mary Gentry, second prize, Mary Banks; Molly Pitcher, Marion Stephenson; Betsy Ross, Rosemary Belcher. It is needless to say that no accident resulted from such a satisfactory celebration of our Nation's birthday.

#### PUBLIC MEETINGS

For many years the Boone county courthouse was the place for holding public meetings of various kinds. Not only have the various courts been there held, but railroad meetings, gravel road meetings, water works meetings, fair association meetings, farmers alliance and grange meetings, local option meetings, anti-local option meetings, old settlers reunions and political meetings of nearly every character. In order to secure the relocation of the university in Boone county, after the fire of 1892, the citizens of this county held a meeting there and raised the sum of fifty thousand dollars, which was paid to the State of Missouri.

On February 8, 1866, David H. Hickman and James L. Stephens presented a petition to the county court which was the longest petition ever filed in any proceeding in this county. It contained a double column of signatures, and the petition, when spread out on the floor, extended across the courthouse from east to west. It was a petition, asking the county court to appropriate money with which to build a railroad from Columbia to Centralia, and also to appropriate money with which to construct a gravel road from Columbia to Claysville by way of Ashland, another gravel road from Columbia to Rocheport, and a third gravel road from Columbia to Cedar creek, the Callaway line. A crowd of anxious citizens had assembled in the courtroom, and for once in the history of this county, proceedings in court were greeted with applause. The court on that day decided to appropriate two hundred thousand dollars to be used in paying for the Columbia branch to connect with the North Missouri Railroad (now the Wabash) at Centralia, and also decided to appropriate one hundred and fifty thousand dollars to be used in paying for the three gravel roads above mentioned. Bonds of this county were then issued for those sums, and every dollar has long since been paid.

On May 20, 1871, another meeting was held in the county courtroom and another petition presented to that court, asking it to appropriate eight thousand dollars to aid in the construction of the Columbia and Blackfoot gravel road. The court made the order; and that road also stands as a monument to the wisdom of our fathers and our grandfathers.

In 1899, another meeting was held in the courthouse and the sum of twenty thousand dollars was raised and donated for the construction of the Missouri Midland Railroad, a road eight miles in length, now the Columbia branch of the M., K. & T. system.

In 1906, still another meeting was there held, and the sum of sixty thousand dollars was raised, by the sale of town lots, and the money donated to the Hamilton-Brown Shoe Company in consideration of the location of a shoe factory in Columbia.

#### MEMORIAL MEETINGS

On four occasions our people have been called together, and, in the old courthouse, without regard to political ties, have given expression

to their sorrow over the death of our national officials, Presidents Lincoln, Garfield and McKinley, and Vice-Presidents Hendricks and Hobart. Similar meetings have been held on occasions when some of the prominent citizens of our county have died, John H. Lathrop, Warren Woodson, John W. Harris, James Harris, John M. Samuel, James S. Rollins, John Hinton, Robert L. Todd, James L. Stephens, B. McAlester, W. Pope Yeaman, Wm. F. Switzler, Odon Guitar and others. And there, the lawyers have always met after the death of a brother lawyer, and, laying aside whatever differences they formerly entertained, have taken appropriate action regarding the loss of one with whom they labored. And there, the lawyers have also prepared memorials and adopted resolutions regarding the deaths of Judge David Todd, Judge Wm. A. Hall, Judge Geo. H. Burckhardt and Judge Jno. A. Hockaday.

#### FLAG POLES

In 1876 the Democrats of Boone county, and especially of Columbia township, erected a flag pole, dedicated to Tilden and Hendricks; in 1880, they erected one to Hancock and English; in 1884, they erected one to Cleveland and Hendricks; in 1888, they erected one to Cleveland and Thurman; and in 1892, they erected one to Cleveland and Stevenson. These flag poles were placed in front of the old courthouse, a few feet south of the curbing. Of course a flag was fastened to the top of the pole, and usually the names of the candidates for president and vice president were painted on it in large letters. A large crowd, a brass band and local orators would be on hand on the day when a pole was raised and the pole would be allowed to remain till about two months after the election.

Perhaps the largest one of these poles was the one erected in 1892; it was one hundred feet tall and twelve inches across at the lower end, and cut from a sycamore tree that grew on the river near McBaine. When Walnut street was paved with brick in 1906, it became necessary to do a little grading in front of the courthouse, and the butt ends of these flag poles were found, silent witnesses of the political glory of the past.

#### THE FIRST COURTHOUSE

In 1824 the county court let the contract for building the first courthouse in Boone county, in pursuance of the following, which was published in the *Missouri Intelligencer*:

##### PUBLIC NOTICE.

The commissioners of Boon county will, on the first day of the next term of the circuit court of said county, at the town of Columbia, on the second Monday in June next, let to the lowest bidder, the building of the hull of a court house, forty feet square, and two stories high, to be covered with good shingles. Payment—part cash, and the balance cash notes. They will also sell, at the same time and place, about forty lots in said town, at six and twelve months' credit.

Particulars made known on the day of the letting of the house and sale of lots.

JOHN GRAY,  
LAWRENCE BASS,  
JEFFERSON FULCHER,  
ABSALOM HICKS.,  
DAVID JACKSON,

May 1, 1824.

Commissioners of Boon county.

This courthouse was a two-story brick, and the floors of both circuit and county courtrooms were of brick. The prisoner occupied what was called the prisoner's dock, and was seated across the room from and opposite the witness chair, presumably in order that he might "confront his



accusers." At the first term of circuit court held in this building, Judge David Todd presided, and Roger North Todd was clerk, and James Barnes was sheriff. This building stood where the present (1909) courthouse stands, and north of the ground for many years thereafter occupied by the Columbia Baptist church.

#### THE COURTHOUSE OF 1846

Shortly after the location of the State University in Boone county, the people of this county began agitating the question of a new courthouse. In December, 1845, the contracts for such a building were let, and the work was begun in 1846. Larkin Richardson did the stone work, Henry Kenne the brick work, B. McAlester the wood work, Rolly Asberry the plastering, and Dr. William Jewell was superintendent. This building was a two-story brick structure and consisted of a circuit courtroom, grand and petit jury-rooms on the second floor, and county courtroom, sheriff's office, collector's office and ladies' waiting-room on the first floor. Having some sentiment, our people erected the university building at the south end of Eighth street, and the courthouse at the north end of that street. The center door of the courthouse was due north of the center door of the university, and the two were just one-half mile apart. The courthouse, as erected, had a cupola, but no clock in it. So in 1859, Jas. L. Stephens undertook to raise the money to buy a suitable clock, but he made a failure of it. He thereupon contributed that sum himself, and bought the town clock, and the people of Columbia and Boone county had the benefit of that timepiece for just one-half a century.

The first term of circuit court held in this building was presided over by Judge John D. Leland, of Howard county. Robert L. Todd was clerk, and T. C. Maupin was sheriff. The courthouse was erected partly on the public square and partly on Eighth street, and the same served the people of Boone county from 1847 till 1909. So many famous cases were here tried, so many noted lawyers and judges were here in attendance, and so many national, political and local orators here made themselves heard that the old courthouse became one of the historic landmarks of Missouri. During the time this building stood, Judges John D. Leland, Wm. A. Hall, Geo. H. Burckhardt, John A. Hockaday and A. H. Waller were the regular judges of the Boone circuit court; and Judges Jas. D. Barnett, Wm. N. Evans, Nat M. Shelton, N. M. Bradley, Samuel Davis, R. S. Ryors and A. D. Burnes were called in from other circuits; and Alexander Martin, W. A. Martin, Charles Martin, Lewis M. Switzler, E. W. Hinton and N. T. Gentry, at different times, acted as special judge. Not only was this building used for county and political purposes, but religious services, memorial services, patriotic celebrations, and theatrical and musical entertainments were here given. Perhaps the most noted patriotic celebration was given on February 22, 1876, when a number of our people dressed in "Ye olden style" took part in what was termed "Reception to General and Mrs. Washington."

In 1872, the county court erected a two-story brick building to the west of the courthouse, which was used by the circuit clerk, recorder of deeds, county clerk, probate judge, prosecuting attorney and public administrator. Both of these buildings stood until June, 1909, when they were torn away, to prevent obstructing the view of the new courthouse.

The old courthouse was sold at auction, and purchased by J. K. Fyfer and Sidney Calvert, who, in behalf of J. Th. Fyfer, deceased, presented to Boone county the stone slab that was built in the wall over the door, and the same is now a part of the wall at the entrance of the

new courthouse. On the slab is inscribed the following, "Oh, Justice, when expelled from other habitations, make this thy dwelling place!"

On Saturday, June 19, 1909, two nights before the dedication of the new courthouse, the lawyers held a farewell meeting in the old courthouse, which was attended by a goodly number of people, and was the last meeting ever held in that historic building. C. B. Sebastian spoke on the courthouse before the war, Judge Lewis M. Switzler spoke on the courthouse during the war, and N. T. Gentry spoke on the courthouse since the war. The old courthouse bell, so familiar to the people of Columbia and Boone county for so many years, was rung that night and heard for the last time. On the day of the dedication of the new courthouse, the workmen began tearing down the old courthouse. And now the four columns, which formerly supported the front portico of the courthouse, alone remain, mute witnesses of the glory of a building, of beautiful design, that served our people long and well.

#### THE NEW COURTHOUSE

After three unsuccessful elections, the people of Boone county held a fourth election on September 30, 1905, and decided to build a new courthouse. It was erected on the public square in Columbia, some two hundred feet northwest of the old clerk's office building, which stood just west of the old courthouse. The new courthouse was built by J. A. McCarter, contractor, under the direction of J. H. Felt & Co., architects, at a cost of one hundred and nine thousand dollars. The new courthouse was dedicated on the first day of the June term (Monday, June 21st) of the circuit court, 1909. Court was opened by Judge N. D. Thurmond, who presided; James E. Boggs was clerk, Wilson Hall was sheriff, and G. B. Sapp deputy sheriff. After the formal opening of court on that day, an adjournment was had till that afternoon, when Judge Lewis M. Switzler presided, and Rev. W. S. St. Clair acted as chaplain. A poem was then read by Miss Julia Turner, now Mrs. Dennis Craighead, and speeches were delivered by E. W. Stephens, Frank G. Harris, William Hirth, Judge Jno. S. Bedford, Judge Wm. F. Roberts and Dr. A. W. McAlester. Music on that occasion was furnished by the Sturgeon brass band.

#### LIQUOR LAWS

In 1875, the legislature passed what was called the "Three Mile law," which prohibited the sale in quantities of less than one gallon of intoxicating liquors within three miles of the State University. This law was in force until 1885, when it was declared unconstitutional. Columbia and the rest of Boone county were then governed by what was termed the "Downing High License law" till June, 1888, when the local option law was adopted in Columbia. On the same day, the rest of the county voted against the local option law. In 1892, Columbia and the rest of the county voted "wet" and saloons were operated in Columbia till April, 1907, when the legislature passed what was termed the "Pemberton Five Mile law," which prohibited the granting of saloon license in any city where an educational institution was located, which then had an enrollment of fifteen hundred or more students. This law was declared unconstitutional by the supreme court in February, 1908. A few days later, Columbia and Boone county held elections, and both adopted the local option law; and four years later, June, 1912, the same were readopted in both city and county.

## OLD SETTLERS

Beginning in 1897, an annual meeting of the Old Settlers of Boone county has been held, usually on August 10, Missouri Day. Any man or woman, who has lived in this county for forty years, or who is sixty years old or over, is eligible to membership. On the occasion of their annual reunion, addresses are delivered, a dinner served and reminiscences indulged in. The Old Settlers have been addressed at different times by Gen. Odon Guitar, Col. Wm. F. Switzler, E. W. Stephens, Dean Walter Williams, Frank G. Harris, J. L. Stephens, Judge Jas. B. Gantt, Champ Clark, Wm. H. Kennan, Chas. M. Hay and others.

There is a similar organization for Bourbon township, which holds its annual meeting on the first day of the Sturgeon fair.

## MILITARY SCHOOL

In 1897, Col. J. B. Welch started a school for boys, which is called the University Military School, and which has been successfully conducted ever since. Colonel Welch limits the number of scholars to thirty, and maintains the strictest military discipline. The school building, a handsome brick structure, is situated south of Stewart road and just to the west of the M., K. & T. track.

## BEASLEY'S ACADEMY

About the same time that Colonel Welch started his school, Prof. Geo. H. Beasley opened a school for young men and young women, with a boarding department, which was called Beasley's Academy, or the University Academy. Later on it was known as Beasley's Business College, but it has recently been discontinued. Mr. Beasley erected a three-story brick building for this school, at the southeast corner of Tenth and Cherry streets, which was the site of the Moss Prewitt residence.

## PARKER MEMORIAL HOSPITAL

Wm. L. Parker, for many years a farmer of this county, died in Columbia in 1904, but prior to his death, gave fifteen thousand dollars for a hospital. The state then appropriated sufficient money to build and equip the hospital, and Adolphus Busch, of St. Louis, donated five thousand dollars to the institution. This building was erected on the west part of the university campus, which was not a part of the original campus, but a piece of ground purchased from Wm. J. Babb; and the hospital was named for Mr. Parker.

## LAYING CORNER STONE OF BIBLE COLLEGE

On Sunday, August 8, 1904, the corner stone of the Mission Bible College was laid, in the presence of a large number of people. Dr. W. T. Moore, president of the college, presided, and addresses were delivered by Dean W. J. Lhamon, Rev. M. L. Thomas, of the Baptist church, Dr. Chas. A. Ellwood, of the university, and N. T. Gentry, representing the Presbyterian church. The building is situated on corner of Ninth and Lowry streets in Columbia, and was named Lowry Hall, in honor of B. F. Lowry, of Boone county, who donated fifteen thousand dollars to the college.

## COLUMBIA COMMERCIAL CLUB

The Columbia Commercial Club was organized in 1906. Wm. T. Anderson, William Hirth, J. A. Hudson, S. F. Conley and Judge V. H. Roberts were largely responsible for the starting of this organization and much credit is due to them for its existence as well as its service. A weekly luncheon on Thursday is served by the club and its members meet and discuss matters of importance to the city, its health and beauty. An annual banquet is given on the last Friday in February, at which speeches are made by one or more persons from a distance and several home men. The organization is considered one of the best civic organizations that Columbia has ever had; and it is believed that it has had much to do with the recent advancement of Columbia, as well as its increase in population.

Ira T. G. Stone, E. B. Cauthorn and Turner S. Gordon have served as secretaries of the club.

## NEWSPAPERS

No county has more cause for being proud of the newspapers printed in it than has Boone county, for its papers are of a high order, and very properly exert great influence. Beginning with the *Columbia Patriot*, a Whig journal, which had James S. Rollins and Thomas Miller for its editors in 1835, the newspapers of Boone county have been known far and wide. The *Patriot* was succeeded by the *Statesman* in 1843, which was edited by Col. Wm. F. Switzler for forty-two years, and afterwards by Irvin Switzler, Will G. Barrett, L. H. Rice, H. T. Burckhardt, William Hirth, H. S. Jacks and Omar D. Gray. Then in 1871, Edwin W. Stephens began the publication of the *Columbia Herald*, and continued till he was succeeded by Walter Williams; later M. H. Pemberton, L. H. Rice and E. R. Childers were the editors. The third paper to be printed in Columbia was the *Sentinel*, edited by Wallace J. Davis, now of Bowling Green; the name of this paper was changed to *Columbian*, and afterwards its editor (Will G. Barrett) consolidated it with the *Statesman*. E. M. Watson, in 1901, was the first to conduct for any length of time a daily paper in Boone county, which was the *Columbia Daily Tribune*, and it is still being successfully managed and edited by him. The *Columbia Daily Times*, under the management of C. C. Howard, is a friendly rival of the *Tribune*. The *University Missourian*, a daily, is published during the university school year by the students of the School of Journalism. In 1868 Adam Rodemeyer began publishing the *Centralia Fire-side Guard*, and was its editor till his death; and his sons have published it since then. J. Kelly Pool, whose name is so familiar in Missouri, started the *Centralia Courier*, now published by himself and son, Roscoe.

The only newspaper edited by a colored man in this county is the *Professional World*, a weekly, with Rufus L. Logan for its editor.

Some of our journalists have become leading men of the county and state, and have been called to fill high positions. Colonel Switzler was appointed chief of the bureau of statistics, by President Cleveland; Mr. Stephens was appointed a member of the state capitol commission; Mr. Williams is dean of the School of Journalism and has been president of the National Press Association; Mr. Gray has been president of the Missouri Press Association; Mr. Pool was chief clerk of the house of representatives of the forty-sixth general assembly, and is now secretary of the capitol commission; and Mr. Hirth is president of the State Federation of Commercial Clubs.

## LOCATION OF UNIVERSITY

It is generally understood that the contest for the location of the State University began in 1839, after the passage of the legislative enactment providing for it, but in reality the people of Columbia and Boone county began working for its location on April 7, 1821. On that day, the commissioners for the location of the seat of justice filed their report that Columbia had been selected as such seat, that fifty acres of land and two public squares of ground had been donated for the purpose of the erection of county and town buildings; also the donation of ten acres of land for the erection of bridges across Roche Perche, Moniteau, Hinkson and Cedar creeks, along the St. Charles road; "also ten acres conditional if the State University be established therein." This ten-acre tract was located on the south side of Broadway and just west of the Columbian cemetery, and was marked on the original plat of the town of Columbia as "Seminary land." A part of the ground was many years afterwards purchased by the Columbia school district, and the West ward school building erected thereon.

But even before that early day, the members of the constitutional convention from Howard county, on July 19, 1820, introduced and had adopted as a part of Missouri's first constitution two sections, as follows:

"Article VI. Of Education. Section 1. Schools and the means of education shall forever be encouraged in this state; and the general assembly shall take measures to preserve from waste or damage such lands as have been, or hereafter may be granted by the United States for the use of schools within each township in this state, and shall apply the funds which may arise from such lands in strict conformity to the object of the grant; one school or more shall be established in each township as soon as practicable and necessary, where the poor shall be taught gratis."

"Section 2. The general assembly shall take measures for the improvement of such lands as have been, or hereafter may be granted by the United States to this state for the support of a seminary of learning; and the funds accruing from such lands by rent or lease, or in any other manner, or which may be obtained from any other source for the purposes aforesaid, shall be and remain a permanent fund to support a university for the promotion of literature, and of the arts and sciences; and it shall be the duty of the general assembly, as soon as may be, to provide effectual means for the improvement of such lands, and for the improvement and permanent security of the funds and endowments of such institution."

## CONTEST FOR UNIVERSITY

During the session of the Missouri legislature in 1838-39, Maj. James S. Rollins introduced and had passed an act entitled "An Act to Select a Site for the State University," which was signed and approved by Gov. Lilburn W. Boggs on February 8, 1839 (see Session Acts of Missouri, 1839, pages 184, 185, 186 and 187). Briefly stated, this act provided for the appointment of five commissioners, whose duty it should be to locate a site for the Missouri State University, the location to be at the county seat of one of the following named counties: Cole, Cooper, Howard, Boone, Callaway or Saline. These commissioners were directed to receive bids from the counties named, and to locate the university in the county which should make the highest bid. The bids were required to be received on or before June 1, 1839, and the commissioners required to meet on that day at Jefferson City. As we all know, Boone county was the highest bidder, and the handsome sum of \$117,900 was subscribed

A VIEW OF THE UNIVERSITY OF MISSOURI

by this county, every dollar of which was paid. At that time, this county had a population of 13,361, but three thousand of that number were slaves. The amount thus subscribed and paid was sufficient to have consumed the entire revenues of the county for the next twenty-four years. Missouri was then less than eighteen years old, and the taxable wealth of Boone county was small and her resources limited. Yet these pioneer advocates of higher education determined that they would make their county seat the location of the State University, and they worked to that end day and night. Never were people more thoroughly aroused. Meetings were held throughout the county—in churches, in schoolhouses, on muster grounds and beneath the shades of arching oaks. Major Rollins, to whom much of the credit has been justly given, was ably assisted by Dr. William Jewell, Dr. Anthony W. Rollins, Dr. Wm. H. Duncan, Jno. B. Gordon, A. W. Turner, Warren Woodson and others, many of whom have descendants still living in this county. The largest subscriptions were for \$3,000 each, and were made by Jefferson Garth, Eli E. Bass and Edward Camplin. Mr. Camplin could neither read nor write, and said that he often felt the need of education.

Although Boone county had so large a sum subscribed, Major Rollins was in Jefferson City on the day that the bids were opened, was there for the purpose of raising Boone county's bid, if it became necessary. When it was learned that Boone's bid was nearly \$22,000 ahead of that of any other county, Major Rollins hastened from Jefferson City to Columbia on horseback, bringing the good news with him, which was received with more delight and more enthusiasm than the news of any state appropriation ever made afterwards by the general assembly.

#### LAYING CORNER STONE OF UNIVERSITY

By far the greatest event in the history of Boone county was the laying of the corner stone of the main building of the State University, which occurred on July 4, 1840. This was not a local or state event, but rather a national event, as this was the first occasion of its kind west of the Mississippi. After the long contest to secure the university, the people of Boone county were ready to show their appreciation of it by making this occasion an imposing one, and they did. The university building was erected on two eleven-acre lots (numbers 9 and 27), which were presented to it by John B. Gordon, who was a member of the legislature from Boone county, and who aided Maj. James S. Rollins so materially in securing the passage of the bill establishing the State University in 1839.

Judge David Todd was chairman of the day, and Capt. David M. Hickman was grand marshal; his assistants were Jacob S. Johnston, Gen. John Ellis and Maj. Nathaniel W. Wilson. A long procession of horsemen, headed by a brass band, and numerous men carrying flags assembled in front of the courthouse, and marched over to the university lot, as it was then called. There, the Rev. Robert L. McAfee, a pioneer Presbyterian minister, acted as chaplain; and addresses were delivered by Hon. James L. Minor, secretary of state; Maj. James S. Rollins, John B. Gordon and A. W. Turner. Every store, shop and dwelling in Columbia was decorated with flags and bunting, and few persons then living in Boone county failed to attend. A barbecued dinner, free, of course, was one of the features; this dinner was served on the campus just north of the present building now known as "Switzler Hall."

#### THE OLD BUILDING

No architect of today could design a more beautiful building, and no contractor of today could construct a better building than did the archi-

VIEW OF MISSOURI UNIVERSITY CAMPUS. SHOWING OLD COLUMNS



tect and contractor of the university building of 1840. The contractor and his mechanics did not have any of the modern machinery for erecting buildings, but resorted to the old-fashioned methods. A tripod was made of sycamore poles and one rope and one pulley used to raise the three-foot blocks of native limestone that formed the old columns. Twenty oxen were attached to the other end of the rope; and as the oxen walked out toward town, slowly but surely the University of Missouri was erected. So well was the work of that day done, that the walls of the old building had to be blown down with dynamite after the fire in 1892; while most of the walls of the additions of 1885 tumbled down the night of the fire.

For nearly seventy-five years, the old columns, around which cluster memories so many and so pleasant, have stood amid storm and fire; and it is to be hoped that they will continue to stand and be the pivot, around which the students will march, play and give their stunts, year after year.

#### ROLLINS AID FUND

The first person to give any money to the university after it was started was Dr. Anthony W. Rollins (father of Maj. James S. Rollins), and he gave ten thousand dollars, by his will, which was probated in 1845. The will provided that the county court of Boone county shall hold this sum in trust, and that the interest on it shall be used to aid worthy youths of Boone county in obtaining an education at the university. Some years ago, the county court resigned as trustee, and I. O. Hockaday was appointed and acted until his death in 1907; and the Boone County Trust Company was then appointed. This fund now amounts to about \$51,000, and has been of assistance to hundreds of young men and young women.

Maj. James S. Rollins expressed the intention of establishing six scholarships in the university, but on account of his poor health, failed to make provision for that in his will. But after his death (which occurred on January 9, 1888) his children remembered what was their father's wish, and gave \$6,000 to the university, and the same has been used for that purpose ever since, and is known as Rollins Scholarships.

In 1882, Major Rollins gave to the university the college bell which has always been on top of the building known as Science hall, now known as Switzler Hall. On this bell is appropriately inscribed the following:

“Ring out the old, ring in the new,  
Ring out the false, ring in the true.”

#### THE CAMPUS—UNIVERSITY'S POVERTY

For many years, the front campus of the university was kept just as nature kept it, a beautiful blue grass lawn, with stately elm, ash, walnut, hickory, sugar maple, and cotton wood trees growing on it. About 1871, a pond was dug in front of the main building, and it was surrounded with flowers, flags and bushes; it was named “Lake St. Mary” in honor of President Read's daughter. Three or four skiffs were on the pond, and furnished entertainment for the students in pleasant weather, and the ice on the pond furnished entertainment in winter time. This lake performed another service, it was a repository for the old cannon every Hallowe'en night.

The back campus was used by President Read and President Laws as a pasture for their horses, cows, calves and colts. And in 1866, so Samuel H. Baker says, the back campus was rented to Judge Warren Woodson,

and he had the whole of it planted in corn. Another Columbia gentleman said that in 1844, he got permission from the president to keep his calf in the front campus, which then had a good fence around it, and every day he visited the front entrance on Eighth street, and fed his calf a pan of meal.

The poverty of the university is well illustrated by the fact that Doctor Lathrop, who was president of the university from 1840 until 1849, and then again from 1865 till his death in 1866, donated to the university a part of his salary.

The poverty of the university is further illustrated by this circumstance, which was told by Prof. Joseph Ficklin, head of the mathematical and astronomical departments for many years. When Professor Ficklin first came to the university in 1865, he found one of the shutters on the observatory had a broken hinge and there was no money in the university treasury to pay for a new one. So he got a Columbia blacksmith to mend the hinge and paid him by allowing him to look through the telescope at the moon.

#### DURING THE CIVIL WAR

In the year 1862 the Federal forces took possession of the university building, and occupied it for some months; the south campus was used for their horses.

The room on the third floor of the main building was used as a prison for the confinement of captured Confederates; and, at one time some ten or twelve prisoners were confined there, and among the number a former member of the Athenaeum society. He remembered the situation of the rooms and his old society hall just below him, and he procured a knife from his mother, who visited him. Then he succeeded in cutting a hole in the floor and through the ceiling in the old Athenaeum hall, swung himself down into it and passed through into the gallery of the old chapel. There, he swung down to the first floor and then out of the window to the ground, and escaped with his fellow prisoners. After this Gen. Lewis Merrill, the commandant of the post, took possession of that society hall for his headquarters, and used it as such for some time.

For some months during the Civil war, the university was closed, the only time that its exercises have been suspended.

#### PRESIDENT'S HOUSE BURNED

In November, 1865, the president's house on the university campus was burned. The fire probably was the result of a defective flue. The legislature, after much hesitation, appropriated ten thousand dollars to rebuild this house—the first money the state ever appropriated for the university. After the fire, President Lathrop and family moved to the frame building which stood near the north line of the campus, known as the Model School, and afterwards as the School of English. Here President Lathrop lived until his death.

#### AGRICULTURAL COLLEGE

In February, 1870, the general assembly passed an act establishing the Missouri Agricultural College, and locating it in Columbia, in connection with the university. Much of the credit for this legislation is due to the active work of James S. Rollins, then state senator, and Col. F. T. Russell, then representative from Boone county. The act was passed, on condition that Boone county would purchase and pay for a

suitable farm for the college. Accordingly, meetings of citizens were held, and Boone county appropriated eighty thousand dollars, and Columbia appropriated ten thousand dollars, which money was used to purchase a farm of 640 acres situated south and southeast of Columbia. President Wm. W. Hudson having begun the erection of a large dwelling on a piece of land on the east side of the Columbia and Ashland gravel road, and died before finishing it, that property was purchased by the state, and the building completed and called the "Hudson Mansion." This building was destroyed by fire several years ago, and a handsome stone farmhouse has been erected in its place, and is now used by the dean of the college.

#### SWITZLER HALL

Pictures of Governor McClurg and all the members of the general assembly that established the Agricultural College were procured, framed and placed in the university library.

#### CORNER STONE OF SCIENTIFIC BUILDING

The building known as the Scientific building was for many years devoted to the chemistry department on the first floor, the agricultural and geological departments on the second floor, and the mathematical department on the third floor. It was afterwards called the Agricultural building, and is now used by the School of Journalism, and called Switzler Hall, in honor of Colonel Switzler, the life-long friend of the university and an active journalist for so many years.

The corner stone of this building was laid on commencement day,

June 28, 1871, the ceremonies being in charge of the Masons of Columbia. Governor B. Gratz Brown and Mayor Barrett, of St. Louis, made the speeches of the occasion, and the usual amount of bunting and flags were in evidence. Governor Brown spoke of the value of a school of agriculture to the farmers of Missouri, and predicted that some day its value would be felt and appreciated. As was customary, the ladies of Columbia served dinner on the campus, and each lady tried to outdo her neighbor in the number of cakes, pies and other good things furnished.

#### DEDICATION OF UNIVERSITY ADDITIONS

June, 1885, was a great month in the history of the Missouri University, as the new wings, or additions to the main building, were dedicated, Dr. S. S. Laws presiding. Dr. W. Pope Yeaman, Missouri's greatest pulpit orator, delivered the baccalaureate address; Judge A. W. Terrill, of Texas, a graduate of the class of 1846, delivered the address to the literary societies; Stephen B. Elkins, afterwards secretary of war and United States senator from West Virginia, delivered the address to the alumni; and Senator Geo. G. Vest delivered an address on commencement day, on Thomas Jefferson, at which time the marble tablet from the Jefferson monument was unveiled. Secretary of State Thos. F. Bayard and Commissioner of Agriculture Norman J. Colman accompanied Senator Vest to Columbia, and also spoke in the new chapel. Among the distinguished guests present on that day were Governor John S. Marmaduke, Mayor David R. Francis, and Congressmen Wm. J. Stone and John T. Heard. The keys of the building were delivered by Governor Marmaduke to Major Jas. S. Rollins, president of the board of curators, and by him accepted in a most eloquent speech, perhaps the last public address delivered by him. During that commencement, a bronze bust of Major Rollins was presented by Col. John F. Williams, in behalf of the alumni, and placed in the new library, where it remained till the university fire of 1892. Among the academic graduates of that year were Wm. A. Rothwell, of Moberly, Thomas L. Rubey, of Lebanon, and Prof. W. S. Dearmont, of Cape Girardeau. The Missouri Press Association held its annual session in Columbia at that time, and many of the leading newspaper men of our state were in attendance. The *Columbia Herald*, always an enterprising journal, printed a mammoth edition the week following, giving full accounts of the occasion, which was a credit to the editor of that paper, E. W. Stephens, and to every one connected with it.

#### CELEBRATION OF FIFTIETH ANNIVERSARY

On July 4, 1890, the semi-centennial of the laying of the corner stone of the university was celebrated in Columbia. It was the intention to have Maj. Nathaniel W. Wilson, Gen. John Ellis and Jacob S. Johnston, who acted as marshals on July 4, 1840, to act as honorary marshals; but the death of Major Wilson the week before, prevented carrying out of the original plan. The other gentlemen named were present, and occupied seats on the rostrum. The ceremonies were of the most interesting and imposing character. The town and university were profusely decorated with bunting and other appropriate insignia; a long procession of citizens on horseback, headed by the governor, secretary of state, treasurer and attorney-general, and the surviving donors of 1839, paraded our streets and marched over to the university campus, amid the firing of cannons and the playing of three brass bands. To some extent, the procession resembled the one that marched in Columbia just fifty years

before. A magnificent barbecued dinner was served on the campus by the ladies of Columbia to the many friends of the university from Boone county and from a distance; and that night the sky was made luminous by an elaborate display of fireworks.

Robert L. Todd, a member of the first graduating class, the class of 1843, acted as chairman of the day, Jas. C. Gillespy was grand marshal; and Gov. David R. Francis, acting president M. M. Fisher, Col. Wm. F. Switzler, Leonidas M. Lawson, Gardiner Lathrop, Judge B. M. Dilley and Judge John Hinton, the last three being members of the board of curators, entertained the crowd with speeches fitting for the occasion. Gen. Odon Guitar delivered the eulogy upon the men who subscribed to the raising of \$117,900 in 1839; and he performed that duty, as usual, in a handsome manner. All of the subscribers to that fund who were still alive were given seats of honor on the platform, and many interesting incidents were told by them. Levi James, who was a drummer in the procession of 1840, was present at this celebration and rode in a carriage. Edward D. Henry exhibited at that time a trowel, which he

#### LATHROP HALL, DINING CLUB FOR STUDENTS, UNIVERSITY OF MISSOURI

used in doing the brick work on the building in 1840; and Dr. Wm. H. Duncan, a pioneer Columbia physician, presented the university a large pocketbook, which had contained, at different times, every dollar that was used to pay for the first university building, he being treasurer of the university for some years after its organization.

The annual meet of the League of American Wheelmen was held in Columbia on this day, and was attended by a number of men, and they entertained the large crowd at the Columbia fair grounds in the afternoon.

#### BURNING OF THE UNIVERSITY

Saturday, January 9, 1892 (just four years after the death of Major Jas. S. Rollins) will be an occasion that will never be forgotten by the people of Boone county, as the main building of the State University was burned that night. At about 7:30 preparations were being made for the annual exhibition of the Athenaeum society in the university chapel, and as usual on such occasions, many people were on their way to the chapel. Some few had assembled in the chapel, including Prof. F. Pannell and

the members of the university brass band. The falling of the large chandelier on the rostrum, the flashing of the electric lights and the darkness following was the first intimation of danger. It was soon discovered that the electric wires, that had been laid in 1885 between the floor of the library and the ceiling of the chapel, had set fire to the building near the northeast corner. A strong wind from the northeast swept the flames through the building, which was anything but fireproof; and soon all hope of extinguishing the fire was abandoned. Much of the class room and laboratory apparatus, all of contents of the library and many valuable books, pictures, documents and relics of the university were destroyed. The students, members of the faculty and citizens of Columbia worked heroically, trying to save the building, but their efforts were in vain.

At once, there was talk of the students leaving for home, but Dr. R. H. Jesse, who was president from 1891 till 1908, the right man in the right place, called a meeting of students and citizens for Sunday morning at 9:30 at the Haden opera house. All churches and Sunday schools

#### ACADEMIC HALL, UNIVERSITY OF MISSOURI

gave up their services to this meeting, which lasted till noon. After stirring talks from Dr. Jesse and other members of the faculty, citizens and students, a vote was taken and every student agreed to remain. Invitations were received from the various religious denominations of Columbia, offering the use of their churches, from the county court, offering the use of the courthouse, and from the owners of some vacant store rooms. The teachers and classes had rooms and hours assigned to them, and on Monday morning every class was conducted the same as if nothing had happened.

It is a fact worthy of mention that the first entertainment ever held in the university chapel at night was an exhibition of the Athenaeum society, and the old building burned on the night of an exhibition of the same society.

A special session of the Missouri General Assembly created considerable uneasiness in Boone county, as an effort was made by Sedalia, Clinton and other enterprising towns to have the university removed. But with the aid of Governor Francis and other friends of the univer-

sity and especially after Boone county raised fifty thousand dollars and gave to the state, the university was re-located in Columbia. The legislature made appropriation at that session for re-building the university, and, as has often been expressed, "the new university rose phoenix-like from the ruins." So the burning of the university building, which so many feared would be the destruction of the university itself, proved to be a blessing in disguise. The old columns, which stood in front of the portico of the old building, are now appropriately called "The connecting link between the old and the new university."

#### MANUAL TRAINING BUILDING BURNED

There have been three fires on the university campus—only three in seventy-three years. In March, 1911, the Manual Training Building caught fire at midnight, from some cause unknown, and was almost destroyed. The valuable machinery, drawings and material in it were burned. A part of the building has been repaired and is now used.

#### THE UNIVERSITY OF TODAY

Under the admirable administrations of former President R. H. Jesse and President A. Ross Hill, the university has grown to an enrollment of more than three thousand students, and every department is well equipped.

#### IRA P. NASH

One of the most eccentric men in Boone county was Ira P. Nash, who was living here in 1819, but who came here as early as 1804. Nash, when his deposition was taken in Columbia in February, 1844, in a suit involving the title to certain lands near Nashville, tells us of the services he rendered A. Souland, surveyor general of Spain, and how he located certain land claims in 1804, in Boone county, near what he termed "River Petit Bon Femme." In speaking of the country near the mouth of that stream, Nash says, "Thinking I could not find a more beautiful spot of land in all creation, I determined to locate one claim there." Nash was raised in Virginia, moved to Tennessee and thence to Missouri. He was well educated, a graduate of the University of Virginia, was a surveyor and a physician, but did not possess the good will of his neighbors. He planted the first apple orchard in Boone county, was a farmer, a live stock dealer, the owner of a fine stallion and also interested in a steamboat. In his will, which is of record in Boone county and is a quaint document, he tells us that he was born in Fauquier county, Virginia. His will begins as follows: "That it is appointed for all men once to die is a maxim well established, and can be brought home to the breast of every thinking human, not only with mere conviction, but with the most powerful demonstration, to prove which you men of say sixty-five or seventy years look around, enquire, enquire largely for the men of your present age at your earliest recollection, nay those that were just quitting the muster roll, or if you chose those in the prime of life, say thirty years, where are they, gone, irrecoverably gone, dead nearly ninety-nine in a hundred of them, and will soon all be dead, for it is appointed for all men once to die. Socrates could not hear of a place where men did not die. When a man has arrived to mature age and by his industry, care and frugality has accumulated enough of this world's goods to be worth distribution, that he has an inalienable right to dispose of it as may best suit his desire is a doctrine which I have ever supported and which right I hold most sacred. I shall therefore proceed

to declare in what manner I desire my little property to be distributed amongst those who may think they have some legal right to it or a share of it, though they never aided in the collecting of it and when I have no more use for it and may possibly leave them behind me. It is my desire that John McDow, having married my eldest daughter Alpha Morgan, shall have sixteen gallons and one-half of good proof whiskey."

In another place in his will, Nash made a bequest to one son named Man L., and then a bequest to his other son named L. Man. Later on, Nash gave 240 acres of land in Morgan county, Missouri, to the county court of that county for the erection of a seminary of learning and its support. This land he says he entered from the United States government, under the name of "H. Sanari," which is Ira Nash spelled backwards. The records of the land office at Washington, D. C., show that this land described in Nash's will was entered under the name of H. Sanari, in February, 1837, and October, 1836.

Nash had considerable trouble with his first wife, Nancy, and she committed suicide in 1829, by hanging herself in the kitchen, probably the first suicide in the county. He also had trouble with his second wife who sued him for divorce but the case was dismissed.

One of the indignities which the second Mrs. Nash charged her husband with was that he took a slave belonging to her, a negro named Sam, and hired him to a man in Mississippi, and then reported to her that Sam ran off to Canada, whereas Sam had been sold and Nash had collected the money. One of the indignities that Nash charged his wife with was that she sold cider belonging to him, collected the money and failed to account to him for the same. The suit of Nash vs. Nash was one of the first divorce suits in Boone county, and it was a complicated one. Nash acting as his own attorney in this case, took a change of venue from Boone county, on account of the prejudice of the people against him. Then an agreement was entered into between him and his wife and the divorce suit dismissed; but another divorce suit was soon brought by the wife in Boone county.

Harrison Acton, Green B. Acton and Jno. L. Ballenger, all of whom lived near Nashville, told this story of Dr. Nash, and many others have vouched for its truth; in fact, it was universally believed by the older citizens of Cedar township. Nash was in his orchard one day, shooting at a bird in his cherry tree, when one of the shot from his gun struck a small boy in the face. The boy was helping himself to cherries in one of Nash's trees, and it was believed that Nash, who was then an old man, did not see him. The boy was barely hurt, but the neighbors, who were ready to get after Nash for other reasons, became greatly incensed against him, and organized a small band for the purpose of killing him when night came on. Nash heard of it and made all necessary arrangements for entertaining his uninvited visitors. He got a sack of wool, placed it in his bed, put a long handle in his hatchet, blew out the light and climbed into the loft of his house, where he waited till the crowd came. Each man that came in made a cut at the sack of wool, which he supposed was the slumbering form of Nash, and the next morning, Harrison Acton said that he counted eleven stabs in that sack. Meanwhile Nash was in the loft, swinging his hatchet back and forth, cutting and bruising the faces and heads of his would-be assailants. The men who composed the mob, all of whom were partly under the influence of liquor, decided that they were fighting themselves, and finally did get to fighting each other. As each man came to the conclusion that he had been whipped, he left the house and sought refuge at the near-by grocery, where he told his experience to his companions. As they were all convinced that Nash was dead, they agreed with each other that they would dress their



wounds, patch up their bruised heads and come out of their houses the next morning as usual. They agreed to tell the same tale when the sheriff and coroner would come the next day, and bound themselves with a solemn oath to stand by each other. Instead of said county officials coming to the house the next day, Ira P. Nash came out of the house, and he was the only man in the neighborhood whose head was not wounded. Dr. Nash filed complaint before Warren Woodson, J. P., and had four men arrested on the charge of breaking into his dwelling with intent to beat, wound and kill him; but the case was dismissed. Then one of the men, Henry Peninger, brought suit against Nash for damages, on account of malicious prosecution, but that case was afterwards dismissed. In the petition, the date of the breaking into Nash's house is given as August 6, 1842. It is said that Nash never spent a night in his house after that, and never sat down during meal time after that, but always remained standing, expecting further trouble from the same neighbors who composed the mob. Nash was a small man physically, had long hair and wore ear rings.

Three of the men who entered Nash's house were not satisfied with the result of their night's work, so they made another effort to get him. They knew that Nash would walk along a certain road, or path, from his house one night, so they armed themselves with guns just after dark, and climbed a tree near by. Nash heard of their intentions, as he heard of nearly everything going on, and went to work to check-mate them. He had a bull dog that had been trained to pull a little wagon, and he fastened a bucket in that wagon, filled the bucket with tar, and set fire to the tar. The bull dog had already discovered the presence of strangers in the front pasture, and was barking and tugging at his chain. So when Nash hitched his dog to the wagon and turned him loose, the dog ran straight to the tree in which the three men had climbed; and the burning tar soon set fire to the tree. It is hardly necessary to say that the three sentinels, like Zacheus of old, made haste and came down. Nash was close by with his gun, and the burning tar and burning tree furnished light where the three men were, and Nash had no trouble in seeing them, while he was safe in the darkness. He fired twice at the men, wounding one of them, though not seriously.

Warren A. Smith says that he remembers Dr. Nash, as he took dinner with Capt. William Smith, father of Warren A. and Fielding W. Smith, about one year before the death of Nash. In 1844, Mr. Smith says, his father was a candidate for representative, and attended a barbecue near Nashville. Dr. Nash saw him and called him out into the woods and said, "You are going to get nearly every vote in this neighborhood, and I hope you will be elected. But don't tell anybody that I am for you, for if these grand rascals find that out, they will all vote against you."

Mr. Smith further said that Nash disliked Jack Parker, a neighbor, and waited for an opportunity to "get even." One winter day, he saw some negro men cutting ice on the creek and asked them if they were cutting it for Mr. Parker. When he learned that the wagon and team belonged to Parker, Nash borrowed the ax and broke all of the spokes out of the wagon wheels. The negroes reported to their master what Nash had done, and Parker sued for damages. When the trial came off, Parker learned that his witnesses were all slaves, and could not testify; hence he was compelled to dismiss his suit.

At the February term 1831, the grand jury of Boone county indicted Dr. Nash for sending a letter, challenging Gilpin S. Tuttle to fight a duel. The wording of the letter was very adroit, but the intention of the writer was clear. The indictment was signed by R. W. Wells, attorney general, certified by Mason Moss, foreman of the grand jury, and the trial oc-

curred before Judge David Todd, in Columbia. It resulted in the conviction of Nash and his being fined one hundred dollars, the only man ever convicted of that offense in this county. The letter is as follows:

SIR:

I have always been fond of the chase, and of gunning. I have experienced great satisfaction in the chase, in the countries of West Florida and New Mexico, and in the states of Virginia, Kentucky, Indiana, Illinois, Louisiana, North Carolina, S. Carolina, Missouri and Tennessee,—in the extreme eastern part of the latter, I took my first chase when quite a boy. Now, Sir, the object of this communication is to let you know that there is not anything could be more grateful to my feelings than to take a short hunt with you, in some place not exposed to Indians depredations, and as my first chase was in the East of Tennessee, I propose to take this (perhaps my last) chase in the extream West of that state, say in the Mississippi bottom opposite New Madrid. I propose the hunting camp to be located some where near the Mississippi river (nigh to where the eye of Leonard flashed on Major Berry) and then and there the preliminary arrangements will be made for the hunt, by \* \* \* say our camp keepers—and they will, no doubt, give you liberty to execute your threat of 12th of June last, on me—and if you stick close to the chase, I insure that we will have something of better colar, if not so strong scented, as that with which you plastered my letter 10th of last June.

To Capt. Gilpin S. Tuttle,  
Nashville, Mo.

Yours &c.,

I. P. NASH.

P. S. Sir—I most seriously invite you to this hunt—you may object to the season, but 'tis the best time to save meat and skins, and the climate is more mild at New Madrid than here. I have frequently observed that men by being camp-mates (each doing his duty) would become great friends, and agreeable associates. Therefore this measure is absolutely necessary three days after this is delivered, I shall call at Nashville for an answer for this invitation, believing most confidently that you will perfectly understand this prelude at the first glance. There is an embargo (and something worse) on those who execute certain instruments of writing in Missouri, which criminal words I have, and will avoid. But there is no law (that I know of) which prohibits hunting parties.

Yours,

I. P. NASH.

The will of Nash, above referred to, is dated September 28, 1844, and it was admitted to probate on November 11, 1844, so the death of Nash must have occurred between those two dates. Nash requested that he be buried on the highest bluff on the Missouri river, so that he could look down on his former neighbors, whom he hated intensely, and he also requested that he be buried in a standing position. The last part of his request was not complied with, but his grave, constructed like an Indian mound, ten or twelve feet high, surrounded by cedar trees which Nash planted himself, may be seen on top of one of the highest bluffs in this county, near the site of the town that bore his name. Persons who take the trouble to climb to the top of that bluff and see the muddy waters of the Missouri, the beautiful valleys and picturesque hills of that part of Boone county will agree with Dr. Nash when he said that that was one of the most beautiful spots in all creation.

Judge James C. Gillespy now owns the Nash farm, and the place where Nash is buried. It is situated on Spanish Grant No. 1726, and it is the only Spanish grant in Boone county. The land office records show that this grant contains 810 arpens.

#### TOLL ROADS

Under the provisions of chapter 64 of the Revised Statutes of Missouri, 1865, the people along several roads leading into Columbia, assisted by some patriotic men in Columbia, began to organize toll roads, shortly after the Civil war. Geo. C. Pratt, afterwards railroad commissioner of Missouri, made the surveys, and superintended most of the work.

N. T. Mitchell, Jas. H. Waugh, Robt. L. Todd, John H. Sampson, F. T. Russell, John Hinton and others organized the Columbia and Roche-

port Turnpike Company, which operated a gravel road between the two towns named till 1912. Then, the east part of the road was sold to the Columbia Special Road District, and the rest of the gravel road was abandoned by the company.

Joel H. Haden, Philip Prather, Monroe Bateman, Eli Mars and others formed the Columbia and Blackfoot Turnpike Company, and constructed a gravel road from Columbia to a point near Hinton. This road is still in operation.

P. H. Robnett, David Gordon, M. R. Arnold, R. R. Vivion and others formed themselves into the Columbia and Cedar Creek Turnpike Company, and built a gravel road from Columbia to the Callaway line. This company abandoned its franchise in 1903, but the gravel road still remains.

John Machir, Boyle Gordon, Michael Fisher, Thos. H. Hickman and others were the charter members of the Columbia and Jefferson City Gravel Road Company, afterwards the Columbia and Ashland Gravel Road Company. This company still operates a gravel road as far south as Ashland, the part from Ashland to Claysville having been abandoned some years ago.

Long before the construction of any of these toll roads (in 1853), a plank road was built from Columbia to Providence; Providence was then the great shipping point for Boone county. A company composed of Warren Woodson, Jas. S. Rollins, Moss Prewitt, D. B. Cunningham, John Parker and others subscribed the money and built it. The plank road cost thirty thousand dollars, but it proved to be a failure, for it was soon worn out, and was never rebuilt.

Another gravel road, the one from Columbia northeast toward Shaw, or the Twin churches, was built in 1904, partly by private subscription, and partly with money donated by the county. It has never been a toll road.

The Providence road and the Cedar Creek gravel road are now partly in the Columbia Special Road District; and such parts are kept in good repair by the efficient commissioners of that district.

#### STATE ROADS

Prior to the time of our turnpike roads, the legislature of Missouri, on motion of the representative from Boone county, passed an act establishing a state road, leading from the town of Columbia to the town of Williamsburg, in Callaway county, by way of David Gordon's, Thomas Arnold's and Thomas Grant's. It was made the duty of the county court to keep this road open and in good repair.

Two other state roads established in Boone county in February, 1857, by legislative enactment were one from Fayette to Sturgeon, and the other from Providence to the mouth of Cedar creek, opposite Jefferson City. A similar provision was in this act, in regard to the duty of the county court to work the road.

#### THE CROSS-STATE HIGHWAY

In the summer of 1911, the State Board of Agriculture decided that, in the interests of good roads, it would be well to have a cross-state highway established. Immediately different routes were suggested, the northern route, the central route and the southern route, and a spirited contest resulted. The Columbia Commercial Club took the lead; and E. W. Stephens, Walter Williams, J. A. Hudson, S. C. Hunt, T. S. Gordon, Jas. W. Schwabe and N. T. Gentry started out in automobiles, and vis-

REPRESENTATIVE NORTHEAST MISSOURI LANDSCAPES, VIEWS ON FARM OF MISSOURI AGRICULTURAL COLLEGE.

ited every county and every town along the central route, which was practically the line of the Boon's Lick road and the Santa Fe trail. Meetings were held at Marshall, Glasgow, Fayette, Rocheport, Columbia, Millersburg, Stephens Store, Fulton, Williamsburg, Mineola, New Florence, High Hill, Jonesburg, Warrenton and St. Charles; and the people of those localities were thoroughly aroused.

After driving in automobiles over the proposed routes, and being entertained at Columbia and other cities and towns through the country, the State Board of Agriculture held a public meeting in the opera house in Jefferson City on August 2, 1911, at which the governor presided, and arguments were then presented in behalf of the various lines of road. George Robertson, of Mexico, and John F. Morton, of Richmond, spoke in behalf of the northern route; Sam B. Cook, of Jefferson City, and J. H. Bothwell, of Sedalia, spoke in behalf of the southern route; and U. S. Hall, of Glasgow, and Walter Williams, of Columbia, spoke in behalf of the central route. About two hundred of Boone county's road boosters and the Hartsburg brass band accompanied the representatives of the Columbia Commercial Club to this meeting on a special train; and they, in company with similar delegations from Callaway, Montgomery, St. Charles, Howard, Saline and Lafayette counties, all wearing badges, paraded the streets of Jefferson City, carrying banners, marked Boon's Lick road, Santa Fe trail, Nature's road, Historical route, etc., etc. Some sixteen hundred delegates were in attendance, and the meeting resembled a state political convention.

A committee on resolutions, consisting of Frank W. Buffum, from Pike, Newlan Conkling, from Carroll, James W. Gill from Montgomery, John R. Hairston, from Howard, David H. Harris, from Callaway, N. T. Gentry, from Boone, A. H. Bolte, from Franklin, J. W. Hunter, from Moniteau, and M. V. Carroll, from Pettis, recommended the permanent improvement of the roads all over the state, the enactment of laws for the encouragement of road building, and the use of convicts to work on our public highways. The resolutions were unanimously adopted by the convention.

So much improvement was made on the roads and so much interest was shown by the people along the central route, that the State Board of Agriculture, at its next meeting, August 17, 1911, unanimously decided in favor of the central route as the state highway of Missouri.

Following this decision, a celebration was held in Columbia, at which time R. B. Price, riding a prancing gray horse, represented Governor Alexander McNair, T. C. Scruggs represented Uncle Sam, and Wm. E. Bradford represented Daniel Boone, carrying a rifle and accompanied by his faithful dog. All of the steam whistles in town were sounded, all of the church and school bells were rung, and a long procession paraded up and down Broadway, carrying shovels, picks and axes, followed by J. A. Hudson, seated on a road grader, and driving six three-year-old mules.

Accordingly, October 28, 1911, the state highway, officially termed the "Old Trails Road" was dedicated. The dedication ceremonies were held in the University Auditorium in Columbia, and were attended by Governor Hadley, Mayor F. H. Kreisman of St. Louis, Mayor D. A. Brown of Kansas City, Congressmen Borland, Hamlin and Shackelford, State Highway Engineer Curtis Hill, the State Board of Agriculture and others interested in good roads from all parts of the state. The Columbia chapter of the D. A. R. gave a splendid dinner, which was served by them in Lathrop hall; and the occasion was one long to be remembered in Boone county. E. W. Stephens, president of Columbia Commercial Club, was toastmaster.

## COLUMBIA SPECIAL ROAD DISTRICT

During this time, the people of Columbia and the surrounding country formed themselves into a special road district, under the provisions of Article VI of Chapter 102 of Revised Statutes of Missouri 1909, and the name "Columbia Special Road District" was given to the district. J. A. Hudson, S. F. Conley and John L. Dodd were appointed commissioners by the county court, and they at once called a special election to vote on a proposition to issue one hundred thousand dollars in bonds, for the purpose of improving the roads within said eight-mile district. Another contest was then had in Columbia on the subject of good roads; and again the Commercial Club, headed by E. W. Stephens, took an active part. After holding meetings in the Airdome in Columbia, and at the various school houses and churches in the road district, the voters decided in favor of issuing the bonds. The Columbia brass band stood on the courthouse square on the day of election and played patriotic airs, and representatives of the D. A. R. met the voters and pinned on each a badge, bearing the words, "I am for good roads." It is not surprising that the result was about fourteen to one in favor of the bond issue. This election was held on September 8, 1911, and for its unanimity surpassed any election ever held in the city or county.

Similar road districts have since been formed to the east of Columbia, known as the Harg district, and one to the southeast, known as the Deer Park district.

## EARLY WARS

**Black Hawk Indian War**—Much has been written, and still more might be written, about the volunteers from Boone county, in the various wars our country has been unfortunate enough to engage in. Beginning in 1832, with the Black Hawk Indian war, we find Boone county furnishing soldiers, and we learn of their marches to Clark and Lewis counties, and over into the state of Iowa. By being at the right place on time, they prevented Black Hawk from coming to Missouri, with his band of Indians.

**Seminole Indian War**—In 1837, Boone county furnished a large number of soldiers, who, under the leadership of Col. Richard Gentry, Capt. John Ellis and Capt. Thomas D. Grant, marched to Florida and took part in the battle of the Kissamee and Okeechobee. By their successful fighting, the Indians were driven from Florida and compelled to go west, where by treaty they had agreed to go. The ladies of Columbia made and presented to this regiment a silk flag, on which was the following:

Gird, gird for the conflict,  
Our banner wave high,  
For our country we'll live,  
For our country we'll die.

The presentation of this flag was in front of Gentry's tavern, which then stood at the northeast corner of Ninth and Broadway, where the J. H. Haden building now stands. This flag is still in existence.

**Mormon War**—Almost as soon as Boone county's soldiers returned from Florida, which was early in 1838, the Mormon war broke out. Again, Boone county soldiers were found ready and willing to do service for their country, and two regiments were raised for that war. Col. John Ellis, Col. Joel Hern and Maj. Stewart B. Hatton were in command, and did service in Missouri and Illinois; but the Mormon war was soon at an end.

**Mexican War**—Strange as it may seem to us today, the young men and boys of Boone county were eager to leave home and join Doniphan, Kearney, Price and others and cross the plains to engage in the Mexican war. But strange though it is, many of them did, and they won for themselves honors that are equal to those worn by any of our military heroes. The march across the plains under the leadership of Gen. John Ellis and Capt. John Hinton, through an enemy's country, without supplies, and the victories they won were simply marvelous. Then, too, most of them were beardless boys; but General Doniphan said they marched and fought like old regulars. Again, the ladies of Columbia showed their appreciation of Boone county soldiers by presenting to this company a silk flag with the words "Boone Guards" printed on it. On their return, the people of Boone and Howard counties gave a dinner in Rocheport in honor of these heroes.

**Kansas War**—After many public meetings and a great deal of discussion, on the subject of whether Kansas should be a free state or a slave state, troops were raised and marched to "Bleeding Kansas," as it was called, and they engaged in the Kansas war. Lewis Robinson and Samuel A. Young, both of Boone county, were the leaders in this military undertaking. These men accompanied the troops from Howard county, and took part in the famous battle of Ossawatimie.

#### THE CIVIL WAR

**Boone County Men**—Fortunately few battles of any importance were fought in Boone county during the Civil war, although Boone county furnished such leaders on the Union side as Gen. Odon Guitar, Gen. Jos. B. Douglass, Col. Jno. F. Philips, Col. F. T. Russell, Maj. Frank D. Evans, Maj. Lewis P. Miller, Capt. Henry N. Cook, Capt. Samuel A. Garth, Capt. James A. Adams, Capt. Tyre G. Harris, Lieut. Marshall H. Harris and Lieut. Carey H. Gordon; and on the Southern side such leaders as Gen. William Y. Slack, Col. Eli Hodge, Col. J. J. Searcy, Col. Harvey McKinney, Col. M. G. Singleton, Capt. Jno. H. H. Maxwell, Capt. C. V. Bicknell, Capt. M. G. Corlew, Capt. Wm. F. Roberts, Capt. Jas. H. Lowry and others.

**Columbia**—A skirmish between the Federal forces under Gen. Lewis Merrill and some Southern soldiers occurred on Broadway in Columbia, but few persons were injured. The Federals were encamped in and around the university, and the Southern men suddenly rode into town, taking the Federals by surprise, and taking possession of Broadway, the courthouse and county jail. In the jail were confined some Southern prisoners, who were released and taken away by the soldiers; and some eighty Federal horses were also captured. Soon the Federals organized themselves, galloped down Ninth street to Broadway, keeping up a constant fire, and followed the fleeing Southerners to a point beyond Mores station. General Merrill was very indignant because he thought some citizens of Columbia had reported conditions in town to the Southern soldiers; and he threatened to burn the town, but some Union sympathizers persuaded him that such action would be wrong and would result in no good.

**Goslin's Lane**—The battle of Goslin's lane occurred near Woodlandville, in this county, and resulted in a victory for the men in command of Thomas Todd and George Todd, and their capturing a large number of wagons of provisions and supplies from the Federal soldiers. Other battles were known as the battle of Hallsville, the battle of Mt. Zion church, the battle of Perche creek, the battle of Dripping Springs and the battle of Cedar creek.

Centralia—By far the most serious engagement in Boone county during the war was the Centralia massacre, which occurred in September, 1864. Bill Anderson, the guerrilla leader, was camped with about three hundred and fifty or four hundred of his men at a point a few miles southeast of Centralia, near the M. G. Singleton farm. There was no railroad from Centralia to Columbia then, but a stage made one round trip each day, being driven by Joseph Kelley, a son of the former jailer of Boone county, and a brother of Miss Roxy Kelley, of Columbia. Maj. Jas. S. Rollins, Jas. H. Waugh, Jno. M. Samuel, Boyle Gordon, Lafayette Hume, and perhaps others, were passengers in the stage on that day, on their way to attend a political convention at Mexico. Major Rollins was then a member of congress and Mr. Waugh was then sheriff of this county. Anderson's men attacked the stage, and at the point of a pistol required each man to hand over his pocket-book, watch and other valuables. The valise which Major Rollins was carrying contained a white shirt with his name written in indelible ink across the lower part of the bosom. As the guerrilla could not read, he was unable to identify Major Rollins; and, as Major Rollins insisted that his name was Johnson and that he was a Methodist preacher and wanted a clean shirt to wear the next Sunday, he was allowed to go and take his shirt with him. Mr. Waugh had a somewhat similar experience, for he had a number of papers in his pocket, which had his name and official character written on them; but, as he insisted that his name was Smith and that the papers he had were simply copies of his grandfather's will, the guerrilla allowed him to go, and take the tell-tale papers with him.

A barrel of whiskey was discovered on the depot platform, and the guerrillas broke open the head and helped themselves. They were beginning to feel the effects of it, when the train on the North Missouri railroad came in from the east. As soon as the engineer saw the guerrillas in town, he at first tried to run through Centralia without stopping; but the guerrillas fired on the train, threw some ties and pieces of lumber on the track and compelled him to stop. On the train were twenty-four Federal soldiers, who were going home on a furlough, and these were at once taken in charge by the guerrillas, and, under the direction of Bill Anderson, their clothing was taken off, and they were marched to one of the streets of the town. After taking one of their number, who was an officer, to their camp for the purpose of exchange, the remaining soldiers were shot and killed, while standing in line. The guerrillas, after robbing the mail, baggage and express car and assaulting and robbing many of the passengers and citizens of Centralia, and burning the train and the station, returned to their camp, taking with them some of the whiskey, which they gave to their companions.

Maj. A. V. E. Johnson was at that time in command of the Federal forces at Mexico, and, hearing of the outrage in Centralia, he at once came with some of his men to that town. He was cautioned not to attempt to attack Anderson, as Johnson's men were new in service; and he was specially warned that Anderson was past master in the art of strategy. But Johnson, feeling that it was his duty to resent this insult to his country and his flag, marched to the place where Anderson's men were encamped. As he approached the little hill, he discovered Anderson's men on top of the hill and apparently ready for an attack. Anderson ordered his men to dismount, which they did; and Johnson, being surprised and fearing some trick was about to be played on him, ordered his men to dismount, which they did, sending their horses some feet to the rear. In a moment Anderson's men leaped into their saddles, their horses started down the hill at full speed, and every man began firing at the Federals and at the same time yelling at the top of his voice. Before



Johnson's men could either mount or take in the situation, they and their horses were in the worst of confusion, and were completely routed, 123 out of 130 of them being killed. Major Johnson fell at the first fire, and no one near him survived. Major Johnson and many of his command are buried in the National Cemetery at Jefferson City, where a suitable monument to their memory was erected.

One of Johnson's soldiers who survived said that he made his escape by running forward and passing between two of Anderson's men, unobserved. He ran on to a meadow and hid behind a haystack, pulling up hay at the bottom and crawling under. He remained there till late that night, when he crawled away, passing over the dead bodies of his comrades and often putting his hands and knees in their blood.

Hearing of the slaughter of Major Johnson's command, Gen. Joseph B. Douglass, then stationed at Columbia, started out in pursuit of Anderson's men. Coming close enough, two small cannon were used by Gen. Douglass, which had a telling effect on the guerrillas, and caused them to leave Boone county, after sustaining serious loss.

#### COLUMBIA TIGER COMPANY

After hearing of the great destruction wrought by Bill Anderson and his men in other parts of the county, especially in and near Centralia, the citizens of Columbia, irrespective of their war feelings, joined a company for the protection of Columbia, its schools and churches. This organization had the bold and somewhat vicious name of "Columbia Tiger Company," and the members of this company were the first tigers who ever called Columbia their headquarters. James S. Rollins was elected captain, A. J. Harbinson and John F. Baker, lieutenants, and Lewis M. Switzler, sergeant. A blockhouse, made of logs, was erected at the intersection of Broadway and Eighth streets, suitable portholes made in the four sides and suitable military supplies placed therein. This blockhouse was built just over a well, which had previously been dug at the crossing of those streets, and thus plenty of water could be furnished the soldiers. The courthouse and Baptist church were used as sleeping quarters for the soldiers and both buildings were barricaded, and had portholes. They were surrounded by a ditch, which was intended to keep the "Bushwhackers" from setting fire to a load of hay and running it up to the courthouse, and thereby burn the courthouse. Of course, sentinels were on every road leading from Columbia, and a watchman was on top of the courthouse day and night. By reason of the determination of the men composing this company, Bill Anderson and his cohorts never came to Columbia.

#### CARRIED MONEY TO ST. LOUIS

Thomas B. Gentry, who was a merchant in Columbia and well acquainted with its early history, told the following experience that he had during the Civil war:

"The express companies refused to accept of money for transportation, after one or two robberies, and, as Bill Anderson's men were threatening to come to Columbia, and had visited every other town in the county, the banks were afraid to keep much currency on hand. As I was going to St. Louis to buy goods, my friends at the Exchange National Bank asked me to take twenty thousand dollars to St. Louis for them, and deposit it with a bank in the city. I did so, riding on the stage from Columbia to Centralia, and on the North Missouri Railroad from Centralia to St. Charles, with no protection, except a pistol that I carried.

The weather was very cold, and it was necessary for me to walk across the Missouri river on the ice, which I did, carrying my valuable package. On the St. Louis county side, I boarded a train, which got me into St. Louis after dark. The first hotel at which I stopped was crowded, and some gamblers made so much noise in an adjoining room that I could not sleep. So I got up and left that hotel and walked around a few blocks to the Laclede, where I registered and took the package of money with me to my room. That night a burglar tried to gain an entrance to my room, over the transom, but I heard him and frightened him away. I do not suppose that he had any idea how much money was in my room, or he probably would not have been so easily frightened. The next morning I went to the bank and gave the package to the proper person, and for once in my life was glad to get rid of money."

#### EARLY SCHOOLS

**Bonne Femme Academy**—One of the first schools in central Missouri was the Bonne Femme Academy, a school for young men, which was established in 1829; it was situated near what is now known as Bonne Femme church, on the Columbia and Ashland gravel road. Rev. Robert S. Thomas, afterwards professor of English in the university, was one of the early teachers; and the school was so well advertised that young men from other states were in attendance. Prof. George C. Pratt also taught there. In an advertisement in the *Missouri Intelligencer*, it was stated that this school was located in a healthy and highly moral neighborhood, and that board could be obtained at reasonable prices in respectable homes.

**Columbia College**—In 1831, the Columbia College was organized, and Dr. A. W. Rollins, Richard Gentry, Warren Woodson, James W. Moss, John B. Gordon and Judge David Todd were the first trustees; this was also a school for young men. From this school, the State University originated, and it may also be added that the first session of the university was held in the Columbia College, which was a brick building situated just west of Parker Memorial hospital, on South Sixth street, and afterwards known as the residence of Rev. R. F. Babb.

**Columbia Female Academy**—In 1833, the Columbia Female Academy was started, the first school exclusively for women west of the Mississippi river. The first trustees of this school were Dr. William Jewell, Dr. William Provines, Stephen R. Bedford, Roger North Todd and Austin A. King; and the first act done by them was to secure Miss Lucy Ann Wales, of Massachusetts, to take charge of said school. Miss Wales proved to be one of the distinguished educators of the state. The first session of that school was held in the old Presbyterian church; but later a brick building was erected and used by the school for many years. This building was afterwards used as a residence, then as the Cottage hotel, still later as the Gordon hotel, and now it is rented to the university and used by the home economics department; it is situated at the southwest corner of Cherry and Tenth streets.

#### CHRISTIAN COLLEGE

In 1851, the legislature of Missouri passed an act incorporating Christian College; and James Shannon, W. W. Hudson, Thomas M. Allen, Thomas D. Grant and others were the incorporators. John Augustus Williams, of Kentucky, was elected the first president; and he was succeeded by L. B. Wilkes, J. K. Rogers, Geo. S. Bryant, W. A. Oldham, Frank P. St. Clair, Mrs. Luella W. St. Clair, Mrs. W. T. Moore and Mrs. St. Clair, now Mrs. Woodson Moss.

In 1911, Christian College celebrated its sixtieth anniversary, and a large number of graduates and former students attended; among them being two graduates of the class of 1854, Mrs. Jennie Robards Rogers, of Kansas City, and Mrs. Elizabeth Cooper Pollard, of Fayetteville, Arkansas.

The college campus, which is a beautiful lawn, has on it buildings erected by friends and dedicated to the memory of Robert H. Stockton, J. S. Dorsey and J. K. Rogers.

#### STEPHENS COLLEGE

In 1856, the Baptists of Boone county organized a school for young ladies, which was named "Columbia Baptist Female College." Among those who were active in its organization and liberal contributors were James L. Stephens, Warren Woodson, John M. Robinson, Judge James Harris, Moss Prewitt, David H. Hickman, Noah Flood and Robert T.

#### DAIRY BARN OF MARSHALL GORDON, COLUMBIA

Prewitt. The presidents of this school have been W. R. Rothwell, X. X. Buckner, J. T. Williams, J. H. Hollis, E. S. Dulin, R. P. Rider, T. W. Barrett, Sam Frank Taylor, W. B. Peeler, H. N. Quisenberry, G. W. Hatcher and John M. Wood.

In 1870, James L. Stephens donated twenty thousand dollars to the college, and its name was changed to "Stephens College," by which name it is still known. Later on, he gave ten thousand dollars more to the college.

The Kate Quinn studio was erected by the liberality of M. G. Quinn, of Columbia; and the Sappington Chapel by the liberality of R. E. Sappington, of near Ashland.

#### THE MODEL FARM

In 1870, the State Board of Agriculture offered a prize of one hundred dollars to the man whose farm was kept in the best condition. After

a lively contest, the prize was awarded to Jno. W. Harris, who owned a farm of fifteen hundred acres situated northwest of Columbia and eight miles south of Harrisburg, a town which was named for him. Mr. Harris was indeed a model farmer, and many stories are told of the care with which he kept fences and buildings in repair, and scrupulously cut the weeds from his fields and pastures. He represented Boone county in the legislature, was a son of the first sheriff of Boone county and the father of Virgil M. Harris, a well known St. Louis lawyer, and Jno. W. Harris, a banker, now living in Kansas.

#### RAILROADS

Of course the construction in 1858 of the North Missouri Railroad (now the Wabash) was a great event in Boone county's history, as that was one of the early railroads of Missouri. The people of the central part of Boone county were anxious to have that road built through Columbia; but the slavery question was uppermost in the minds of our people at that time. Many persons in adjoining counties feared that if such a railroad should be constructed, the slaves would be more inclined to run away, and could more easily make their escape to Canada. So Howard and Callaway counties declined to aid this road, and it was built to the north of them, and consequently to the north of Columbia. But the people of Boone county, although said road simply passed through its northern part, made liberal contributions to it.

In 1857, a charter was obtained to build the Columbia and Jefferson City railroad; but no work was done on it till 1866, and it was not completed until 1867. It was built from Centralia to Columbia, and was afterwards leased for a long term by the Wabash, and is known as the Columbia branch. The building of this road is due largely to the foresight and liberality of David H. Hickman, James L. Stephens, W. W. Tucker, Jefferson Garth and others; and it was appropriate that the only two stations that were originally on the road were named Hickman and Stephens. Hickman was one mile southeast from Hallsville, and it was later abandoned, and the station built just to the east of Hallsville.

In 1869, the Louisiana and Missouri River railroad was laid out, surveyed and much of the grading done through Rocky Fork and Perche townships; and the abutments for a number of bridges were constructed; it extended from Mexico, through Hallsville and Harrisburg, to Fayette and on northwest. A large sum of money was spent in the enterprise, and a debt was incurred by said townships, which it took several years to discharge. The road had much work done on it through Howard county, and it bid fair to be in operation in a short time. But there was a delay in Saline county, and this delay occurred at the wrong time, the time when the money was about to be procured by the sale of the railroad bonds. When the brokers heard that there was going to be trouble to finish the road, they declined to buy the bonds, and the road building was abandoned.

The Chicago & Alton Railroad was the next road to be built in this county, and it was finished in 1878. Centralia is the only Boone county town through which this road runs but it is only about two miles north of Sturgeon. Since 1904 its track has been used by the C. & A. trains, and also by Burlington trains.

The Missouri, Kansas & Texas Railroad was built through the southern and southwestern parts of this county in 1892 and 1893. It enters Boone county at Rocheport and practically follows the Missouri river till it crosses the line into Callaway county. From Rocheport east are the towns of Huntsdale, McBaine, Providence, Rutland, Wilton, Hartsburg

and Claysville. At McBaine, a branch of this road, eight miles long, connects with Columbia. This branch was at first known as the Missouri Midland Railroad, was built in 1899, and was for a year operated independently of the M., K. & T.

#### COLUMBIA CEMETERY

One of the most beautiful and historic places of our county is the Columbia Cemetery, which was located in 1820, at the same time that the town of Columbia was laid off. Six of the original lots of this town, each lot eighty by one hundred and forty-two and a half feet, constituted the original cemetery; and for many years our people used that ground for burial purposes, without having the same laid off into private lots. Three times have the grounds been enlarged; and today there are thirty acres within its enclosure.

On February 23, 1853, the general assembly of Missouri passed an act incorporating the Columbia Cemetery Association and by that act Jefferson Garth, James R. Boyce, Moss Prewitt, William F. Switzler, Richard C. Branham, Henry H. Ready and James S. Rollins were named as the first board of trustees. It is a fact worthy of mention that all of the members of the first board of trustees, and all of the members of all succeeding boards who are dead, sleep in this ground thus set apart by them, with one single exception. Richard C. Branham, a Columbia merchant, was drowned in the Gulf of Mexico while trying to escape from a burning vessel, and his body never could be recovered.

Old citizens have told us that the first person buried in this cemetery was Dr. James Wilcox. If that is true, it is unfortunate that there is no monument to mark his grave, and no record of when he died nor where he is buried. The first person buried there according to the record on monuments, was Robert Barr, who died in 1821, shortly after moving here from Lexington, Ky.

Among those interred in this cemetery are three presidents of the State University, two presidents of Stephens College, two presidents of Christian College, one acting governor of Missouri, one consul general, one congressman, two judges of the supreme court, one circuit judge, three state senators, twenty-three ministers of the gospel, fourteen university professors, legislators, county and city officials, physicians, lawyers, farmers, bankers, merchants, mechanics, miners, manufacturers and persons of all vocations.

Henry Crumbaugh and B. McAlester said that for many years there was no hearse in Columbia, and that the pallbearers carried the casket all the way over to this cemetery, and then did the work of filling the grave.

#### TALES OF AN OLD TIMER

Thomas Turner is a farmer residing six miles east of Columbia. Though ninety years old, he is possessed of a good memory, and enjoys talking over old times. He told the following about his father's family and early conditions in the county: "My father's name was Thomas Turner, and he came to Boone county from Madison county, Kentucky, in 1828; he drove a carriage for one of our neighbors, who was moving here. He purchased land and entered land east of Columbia, and returned to Kentucky. The next year, he moved to this county, bringing with him my mother and ten children; another child was born to them after moving to Missouri. I remember the trip very well; we came in three wagons, one of them being drawn by oxen, and the other two by horses. We crossed the Ohio river at Louisville and the Mississippi

river at St. Louis, using a horse ferry at both places; we were twenty-six days in making the trip. When night would overtake us, we would stretch a tent, and some of us would sleep in the tent, and some of us in the wagons. We continued to use them to sleep in till my father could build a two-room log cabin, each room about eighteen feet square. We used that log cabin till 1833, when my father burned two kilns of brick, cut the timbers and sawed the planks for the brick house that I am now living in. My father lived here till 1836, when he died, and I have lived here ever since, with the exception of one year.

"When we first came here, we could hear wild animals at night, the howling of wolves and the screaming of panthers, and we often heard and saw wild hogs in the woods. The wolves were so bad that they used to kill our pigs at night, and we kept traps set for them. One of my brothers went with me one day to water our horses in a nearby creek, when we saw a gray wolf and four little ones on the side of a bluff. We called all of our dogs and all of our neighbors' dogs; but that she wolf whipped all the dogs in the country. But when we got our guns and went there, the wolf saw us coming, and ran to the woods; and we took a hoe and pulled the little wolves out of the hole in the rocks, and killed them. Then we set a trap at that hole, hoping to catch the old wolf, but she was too smart to go into it.

"I have often seen deer in Boone county, and have killed them many times. One day, about 1830, I was plowing with one of my brothers, and thirty-two deer came into the field, and stopped within two hundred yards of us. We stopped the oxen, and brother ran to the gap in the fence where he had left the gun; and as soon as he got it, the deers seemed to understand, and all ran away before he could get close enough to shoot. These deer interfered so much with our corn, by tramping it and eating it, that we tried in various ways to get rid of them. They jumped our fence at the same place every time, so we set sharp stakes inside of our field, extending out of the ground about a foot or two, and inclined them toward the fence. Several times we saw blood on the points of these stakes, and often we saw that the animals had fallen on the stakes and bent them over or pulled them out of the ground. Once we found a dead deer on one of them. The deer moved their jumping place, and we had to move our sharp stakes to that place.

"There were a few bears in the county at that time, but only a few. One bear in our neighborhood used to climb a tree, a bee tree, at night, gnaw a hole in the tree and eat honey; he hid in the caves during the day time. He tried stealing honey once during the day, and the bees got on him so thick and stung him so severely, that he seemed to lose his sense, and came running down the road, making as much noise as a cyclone. My father got his gun and shot the bear twice, but he ran a mile before he finally dropped.

"I did not see the stars fall in 1832, as I was asleep, but I heard the family talk about it the next morning. Some of our neighbors were frightened almost to death, and an old negro preacher thought judgment day had come, so he ran and jumped into a well and his master had trouble in pulling him out.

"The first year after coming to Missouri, my father bought a cow and calf for four dollars and a half, and a real good cow for seven dollars. Out of his first crop, he sold two hundred bushels of wheat for one hundred dollars, and hauled the wheat six miles; and he sold eight hundred bushels of oats for one hundred dollars, and hauled that six miles. My father raised a good deal of tobacco, which he had me to haul to Nashville and ship it to St. Louis. I often went to Nashville, and was there at the time of the high water in 1844, and helped some of the mer-

chants move their stocks. We had to walk in water up to our waists, but most of the goods were saved. I knew Ira P. Nash, and often saw him at Nashville; he had the largest orchard in the county, and he did not allow anybody to go in and get his apples.

"It was customary once a year to get a shoemaker to visit our farm, and he would make shoes and boots for all of the men, women, boys and girls on the place, white as well as black. Nearly all of our clothing was made on the place, and mother made it; in fact, we raised some cotton each year for our own use. We had no ice houses, so we put our milk and butter in buckets, and hung the buckets in a well; and, as we did not have any cellar, we buried our apples and potatoes before cold weather.

"When I attended school in this county, it was in a log schoolhouse and was what was called a subscription school; that is each patron paid the tuition of his own children. The price was one dollar per month for each child, and I reckon it was worth that much to pay the teacher for using the hazel switches. The schoolhouse was two miles from my father's home, and the road was simply a passway through the woods.

"My father was clerk of the Bonne Femme Baptist church, and we attended that church till I heard Alexander Campbell preach near Columbia, in a schoolhouse. Then I joined the Christian church, which has many times been called in honor of Mr. Campbell. Just before my father was forty-five years old, I went with him to Bonne Femme church to muster, and Col. James McClelland was the commanding officer. My father told me that he would not have to attend again, as the law did not require a man under eighteen or over forty-five to attend. (See Revised Statutes of Missouri, 1825, page 533.) My father died at the age of fifty-three, and his eleven children lived to marry, and all raised families.

"In 1849, I went to California, and stayed just one year mining gold; but did not make much money. While there, I saw William Broadus, a young man who went with me from this neighborhood, run onto a grizzly bear in the mountains, and the bear killed him before we could reach him. I returned by way of Nicaragua, and our sailing vessel got into a calm on the Pacific ocean, and for forty days we could not go anywhere. We almost ran out of water, and the captain allowed us one pint a day for seven days. Then a storm came up, and we were driven on our way. When I got home, I came to the conclusion that Boone county was the best place on earth, so I have lived here ever since.

"None of our family ever took part in any war, except my brother James, who was a private in the Black Hawk Indian war, and went with the Boone county soldiers. I saw the Boone county company that formed the First Regiment of Missouri Volunteers that took part in the Seminole Indian war. They were marching from Columbia to Millersburg, on their way to Florida, and I met them near where Harg is now situated.

"I am the only one of my father's children now living, but many of his grandchildren and great-grandchildren are living in Boone and Callaway. They are named Turner, Hamilton, Quinn, Hendrick, Carlisle, McKimpson, Evans and Stewart."

JAMES L. STEPHENS

One of the most successful merchants Boone county ever had was James L. Stephens, who died in 1902, at the age of eighty-seven. Mr. Stephens was a very generous man, and made numerous gifts to good

causes. He gave five hundred dollars to found the Stephens Medal, a prize in oratory at the university, and thirty thousand dollars to endow Stephens College, at Columbia.

Mr. Stephens was a most resourceful man, and undertook something that was new in Boone county, and which seemed almost impossible, a cash store in 1843. He announced that he would sell exclusively for cash, and that he could and would therefore sell cheaper than he otherwise could. It is said that Mrs. Eli E. Bass, the wife of the richest man in the county, came to his store and made purchases amounting to about one hundred dollars, for which she paid. Then she saw a little cup, which was worth twenty cents, and she asked Mr. Stephens to charge that to her, but he told her he would have to decline, as he never sold to anyone on credit. This incident was told all over the county, and brought Mr. Stephens a great deal of business.

Mr. Stephens understood legitimate advertising better than any other man; and, among other things, concluded he would advertise his business in the bucket line. At that time, ordinary wooden buckets sold for fifty cents each; so Mr. Stephens bought a large quantity of them, more than had ever been brought to Columbia before. By purchasing so many, he got them at a reduced price. Then he began selling these buckets at twenty-five cents, which was a few cents less than they cost him. As quick as a flash the news went over the country that Mr. Stephens was selling buckets at just one-half the price asked by his competitors. So people came to his store for twenty-five miles around to buy buckets; and incidentally bought other articles. At that early day, Mr. Stephens understood people well enough to know that they wanted bargains, and would go where they could be obtained.

Mr. Stephens would buy goods in St. Louis and New York, and they would be shipped to him by boat up the Missouri to Providence. At one time, a boat loaded with his goods ran on a snag and sunk before it reached Providence. After Mr. Stephens settled with his insurance companies for this loss, he concluded he would have the boat raised and bring the goods ashore. He did so, and this was the first lot of damaged goods offered for sale in the county. He got a large quantity of dry goods and any number of ladies' hats, all of which he spread out on the bank of the river and all were soon dried. Of course, the news of this went like wildfire, and Mr. Stephens announced that he would sell these goods at one-third price, and the hats for ten cents each. It is said that he did not have half enough hats to supply the demand at his store the next week, and the ten-cent hats were seen the following Sunday in churches all over the county.

Mr. Stephens was the first merchant to accept of farm produce in payment for merchandise. Not only did he buy bacon, lard, butter and the like, but he purchased coon skins, hickory nuts and even calves and mule colts. On his farm just northeast of the old town limits, Mr. Stephens fed any number of cattle, mules and hogs, which he had obtained in exchange for goods. The result was that Mr. Stephens, who also operated a similar store in Mexico and Fulton, was soon recognized as one of Missouri's greatest merchants.

Mr. Stephens was the first man to lay off an addition to Columbia; this was done shortly after the Columbia branch railroad was built through the northern part of his farm. He laid off three additions, known as Stephens' First, Second and Third additions; but for a long time that part of Columbia was known as "Jim Town."

The Stephens' Cash Store was situated at the southeast corner of Broadway and Eighth streets, where C. B. Miller's three-story building now stands. In 1850, it was blown up by the accidental explosion of



two kegs of gunpowder; the goods were scattered and badly damaged, and the building was a total wreck. A young man was sitting on the counter and smoking a cigar, when a spark from it fell onto one of the kegs of gunpowder which had a broken head, and in a moment the building was in ruins, several persons injured and two persons killed. But from the ruins, Stephens' store rose and its distinguished proprietor continued to succeed.

Geo. W. Smith, of Columbia, says that Mr. Stephens was the first merchant in the county to quit the practice of keeping whiskey for the use of his customers.

#### COL. WM. F. SWITZLER

No man was better known in Boone county, and no man did more unselfish work for Boone county than Col. Wm. F. Switzler, who died in 1906, at the advanced age of eighty-seven. Colonel Switzler was editor of the *Statesman* for many years, and conducted a paper on a high plane. He took particular pains that each item be strictly correct, and few indeed were the errors in that paper, during his editorship. So careful was he in all that he printed that when the county court once had trouble ascertaining at what term of court a certain order had been made some one visited Colonel Switzler's office and procured a copy of the *Statesman*, which showed the term at which that order was said to have been made; the court declined to look any further, saying that paper, during the administration of Colonel Switzler, was always correct.

Colonel Switzler's name was being considered by President Cleveland in 1885 for the position of chief of the bureau of statistics, to which position he was afterwards appointed, and friends of Colonel Switzler urged the president to appoint him. It was jokingly told to the president that Colonel Switzler was a natural statistician, that he could take a half bushel of shelled corn, give each grain a name and a number, and then recognize the grain ever afterwards and call it by its name and number.

As a historian, Colonel Switzler was ever accurate; and many articles did he write for publication, which were simply for the purpose of correcting mistakes which other writers had made. A suit was tried in the Boone circuit court in 1901 and the object sought was to set aside a deed on the ground that the grantor, an old man, was then said to be of unsound mind. It so happened that Colonel Switzler was a witness in the case, and remained in the courtroom during the arguments of counsel. The plaintiffs' attorneys insisted that the deed should be set aside because the grantor must have been of unsound mind, he then being seventy-five years old. Counsel for the defendants argued that his advanced age was no proof of unsoundness of mind; that Colonel Switzler had a good mind and memory, yet he was a very old man, in fact no one knew just how old he was, as he was the only survivor of those who sailed up the Mississippi river with DeSoto. Colonel Switzler spoke up and said, "That is a mistake, sir, DeSoto did not sail up the Mississippi; he simply sailed across the Mississippi." From that time on, Colonel Switzler was jokingly called "DeSoto."

#### ROBERT L. TODD

Robert L. Todd, who lived in Boone county from 1822 till 1898, and was circuit clerk and recorder for twenty-one years, and cashier of the Exchange National Bank of Columbia for thirty-one years, told this story of his boyhood days:

"It was customary for the small boys, in the summer time, to wear a single garment, and that garment was made of tow linen. But my mother thought that I was too good to dress that way, so I was denied the great privilege of wearing a shirt alone. As a result, the other boys used to make all manner of fun of me, saying that nobody but a girl would wear pants. One afternoon when I was with the boys, all of us hunting blackberries, they began teasing me again. So, in order to convince them that I could dress as they did, I took off my trousers and hung them on a blackberry bush. Now my shirt was not made to be worn by itself, and I soon found out that the blackberry patch was not the place to begin wearing such a costume. But I was determined, and worked on till my bucket was filled with large ripe berries, and I carried them home to my mother. Without stopping to commend my industry, she excitedly exclaimed, 'Bob, where on earth are your pants?' and when she learned that I had forgotten and left them hanging on a blackberry bush, she gave me such a paddling with her slipper that I really wished I was a girl."

#### MR. TODD TALKS OF SMOKING

Mr. Todd was a great smoker and some of his friends thought that he smoked to excess; but he insisted that if tobacco was poison, it was a slow poison. One day, a Baptist friend asked him how long he had been smoking and Mr. Todd told him that he had been smoking for over fifty years. The Baptist gentleman was interested in foreign missions; and he remarked that these cigars cost Mr. Todd so much a day, which would amount to so much a year, which would amount to a large sum in fifty year, and that if he had not spent that sum on tobacco, he could have made a handsome donation to foreign missions. Mr. Todd took his cigar out of his mouth, blew a cloud of smoke across the room and said, "Well, sir, you don't smoke, have not smoked for the past fifty years; now how much have you given to foreign missions?"

#### BOYLE GORDON

Judge Boyle Gordon, one of Boone county's best lawyers, was representative of the county in the legislature in 1865, and professor of law in the university from 1872 till 1882. During August, 1864, General Sterling Price was coming north to Missouri and reached as far as Jefferson City, and numerous bands of bushwhackers were in different parts of the county, so the banks and express companies declined to receive any money on deposit. Judge Gordon represented various Philadelphia wholesale houses and collected five thousand dollars from persons in Columbia, which he intended remitting to his clients. Owing to the refusal of the banks and express companies to receive money Judge Gordon was compelled to keep this sum and carry it around for about a month. He took it to his home, just east of Columbia, and every night slept out in the woods with his valuable package. Mr. Gordon was one of the happiest of men when he was able to send this money to Philadelphia, and perhaps his clients were as pleased at receiving it.

#### MOSS PREWITT

The first bank ever started in Boone county was the banking house of Prewitt & Price. Mr. Prewitt was a hatter and a merchant, came from Kentucky to Franklin in early times, then to Columbia in 1821. He began by taking care of money for his customers in his store. His store was situated in a brick house on Broadway, one door east of the present

Boone County National Bank. At first, he would take a man's money and place it in an envelope, and write the owner's name on it, and put it in his safe. He never had any vault. Then, he concluded that he would put the money in his safe, and write down on an account book the amount, and thus he began banking; this was in 1857. In 1867, this bank received its charter, which was the first national bank established west of the Mississippi river. In 1871, the bank acquired the name of Boone County National Bank, by which name it is still known.

While Mr. Prewitt was conducting his store, about 1830, there was a narrow passageway between his store and the building just west of it (now the bank), and a back door of Prewitt's store opened into this passage. Although nearly all of the bears had been killed in the county, a few still remained, especially out north of Columbia. One day a number of men discovered a black bear near Bear creek, and with guns and dogs started a chase. The bear would fight the dogs, then run, and a new supply of dogs would be called to the rescue. Finally the frightened animal ran into town, down Eighth street, and turned into the alley just north of the bank. Mr. Prewitt, hearing the terrible noise, stepped out of his side door to see what it was, when the bear turned into this passage, knocked him down, and bear and dogs all ran over him. The bear ran across Broadway, and to the southeast, and was killed on what is now the Marshall Gordon farm. While Mr. Prewitt lived in Franklin, he had a brother, who was not a success in business. As Mr. Prewitt was leaving for Columbia, the brother decided to go to Texas; and Mr. Prewitt fitted him out and gave him some money. He did not hear from the brother, and did not know that he had married till he heard of the brother's death. On his deathbed, this brother told his wife of the kindness and liberality of Moss Prewitt, and, as he had no children, he gave his wife all of his property, and asked her to give the same to Moss Prewitt at her death. When she died, Mr. Prewitt heard of their whereabouts for the first time, and learned that she had willed him a league of land, four miles square, which Mr. Prewitt afterwards sold for twenty-five dollars an acre.

Mr. Prewitt, who died in 1871, was the father of a large family. One of his daughters married R. B. Price, who, although now eighty years old, claims to be the youngest man in Columbia.

#### CITIZENS OF BOONE COUNTY

Boone county has always been the home of useful and distinguished men, men of state as well as national fame. James S. Rollins, lawyer, editor, congressman, senator, legislator and friend of education, stands at the head of the list. Wm. F. Switzler, editor, historian, and chief of the bureau of statistics, was one of the men who had much to do with making Boone county. W. Pope Yeaman, minister and orator, E. C. More, consul general to Mexico, Beverly T. Galloway, the plant expert, St. Clair McKelway, editor of the Brooklyn *Eagle*, James L. Stephens, state senator, merchant and philanthropist, Edwin W. Stephens, editor, publisher and public servant, Moss Prewitt, R. B. Price, Jas. H. Waugh, Robt. L. Todd, Jno. S. Clarkson, Jno. T. M. Johnston, Wm. S. Woods, H. H. Banks and Jno. T. Mitchell, bankers and financiers, Jonathan Kirkbride, Oliver Parker, R. H. Clinkscapes, J. S. Moss, J. S. Dorsey, Victor Barth, B. Loeb, C. C. Newman, J. L. Matthews, C. B. Miller, S. H. Baker, W. B. Nowell, J. W. Strawn, B. F. Dimmitt, L. Grossman, Hulen & Hulett, Jas. M. Proctor, M. H. Harris & Son, John Parker, Bass & Johnston and John Wiseman, active and successful merchants, John A. Stewart, farmer, real estate dealer and city beautifier,

and Attorney General Wm. A. Robards, Sinclair Kirtley, Judge P. H. McBride, Boyle Gordon, Gen. Odon Guitar and Col. Squire Turner, lawyers of state-wide reputation, one and all have added to Boone county's fame. In the live stock business, Boone county farmers have been in the front rank, with A. H. Shepard as a breeder of Holsteins, I. C. Huntington as a breeder of Galloways, F. W. Smith as a breeder of Herefords, and R. W. Dorsey, Parker Brothers, Hickman Brothers, and Joseph Estes, Sr., as breeders of Shorthorns, Wm. H. Bass, A. E. Limerick, D. K. Crocket, and F. S. Sappington as breeders of jacks, Doctor McAlester, Doctor Keith, M. D. Brown and O. J. Moores as breeders of horses, J. H. Sampson & Sons as breeders of sheep, Geo. E. Thomson, Allen Park and Wm. E. Bradford as breeders of hogs, J. M. Stone, J. E. Bedford, W. H. Cochran and Miss Lizzie Hodge as breeders of poultry, and Dr. W. P. Dysart, Jno. S. Chandler, W. L. Greene, Jas. T. Gibbs, R. L. Keene & Sons, Tilford Murray and Abram Ellis as mule feeders.

These persons and such successful farmers as Jno. W. Harris, W. R. Wilhite, W. B. Hunt, Col. Eli E. Bass, Dr. H. M. Clarkson, A. J. Estes, Marshall Gordon, the Robnets, the Brights, the Bradfords, the Denhams, the Glenns and the Tuckers, with their Boone county products, have many times "topped the market." And D. A. Robnett's apples, Nathan King's butter and T. C. McIntyre's vinegar each enjoys a national reputation. Mention should also be made that Boone county has reason to be proud of the teachers, mechanics, manufacturers and skilled laborers in all lines of work, who have added so materially to the wealth and prosperity of our county.

It is to be hoped that in days to come Boone county, around whose memory clusters so much interesting history, will furnish even more and better citizens and even more and better farm and manufactured products than she has in days gone by.

## CHAPTER XII

### CALLAWAY COUNTY

*By Ovid Bell, Fulton*

#### "THE KINGDOM"

The Kingdom of Callaway, as Callaway county has been called since the Civil war, boasts of the patriotism and moral and mental fibre of its citizens. Whenever duty has called—whether to war, or statecraft, or hard and earnest labor—the men and women of Callaway have responded willingly and gladly. The first settlers came principally from Virginia and Kentucky, descendants of the band who

Rarely hating ease,  
Yet rode with Spotswood 'round the land,  
And Raleigh 'round the seas.

Their sons and daughters have inherited the land they settled, and though born with the pioneer instinct, have remained in the county of their birth and given its citizenship stability and worth. The manners, customs and traditions of the pioneers have been handed down through succeeding generations, and though there have been several periods of extensive immigration into the county from other sections, life in the county remains true to the kindly, helpful, neighborly ways of the fathers from the Old Dominion and the Blue Grass State.

#### COTE SANS DESSEIN

The first settlement of white men in the county was at Cote Sans Dessein, where in 1808 a few French traders established a village and built a fort. The historian Rose, who was not always accurate, says the settlement was founded before 1800, but cites nothing to prove his statement, while Henry M. Brackenridge, who visited it in 1811, says the village was about three years old at the time of his visit.\* The

\* Brackenridge says: "The Cote Sans Dessein is a beautiful place, situated on the northeast side of the river, and in sight of the Osage. It will in time become a considerable village. The beauty and fertility of the surrounding country cannot be surpassed. It is here we met with the first appearance of prairie in Missouri, but it is handsomely mixed with woodland. This wooded country on the northeast extends at least thirty miles, as far up as this place, and not less than fifteen on the other side. The name is given to the place from the circumstance of a single detached hill filled with limestone, standing on the bank of the river, about 600 yards long, and very narrow. The village has been established about three years; there are thirteen French families and two or three Indians. They have handsome fields in the prairies, but the greater part of their time is spent in hunting. From their eager inquiries after merchandise, I perceived we were already remote from the settlements."—Journal of Friday, April 12, 1811. ("Views of Louisiana," p. 209.)

Switzler, in his "History of Missouri" (p. 175), said: "Cote Sans Dessein was once a village of considerable importance, contained a small block house, and during the War of 1812 was the scene of some hard-fought battles with the Indians, in which were exhibited many instances of woman's bravery and determination."

The name Cote Sans Dessein means "hill without design."

history of the Lewis and Clark expedition (1804-06) does not speak of Cote Sans Dessein, presumably because it did not exist at that time, while the Rev. John Mason Peck, positively fixes the date as 1808.\*

Grants of land in the county were made as early as 1800, however, for in that year Baptiste Duchoquette, of the city of St. Louis, obtained a grant of four thousand arpens from Spain, the cession being known even now as Survey No. 1837. Cote Sans Dessein was built on the land granted to Duchoquette.

Cote Sans Dessein has ceased to exist, even the postoffice having been discontinued. The hill on which it was located remains, but the river has encroached on the surrounding ground and washed away the old graveyard, while all of the buildings that stood in the original settlement have rotted down. The name has been given to the township in which the settlement was located, and in that way it will be preserved.

Cote Sans Dessein was the first site chosen for the state capital by the commissioners appointed by the general assembly to select a place for the permanent seat of government. The statute appointing the commissioners required that the capital should be located within forty miles of the mouth of the Osage river, and also provided that the commissioners should hold their first meeting at Cote Sans Dessein on the first Monday in May, 1821. The records of the meeting of the commissioners have been destroyed and the fact cannot be ascertained, but it is believed that they selected Cote Sans Dessein for the capital at that meeting. It is known that after Cote Sans Dessein had been selected a question concerning the title to the land was raised, and that then Jefferson City was chosen. An act of the third general assembly required the commissioners to meet a second time at Cote Sans Dessein on September 15, 1821, to complete their work, and this second meeting probably was held after the question of title came up.

Daniel Boone is credited with having crossed Callaway county in 1808 in company with Captain Clemson, who was on his way to establish Fort Osage. An oak tree still stands on Nine Mile Prairie on which is inscribed, "D. B., 1808," and local tradition says that the letters and figures were carved by Boone. Seven years after that time Col. Nathan Boone, a son of Daniel Boone, surveyed the Boon's Lick trail from St. Charles to Old Franklin, directly across Callaway county; and the following year Colonel Boone, with Joseph Evans, began a survey of the county, which was completed in 1817.

#### THE FIRST PERMANENT SETTLEMENTS

Uncertainty exists concerning who was the first permanent American settler. Campbell ("Gazetteer of Missouri," p. 94) and Rose ("Pioneer Families of Missouri," p. 265) accord the distinction to the Rev. John Ham, a Methodist minister, and Jonathan Crow, who built bark cabins on Auxvasse creek, about ten miles southeast of Fulton, in the fall of 1815. In a brief sketch of James and John Estens (probably Estes), Rose (p. 328) says they came to Callaway county in 1815 and also were the first American settlers, while in still another sketch (p. 384) he says Asa Williams, of Cote Sans Dessein, settled here in the spring of 1815,

\* The "History of the Lewis and Clark Expedition" (McClurg's reprint, vol. I, p. 10) tells of the explorers camping at the mouth of the Osage river on the night of June 1, 1804, and spending the next day in the vicinity "for the purpose of making celestial observations." Describing the mouth of the river, the history says: "At a short distance from it is a high, commanding position, whence we enjoyed a delightful prospect of the country." The "high, commanding position" undoubtedly was the site of the future Cote Sans Dessein. On the return trip the party spent the night of September 19, 1806, at the mouth of the Osage.

which, if true, probably would make him the first American settler. Ham's Prairie was named for Ham, and Crow's Fork creek for Crow. During the next few months a few other American settlers came to the county, and by the fall of 1817\* a number of families were established in the district which now comprises Callaway county.

Capt. Patrick Ewing, of Virginia, who later was the second sheriff of Callaway county, built the first residence in the county outside the village of Cote Sans Dessein in January, 1816. It was located a short distance northwest of the present town of Mokane. Aaron Watson located on the Boon's Lick trail in the spring of 1816 and about the same time James Van Bibber, of Kentucky,† settled on Auxvasse creek, near the present Cross-state Highway crossing. Immigration into the county was heavy during the next two or three years, and by the time the state was admitted into the Union, the county was quite generally settled.

John S. Ferguson, of Kentucky, who settled near Cote Sans Dessein in the fall of 1817, is credited with having built the first mill in the county in the spring of 1818. Previous to that time meal and flour were obtained in St. Charles county, or ground by the settlers by hand. Henry May, who located on May's Prairie, southwest of Fulton, in the fall of 1818, soon afterward built another mill and also established a race track. John Phillips, who settled on Crow's Fork creek, east and south of Fulton, in 1817, built a still house and made whiskey a short time after coming to the county. Benjamin and James Goodrich, who settled on Auxvasse creek, near the present Berry ford bridge, in 1817, built both a horse mill and distillery.

#### ORGANIZATION OF COUNTY

Even before Missouri became a state, Callaway county was organized out of territory that had previously belonged to Montgomery county.

\* Campbell's "Gazetteer of Missouri," p. 95, says: "The settlers prior to 1817, as far as can be ascertained, were, in and near Cote Sans Dessein, Jean Baptiste, Francois, Joseph and Louis Roi, Joseph Rivard, Joseph Tibeau, Baptiste Graza, Francois Tyon, Baptiste and Louis Denoya, [Francis] Urno [Erno], Louis Labras, Louis Vincennes, Nicholas Foy and Louis Laptant, French Catholics; Patrick Ewing, Asa Williams, Thomas Smith, Jonathan Ramsey, Major Jesse and George Evans. Further north were John Ham, Jonathan Crow, Rev. William Coats, Thomas Kitching, William Pratt, Joseph Callaway, John Ward, Aaron Watson, Felix Brown and John French."

Instead of living north of Cote Sans Dessein, however, the Americans lived northeast—some near the present town of Mokane, and more on Coats' Prairie.

Jonathan Ramsey, mentioned above, was a member of the convention of 1820 which framed the first constitution of Missouri, being one of the two representatives from Montgomery county, of which Callaway was then a part. He was the first representative of the county in the general assembly and served in that capacity until 1827. His daughter, Jane, was the wife of Robert Ewing and the mother of Henry Clay Ewing, attorney-general of Missouri from 1873 to 1875.

† It is possible that Minerva, daughter of James Van Bibber, and Elizabeth Hays (the latter a granddaughter of Daniel Boone), was the first American child born in Callaway county. Efforts made by the writer to learn of some one who was born earlier have failed. She was the wife of William J. Davis, of Coats' Prairie. Campbell's Gazetteer (p. 95) says: "She is the oldest living woman born in Callaway county. She is (August, 1874) fifty-six years and six months old." According to these figures, she was born in February, 1818. Mr. Huron Burt, of Nine Mile Prairie, now 84 years old, thinks that probably she was the first American child born in the county. Mr. Burt lives on the farm on which he was born and is the best informed man living on pioneer days in Callaway county. His mother was a daughter of Isaac Van Bibber and a great-granddaughter of Daniel Boone. His father, George W. Burt, came to Missouri from Ohio in 1821, and, with his brother, John Burt, built the first water mill in this part of the state in Montgomery county. They later built the first water mill in Callaway county for Neal Calbreath on Auxvasse creek, near the Mexico road crossing.

It is one of the three counties that can claim the distinction of being the twenty-third organized in the state, for Callaway, Gasconade and Saline each came into existence on November 25, 1820. The county was named for Capt. James Callaway, who was killed by Indians on March 7, 1815, while crossing Loutre creek, just above the mouth of Prairie Fork, several miles below Mineola Springs, Montgomery county, where, a year later, Isaac Van Bibber erected his famous tavern.

The first officials of the county were appointed by Alexander McNair, first governor of Missouri. Judge Irvine O. Hockaday,\* founder of a distinguished Missouri family, came from Winchester, Kentucky, to become clerk of the circuit and county courts and to act as treasurer, and Wynkoop Warner, of Nine Mile Prairie township, was sheriff and acting collector. The county court was composed of Benjamin Young,† Stephen C. Dorris and Israel B. Grant.‡ Robert Criswell was appointed assessor by the county court, and David Sterigere was recommended by the court to Governor McNair for appointment as surveyor, and later was commissioned by the governor.

The first session of the circuit court was held on February 5, 1821, at the tavern of Henry Brite, at the northwest corner of Ham's Prairie, about one-half mile northwest of the present village of that name. Rufus Pettibone, of St. Charles, afterwards a member of the state supreme court, presided, holding his commission from Governor McNair. The grand jury called for that term of court was the first to meet in the county and was composed of James Van Bibber, Samuel Miller, James Guthridge, Patrick Ewing, Thomas Hornbuckle, Robert Craghead, Robert Criswell, Josiah Ramsey, Jr., Richard Humphreys, James Henderson, John Nevins, Arthur Neal, Robert Read, William Coats, James Langley, William H. Dunnica, John Gibson, William Hall, John Evins [Evans], Thomas Smith and Wharton Moore. Mr. Moore was foreman. The jury reported to the court that there was no business to come before it and was discharged.

A week later, on February 12, 1821, the county court met at the same place. Much of the business of the first session of the court concerned highways, as it does today, and has throughout the county's history. One of the first acts of the court was the division of the county into two townships, the one east of Auxvasse creek being called Auxvasse,

\* Judge I. O. Hockaday was the father of Judge John Augustus Hockaday, of Fulton, who was attorney-general of Missouri from 1875 to 1877, and judge of the circuit court of Callaway, Boone, Randolph and Howard counties from 1890 until his death on November 20, 1903. Judge John A. Hockaday was born on Hockaday Hill, just south of Fulton, on May 6, 1837. He was city attorney of Fulton in 1865, and in 1866 was elected a member of the state senate, but was not allowed to serve because he was not of constitutional age. He was graduated from Westminster College in 1856 and was the first person to obtain the degree of bachelor of science from the college. His widow and only child, Augustus Hockaday, live in Fulton.

† After serving on the county court nearly a year, Judge Young resigned and Samuel T. Moore, who lived on Ham's Prairie, and was founder of one branch of the Moore family in Callaway county, was appointed to take his place. Judge Young was elected a member of the state senate in 1822 and continued in that office until the session of 1834. He also was a member of the state constitutional convention of 1845.

‡ Judge Grant was murdered by two negroes on December 29, 1835, and they were legally executed. The murder was the first in the county. One of the negroes belonged to Judge Grant and the other to Col. William Cowherd, grandfather of William S. Cowherd, of Kansas City, former mayor of that city and former representative in congress from the Jackson county district. William S. Cowherd says the Grant negro confessed the crime and implicated the Cowherd negro, and that when the Grant negro heard the tolling of the bell which announced the execution of the Cowherd negro, he broke down and confessed that the Cowherd negro was innocent. "My grandfather felt so outraged at the result of that trial," Mr. Cowherd says, "that he left Callaway and came to Jackson about 1837."



and the one west, Cote Sans Dessein. When the court met in May, 1821, Round Prairie, Elizabeth (now Fulton), and Nine Mile Prairie townships were created. Cedar township was formed in 1824 and Bourbon in 1825. Liberty township came into existence in 1838, while the other townships of the county are comparatively modern in their origin.

The election of August 5, 1822, was the first held in the county after its organization. Judge John B. C. Lucas, father of the man whom Thomas H. Benton killed in a duel, carried the county for representative in congress, securing 146 votes, to 96 cast for John Scott, of Ste. Genevieve, who had been territorial delegate to congress and who was elected representative, and thirty-three for Alexander Stewart.\* Jonathan Ramsey was elected representative in the general assembly; Wynkoop Warner, sheriff, and Samuel T. Guthrie, coroner.

The meeting place of the first courts was designated in the statute which created the county ("Laws of a Public and General Nature of the District of Louisiana," etc., vol. I, p. 679). The same statute appointed commissioners† to locate the county seat and they subsequently selected a site near Brite's tavern and named it Elizabeth,‡ in honor of Brite's wife. Elizabeth remained the county seat until 1825, when, by authority of the general assembly, the permanent seat of government was moved to Fulton, where it has since been located. During the years that Elizabeth was the county seat Brite's tavern was used for a courthouse.

#### THE COUNTY COURTHOUSES

The original town of Fulton¶ comprised fifty acres of land bought

\* The figures on the congressional election are taken from the *Missouri Intelligencer*, published at Franklin, Howard county, October 8, 1822. The files of this newspaper are owned by the State Historical Society of Missouri, Columbia.

† The commission was composed of Henry Brite, William McLaughlin, Samuel Miller, Josiah Ramsey, Jr., and Enoch Fruit. They reported on their work on the 8th of March, 1821, all but Fruit and Ramsey favoring Elizabeth. Fruit dissented on the ground that the site was not in the center of the county, while Ramsey did not sign either report. Evidently Fruit was in harmony with the sentiment of a majority of the citizens of the county, for in 1824 a majority petitioned the general assembly to change the location of the county seat.

‡ Elizabeth was located in section 9, township 46, range 9, on 100 acres of ground donated by Benjamin Young, one of the members of the first county court, and Thomas Smith. The town was platted, lots were sold, and at least a jail built. The jail was burned shortly after it was erected. The records of the county do not give the exact location of the site of the proposed town. When the county seat was moved to Fulton, the owners of lots in Elizabeth were given the privilege of buying lots in Fulton to take the place of those bought in Elizabeth ("Laws of a Public and General Nature of the State of Missouri, 1804-1836," vol. II, p. 10), while the ground on which Elizabeth was located reverted back to Young and Smith.

A tradition says—and the writer thinks it is probably true—that the Brite tavern was located on the farm now owned by C. F. Shiffler (1912), just east of Elizabeth. The Shiffler house is built of logs and as it stands has two stories, though it is said that the original house was one story high, and as it was built constituted the Brite tavern.

Brite's tavern also contained a store which was owned by Collier & Company, of St. Charles, and was managed by John Yates, founder of the Yates family in Callaway county. Mr. Yates became a partner in the store soon after it was opened, and in 1825 moved it to Fulton, then buying out the interest of his partners. He built the first house on the site of the original town of Fulton at the southwest corner of the courthouse square. The store at Elizabeth was the second in the county, the first being located at Cote Sans Dessein and owned by Daniel Colgan, Jr. Mr. Yates died in 1853. Dr. Martin Yates, a Fulton physician, is his youngest son.

¶ The site of Fulton was selected by James Moss and James McClelland, of Boone county, and James Talbot, of Montgomery county, who were appointed commissioners for that purpose by the general assembly. They located the town July 29, 1825, and named it Volney, after the French infidel. The county court on the first day of August, following, changed the name to Fulton, in honor of Robert

from George Nichols\* for \$50. The town was platted by Henry May, Ezra B. Sitton and Hans Patton, who were appointed by the general assembly as a commission to erect a courthouse and jail. The original town lay between Sixth and First streets, north and south, and Bluff and Nichols streets, east and west.

A brick courthouse was built in Fulton in 1827-28 by S. J. Ferguson at a cost of \$1,297,<sup>†</sup> and remained in use until 1856, when it was superseded by the present courthouse building. The structure was thirty-six feet square, two stories high, and had brick floors on the ground floor, making what was considered the finest courthouse west of the Mississippi river at that time. When the first courthouse was torn down, Daniel M. Tucker, who was then and for many years afterward a merchant in Fulton, bought the building for \$400 and used the brick in erecting his dwelling, which stood at the head of Court street until 1911, the year after his death. The present courthouse was erected by Alfred I. Moore at a cost of \$17,850.

#### MINISTERS AND CHURCHES

The first minister to settle in the county was the Rev. John Ham, who came in 1815. He was a Methodist, though two of his brothers were ministers of the Baptist church. Next to come, probably, was the Rev. William Coats,\* a Primitive Baptist, for whom Coats' Prairie was

Fulton, inventor of the steamboat. Robert Dunlap, who lived northeast of the town and was the founder of the Dunlap family in Callaway county, is credited with having proposed the name Fulton. When Mr. Nichols sold the land on which the town was located, he had not perfected his title from the government, and was required by the commissioners to give a bond of \$5,000 that he would make a deed when he secured title. The document is still on file in the office of the recorder of deeds of Callaway county. The original town contained 147 lots, many of which sold for \$1 apiece. The highest price paid was \$56, and the proceeds from the sale of lots amounted altogether to \$1,946.18 $\frac{1}{4}$ . The first lots were sold September 5, 1825.

Edward G. Berry, who died in 1905 at the age of 97 years, carried a chain for the surveyor who laid off the town of Fulton. Mr. Berry was a son of Richard Berry, of Kentucky, who signed the bond of Thomas Lincoln when he was married to Nancy Hanks, mother of Abraham Lincoln. Richard Berry moved to Callaway county in 1823 and settled on Garden Prairie, southeast of Fulton. His son, Capt. Robert M. Berry, a veteran of the Mexican and Civil wars, now in his ninety-fifth year, lives at Williamsburg, this county.

\* Mr. Nichols was a native of Loudon county, Virginia, and the founder of the Nichols family in Callaway county. He entered the land on which the original town of Fulton was built in December, 1824, and, contrary to most statements concerning the transaction, sold the ground on which the town was located. The first house erected within the present confines of Fulton, though not the first in the original town, was the log structure he built in West Fourth street, near the corner of Jefferson, which stood until about 1886. The writer remembers seeing it in 1885. It is said that Mr. Nichols had to send ten miles to get men to help him "raise" the house. Mr. Nichols was the grandfather of James Irvine Nichols, who, with Judge Nicholas D. Thurmond, and Dr. John Jay Rice, of the faculty of Westminster College, established the *Fulton Gazette* in 1877.

† The story has been told that most of the money used in building the first courthouse was obtained from the forfeited bond of Hiram Bryant, who was convicted in 1823 on a charge of horse stealing. The records of the circuit court show that after his conviction Bryant gave bond himself for \$500, and his brother, William Bryant, also gave an additional bond for the same amount. The records show that judgment on the bonds was entered against both, but do not show that the judgment was ever satisfied. The records of the county court and of the commissioners who erected the courthouse also are silent on the subject, so, if the story is true, the records are not complete.

After the removal of the seat of government from Elizabeth to Fulton and before the completion of the courthouse, the courts of the county met at the house of Joseph T. Sitton, who is supposed to have been a tavern-keeper.

‡ R. S. Duncan in his "History of the Baptists in Missouri" (p. 160) says: "As a member of the 'pioneer brigade' of Baptist emigrants to the far west, Will-

named, and who settled here in 1817. Campbell (p. 98a) says that the Rev. James E. Welch and the Rev. John M. Peck, both Baptists, preached in the county during the years 1817-18-19. The Rev. John Scripps,\* a Methodist circuit-rider, held services in the county in the summer or fall of 1818 and probably was the first minister of his denomination to visit Callaway county in a clerical capacity. "Of the pioneer Christians," says Campbell (p. 98a), "perhaps Rev. David Kirkpatrick preached the first Presbyterian sermon ever delivered in the county [1823]."

A Catholic mission which was established at Cote Sans Dessein in 1816† was the first religious organization in Callaway county. Probably before the mission was established the village was visited by the Rev. Fr. Joseph Dunand, a Cistercian priest who was stationed at St. Charles from 1809 to 1815, for all of the inhabitants of the village were French

iam Coats well deserves a place in this chapter. He had been a member of the Baptist denomination nearly twenty years when he came to Missouri, and a few years after this event in his life he became a Baptist minister. \* \* \* The first Baptist church in Callaway county was formed at his home by Rev. James E. Welch, in June [May], 1818. There was no pastor to pay them the usual 'monthly visits,' and the little flock was greatly encouraged by the influence of Brethren Coats and Smith, who kept up prayer meetings regularly in the community."

Mr. Coats came to Missouri from Tennessee and died here in 1834 or 1835. Many of his descendants live in the county.

\* McAnally's "Methodism in Missouri" (pp. 207-8) quotes Scripps as follows: "The eastern extremity of my circuit was on the Moniteur creek [Moniteau creek, Howard county], from which eastwardly, still farther down, on the north side of the river, were several scattering settlements to the village of Cote Sans du Sein, a distance of seventy miles. To this I resolved to extend my labors, and renew my acquaintance with Major [Jesse] Evans, my fellow traveler to Vincennes, in September, 1816. I preached several times on my way down and formed a society of thirteen members on Cedar creek. The village of Cote San du Sein was populated principally by French Catholics, over whom the major, a reputed Deist, was said to exercise great influence, and it was thought he would not suffer preaching there. Every argument was used to deter me, but I pressed on. He cordially received me, obtained for me the largest room in town to preach in, and procured the attendance of all the inhabitants at preaching; nor did he ever seem to grow weary in his efforts, although he remained irreligious. The place became a regular appointment and a small class was formed there, as also at General Ramsey's settlement, about four miles higher up the river, Mrs. Ramsey, her father-in-law, Mrs. [Hannah] Ferguson [mother of T. J. Ferguson], and Brother Tom (the name he principally went by), and old Methodist negro, four in all, joined this year."

It is possible that the society formed on Cedar creek was located in Callaway county, and it is also possible that it was in Boone county. Jacob Zumwalt settled on the Callaway side of Cedar, about five miles above its mouth, in 1818, and Mr. John Gilmore, of that section, who is one of the old residents of the county, says Mr. Zumwalt was a great Methodist. That being true, the natural thing would be for him to have a circuit-rider visit him and preach at his house.

T. J. Ferguson, son of John S. Ferguson, in a letter published in the *Fulton Gazette* of November 16, 1883, says Scripps preached in the house of William Nash the first night he was at Cote Sans Dessein, and the next night at the house of his father. He says Scripps continued to preach at the settlement about a year. Mr. Ferguson first saw Cote Sans Dessein in September, 1817.

† This date was gotten from the Most Rev. John J. Glennon, archbishop of St. Louis, who, in a letter to the writer, says: "From all accounts the mission at Cote Sans Dessein was established in the year 1816. It appears that the river swept it away. A small church was built in the early days and I think some of the fixtures belonging to it are now with the Catholic church at Bonnot's Mill, or at Westphalia, Osage county."

From Tousand Foy, of Fulton, it is learned that at least some of the records of the church are at Westphalia, but efforts made to get information from the priest there failed.

The writer is indebted to the Rev. Fr. Lawrence J. Kenny, S. J., professor of history at St. Louis University, for the information concerning the connection of the Jesuits with the church. St. Louis University has many records of early-day baptisms, marriages and deaths at Cote Sans Dessein.

Catholics from Canada. The Cote Sans Dessein church was turned over to the Jesuits in 1823, on their arrival in Missouri, and the church was placed under the ministry of the Rev. Fr. Peter J. Timmermans, who served it between one and two years. The Jesuits were in charge of the church at least until 1839. The organization passed out of existence many years ago.

The first Protestant church in the county was Salem Primitive Baptist,\* located on Coats' Prairie, northeast of Reform, which was organized May 31, 1818. A substantial log house was built under the supervision of the Rev. William Coats, and the building was used for religious and school purposes many years. Church services were held in it as late as 1880, and a few of the logs in the structure, though greatly decayed, are still on the ground. The cemetery adjoining the site of the old church probably is the oldest public burying ground in Callaway county.

Miller's Creek Methodist church,† organized in 1820 by the Rev. James Scott, of the Cedar Creek circuit of the Missouri conference, was the second Protestant church‡ in the county. A church house was not built until some time afterward, however, and services during the interim were held at the house of Samuel and Polly Miller.¶

Old Cedar Primitive Baptist church, located west of the village of

\* R. S. Duncan in his "History of Baptists in Missouri" (p. 149) says: "At the house of William Coats, in what is now Callaway county, Elder James E. Welch, then a missionary of the triennial convention, on the thirty-first of May, 1818, constituted the 'Salem Baptist church,' with nine members, five of whom were pious and prudent men, and one of them a deacon of long standing in Tennessee. Immediately after the organization was completed, the church celebrated the dying love of Jesus 'in the breaking of bread.' 'The meeting was a solemn and deeply interesting one,' says the venerable Father Welch in his 'Recollections of the West.' John M. Peck was the first Baptist preacher who visited this church, which occurred in December after its organization."

† The "History of Callaway County" says the first Methodist church in Callaway county was organized in 1821 at the house of R. M. Craghead, four miles southwest of Fulton. It was not the first church, however, for Miller's Creek church was first. Mrs. Margaret Nichols, of Fulton, now 77 years old, who is a granddaughter of Mr. Craghead, says preaching services were held at the house of her grandfather until his death in 1857. Mrs. Nichols thinks the Fulton Methodist church grew out of the organization effected in 1821. Mr. Craghead came to Missouri from Franklin county, Virginia, in 1818, and was the first Craghead in the county. George Nichols, the husband of Mrs. Nichols, was the only Confederate killed at the Overton Run fight, southwest of Fulton, on July 17, 1861.

‡ Campbell (p. 98b) says: "At an early day south of Millersburg, in the western part of the county, lived Abraham Ellis, and near his residence was a famous camp ground that witnessed the early struggles and triumphs of Methodism." The camp meetings doubtless were features of the life of the Miller's Creek church. Abraham Ellis reared a family of devout Methodist children, one of whom—Mrs. T. B. Bedsworth, of near Fulton—is still living.

¶ Rose (p. 359) says that Mrs. Miller was the first Methodist in Callaway county, and gives the date of her removal to the county as 1819. The first Methodist, however, was the Rev. John Ham, who, possibly was one of the first two American settlers in the county. The Rev. John Scripps also made converts to Methodism at Cote Sans Dessein and at Ramsey's settlement in 1818.

Mr. and Mrs. Miller were the parents of the Rev. Wesley Green Miller, D.D., who attained greater eminence as a Methodist minister than any other person born and reared in Callaway county. He was born January 1, 1831, and after graduating from Jefferson Medical college, Philadelphia, and practicing medicine for a time, entered the ministry in 1853. While pastor of the Methodist church at Columbia, Mo., he studied at and was graduated from the State University. He was professor of natural science at Central College, Fayette, Mo., from 1870 until 1880, and then president of Central Female college, Lexington, Mo. He died in Louisville, Ky., August 20, 1895. The story is told that on one occasion, while pastor of a great city church, Dr. Miller announced to his congregation he had something to say to them which he was ashamed to say to their faces, and that he then turned his back and while looking at the wall, said the things he had to say.

Stephens, was organized July 14, 1821, and Thomas Peyton Stephens\* was its pastor from 1824 until 1865. It is one of the three Primitive Baptist organizations still maintained in the county, and among its members are grandchildren of Elder Stephens.

The Cumberland Presbyterians were the third Protestant body to establish a church in the county. They organized New Providence, located at Guthrie, on October 4, 1823, and the "History of Callaway County" (p. 527) says the Rev. Robert Sloan was instrumental in effecting the organization. The church has remained steadfast to its original faith throughout all of the intervening years, and is one of the few churches of the denomination in Missouri which rejected union with the Presbyterian church, U. S. A., in 1905.

Middle River Primitive Baptist church, in the southern part of the county, was organized in August, 1824, by the Rev. William Coats, and Providence church of the same denomination, located northeast of New Bloomfield, was organized in 1826. Providence went over to the Missionary Baptists when division came, and the congregation now worships in a house in New Bloomfield.

Old Auxvasse church,† two miles north of Calwood, the mother of Presbyterianism in Callaway county, was organized on the 31st of May, 1828. A few Presbyterian families settled in that part of the county in 1820, and after 1823 preaching services were held occasionally by itinerant ministers at the homes of the settlers. A log house twenty by twenty-six feet in size, was raised on February 13, 1826—more than two years before the church organization was perfected. In the middle of one side of the house was a door and opposite it was the pulpit and a window.

Millersburg Presbyterian church,‡ now known as White Cloud Presbyterian church, which was organized November 26, 1831, was the second of that denomination in the county, and Concord, organized June 25, 1833, was the third.

Antioch Christian church,¶ three miles south of Williamsburg, or-

\* Elder Stephens was born in North Carolina in 1787. He moved to Kentucky in 1815, and three years later became a member of the Baptist church. He came to Callaway county in 1820, and the next year with "his brother, Elijah, William Edwards, Isaac Black and Abraham Renfro, with a few sisters, organized Cedar Creek Baptist church," says Duncan (p. 293). He was a leader among the preachers of the denomination and continued in the ministry until his death on April 2, 1865. During all of those years he was pastor of the church which he helped to establish.

† The constituent members of Old Auxvasse church were: William Meteer, David Kennedy, Mary Kennedy, Reuben Scott, Mary T. Scott, James Tate, Clarinda P. Tate, John Hamilton, Peggy C. Hamilton, Ann T. Hart and Betsey Patten. John Hamilton and Reuben Scott were elected elders the day the church was organized. The Rev. Charles S. Robinson was the moderator of the meeting.

‡ The Rev. John F. Cowan, D.D., of Fulton, is now serving his fifty-second year as pastor of Old Auxvasse church, a record probably unequalled west of the Mississippi river. The church is one of the most prosperous rural congregations in the state and has services every Sunday. From it have sprung the churches of Augusta, Auxvasse City, and Nine Mile.

§ The constituent members of Millersburg Presbyterian church were: Matthew Culbert, Prudence Culbert, Amerger Lilly, Sarah P. Lilly, William Hamilton, Rebecca Hamilton, Joseph D. Hamilton, Jane E. Hamilton, Margaret W. Hamilton, Andrew W. Hamilton, Frederick Reed, Eliza Reed, John Robison, Barbbery S. Robison, and Mary Ewing. The Rev. William P. Cochran was moderator of the meeting at which the church was organized.

¶ The "History of Callaway County" (p. 528) says the original members of Antioch church were Philip Love, Elizabeth Love, Charles Love, Jesse McMahan, Polly McMahan, Joseph Duncan, Nancy Duncan, William Douglass, Greenup Jackman, Mrs. Enoch Fruit, Mrs. John Clark, James Love, Matilda Love, Richard, Isham and John McMahan, and their wives.

ganized in October, 1828, was the parent church of the Disciples in the county. The second organization of the denomination was in Fulton.

The Primitive Baptists were the first to organize a church in Fulton. The date has been lost, but it was some time prior to May 15, 1830, for on that day the church obtained title to the lot at the corner of East Sixth and Bluff streets on which the Fulton Negro Baptist church stands. The church was organized at the house of James McKinney, one of its first trustees, and was named Liberty,\* for one of his sons. The Rev. Theodrick Boulware† was its first pastor and continued to serve the congregation until his removal to Kentucky in 1866. A \$3,000 brick church house was erected in 1833-34, and though it has undergone many alterations, is still used for religious purposes. The organization died out before the beginning of the present century.

The Methodists probably had the second religious organization in Fulton, their church dating from about 1833, though circuit-riders (among them the Rev. Andrew Monroe) of that denomination visited the town as early as 1828 and held services. The Disciples of Christ effected an organization in the county seat between 1833 and 1835, while the Presbyterians delayed their organization until June 14, 1835.

#### THE LIFE OF THE PIONEER

Life in the county during its first years was not unlike that elsewhere on the frontier of civilization. The men were robust and stalwart, the women strong and resourceful, and under their hands farms were cleared of timber, settlements established, and highways opened. Many of the pioneers were slave owners and brought their bondmen with them when they immigrated to the state, and until slavery was abolished, the institution was recognized and accepted by the most influential men of the county. The county was an independent community, for besides the grain and vegetables required for food, the land grew the cotton and flax which were needed to make the lighter clothing, while the farmers raised the sheep from which wool was gotten for the heavier clothing. Game was plentiful—even buffalo being seen at times—and such time as the settlers were not employed at other pursuits they devoted to the chase. Even the powder the settlers used was made in the county, as were the augers, the guns, the wagons, the hats, and the boots and shoes. Indians had long since ceased to be a menace and the years were filled with a contentment such as only like communities know.

\* The "History of Callaway County" (p. 945) says among the constituent members of Liberty church were Theodrick Boulware and wife, George Nichols and wife, William Ficklin and wife, William Martin and wife, Benjamin Bailey and wife, Samuel Martin and wife, and R. Sheley and wife. John Jameson (I), and William Armstrong were trustees of the church in 1830, though they may not have been constituent members. John Ficklin, deceased, a nephew of one of the charter members of the church, was its last member.

† Elder Boulware was born in Essex county, Virginia, November 13, 1780. He was ordained a minister of the Baptist church in Kentucky in July, 1810, and preached in that state until he moved to a farm located two and one-half miles north of Fulton, in 1827. He began to preach as soon as he arrived in Callaway, and though the records have been lost and the fact cannot be established, it is probable he organized the Fulton (Liberty) Baptist church soon after his arrival. Elder Boulware was a man of large mental attainments and uncompromising in his adherence to the doctrines of his church. He continued as pastor of the Fulton church until 1866, when, says Duncan (p. 298), "on account of the 'test oath' and being threatened with imprisonment [for preaching], he left Missouri \* \* \* and went to live with his daughter, Mrs. C. A. Rogers, near Georgetown, Ky." He died September 21, 1867. Elder Boulware was married three times and had a family of nine children. The last survivor of the family is Isaac Wingate Boulware, of Fulton, now 83 years old, the youngest child, who, in his prime, was the most prominent criminal lawyer in central Missouri.

Schools came early. Among the first, if not the first, was one taught by Joseph James, four miles above Cote Sans Dessein (in the Ramsey settlement, probably), in the winter of 1818-19, according to T. J. Ferguson, who has been previously quoted. Another pioneer schoolmaster was "Peg-leg" David Dunlap, who taught in Fulton shortly after the town was laid out.

#### POPULATION AND POLITICS

The population increased rapidly, going from 1,797 by the state census in 1821, to 6,159 by the government census in 1830. Its growth in political prominence was equally rapid. Besides having a member of the first constitutional convention of the state (Jonathan Ramsey), it had a state senator (Benjamin Young), and later it furnished a speaker of the lower house of the general assembly (John Jameson) in 1834 and 1836. It was Whig in its politics and remained so practically until the Civil war, though occasionally a Democrat succeeded in being elected to office. Notwithstanding its Whig tendencies, it always gave a majority to the county candidates for congress. Thus Albert G. Harrison,\* who was elected representative in congress in 1835 as a Van Buren Democrat, got the highest vote given that year to any of the four candidates for congress. Capt. John Jameson,† another Democrat, who served three terms in congress between 1839 and 1849, also carried the county every time he was a candidate.

Mr. Harrison and Mr. Jameson were among the first, if not the first, resident lawyers in the county. Mr. Jameson opened an office in Fulton in 1826, and Mr. Harrison arrived and entered upon practice the following year. Both were men of strong intellect and fit to lead at the bar and in public affairs. Mr. Jameson followed Mr. Harrison in congress, and was the last man from Callaway county to serve in the Federal legislature.

#### SOME OLD TOWNS

The exact facts concerning the establishment of the old towns of the county probably have been lost forever. Either Smith's Landing, located on the site of the present town of Mokane, or Elizabeth, the first county seat, was the next village after Cote Sans Dessein. Thomas Smith settled on the ground on which Mokane is built in 1818, and soon afterward established a cemetery and boat landing. Samuel Ewing, his brother-in-law and the brother of Capt. Patrick Ewing, looked after his business at the landing. The cemetery is still used as a burial place by

\* Mr. Harrison was born in Mount Sterling, Ky., June 26, 1800. He was educated at Transylvania University, graduating in law therefrom in 1821. He moved to Fulton in 1827, and the next year President Andrew Jackson appointed him one of the visitors to attend the annual examination at West Point Military Academy. Mr. Harrison died September 7, 1839. He lived on the hill west of Fulton, near the residence of David Smith. Jilson P. Harrison, of Calwood, is his nephew. The family is not related to the other Harrisons of the county.

† Captain Jameson was a son of John Jameson I of Montgomery county, Kentucky, who settled one mile north of Fulton in 1824, and built one of the first mills in the vicinity of Fulton. It is said that Mr. Jameson ran a race all the way from St. Louis to get the land on which he settled. He was a member of the first board of trustees of the Fulton Primitive Baptist church, while his son was one of the two founders of Christian University, at Canton, Mo. Captain Jameson disagreed with Senator Thomas Hart Benton while he was a member of congress and was bitterly denounced by Benton in a speech made in Fulton in 1849. Captain Jameson died in 1856. He has grandchildren and great-grandchildren living in Fulton at the present time.

the descendants of the early settlers. The village was known as St. Aubert for many years.

Thomas Miller, who came to Callaway county from Kentucky in 1826, laid off the town of Millersburg, and named it for Millersburg, Kentucky. The records of the county recorder's office show that the plat of Millersburg was filed on October 15, 1829. It ranks next to Fulton in age.

Portland was laid off September 8, 1831, by John Yates, the Fulton merchant, and Eden Benson. Possibly the village was in existence at an earlier time. Later on Portland became second in importance only to Fulton, and at one time was its commercial rival. Located on the Missouri river, shipping to and from it was easy, and it became the trading point for a large section. It retained its importance as a tobacco market up to about 1885, when the culture of tobacco in the eastern part of the county became unprofitable.

Williamsburg was laid off December 1, 1836, by B. G. D. Moxley, and named for Harvey Williams, who was interested with him and a man named Compton in the town's first store. It is said that the town was founded two years before it was laid off.

Concord, which is not even a postoffice now, was laid off by John Henderson on May 18, 1837. Before the building of the Chicago & Alton Railroad it was an important trading point.

#### IN WAR TIMES

Two companies were furnished by the county in the Black Hawk Indian war, one going out under Capt. John Jameson, and the other under Capt. Patrick Ewing. They did duty alternately at Fort Pike, on the Des Moines river, just below Keokuk, Iowa. Jameson's company left Fulton on July 1, 1832, and was away about six weeks, while Ewing's company went out in August and was on duty even a shorter time. Neither company participated in an engagement.

The next war to which the county furnished men was that with Mexico. Company H of Doniphan's immortal expedition was organized in Callaway with Capt. Charles B. Rodgers\* as captain. The roster of the company contained 111 names, according to Connelley's "Doniphan's Expedition" (pp. 560-62). The company left Fulton on June 14, 1846, going to Fort Leavenworth, where it joined the remainder of the expedition, and then began the most spectacular military exploit in the history of the United States. The company served throughout the campaign and was mustered out at New Orleans on June 21, 1847.

#### THE EARLIEST NEWSPAPERS

The *Banner of Liberty*, established in Fulton in 1839 by Warren Woodson, Jr., was the first newspaper † published in the county. The

\* Captain Rodgers also served in the Florida Seminole war under General Gentry, and was wounded in the right arm by an arrow at the battle of Okeechobee. He was born in Halifax, Va., on November 25, 1802, and was married to Aletha Ward Overfelt in Bedford county, Virginia, in 1823. With his family he moved to Fulton in 1830, and a few years afterward bought and moved to the farm now owned by James Walthall, just east of the Fulton city limits. He died there on March 7, 1853, and is buried in the Rodgers burying ground, eight miles northeast of Fulton. His son, Charles Austin Rodgers, served under him in the Mexican war; and in the Civil war was a captain in the Confederate army. The family of Captain and Mrs. Rodgers consisted of eight sons and four daughters.

† Though the county has a number of newspapers at this time, and has had many which had brief careers, only two of her newspapers have attained considerable age. The *Telegraph* is one and the *Fulton Gazette* is the other.



STATE HOSPITAL FOR THE INSANE, No. 1, FULTON

next year Isaac Curd and William Henry Russell became editors of the paper and changed its name to *Fulton Reformer*. Then the name was changed to *Western Star* by W. A. Stewart, who remained in charge until 1843. Duncan & Goggin in 1845 named the paper *Fulton Telegraph*, and as the *Telegraph* it is still published.\*

#### STATE HOSPITAL FOR THE INSANE

The State Lunatic Asylum, now known as State Hospital No. 1, was located in Fulton on July 13, 1847. An act of the general assembly approved on February 16, 1847, provided for the establishment of the institution, and for its location within the counties of Boone, Callaway, Chariton, Cole, Cooper, Howard, Moniteau and Saline. When the commissioners met at Boonville, bids from a number of counties were received, and the offer of Callaway to give about five hundred acres of land and \$11,500 in money being considered the best, the institution was located here. The contract for erecting the building was let to Solomon Jenkins on April 16, 1849, for \$47,450, and the building was opened and the first patient † received on December 2, 1851. The first superintendent of the hospital was Dr. Turner R. H. Smith, ‡ and the first treasurer Judge James S. Henderson. ¶ Charles H. Hardin, afterward governor

\*Two men of special brilliance have been engaged in newspaper work in Fulton. One was John G. Provines, who owned an interest in the *Telegraph* before the Civil war, and later published the *Press* in 1868, and the other was Maj. Nathan C. Kouns, who published the *Fair Play* in Fulton about 1871.

Mr. Provines was a native of Boone county, a graduate from the State University an able lawyer, and a writer and speaker of rare ability. He was prosecuting attorney of Callaway county from 1873 to 1875, and afterward editor of the *Moberly Monitor* many years. He died in Randolph county about 1902. Mr. Provines wrote a small hand, but formed every letter perfectly, and spelled and punctuated correctly, and printers were always eager to get his copy. Though his style would be called florid now, for his day it could not be excelled. The writer believes he knew more about English composition than any person it has ever been his fortune to know. He was tall, erect and knightly, and even in his old age, his long hair and beard were very black.

Major Kouns was a son of Dr. Nathan Kouns, one of the pioneer physicians of Fulton, and was born here in 1831. At the age of nineteen he was professor of Greek and Latin in a school at Palmyra. Afterward he studied law and practiced in Fulton until the beginning of the Civil war, when he joined the Confederacy. Just after the war he was married to Miss Anna Overton Rootes, daughter of Commodore Thomas Rootes, of the United States navy, and also of the Confederate States navy. He was a prolific writer of fiction, and besides many magazine stories, published two books—"Arius, the Lybian," in 1883, and "Dorcas, the Daughter of Faustina," in 1884. The last-mentioned book had a large sale in France, Germany, England and Scotland. "Arius, the Lybian" is a story of the time of Constantine, and critics have said of it that it showed a profound knowledge on the part of its author of the religious factions of that time. Major Kouns died in 1890. His only child, now Mrs. Thomas C. Martland, resides in Fulton.

† The first patient at the asylum was Thomas Green, who came from Jackson county and was discharged March 22, 1852. H. F. Hunter, of Callaway county, who was admitted December 4, 1851, was the second patient. Charles H. Thorp, of Adair county, who was admitted October 30, 1852, and was the sixty-third patient received, died at the institution on August 4, 1911. He was dismissed from the hospital four times, but each time had to be returned. More than 10,400 patients have been treated at the institution, while 1,100 are under treatment at this time.

‡ With the exception of about seven years, Dr. Smith was superintendent of the Fulton State Hospital from the time it opened until his death at the institution on December 21, 1885. He was born in Christian county, Kentucky, February 21, 1820, and was a practicing physician at Columbia, Mo., when he was 21 years old. His wife was Mary E., eldest sister of Governor Charles H. Hardin. Few men who have lived in Fulton have left such an impress upon the life of the town, and probably none has been more universally loved.

¶ Judge Henderson was a son of Daniel Henderson, who died July 10, 1828, and was the second person buried in Old Auxvasse Presbyterian church cemetery, the

MISSOURI SCHOOL FOR THE DEAF, FULTON

of Missouri,\* was the first secretary of the board of managers, and held the position about ten years. The hospital was closed during part of the Civil war and the buildings and grounds were used for barracks by the Federal soldiers stationed in the county, and also for a military prison in which to confine disloyal Callawegians.

#### THE MISSOURI SCHOOL FOR THE DEAF

Before the Hospital for Insane was opened, an act of the general assembly was approved on February 28, 1851, establishing the Asylum for the Education of the Deaf and Dumb (now officially designated The Missouri School for Deaf) and giving to it forty acres of ground and a two-story frame building that had belonged to the State Lunatic Asylum. The building was located near the building now used by the State Hospital as a cow barn, and there, on November 5, 1851, under the superintendency of Prof. William Dabney Kerr † the first pupil ‡ of the school was enrolled. In 1854 the present site of the school was bought and a building costing \$28,000 erected. The school closed during the first two years of the Civil war, part of which time its buildings were used by soldiers as barracks, but was reopened in April, 1863. The principal buildings of the institution were burned on the night of February 27, 1888, making the largest fire in the history of Fulton. Temporary buildings were provided immediately, and the work of the school went on without interruption until new buildings could be erected. Professor Kerr continued as superintendent of the school until February 28, 1889, when

---

first person buried in the cemetery being a child. Judge Henderson was a successful merchant in Fulton from 1830 to 1842, when he was elected county treasurer, and he held that position until he became treasurer of the State Hospital. He continued as treasurer of the hospital until 1883. Judge Henderson assisted in organizing the Fulton branch of the Western Bank of Missouri in 1857 and became its cashier, continuing in the position until after the beginning of the Civil war, when the bank went into liquidation. The bank was the first in Callaway county, and the Callaway Bank of Fulton traces its history back to it. Judge Henderson lived many years in a brick house on the north side of the courthouse square in Fulton. His wife was Emily Boone, daughter of Jesse Boone and granddaughter of Daniel Boone. He died in Fulton in January, 1884.

\* Eighteen of the twenty-three years Governor Hardin was engaged in the active practice of law were spent in Fulton and here he made the reputation which gained the governorship for him over Gen. Francis Marion Cockrell, who afterward served thirty years in the senate of the United States. Governor Hardin located here in February, 1843, and from 1848 to 1852 was circuit attorney of the district of which Callaway was a part. He was the county's representative in the general assembly in 1852, 1854 and 1858, and was elected state senator in 1860. The next year he moved to Audrain county, where he resided until his death. He was elected governor of Missouri in 1874 and served a term of two years. He was born in Trimble county, Kentucky, on July 15, 1820, and died at Mexico, Mo., on July 29, 1892.

† The life of Professor Kerr will be forever associated with the history of deaf-mute education in Missouri, while his memory is more revered by the deaf of the state than that of any other man. His father, the Rev. John Rice Kerr, was superintendent of the Kentucky School for Deaf at Danville, prior to 1833, and Professor Kerr took up in that school the work to which he devoted his life. In Danville he was the school-mate of the Rev. Dr. W. W. Robertson, and partially through Dr. Robertson's influence, he came to Missouri. Professor Kerr was born in Charlottesville, Va., on March 4, 1808, and died in Fulton May 24, 1889. His only surviving child is Mrs. John T. Brown, of Fulton.

Rather notable in connection with the history of the Missouri School for Deaf is the fact that it has had only four superintendents during its existence—Professor Kerr from the beginning to 1888; Dr. J. Nolley Tate from 1888 to 1896; Dr. Noble B. McKee from 1896 to 1911; and Prof. S. T. Walker, the present superintendent.

‡ John Isaacs, a Jew boy of St. Louis, was the first pupil enrolled in the school. The enrollment the first year was 17, and the second year it was increased to 54. The enrollment now is 299.

he resigned, after having devoted fifty-eight years of his life to the education of the deaf.

#### WESTMINSTER COLLEGE

The first institution of higher learning in Fulton was the Fulton Female Seminary, established in 1850 by the Rev. William W. Robertson, D. D.,\* and at which many of the older women of the county received their education. It was the only school for the higher education of women between Fulton and St. Louis, and during the ten years of its existence was liberally patronized, the attendance probably averaging 125. The school opened in a dwelling located somewhere southeast of the State Hospital, and soon afterward moved into buildings Dr. Robertson erected for its use at the corner of West Seventh and Walnut streets. Mrs. Anna Patton Vance, then and now a resident of Fulton, was the first graduate, receiving her diploma in 1854. At the beginning of the Civil war, Dr. Robertson moved to Concord, where he opened and conducted a seminary for boys and girls several years.

From Fulton College, chartered by the officials and members of the Fulton Presbyterian church on February 18, 1851, grew Westminster College, which is the only college in Missouri outside of St. Louis that did not suspend during the Civil war. Fulton College was owned independent of both presbytery and synod, and located on the site of the present Westminster. The college opened on the first Monday in October, 1851, and the record shows that the Rev. Benjamin Y. George, D. D., then a resident of Fulton and now a resident of Elmwood, Illinois, was the first student enrolled. Prof. William Van Doren was the president and during the first session fifty students were in attendance.

Westminster College † dates from February 23, 1853, when it was chartered by the general assembly of Missouri, though Fulton was selected as the site of a Presbyterian college for boys at a meeting of the Synod of Missouri in Fulton in October, 1852. The corner-stone of the main college building and the corner-stone of the School for Deaf were laid on July 4, 1853, when the principal address was delivered by the Rev. Nathan L. Rice, D. D., afterward president of the college. The main building, with a chapel building which was erected in 1887, was destroyed by fire on the night of September 10, 1909. James Green Smith, ‡

\* The strong tendency of Callaway county toward Presbyterianism is due more to the work of Dr. Robertson than to any other person. He became pastor of the Fulton Presbyterian church in 1840, and during the remainder of his life preached and taught in the county. He held many revivals, and through his earnest exhortation, many persons united with the church. Besides establishing Fulton Female Seminary, Dr. Robertson was a member of the board of trustees of Westminster College from the time the college was established until his death, and for nearly forty years served as president of the board, and also during part of the time acted as its financial agent. He had a strong personality—was, indeed, a thorough-going Scotch Presbyterian. He was born in Danville, Ky., December 6, 1807, and died in Fulton May 29, 1894. Mrs. Robertson was a daughter of the Rev. Robert H. Bishop, D. D., an early president of Miami University, Oxford, O. She died about six months before her husband. Two of their daughters—Mrs. Anna Russell and Mrs. Nicholas D. Thurmond—live in Fulton.

† An excellent history of Westminster College from 1851 to 1887 was written by the late Rev. M. M. Fisher, D. D., once acting president of the college, and in 1903, Prof. John Jay Rice, LL. D., at that time acting president, revised the manuscript and brought the history up to date. Through the generosity of the late Mr. S. J. Fisher, of St. Louis, who was a member of the college board, the work of his brother and Dr. Rice was published in book form for the golden jubilee of the college, which was celebrated in October, 1903.

‡ Mr. Smith was a son of Elkanah Smith, who lived on "the old Smith place," at the northeast corner of Fulton, and in early times had a carding mill there. Of Mr. Smith, the "History of Westminster College" (p. 11) says: "That the first

afterward a minister of the Baptist church, who received his diploma in 1855, was the first graduate from the college. Judge Robert McPheeters, an honored and respected citizen of Fulton, who was a member of the class in 1856, is the oldest living alumnus of the college. Westminster has had the following presidents: Rev. Samuel Spahr Laws, D. D., Rev. John Montgomery, D. D., Rev. Nathan L. Rice, D. D., Rev. Edwin Clifford Gordon, D. D., John Henry MacCracken, Ph. D., Rev. David Ramsey Kerr, D. D., and Rev. Charles Brasee Boving, D. D., the latter being in office now. Though the college is in its sixtieth year, all of the men of this illustrious list are living except Dr. Montgomery and Dr. Rice. After the Civil war the college for many years was controlled entirely by the Synod of the Southern Presbyterian church, but in 1901 the Synod of the Northern church united in its control and support.

#### FLORAL HILL COLLEGE

Floral Hill College, located on the west end of what is now known as Hockaday Hill, just south of Fulton, was opened about 1858 by the Rev. P. K. Dibble, a minister of the Christian church, who came from Ohio. A comfortable frame college building was erected, a large and competent faculty was employed, and until the beginning of the Civil war the school enjoyed a substantial patronage. Many of its pupils were from places outside of Callaway county, and but for the war, the college doubtless would be in existence today.

#### THE FIRST RAILROAD

Callaway county's first railroad, which was one of the first completed in the state, was built between the years 1855 and 1857,\* and extended from Cote Sans Dessein back into the county a distance of about seven miles to a large cannel coal mine. The road was built by the Callaway Mining and Manufacturing Company, which was chartered by the general assembly in 1847, and was composed of Pennsylvania men. The company planned to mine cannel coal extensively and also to extract oil from the coal and sell it for commercial uses. To this end the railroad was built, a mine opened, an oil factory erected, and a number of houses constructed for the use of employes. After the railroad was built, the product of the mine was shipped on a steamboat owned by the company. The enterprise proved to be a wild dream of riches, for the demand for the coal was small, while the oil-producing scheme was impracticable.

---

graduate chose to preach the gospel may be regarded as an earnest of what God had in store for an institution planted for his glory—an earnest of what that college, as we trust, will be to the latest generation, a fountain of genuine Christian education and a school of the prophets. Mr. Smith was born in Fulton in 1830; he was ordained to the full work of the ministry in June, 1859, and died the thirtieth of June, 1863. His end was peace. His body rests near the old homestead and near the college of which he was the first graduated son."

\* This date may be slightly inaccurate. A right-of-way deed on file in the recorder's office of Callaway county, dated December 10, 1855, contains the statement that the railroad was then under construction, while a deed of trust which was given in November, 1857, indicates that it was completed then. James Smith, who was for many years a coal operator in the Fulton fields, came to Missouri in 1854 to prospect the mine for the company, and work on the railroad had not begun at that time. Tousand Foy, of Fulton, who was born at Cote Sans Dessein in 1842, but spent part of his boyhood elsewhere, does not remember the date of the building of the railroad, and neither does John W. Hord, of Tebbetts, who was a boy at the time and saw the locomotive used by the company unloaded from a flat boat at Cote Sans Dessein. It is said that Samuel Maycock, once a Fulton coal miner and operator, was the engineer on the locomotive.

The property was sold at trustee's sale in St. Louis on September 26, 1859, and was bid in at \$95. At least part of the first railroad track built by the company was laid with wooden rails, and it is said that horses were the first motive power used. The whole of the track was finally laid with steel rails and a locomotive put into use. Traces of the old track and the foundations of the building are yet to be found.

#### DURING THE CIVIL WAR

A large number of men from Callaway county were engaged in the Civil war, the estimate being from 800 to 1,100\* on the Confederate side, and 350 on the Union side. Accurate records were not kept, and probably the names of many persons from the county who enlisted in the conflict have been lost forever. The first company to leave the county was organized by Capt. Daniel H. McIntyre, afterward attorney-general of Missouri, in response to the call of Gov. Claiborne F. Jackson. Captain McIntyre was a student in his senior year at Westminster College when he left in April for the war, and though absent from commencement in June, 1861, the faculty granted him his degree. His company contained five students† of the college.

At least fourteen other companies of Confederates (not all of them full, however) left the county during the war, their captains being I. N. Sitton, David Craig, Milton Scholl, Henry Burt, Thomas Holland, Creed Carter, George Robert Brooks, Thomas Hamilton, Jefferson Gibbs, Robert M. Berry, Preston Wilkerson, George Law, W. P. Gilbert, and Charles Austin Rodgers. In addition to these companies, a large number of men were recruited during the war for the Confederate service.

Capt. William T. Snell, Henry Thomas and J. J. P. Johnson raised companies for the Union, while many men from the county enlisted for service in companies which were organized elsewhere.

Fulton was occupied during the greater part of the war by Union soldiers and militia, and Southern sympathizers were in constant fear of imprisonment and death. A number of non-combatants were killed in the county by soldiers, most of the crimes being committed by "Krekel's Dutch," as the troops under the command of General Arnold Krekel, of St. Charles county, were called.

The name, "Kingdom of Callaway," came to the county during the Civil war through a treaty negotiated by Gen. John B. Henderson, representing the Union, and Col. Jefferson F. Jones,‡ representing the

\* The estimates concerning the number of men from Callaway county engaged in the Civil war are taken from the "History of Callaway County" (p. 390). Survivors of the war think, however, that the number of Confederates could not have been less than 1,500.

† Besides Captain McIntyre, the Westminster College students were Joseph C. Watkins, W. S. Duncan, John P. Bell and George Davis. Mr. Bell lives in Fulton, and probably is the only survivor of the group.

‡ Colonel Jones was one of the most picturesque characters who has ever lived in Callaway county. Born in Montgomery county, Kentucky, in 1817, he came to Fulton in childhood, was educated here, and practiced law at the Fulton bar from 1843 until near the beginning of the Civil war. He entered a large tract of land northeast of Auxvasse, and from 1859 until his death on January 24, 1879, lived on the farm. An order banishing Colonel Jones and his family from the county was issued by Federal officials during the early part of the war, only to be revoked a week later by General Schofield. One of his sons was named Southwest, another Northeast, and his eighth child, a son, was named Octave. He represented the county in the general assembly in 1859 and also in 1877. His name will live because of his connection with the incidents which gave the name "Kingdom of Callaway" to this county, though to his contemporaries at home his fame was greater because of his connection with the events attending the building of the Chicago & Alton Railroad.

people of Callaway county. In October, 1861, General Henderson, with a considerable force of militia, started from Louisiana, in Pike county, to Callaway, intending to invade the county and bring its citizens under subjection to the Union. Hearing of the project, Colonel Jones assembled three or four hundred men and boys and went into camp at Brown's Spring, on Auxvasse creek, east of the present Mexico road crossing.\* After drilling his men a few days, Colonel Jones on the morning of Sunday, October 27, sent an envoy under a flag of truce into Wellsville, where Henderson and his men were located, and that day a treaty was made whereby General Henderson agreed not to attempt to invade Callaway county, and Colonel Jones agreed to disband his force. Both sides kept the agreement, and thereby the county obtained a name which probably will last through the ages. The terms of the treaty were especially fortunate for the force under Colonel Jones, for his men were inexperienced in war and armed only with rifles and shotguns, and in an engagement probably would have been routed, for Henderson's men were drilled and well equipped. Part of the equipment of the force under Colonel Jones consisted of two home-made cannons, one of which was made of wood and was bound with iron hoops.

The only battle fought in the county during the war was at Moore's Mill,† one and one-half miles south of Calwood, on Monday, July 28, 1862, between forces under Col. Joseph C. Porter, Confederate, and Gen. Odon Guitar, Union. The engagement lasted from a little before noon until late in the afternoon. The Confederates lost six men and had twenty-one wounded, while the Federals lost thirteen men and had fifty-five wounded. The battle was not decisive. Porter had about 280 men, and Guitar about 680.

Overton Run, a small engagement on the Overton farm, about two miles southwest of Fulton, on the morning of July 17, 1861, resulted in the killing of George Nichols, of Callaway county, who was with the Confederate force, and several Federals. Hearing that Caldwell's men, of Jefferson City, were about to invade the county, a force of several hundred men and boys was organized to meet the enemy. The home guards camped in brush on the Overton farm, and when the Federals came in sight, fired once at them and then ran. The Federals also fired once and ran. The affair has always been the subject of jest.

#### CHICAGO & ALTON RAILROAD

The Louisiana & Missouri River Railroad, now known as the South Branch of the Chicago & Alton, was built from Mexico across the county to Cedar City in 1872. The county court, composed of men who, under the provisions of the Drake Constitution, were appointed by the governor and therefore were not beholden to the people of the county for their position, issued \$640,000 ‡ worth of nine per cent bonds for the

\* Colonel Jones's force was augmented by troops under the command of Gen. S. B. Hatton and Captain Searcy, according to the "History of Boone County" (p. 411). General Hatton's band was composed of about 75 cavalymen, but the number under Captain Searcy is not given. Facts and dates given in the history referred to enabled the writer to fix upon the date of the "Kingdom of Callaway" treaty.

† Joseph A. Mudd, of Hyattsville, Md., who was with Porter, has written a book under the title, "With Porter in North Missouri," which gives an extended account of the battle of Moore's Mill, and from which the facts for the statements made here are taken.

‡ In an address delivered at the celebration in Fulton at which the last of the bonds were burned, Judge David H. Harris, now judge of the circuit court of Boone and Callaway counties, said that only \$550,500 worth of the bonds of the county



building of the railroad. In 1872 the people of the county refused to pay interest on the bonds, and then ensued five years of litigation to test the validity of the debt. The end came when the United States supreme court, by a vote of five to four, decided adversely to the people of the county. After the decision of the court, a convention\* was held in Fulton to consider a compromise with the owners of the bonds. Some of the members of the convention advocated paying fifty per cent of the debt while others desired to pay seventy-five per cent. Much discussion ensued, and finally Richard Hord, of Cote Sans Dessein, proposed that inasmuch as only five of the nine members of the supreme court thought the bonds were valid, the county should agree to assume five-ninths of the debt. The suggestion was adopted by the convention, and afterward most of the bondholders accepted payment on that basis. The bonds were refunded twice and the last of the debt was discharged in 1906, when, on September 26, the last of the bonds were publicly burned at a celebration held in Fulton. It is estimated that the debt cost the people of the county \$1,500,000 in principal and interest before it was paid. The history of the debt is the darkest chapter in the history of the county.

#### SYNODICAL COLLEGE

Synodical College, the successor of Fulton Female College, though thirteen years intervened between the close of one and the opening of the other, was located at Fulton by the Synod of Missouri (Southern Presbyterian) at a meeting held at Cape Girardeau in October, 1871. Several towns made bids for the institution, but the offer of \$16,500 in money and four acres of ground valued at \$3,500 made by Fulton was the one accepted. The present college building was begun in the spring of 1872 and finished during the summer of 1873, the cost being \$25,000, including furnishings. The first session opened in the fall of 1873 with Prof. T. Oscar Taylor, of Virginia, as president. Through all of its history the college has done splendid work, and at this time plans are being made for the enlargement of its plant to meet present requirements.

#### WILLIAM WOODS COLLEGE

William Woods College for girls, then known as the Orphan School of the Christian Church of Missouri, opened in Fulton on September 18, 1890. Following the burning of the orphan school at Camden Point, Fulton offered \$40,000 in money and ten acres of land to have it located here, and the offer was accepted. The school opened in the Lehmann Hotel building, and during the following winter moved into the present main building of the college. When the institution became involved in financial troubles in 1901, Dr. William S. Woods, a banker of Kansas City, came to its rescue and his name was given to the college. The college has a large patronage throughout Missouri and the Southwest.

---

were actually delivered to the projectors of the railroad. For that occasion Judge Harris prepared a history of the bonded debt of the county, and the facts given here are taken from it.

\* The convention was called by Judge Hugh Tincher, presiding justice of the county court, to whom, more than to any other person, is due credit for having the debt reduced. He was a member of the court during the time the litigation was pending and twice had to leave the county to avoid service of writs from the Federal court ordering him to levy taxes. Judge Tincher was born in Monroe county, West Virginia, on July 28, 1819, and died on his farm, southeast of Hatton, on February 29, 1888. He was married twice and had fourteen children, most of whom are still living. At the time of his death he was one of the wealthy men of the county, and besides other property, had 1,800 acres of land on Grand Prairie.

## CALLAWAY COUNTY TODAY

During the years 1892-93 the Missouri, Kansas & Texas Railroad was built across the southern part of the county. It follows the course of the Missouri river.

By far the most important development in the county in recent years is the building of permanent highways adjacent to Fulton. A road district eight miles square, with Fulton almost in the center of it, was organized in 1911, and on December 30, 1911, a bond issue of \$100,000 was authorized. The seven principal roads out of Fulton are being graded at this time, and during the coming year will be macadamized to the boundary of the district. From this beginning it is hoped that a system of permanent roads throughout the county will be developed.

By the census of 1910 Callaway county had a population of 24,400 people, of which 5,228 resided in Fulton. Nearly the whole area of the county has been cleared and is productive. A large majority of the people own their homes, and while none is immensely wealthy, none is miserably poor. The county is noted especially as a mule-feeding center, though its mule industry is small compared with its other live stock interests. The town of Fulton is prosperous, owning its water and light plants, and having an adequate sewerage system, besides a public library and many miles of paved and macadamized streets. From the town and county have gone many men and women who have done, or are doing, splendid work in the world.

## CHAPTER XIII

### CHARITON COUNTY

*By Dr. John S. Wallace, Brunswick*

#### PRESENT AREA AND ORIGINAL COUNTY

At a session of the legislature which met at St. Charles, then the capital of the Territory of Missouri, in the winter of 1820, an act was passed organizing the county of Chariton to embrace all the country west of the Howard county line to the eastern boundary of Ray county and extending to the Iowa line. The county was given jurisdiction for all civil, military and judicial purposes over a vast territory embracing the counties of Linn, Sullivan, Putnam and a part of Adair and Schuyler counties.

The present limits of Chariton county as defined by the legislature are as follows: "Beginning at a point in the middle of the Missouri river, where the line between sections 17 and 20, township 51, range 17 west, intersects the same; thence with the western line of Howard county, thence with the north line of Howard county to the sectional line which divides range 16 into equal parts; thence north to the line between townships 56 and 57; thence west with said line to a point where Locust creek crosses the same; thence down the middle of said creek to the middle of the main channel of Grand river; thence down said river in the middle of the main channel thereof to the Missouri river; thence down said Missouri river in the middle of the main channel thereof to the beginning." The county was originally organized with four townships, viz: Grand River, Buffalo Lick, Prairie and Chariton.

In 1840 the county was again divided into Missouri, Bowling Green, Brunswick, Triplett, Cunningham, Yellow Creek, Salt Creek, Mendon and Mussel Fork townships. These townships were composed of what was then called Buffalo Lick township with one voting precinct located in Brunswick. There are now sixteen townships, to-wit: Brunswick, Bee-Branch, Bowling Green, Cockrell, Cunningham, Clark, Chariton, Mendon, Mussel Fork, Missouri, Keytesville, Triplett, Salisbury, Salt Creek, Wayland and Yellow Creek.

The area of Chariton county having been reduced one-third its original size to 749 square miles or 479,360 acres, one might think it has been shorn of much of its power and influence and that its present limits were too insignificant to furnish material for the compilation of an important history. It must be remembered, however, that the most noted events in ancient and modern times, transpired within the smallest territorial compass and it must also be borne in mind that this county was settled by a hardy race of pioneers, many of whom were noted in after years in the making of history of the state, some of whom had fought in the War of 1812 and many of them were

descendants of the Scotch-Irish, whose forebears had helped to make history in the Indian and colonial wars in this country, as did their sires in north Ireland and Scotland during the days of religious and political persecutions.

#### THE FIRST SETTLERS

The first settlers in Chariton county were the French fur traders and trappers who had a settlement at the mouth of the Chariton rivers and who gave the name to these streams. Lewis and Clark, while passing up the Missouri river in 1804, state in their report that the Chariton rivers were named by the early French explorers and fur traders. These rivers at that time emptied into the Missouri river at separate outlets, but later united as the Missouri, receded and formed one stream for more than a mile above the present outlet. In the latter half of the seventeenth century and the early part of the eighteenth century France made good her claim to all the territory west of the Mississippi river by establishing settlements and a chain of posts along the upper Missouri river. In pursuance of this plan

#### AFTERNOON IN HARVESTING DAYS

Captain Etienne de Bourgmont, who had seen service in Canada and Louisiana and had resided as a trader for several years among the Missouri Indians, was commissioned as commander and with Lieutenant Saint Ange proceeded in the spring of 1823 with thirty soldiers in three flatboats, loaded with arms, ammunition and provision, up the Missouri river to the village of the Missouris and established a fort on an island in the Missouri river opposite the Indian village said to have been located five miles below the mouth of Grand river and called it Fort-de-Orleans, in honor of Duke Philip of Orleans, brother of Louis XIV.

#### FORT ORLEANS

The location of this fort has been a disputed question among historians for many years. We will give the statements of a few writers who locate it below the mouth of Grand river.

Stoddard in his "Historical Sketches of Louisiana" says that "Ft. Orleans was on an island in the Missouri some distance above the mouth of the Osage river." A similar statement occurs in "The Annals of the West."

In the journal of Lewis and Clark the location is thus mentioned: "June 19, 1804. They passed Deer creek and five miles farther the two Charitons, the first thirty and the second seventy yards wide when they enter the Missouri at separate outlets." They made five miles

above on the 12th, nine miles on June 13, 1804, and at four miles above their last camp passed up a bend of the river, where two creeks come in on the north, which he speaks of as "Round Bend creeks." Between the two creeks there is a prairie on which there once stood the ancient village of the Missouri Indians. Opposite there had been a French fort, now gone. Five miles above they came to the mouth of the Grand river.

Early maps show that the mouth of Grand river at that time was five miles above this bend. The burying ground of this tribe of Indians is located two miles east of the town of Brunswick and several of the mounds are still visible. The writer of this sketch has in his possession two beautiful stone pipes of curious design made of red pipe stone and many flints, stone axes and parts of a skeleton taken from these mounds. About twenty-five years ago on a farm settled by John Hibler in 1831, just two miles east of Brunswick, nine skeletons were plowed up in one grave, but many of the bones crumbled when exposed to the air.

Bossu's "Travels in Louisiana" speaks of the fort being near the village of the Missouris. DuPratz speaks of Fort Orleans being on an island opposite the Missouri village. Dutisne, who visited the Missouris in 1719, states that "it is eighty leagues to the village of the Missouris." John Bradbury's "Travels" of 1811 says: "We passed the site of a village on the northeast side of the river once belonging to the Missouris tribe. Four miles above it are the remains of Fort Orleans. It is 240 miles above the mouth of the Missouri." H. M. Brackenridge says: "At 236 miles there had been an ancient village of the Missouris and near by formerly stood Ft. Orleans." Many other historians, however, locate the fort near the town of Wakenda, in Carroll county.

The first white settler in the county of whom we have any record was George Jackson, who came before the War of 1812, and located in the southern part of the county near the Missouri river and after the organization of the county was a representative in the general assembly.

#### OLD CHARITON

In the spring of 1817 the town of Chariton was laid out and it was located in Chariton township, about one-half mile east of where the Chariton river joined the Missouri river and about four hundred yards north of the latter river. General Duff Green and Sabret Johnson were the original proprietors of the town site. It was always called "Old Chariton," not because there was another town of the same name, but because it was the oldest and first settled town in the county. In fact, it was to Chariton county what Jamestown was to Virginia and St. Augustine was to Florida. Being the most western town on the Missouri river, in a few years after being laid out it grew rapidly and gave promise of being a rival of St. Louis in controlling the trade of the Missouri valley. So bright seemed its future and so enthusiastic its early inhabitants that it would be the great commercial center of the northwest that a shoemaker, William Cabeen, familiarly called "Uncle Billy Cabeen," sold his property in St. Louis, a block near the old court house, for \$3,000 and invested the money in lots in Chariton. But alas for human hopes and expectations, the St. Louis property is now worth hundreds of thousands of dollars, while "Old Chariton," the once ambitious and hustling little village is a thing of the past and in the field of growing corn one would hardly recognize the ancient town site. In the winter of 1816-17, it was the wintering ground of a tribe of the Sac and Iowa

Indians and during the summer of 1817 three or four log cabins were built. The Iowas camped for many years in the neighborhood of where "Old Chariton" was afterwards located. Their noted chief was White Cloud, who is said to have possessed many good traits of character and was a fine looking Indian. Wahoochee was one of the prominent chiefs of the tribe of the Sacs. These Indians were not always peaceable and resented the encroachments of the whites and at times were quite hostile, often committing many depredations on the settlements of the early pioneers. Major Stephen Cooper, of Colusa, California, who served as a volunteer in the company of his father, Captain Sarshall Cooper, who had command of Cooper's Fort in Howard county, was detailed as a scout, and often was sent out to look for Indian trails and camps in the territory of the Chariton rivers. On one occasion, accompanied by Joseph Stills, in October, 1813, they were scouting on the Grand Chariton, when they were surrounded by about three hundred Indians of the Sac nation. In attempting to charge through them Stills was shot from his horse and instantly killed, but Cooper escaped unhurt, after killing one of the principal braves of the Sac nation.

The town of Chariton could boast of as good society as any city in America, having men of great literary attainments, of skill in their professions, and of great social endowments, many of them graduates of the leading institutions of learning in this country and some even from Edinburgh, Scotland. Among the early business men were General Duff Green and Stephen Donahoe, John Ross and Company—composed of John Ross, William Glasgow and John Aull. Fred Beanbrick was the tailor and the only German settler at that time in the county. John Moore and Isaac Campbell each kept a hotel and lived for many years in the place. Mr. Moore met his death in a very tragic manner years afterwards at the hands of an assassin. General Duff Green and his brother-in-law, James Semple, were the first lawyers in the place. The latter moved to Illinois and was United States senator from that state for six years. General Duff Green was one of the most noted and prominent citizens of the place and gave tone and direction to all its leading industries. He started the erection of a two-story, fourteen-room brick house, but before its completion he returned to St. Louis to engage in the management of a newspaper that was to promote the interest of John C. Calhoun for the presidency. This enterprise having failed, he was induced to go to Washington, D. C., where he established a paper called the *Telegraph*, in advocacy of General Jackson's claims. General Green took an active part in politics and by his vigorous espousal of General Jackson's cause he was given credit for his election and was the director of the leading features of his administration. Col. John White owned a harness shop and made saddles for many years and it is said that the celebrated Kit Carson, scout and noted Indian fighter, worked for him for some time.

In 1818 Capt. W. W. Monroe and family, Edward B. Cabell and family, and Daniel Duvall and family reached the town of Chariton and united their destinies with the people of what is now Chariton county. When the county was organized, Edward B. Cabell was appointed clerk of the circuit court and held that office for thirty years. In 1819, Col. Joseph J. Monroe, brother of President James Monroe and a graduate of the University of Edinburgh, Scotland, a man of vast learning, became a citizen of Chariton county for a time, but afterwards purchased land near Fayette, Missouri, and died a few years afterward. In the year 1818, many prominent families came from Kentucky and Virginia and among them were Col. Hiram Craig and family. He was a gallant officer of a Virginia regiment in the War of 1812, and for many years

was a surveyor in Augusta county, Virginia. He located a New Madrid claim of several hundred acres, five miles northwest of "Old Chariton," where the road through the bottom strikes the upland or hills on the road to Keytesville. He was appointed by the legislature in 1820, one of the commissioners to locate the county seat and they selected Old Chariton, making their report January 25, 1821. He was a man of fine education, of heroic build and his advice was sought by his neighbors in every enterprise for the upbuilding and good of the county. He was a man of great force of character, of strong likes and dislikes and was always loyal to his friends and for the man who had little mean traits of character he had the most supreme contempt and did not hesitate to express his sentiments when occasion required. His wife was a no less distinguished personage, a descendant of prominent Scotch-Irish ancestry, the Campbell clan of Argyleshire, Scotland. She was a Presbyterian of the strictest sect, deeply pious and with an unfaltering trust in the one true and living God. Her home was the hospitable resting place of every pioneer preacher, irrespective of the sect to which he might belong, and her house was the regular preaching place for that neighborhood for many years. She was the daughter of Thomas and Jane (Campbell) Tate, of Augusta county, Virginia, and her mother was a sister of General William Campbell, the "Hero of King's Mountain," who married Elizabeth Henry, sister of Patrick Henry, governor of Virginia. In the year 1817, Abraham Locke and his family and his sons, Thomas, John D., Nelson P. and William M. Locke, came from Virginia and settled in the same neighborhood of Colonel Craig. In 1818, others from Virginia and Kentucky settled in the same neighborhood, among them Nathaniel Butler, Joseph Vance, James Fowler, Thomas Watson, Peterson Parks, Robert Hayes, Daniel Hays, Samuel and Jonathan T. Burch, Samuel Dinsmore, Capt. James Heryford and Abner Finnell.

Near the town of Chariton and west of the Grand Chariton, James Earickson settled and afterwards was elected state senator and state treasurer. His son-in-law, Talton Turner, Archibald Hix, Samuel Williams, Col. John M. Bell, John Morse, Henry Lewis, Richard Woodson, John Doxey, Thomas Doxey, and others occupied the county as far north as the Bowling Green prairie. Col. Martin Palmer lived in the western edge of the Bowling Green prairie on a creek to which he gave his name. Colonel Palmer went to Texas and tried to start a revolution, but returned to Arkansas, where he was quite prosperous. On the east fork of the Chariton lived the celebrated Dr. Sappington, who afterwards moved to Saline county and was the originator of the "Sappington pill"—composed of quinine, blue mass and piperin and extensively used by the pioneers in the treatment of malarial fevers. It was often stated that one could go from the Missouri river to any point in Texas without money and get accommodation for man or beast at any house or tavern if he had plenty of Doctor Sappington's pills in his saddlebags.

In the eastern part of the county lived John Doxey, who gave name to "Doxey's Fork," that empties into the east fork of the Chariton just above the town of Chariton. In the same neighborhood lived Samuel Forrest, John Tooley, Joseph Maddox, Thomas Anderson, and others.

In October, 1818, Maj. Daniel Ashby and family, accompanied by Abraham Sportsman, James Leeper, Thomas Shumate, Pleasant Browder, and their families, came from near Harrodsburg, Mercer county, Kentucky, and settled on the bluffs west of the present town of Keytesville. Major Ashby drove 375 head of stock hogs from Kentucky to where he finally settled in the western part of what was then Howard

county. In his autobiography, "Reminiscences of a Missouri Pioneer," he says: "I was the northwest pivot man of the pioneer settlements of the United States. There was no white man between me and the Rocky mountains on the west, nor was there anyone between me and the Lake of the Woods on the north." He learned to speak the language of the Iowa Indians and Gen. Duff Green furnished him with goods and he trafficked with the Indians for five years and they divided the profits equally. He was a member of the first county court of the county, was a member of the lower house of the Missouri general assembly for several sessions, was twice elected a member of the state senate (1834-36), was appointed by President Van Buren a receiver of public moneys in the land office at Lexington, Missouri, and was reappointed by President Tyler. He was a great hunter and in his autobiography he relates many thrilling incidents of the chase, while hunting bear, wolves, elk, deer, and wild turkeys in this county. He owned a celebrated pack of deer hounds and it was the great delight of his children and those of his neighbors to gather around his fireside and listen to the recital of the exploits of old "Sounder" and "Trailer" on the chase or to his thrilling accounts of fights with Indians and hunting bear and wolves. The recital of the stirring events of the life of this single pioneer would fill a large volume and the experiences of many of his neighbors were equally as thrilling. In his unpublished autobiography he has related many of the stirring events in the lives of the pioneers of this county and has given a vivid pen-picture of the trials and hardships as well as the pleasures they enjoyed and the staunch friendships engendered among those sharing a common danger in the winning of the West.

The Rev. John M. Peck visited the town of Chariton in January, 1819, and while there was a guest of Gen. Duff Green. In his memoirs he speaks of organizing a "female mite society" to aid "the United Society for the Spread of the Gospel" in sustaining ministers in traveling and preaching in destitute settlements.

The first Sunday school west of St. Louis was commenced in Chariton in the spring of 1819, and it became auxiliary to the Philadelphia Sunday School Union. The Rev. James Keyte, who afterwards founded the towns of Keytesville and Brunswick, was among the early residents of the town and ministered to the spiritual wants of the people as a Methodist preacher. The Baptists started the erection of a church but never finished it.

Among the pioneer physicians were Dr. Willis Green, brother of Gen. Duff Green, Dr. John Bull, afterwards a member of congress who deserves much credit for securing the "Platte Purchase," and Dr. Ben Edwards, brother of Gov. Ninian Edwards of Illinois, Doctors Wood, Holman and Folger were physicians of great skill and ministered to the sick and afflicted.

The Rev. Ebenezer Rogers, a Baptist minister, and a Mr. Pierce were the first school teachers of the town and nearly all the children in that vicinity received their early education under the training of these two men. Another teacher by the name of John Brownjohn also had a school in the town and there was considerable rivalry between the two schools. The pupils of Brownjohn's school concluded they would go over and "clean out" the boys of the Rogers school and at noon they went over in a body. One of the largest and bravest boys challenged the champion of the Rogers school to a fight. William H. Davis, brother of Judge John M. Davis and H. H. Davis, of this county, was one of the big boys of the Rogers school and accepted the challenge and literally "wiped the earth up" with his boastful rival. Mr. Rogers, who was a strict disciplinarian, heard of the fight and called young



Davis up to his desk, as he had done several times before for the same offense, and was about to inflict corporal punishment upon him when he informed the teacher that the Brownjohn boys had jeered them and said the teacher of the Rogers boys was nothing but an "Old Tory" and he whipped the bully for saying it. Rogers, when he heard that he had been accused of being a Tory, having come from England, felt keenly the sting of the epithet and told his pupil that under the circumstances he would not punish him that time, but he must cease his fighting.

#### THE FIRST CIRCUIT COURT

The first circuit court that convened in the county of Chariton met on February 22, 1821, in the town of Chariton. Judge David Todd, the presiding judge of the first judicial court, being present, produced the following commission:

Alexander McNair, governor of the state of Missouri: To all who shall see these presents greeting: Know you that reposing special trust and confidence in the integrity, learning and ability of David Todd, esquire, I have nominated and by and with the advice and consent of the senate do appoint him circuit judge of the First Judicial Circuit in the state of Missouri and do authorize and empower him to hold said office with all the rights, privileges and emoluments therewith appertaining unto him the said David Todd, during good behavior unless sooner removed according to law. In testimony whereof I have affixed my private seal. (There being no seal of state yet provided.) Given under my hand at St. Louis the 5th day of December, A. D., 1820, and of the Independence of the United States the forty-fifth.

By the governor,

A. McNAIR.

JOSHUA BARTON,  
Secretary of State.

The capital of the state was then in St. Louis and the state of Missouri had not been fully admitted into the Union, that event being confirmed August 10, 1821.

Edward B. Cabell was appointed the first clerk of the court. John Moore was appointed the first sheriff. Hamilton R. Gamble was appointed the first circuit attorney. In 1824, he was appointed secretary of state by Governor Bates; in 1857, he was presiding justice of the supreme court; and in July, 1861, was made governor of Missouri. The attorneys present upon the first day of the court were Cyrus Edwards, John C. Mitchell, William J. Redd, Joseph J. Monroe, John Payne, Andrew S. McGirk, and Hamilton R. Gamble. The following commissioners, appointed by the general assembly in 1820, to locate the county seat, Col. Hiram Craig, William Pearce, Baylor Banks, Richard Woodson, and Lawson Dennington, appeared and took the required oath.

The court met again June 25, 1821, and John T. Ryland, Dabney Carr, and George Tompkins were admitted as practicing attorneys. The commissioners appointed to locate the county seat made the following report:

That the permanent seat of justice for the said county of Chariton be fixed in the town of Chariton and that courts in the future are to be held in the brick house in the public square. That the deed made to the commissioners for the benefit of Chariton county is herewith submitted for your approval. We are with due respect,

HIRAM CRAIG,  
WM. PEARCE,  
BAYLOR BANKS.

June 25, 1821.

The third term of the court was held October, 1821, at which time Abiel Leonard, P. R. Hayden, and Henry T. Williams were admitted

as practicing attorneys. Samuel Williams, father of the late John P. Williams, was the representative in the legislature and had been one of the delegates to the constitutional convention. He died before his time expired and Gen. Duff Green was elected to fill the vacancy. James Earickson, Daniel Ashby, and John N. Bell composed the first county court. Edward Cabell was clerk of both county and circuit courts; also county treasurer, notary public, and postmaster. The first deed book was made by Mrs. Cabell, by sewing quires of foolscap paper together.

There was much confusion in regard to titles of land in Chariton county, as it was in the center of the military land grant set aside by congress as bounties for the soldiers of the War of 1812. Grants were also made in the county to those whose land had been destroyed in the New Madrid earthquake of 1811, and the "vacant land," as it was termed, was scattered about among the New Madrid claims and the bounty claims. A great deal more land was "located" than was ever destroyed and because of their conflict with other entries there was much litigation. The military district contained but few inhabitants. The titles to the land could not be had and the land subject to entry was in detached pieces so as to prevent the formation of neighborhoods. The first sale of land for taxes took place in 1825, and was called "Trent's Sale," because Alex Trent, the sheriff, conducted the sale. A large number of the military tracts were sold and the law required that the land should be surveyed by the county surveyor before the state would make a deed. In the spring of 1825, the county surveyor, Col. Henry T. Williams, while out on one of these surveying expeditions up the Grand Chariton river, in company with Maj. Daniel Ashby, Thomas Williams, John P. Williams and Henry C. Sevier, were visited by a party of Indians and one of them who had imbibed too much "fire-water" showed a disposition to fight. He brandished his scalping knife in a threatening manner and with a hideous war whoop made a rush for Major Ashby, who stood with an axe in his hand. When the Indian got near enough, Ashby struck him in the face with the axe with all his might. It was with the back or pole of the axe or his head would have been severed. Strange as it may seem, the Indian recovered, but for years the relatives of this Indian were skulking about Ashby's home to kill him, but were afraid to attack him openly and could never surprise him.

#### PIONEER LIFE AND CUSTOMS

It will be observed that the early pioneer located his home in the heavily timbered sections of the county, as there were no prairie farms. The reason for this was obvious, for the logs could be cut and hewed close by where the cabin was to be erected. The land was cleared of the timber and rails made to enclose that portion which was to be used for cultivation of crops. These were the days of log-rolling for the men, quilting for the women by day, and corn huskings and dances by night. The primitive log-cabin was the scene of jollity and good nature and true western hospitality was extended to all. The latch-string always hung on the outside of the door. Wild game, such as bear, elk, deer, wild turkeys, squirrels, quail and prairie chickens were plentiful and the rifle furnished all the meat the family required. Luxuriant grass grew in the forest and on the prairies and furnished pasturage for the stock in summer and hay for the winter. The hogs fattened on the acorns, hickory nuts and walnuts and wild plums and wild grapes furnished luxuries for the table. Many families used honey in the place of sugar. This article was very abundant, as bee-hives were

found wherever there were hollow trees. Hunting bee-trees was a business much followed in the fall of the year, as beeswax was always a cash article at twenty-five cents a pound. Money was scarce and trading was done by barter, exchanging one article for another. The Spanish dollar was the circulating medium and these were often halved or quartered for small change and called "four bits" and "two bits."

Keel-boats were used for bringing in supplies and as New Orleans was the nearest market, flatboats were built and this market reached once a year. Colonel Craig would build a flatboat every year on the Grand Chariton and with a cargo of bacon, corn, tobacco, furs, tanned deerskins, beeswax and honey would make a trip to New Orleans with Andrew Thrash as pilot. When a boy I have listened to this aged pilot relate the many thrilling experiences on the Missouri and Mississippi rivers while acting as pilot on my grandfather's flatboats. They would return from New Orleans to St. Louis on a steamboat and Mr. Thrash would foot it from St. Louis to his home at "The Point," just

#### POULTRY GROWING

below Old Chariton, and Colonel Craig and other members of the crew would travel by stage or on a keel-boat up the Missouri.

#### MUSTER DAYS

In 1825, the legislature passed a militia law and it was in force until about 1840. Its purpose was to prepare the state for Indian wars or any other emergency that might arise. Those exempt from service were civil officers, preachers, teachers, millers and students in school. Under the militia law all able-bodied men between the ages of eighteen and forty-five were required to organize into companies, choose officers, meet at stated times and places for drill and exercise in military evolutions. Company commissioned officers were a captain and lieutenants. Companies were organized into battalions; battalions into regiments with colonels and lieutenant-colonels, majors and other file officers; regiments into brigades with a brigadier-general in command; brigades into divisions with a major-general. The whole was under the governor as the commander-in-chief of the military forces of the state. Commissioned officers from colonel down were elected by the rank and file and the titles gave rank and standing and were eagerly sought and

there was much electioneering and log-rolling to secure them. On the first Saturday of April, every year, the citizens of each township or, in thinly populated sections, the citizens of each county came together to be formed into companies and drilled for soldiers.

In May companies met for battalion drill, which lasted for several days. In October, drills were had by regiments and brigades. There was no evading the militia law and militiamen had to attend musters or they were assessed a fine. They had to provide and bring arms with them and have them in good condition. General muster day was the greatest event of the year and was looked forward to by every one in the county. The wealthy officers made display of magnificent uniforms and popular heroes were cheered and hurraed. On that day all the people from the surrounding country came in, looked at the drill and, as a result of getting together, friendships were cemented, debts were paid and new loans were negotiated. It was effective in cultivating a fine feeling of pride in the state and her institutions. The old darkey was there with his stand loaded with ginger cakes, cider and spruce beer. There was horse-racing, foot-racing, wrestling and fist-fights, rough and tumble, to settle some family feud. Then at night there was the dance when they cut the pigeon wing, the double shuffle and winding up with the ranking colonel leading out the grandest dame. The theory underlying the old militia law was a good one—In time of peace prepare for war. But in practice it was cumbersome and failed in its main purpose of creating an efficient militia and was repealed by the legislature some time before the Mexican war.

Among the commissioned officers in Chariton county were Col. Hiram Craig, Major Daniel Ashby, Capt. John S. Wallace, Capt. Abner Finnell, Capt. William Herriford, and Lieut. Jerry Wilson.

#### MONTICELLO

In the summer of 1825 there was quite a flood in the Missouri river and the Chariton rivers overflowed the bottom lands and the town of "Old Chariton" was surrounded by the high water. After the water subsided there came sickness and death to many of the inhabitants of the town and surrounding country and the dreaded disease malaria decimated the ranks of these pioneers. There was a camp-meeting in progress in the Missouri bottom where the water overflowed the land and the people had to be rescued in boats. The first attempt to locate another town near Chariton was in 1831, when Dr. John Graves founded the town of Monticello, one mile east of Chariton on the high bluffs where it was thought the location would be more healthful. The town of Monticello was beautifully located and many men moved there with their families and it was quite an aristocratic and social center. Among those who built residences in this place were Judge John M. Feazle, who also erected a large tobacco factory, Walker Lewis, Stephen W. Lewis, William A. McLure, Judge John B. Clark, John P. Morris, Joshua A. Belden, John A. Haldeman, and Judge James Clark.

In 1839 a seminary for male and female students was conducted at Monticello and the catalogue of the opening session of Monticello Seminary, which began the last Monday in July, 1839, shows that the school had a four years course and a splendid curriculum. It continued to prosper for eight years and finally reached an enrollment of nearly four hundred pupils. It was a noted institution of learning throughout the state. The school was conducted by the Rev. William Henry Lewis, as principal, an active minister of the Methodist church South for more than a half century. Alfred Mann, for many years a resident of

Keytesville and a noted educator in this county, and James W. Lewis, brother of the Rev. William Henry Lewis, were assistant teachers, while Miss Martha W. Lewis, who afterward married Dr. J. J. Watts, of Fayette, and is the mother of Mrs. J. C. Wallace, of Keytesville, presided over the women's department. Among the pupils enrolled at the first term were Alfonso Moore, of Keytesville, Miss Frances Lockridge, who afterwards married Alfred Mann—their son, Horace L. Mann, now resides in Brunswick—Miss Susan M. Fristoe, daughter of the Rev. Thomas Fristoe, a pioneer Baptist minister. Miss Fristoe married Jordan Bentley and now lives near Forest Green. Among the pupils we recognize many former citizens of Chariton county, among whom were: Sarah A. Keyte, James O'Fallen Keyte, John M. Spencer, Benjamin D. Spencer, Marie E. Spencer, Julia E. Spencer, of Brunswick, Jonathan T. Burch, William V. Hall, James W. Lewis, Jr., William J. Lewis, James Moore, Adelia and Amanda Campbell, Richard C., Robert E. and William T. Cabeen, of Chariton.

#### THE POINT

An attempt was made in 1835 to start another town at what was called "The Point," just east of the mouth of the Chariton river where a ferry was operated on the Missouri river. The ferry was owned by R. B. Thornton and Andrew Thrash and the town was called Thorntonburg, in honor of one of the proprietors of the ferry. Capt. Thomas Joyce, of Louisville, Kentucky, made claim to the land and after several years litigation, gained title to the land and christened the town Louisville-on-the-Missouri. The proprietors of the new town were Thomas Joyce, Tilly Emerson and R. B. Thornton. Carson and Hays and John Mulligan operated stores there and Irving Hays operated a grist mill at the place for many years. Like Monticello and Old Chariton, this town has become a thing of the past, as the business from these places finally went to Glasgow after it was laid out.

There were no mail facilities west of Chariton for ten or twelve years after it was founded and no mail route on the north side of the Missouri river until 1833. James Wilson was the first mail contractor for carrying mail westward from Chariton and his son was the first mail-boy to carry mail from Chariton to Liberty, Clay county. The next boy to carry mail was Charles Mann and he in turn was succeeded by John M. Davis, who when fifteen years of age, carried the mail for several months. It took six days to make the round trip from Chariton to Keytesville, then to Grand river, then to Cary's postoffice in Carroll county, then to Richmond and Liberty in Clay county. The mail westward could be carried in a small mail sack and the mail eastward, being mostly letters, could be easily carried in a pair of old-style saddle-bags, as there were no newspapers printed west of Old Franklin, in Howard county. This boy, who received the munificent sum of \$9 a month, his board and expenses paid, the carrier providing his own horse for carrying the mail 120 miles, afterwards became sheriff and county judge and one of the wealthy men of the county. He often spoke of the changes that had taken place within his recollection in the facilities and quantities of mail distributed over this route. In 1833, he could carry the accumulation of a week's mail in his saddle-bags, while today more than a ton of mail passes daily over the same route.

#### KEYTESVILLE

In 1830 James Keyte, a pioneer Methodist preacher from England, purchased the land upon which the town of Keytesville was located,

of Caleb Woods, and in 1832 he donated fifty acres to the county, upon which the court house and other public buildings were erected in 1833 and 1834. The county seat was moved from Chariton in 1833 and the first term of circuit court was held July 16, 1833. The first house was erected by the Rev. James Keyte in 1831 near the present residence of Hugo Bartz and about the same time he built a small storeroom near his house and put his sister, Miss Sarah Keyte, in charge of the store and postoffice. He also built a water mill near the site of the present old mill on the Mussel Fork. The first hotel was conducted by Isaac W. Redding and was a double log house, built in 1832. Among the pioneer merchants, tradesmen and professional men were Thomas Givens and Hackley Brothers, Peter Lassin, a Dane, blacksmith, Squire McDonald, tailor. The first physician was Dr. David Pettigrew, who died in 1847. The first lawyer was William H. Davis, brother of Judge John M. Davis and H. H. Davis. His bright career was cut short at the age of thirty-four years. But in that brief space of time he proved himself to be a gifted lawyer of rare eloquence and wonderfully magnetic influence.

Wetmore, in his *Gazetteer*, published in 1837, says: "There are in Keytesville a good court house, four stores with a general assortment of merchandise in each, and three taverns, and various mechanic's shops that are requisite in a farming country. West of the town, across the Mussel Fork, is a good bridge, a sawmill and gristmill, with two pairs of stones which is run the whole year."

Among the early settlers of Keytesville was Pugh W. Price, who came from Prince Edward county, Virginia, and settled for a time in Randolph county. In the fall of 1831 he settled on a farm one mile south of Keytesville. He was the father of General Sterling Price, Doctor Edwin Price, Major Pugh Price, John R. Price, Mrs. Pamela Royal, mother of Col. William Royal of the United States army. John R. Price built a hotel in Keytesville and in 1835 sold it to his brother, Sterling Price, who conducted the hotel and embarked in the mercantile business with his brother-in-law, Walter G. Childs.

Chariton county has had but two courthouses, as no courthouse was built at Chariton, where the courts were held for eleven years. The first courthouse was erected in 1832-33. It was a two-story brick house, square in form, with one large room, the court room, below and the jury room and other offices above. This building was burned by the Confederate guerrillas during the Civil war and much valuable information concerning the early history of the county was destroyed. The records of deeds from 1821 to 1826, deeds of trust from January, 1859 to 1861, and the marriage record from 1852 to 1861 were all destroyed. In 1881 the offices of circuit and county clerks were located in a building in the southwest corner of the courthouse yard and on the night of November 11, 1881, the offices were discovered to be on fire. It has never been ascertained by whom or for what purpose the building was set on fire. J. C. Crawley and Senator A. Mackay broke open the doors to the building and threw out the books. A new court house, costing nearly \$75,000, was built in 1866 on the site of the old building. It is a two-story brick building and is 110 by 62 feet, with a circuit court room and jury rooms above and the county court room and county offices below.

The first jail, erected in 1872, at a cost of \$11,000, was torn down and a new building erected in 1906 and 1907, just west of the courthouse, at a cost of \$11,000. The sheriff's headquarters are in the same building.

The poorhouse is located on a farm about two and one-half miles northwest of Dalton and four miles west of Keytesville. It is estimated that the building and farm cost about \$8,000.

Among the physicians who practiced in Keytesville were Dr.

David Pettigrew, Dr. John Grinstead, Dr. George M. Dewey, Dr. M. J. Rucker, Dr. Felix Clermond, Dr. H. T. Garnett, Dr. Luther Perkins, Dr. John Aldridge, Dr. C. T. Holland, Dr. James A. Egan, Dr. B. Hughes and Dr. T. J. Dewey.

Keytesville has one of the largest high school buildings in the county, built in 1887 at a cost of \$24,000. There are nine rooms and nine teachers, with the principal, and an average attendance of 353 pupils. It is a first-class graded high school, fully accredited by all colleges and by the University of Missouri. Under the supervision of the teachers, athletics are encouraged, but are not carried to excess so as to interfere with the other school work.

Two newspapers are published in Keytesville, the *Chariton Courier*, owned and edited by Earl B. Kellogg, and the *Keytesville Signal*, owned by the Rev. Franc Mitchell and at present edited by A. M. Child.

There have been only two banks in Keytesville, the Bank of Keytesville, established in 1871, with William E. Hill owner and cashier, and the Farmers Bank of Chariton county, which commenced business in 1880, with L. M. Applegate, president, Judge J. B. Hyde, vice-president, and John C. Miller, cashier. The present officers of the Farmers Bank are: A. S. Taylor, president; James C. Wallace, vice-president; H. C. Miller, cashier; A. F. Taylor, assistant cashier.

Among the prominent attorneys of Keytesville have been: William H. Davis, John C. Crawley, C. B. Crawley, A. Mackay, Jr., Capt. J. C. Wallace, Judge W. W. Rucker (now member of congress), O. F. Smith, John D. Taylor (now member of legislature), J. A. Collett, and Roy W. Rucker, county attorney.

#### POSTOFFICES

In 1837 there were only three postoffices in Chariton county, Chariton, G. Compton, postmaster; Keytesville, Sterling Price, postmaster; Brunswick, James Keyte, postmaster. In 1912 there are twenty postoffices and twenty-eight rural mail routes.

#### BRUNSWICK

The town of Brunswick was laid out by the Rev. James Keyte in 1836, on the northwest quarter of section 11, township 53, range 20, which at that time was one mile below the mouth of Grand river, and the original site was several hundred yards south of the present site on the Missouri river. The banks of the river kept caving in at every rise in the river and forced the business houses and residences to be moved back to the base of the bluffs. The Missouri river in 1875-76 cut through a bend on the Saline county side and left the town and the Grand river, followed the old channel of the Missouri river and empties into that river three miles below town. The first house erected in Brunswick by the Rev. James Keyte was a log-house used as a general merchandise store. He also erected the first sawmill in the town. He was the first postmaster in the town and held the position until his death, in the fall of 1844. Among the pioneer business men were: Peter T. Abell, Perkins and Cornwell, who had general stores; John Basey, father of Capt. D. C. Basey, kept the first hotel. Captain Basey was the first white child born in the town. Nathan Harry was the first saddler; Joseph Winters and Joseph Caton were the first tailors; Col. Peter T. Abell and Col. Casper W. Bell were the first lawyers to practice in the town. Dr. Edwin Price, brother of Gen. Sterling Price, was one of the most distinguished pioneer physicians. His daughter, Lizzie, married Dr. Henry W. Cross,

who was also a prominent physician and for several years edited the *Brunswick*. R. B. Price, son of Dr. Edwin Price, is a prominent banker in Columbia, Missouri. George R. Dupuy, Broady Barrett and Thomas I. Beazley were among the early buyers and shippers of tobacco. Adamantine Johnson and Thomas E. Gilliam were the first manufacturers of chewing tobacco. The pioneer school teacher was Judge John M. Davis, who opened the first school in a log-cabin in Brunswick on June 19, 1840.

Brunswick grew rapidly and prospered until the time of the Civil war, as its trade was quite extensive and much of its business was drawn from the counties north and northeast as far as the Iowa line. It was no unusual thing in the winter time to see from fifty to seventy-five wagons arrive daily from the upper counties loaded with tobacco, which they would sell for cash and would invest the money in groceries and other merchandise. The building of the Hannibal & St. Joseph Railroad took away much of Brunswick's trade.

The first church building erected in Brunswick was built by the Methodist Episcopal Church South and shortly afterward the Presbyterians erected a house of worship.

The first bank was started in Brunswick in 1856 and was known as the Brunswick branch of the Merchants' Bank of St. Louis. The president was Adamantine Johnson; George W. Outcalt, cashier; and William C. Applegate, clerk. The bank suspended business during the Civil war. Willis H. Plunkett started a private bank in 1865 and continued until the Chariton County Exchange Bank was chartered in 1877, with Robert H. Hodge as president; J. A. Merchant, cashier; and Frank Kennedy, clerk. The capital stock is \$25,000. The present officers are L. H. Herring, president; T. J. Marshall, vice president; W. D. Magruder, cashier; L. O. Riley, assistant cashier.

The First National Bank of Brunswick was organized in 1889, with Capt. J. M. Peery, president; T. S. Griffin, vice president; and Lon Dumay, cashier. The capital stock is \$50,000. The present officers are George W. Cunningham, president; L. A. Sasse, cashier; A. L. Friesz, assistant cashier.

Among the prominent business men who have lived in Brunswick and extended its trade were H. C. Brent & Company, R. H. Dickey & Company, Hathaway & Anderson, Brinker Brothers, Ballentine & Outcalt, Johnson & Company, Willis H. Plunkett, Merchant & Beazley, D. C. Basey, J. J. Heisel, Morgan Bowman & Company, Stark Mauzey, Douglas & Blue, J. W. Cunningham, Griffin Brothers & Company, William Rosenstein, Kennedy Brothers, J. T. Plunkett, J. M. Spencer, A. F. Tooley, Lewis Bosworth, John Strub, Sr., Strub Brothers, Strub & Meyer, Knight & Rucker, C. B. Wallace & Company, H. L. Mann, George Defani, C. W. Bowen.

Among the physicians who practiced medicine in Brunswick and vicinity have been Dr. Edwin Price, Dr. John H. Blue, Dr. Henry W. Cross, Dr. W. H. Beddow, Dr. Groves, Dr. G. M. Brinker, Dr. Drake McDowell, Dr. I. P. Vaughan, Dr. James Allin, Dr. William S. West, Dr. Lewis S. Prosser, Dr. C. T. Kimmel, Dr. William Watts, Dr. Clarkson, Dr. J. S. Wallace, Dr. G. W. Edwards, Dr. Thomas Martin, Dr. R. O. Davenport, and Dr. H. E. Tatum.

#### BRUNSWICK LODGES

Eureka Lodge No. 73 A. F. & A. M. was organized August 23, 1845. The lodge room and all the furniture and regalia were destroyed by fire February 1, 1882. The present officers are: J. B. Robertson,



W. M.; Dr. L. L. Cleveland, J. W.; J. I. Crossland, S. W.; Otto Ben-ecke, secretary; and Dr. J. S. Wallace, treasurer.

Houston Royal Arch Chapter No. 37 was organized September 10, 1847. The charter was surrendered in April, 1851, and reorganized January 30, 1869. The present officers are: H. L. Mann, H. P.; G. D. Kennedy, scribe; Robert Morehead, king; G. W. Rucker, C. H.; William Rosenstein, R. A. C.; J. M. Barker, P. S.; H. E. Tatum, secretary; L. H. Herring, treasurer. This is the only chapter of R. A. M. in the county, as the chapter formerly at Salisbury surrendered its charter several years ago.

Brunswick Lodge No. 34 I. O. O. F. was chartered June 9, 1848, and organized June 24, 1848. They have a commodious, well-furnished lodge room over the Presbyterian church. The present officers are: R. C. Meyers, N. G.; L. M. Paul, secretary; A. B. Crismond, fin. secretary; J. R. Meyer, treasurer.

Among the attorneys of Brunswick have been Col. C. W. Bell, county attorney in 1876-1880; Judge Charles Winslow, judge of the common pleas court and supreme judge in 1882; Col. R. H. Musser; Col. Andrew Harris; Col. Peter T. Abell; Benjamin Stringfellow; Judge John M. Davis; Judge Charles Hammond, member of the legislature in 1876; E. Kinley; I. H. Kinley, county attorney in 1872; Capt. J. C. Wallace, county attorney from 1885 to 1890; T. S. Dines; C. C. Hammond; Ed T. Miller, now in St. Louis, and general attorney for the St. Louis & San Francisco Railway; Lee J. Davis; F. C. Sasse; L. E. Merrill; Charles Finch; James W. Davis, member of legislature in 1896.

#### BRUNSWICK SCHOOLS

The high school building at Brunswick was built in 1892 at a cost of \$25,000. The directors are now building a new addition that will cost \$8,000. The building is commodious, well lighted and heated, convenient and strictly modern. The class and recitation rooms are supplied with maps, globes and reference books, and a well-equipped physical laboratory and they are preparing to have a well-equipped agricultural laboratory. There is a library with several hundred volumes, and new books are added each year. There is a well-equipped gymnasium in the basement and the school grounds have been graded and a basketball court and cinder track prepared. An outdoor gymnasium, provided with trapezes, horizontal bars, swings, etc., is being constructed. This is the only high school in this part of the state equipped for all kinds of wholesome athletic sports. The high school is fully accredited by all universities and colleges. The total units credit 21½, being the highest in Chariton county by three units. Many of the graduates of the high school are holding responsible positions in the army, civil service, educational field, professional and business world. The principal of the high school is Prof. G. W. Diemer.

The B. K. Bruce graded school for colored children has a large and commodious building, costing \$8,000, and they have two men teachers and one woman teacher. The average attendance is eighty-five.

The Catholic school building is situated on the hill just north of the Catholic church. It has several large rooms and the average attendance is about forty pupils. The school is under the careful supervision of the parish priest, the Reverend Father Alexander, a kind-hearted, broad-minded man with a classical education, who numbers his friends by the extent of his acquaintance.

## COMMERCIAL, INDUSTRIAL AND AGRICULTURAL

The steel bridge across Grand river at Brunswick is the longest free bridge in the state and was built in 1906 at a cost of \$16,500, by contributions of the citizens of Brunswick and vicinity and appropriations made by the county court of Chariton county.

Before the days of railroads all the freight for Brunswick and its vicinity and the counties north came by steamboats from St. Louis and there were from fifty to sixty boats running on the Missouri river every year. The number of steamboat arrivals and departures at Brunswick for one year was 534 and one boat alone that year made forty-four landings at this wharf. Now it is a rare thing to have a steamboat land at Brunswick.

One of the principal manufacturing establishments in Brunswick is the Brunswick Tobacco Company, owned and managed by T. W. Jennings and J. M. Barker, an independent concern that has no connection with any of the consolidated American tobacco companies. They manufacture both chewing and smoking tobacco, employing about fifty or sixty hands, and have an extensive trade for their products all over this state and also a large business in Iowa and Kansas. The tobacco production in Chariton county during the past few years is due, in a great measure, to the encouragement of this tobacco manufacturing company and has more than kept pace with the increase in other farm crops of the state, no other crop having shown such a marked increase in acreage, production and value. They imported the White Burley tobacco seed from Kentucky and distributed the seed to the farmers and assured them the highest market price on all they raised. In 1875 Chariton county produced over 15,000,000 pounds of tobacco, but the low prices prevailing from that time until about 1905 caused the farmers to almost quit raising the weed. The efforts on the part of these manufacturers to encourage the growing of tobacco in this county have met with splendid success and in 1911 Chariton county was second in the state in the production of tobacco, having raised in that year 1,533,997 pounds, valued at \$169,000 and realizing to the farmer from \$100 to \$250 an acre. The soil in many parts of the county is peculiarly adapted to the raising of the White Burley tobacco, as the ridges where the white oak and pawpaw grow produce that beautiful golden yellow and "piebald" tobacco leaves that are so popular with manufacturers of chewing and smoking tobacco.

Another important industry located in Brunswick is the Brunswick Brick and Tile Company. Started in 1886 on a small scale, it has grown and prospered from year to year until the present output annually is about 500,000 bricks and 250,000 tiles of all sizes. They employ from eighteen to twenty persons and to the general manager, L. Kinkhorst, and the foreman, A. C. Salter, is due the splendid success of this enterprise. The large clay hill just two blocks north of the tile factory furnishes an inexhaustible supply of fine material for the manufacture of both brick and tile.

Farmers in Chariton county who own low land or swamp land, unfit for cultivation, find that after properly ditching and tile draining this kind of soil the value of the land is enhanced three or four fold.

The Owen Grain and Milling Company, owned by Walter S. Owen, is one of Brunswick's thriving enterprises, with a capacity of turning out daily 125 barrels of flour and 100 barrels of meal and shipping annually over 80,000 bushels of wheat and more than 100,000 bushels of corn. This company stands high for fair dealing and they enjoy

not only a splendid trade at home, but also throughout Chariton and neighboring counties their products of flour and meal are rated as the best.

The Brunswick Elevator Company, owned by Cashman Brothers, also ship from this place annually some 50,000 bushels of wheat and more than 100,000 bushels of corn.

Brunswick has an excellent telephone system and a splendidly equipped electric light and water works company, the latter supplying an abundance of water to stores and residences and serves as a protection in case of fire.

#### THE MEXICAN WAR

In May, 1846, the battles of Palo Alto and Resaca de la Palma were fought and Mexico having declared war against the United States, great excitement prevailed and the patriotic people of Missouri offered their services to fight for their country's cause. During May, 1846, Governor Edwards of Missouri called for volunteers to join the "Army of the West." General Sterling Price resigned his seat in congress and during the summer of 1846 raised one mounted regiment and one mounted extra battalion to join the Army of the West. Sterling Price was commissioned colonel and D. D. Mitchell, lieutenant colonel. Chariton county furnished one company of this regiment of seventy as brave men as ever fired a gun or unsheathed a sword in defense of their country. William C. Holley was elected captain; Daniel Herryford, first lieutenant; John Mansfield, second lieutenant; Golden Wassen, third lieutenant; D. Mansfield, orderly sergeant; Valentine Cupp, flagbearer; Hiram Lewis, bugler. This company was made up of men from all walks of life and from their youth they had been accustomed to the use of firearms and many of them were expert marksmen. They were men who had reputations to maintain at home by their good conduct in the field and there was an individuality of character in the men of this regiment found in the ranks of few armies. Their ideal and hero was their commander, Colonel Sterling Price. Fatigue, hardships and privations of a soldier's life in a barren and inhospitable country brought on disease and death and only about half of the men lived to return to their homes. On their return to Missouri the people of Chariton county gave a barbecue on October 20, 1847, at Keytesville to the officers and soldiers of General Price and General Doniphan's regiments. The address of welcome was made by Dr. John H. Blue, editor of the *Brunswicker*, and the response in behalf of the volunteers made by General Price was very touching, as he told of their hardships on the march and their gallantry on the field of battle. The flag of the company, presented to them by the women when they started for Santa Fe, was unfurled amid the applause of the multitude and the sixteen bullet holes in this faded and tattered banner showed it had been borne in the front of the battle where the bullets flew the thickest, where 280 Missourians whipped 2,000 Mexicans led by their bravest generals at the battle of Canada and also at the siege of Taos. Colonel Claiborne F. Jackson, an invited guest, also made an address and spoke of the heroic deeds of these gallant Missourians.

#### CALIFORNIA GOLD SEEKERS

In the fall of 1848 exaggerated reports were printed in the newspapers of the wonderful richness of the placer mines of California and the lust for gold pervaded every community in the West. The most

sober-minded and incredulous men could not resist the infection and the winter months were spent organizing companies and making plans to start early in the spring for the new-found Eldorado. The roads were crowded every day with a long line of white-topped wagons, to each of which were hitched from three to five yoke of oxen, wending their way slowly from east to west as far as the eye could reach. Many of those who left their families and peaceful firesides were doomed to disappointment and others never returned, having fallen victims to the epidemic of cholera that was raging in that year. Several companies were organized in Chariton county and among them was one formed by John S. Wallace, of which he was elected captain. In this company were Erastus Butler, a neighbor boy; William Shomens, Samuel Burch, and a colored man named Abe belonging to Capt. J. S. Wallace. This company started the latter part of April from Chariton county and on April 25, 1849, just three hours after the birth of the writer of this sketch, my father bade farewell to his family, mounted his horse and with tear-bedimmed eyes started for the far West and overtook his companions at Weston. He kept a diary of his trip and in its pages he relates many thrilling skirmishes with hostile Indians. He remained in California two years, returning on a sail ship that was becalmed in the Pacific ocean for several weeks, crossed the Isthmus of Panama, and returning home by the way of New York City. He found on his return that his wife, by her frugality and skill in management of the farm, had made and saved more money than he had accumulated in his two years in California. He lived only a few months after his return, falling a victim to Asiatic cholera on August 14, 1851, which disease was raging as an epidemic at that time in Glasgow. Among others who went to California in 1849 and 1850 were James N. Staples, Cyrus Hutchison, Philip Hooper, R. W. Price, Andy J. Crockett, James Peery, Dr. L. S. Prosser, Tilly Emerson, John G. Moore, Ephraim Moore, Alfonzo Moore, Hiram Lewis, George Applegate, Frank Woods, Jacob Trent, T. H. Walton, and Lisbon Applegate.

#### HIGH WATER OF 1844.

One of the greatest calamities that ever befell the people of Chariton county was the high water of 1844, when the lowlands on the north side of the Missouri river from Brunswick to Glasgow and on both sides of the Grand Chariton were covered with water from five to fifteen feet in depth. It was due to the June rise in the Missouri river causing it to overflow its banks and, with an unusually heavy rainfall throughout Kansas, Missouri and Iowa, the tributaries of this stream in Chariton county overflowed their banks and the water in the southern part of the county was six feet higher than it had ever been before. There was great suffering among the farmers in the submerged district and they were forced to flee with their flocks and household goods to the bluffs, where they were kindly cared for by their friendly and hospitable neighbors. All the flatboats, skiffs and canoes that could be had were pressed into service to rescue the unfortunate people from their danger. Many of them lost not only their crops, fences, houses and stock, but some lost their lives by remaining in their houses and trying to rescue their stock from the flood which covered the land for more than three weeks. Two other floods have occurred in recent years, one in 1903 and the other in 1909, at which times there was perhaps greater loss of crops than in 1844, but no loss of life.

## PHYSICAL FEATURES

Chariton county is well watered by many streams, the Missouri on the south border being the principal one, and its tributaries, Brush, Salt and Yellow creeks, Locust, Elk and Turkey creeks, Lake and Palmer creeks, the Grand Chariton, Mussel Fork, Little Chariton, east and middle fork of the same. The streams flow generally in a southerly direction and, as the county is an undulating plain neither too flat nor too hilly, form a perfect system of natural drainage. In some parts of the county the land along these streams is flat, but by systematic drainage it can be made to yield large crops of corn, timothy and wheat. The "divides" between the streams or high table lands extending nearly the whole length of the counties is a rich black loam of vegetable deposit with a porous subsoil and is inexhaustible in fertility. In the bottomland the soil is a rich, sandy, black loam as fertile as the valley of the Nile, peculiarly adapted to the raising of potatoes, onions and melons, and it yields the farmers bountiful crops of corn, wheat, oats, barley, timothy and alfalfa. It is no unusual thing for a farmer to cut three or four crops of alfalfa each year, yielding two tons an acre, and for potatoes to yield 200 bushels and onions 400 bushels an acre. The prairie lands of the county are generally rolling and quite fertile. The vast primeval forests of oak, elm, honey locust, walnut, hickory, pecan, hackberry, linn, cottonwood, and sycamore that grew on the uplands and along both sides of the various streams have been ruthlessly and improvidently destroyed. Many farms have large woods pastures set in bluegrass that grows as luxuriantly as it does in the celebrated blue grass counties of Kentucky. If the farmer is not a stock-raiser, he can easily rent it out for grazing stock upon, at from \$3 to \$5 an acre. This county is peculiarly adapted to the production of all kinds of fruit. Peach, apple, pear, apricot, plum and cherry trees grow rapidly, stand the winters well and yield bountiful crops of excellent quality. Grapes, strawberries, blackberries and raspberries yield bountiful crops also and find a ready market. Many of the farmers of Chariton county who devote a great deal of care and attention to their orchards are amply rewarded by selling the fruit on the trees to shippers for from \$1,000 to \$1,500 an orchard, the prices depending upon the number of trees, the yield of such trees and the kind of apples grown.

The type of disease has changed very much in the last thirty or forty years. The early pioneers suffered severely from the autumnal fevers, remittent and intermittent, and in the recollection of many now living it was no unusual thing to see whole families down with malarial fever with scarcely enough well ones to wait upon the sick. Now malarial fever is quite rare. That the health of the county has improved is due to the fact that the lakes and swamps in the bottoms have been drained and the lowlands are being filled up by the alluvial deposits brought down from the cultivated fields. Professor Koch in his studies in South Africa indicated that malaria is conveyed by mosquitoes. These swamps and lowlands were the breeding places of these pests and by removing the cause the disease has in a great measure disappeared from this section. Pneumonia and typhoid fever are not so prevalent or so fatal as they were forty or fifty years ago. Whether due to a more rational mode of treatment or a modification of these diseases is hard to say.

## THE CIVIL WAR

During the Civil war it is estimated that six hundred or seven hundred men in this county enlisted in the Confederate army. The first com-

pany was organized at Brunswick and enlisted as Missouri State Guards, with the following officers: Captain, E. W. Price; first lieutenant, H. L. Gaines; second lieutenant, R. A. Dickey; jun. 2nd lieutenant, J. O. Patterson. The officers of the second company were: Captain, Thomas H. Price; first lieutenant, John Barr; second lieutenant, John Crowder; jun. 2nd lieutenant, William McAshan. These companies were composed of about eighty-five men each. Another company composed of men from the forks of the Chariton enlisted in Company B, Third Missouri State Guard, with the following officers: Captain, T. H. Walton; first lieutenant, John Lampkin; second lieutenant, William Ewing; jun. 2nd lieutenant, John Taylor. This company was composed of eighty-five men and reenlisted in 1862 in the Confederate army, remaining in the service until the close of the war and was mustered out at Shreveport, Louisiana, in June, 1865. Captain T. H. Walton was promoted to the rank of major and belonged to General Elliott's battalion of General Joe Shelby's brigade. In October, 1862, two companies, Company A., Third Regiment Missouri State Guard, and Company I, Eighth Battalion Missouri Infantry, consolidated and formed Company E, Eighth Regiment, C. S. A., of which regiment R. H. Musser was lieutenant-colonel and H. L. Gaines major. The following officers were elected in Company I, Ninth Regiment: Captain, James C. Wallace; first lieutenant, G. T. Vaughan; second lieutenant, J. N. Thompson; junior 2nd lieutenant, F. F. Weed. This company was made up of men from Chariton county and participated in the engagements at Carthage, Drywood, Springfield, Lexington, and Elk Horn. At Elk Horn Captain Wallace was severely wounded in the right thigh. Among other engagements in which this company participated were at Cypress Bend, Little Rock, Gaines' Landing, Jenkins Ferry, and Pleasant Hill, Louisiana. Captain Wallace was again wounded in the knee at Jenkins Ferry. He surrendered his company May 10, 1865, at Shreveport, Louisiana.

Several companies of Union soldiers were organized in Chariton county and entered the Union army in 1861. The officers of Company B, Eighteenth Missouri Infantry, were: Captain, Peter R. Dolman; first lieutenant, Fred Partenheimer; first lieutenant, J. J. Hersel, resigned; second lieutenant, J. J. Abrigg. Captain John A. Vance organized a company of Home Guard Militia, composed of Germans living in the southeastern part of the county. Captain Buckshardt organized another company of Home Guard Militia composed of Germans and were stationed in the Bowling Green prairie south of Dalton. Quite a number of men in Chariton county enlisted in Companies E and H of the Ninth Regiment of Cavalry, Missouri State Militia, known as Colonel Guitar's regiment. The officers of Company H, Missouri State Militia, were: Captain, H. S. Glaze; first lieutenant, T. A. H. Smith; second lieutenant, J. A. Donahoe; first sergeant, J. X. Mitchell; second sergeant, J. Shaw; third sergeant, F. O. Boomer; fourth sergeant, Monte Lehman; fifth sergeant, John S. Foggin.

During the last year of the Civil war there were enacted in Chariton county some of the darkest deeds of cold-blooded murder that were ever perpetrated in any civilized community by men who seemed to be possessed of the instinct of the savage instead of that of civilized beings. Old men who had borne the burdens of the early pioneer in this county and whose gray hairs and tottering forms entitled them to more humane treatment were shot down by the roadside by these creatures in human form for the sole reason that they were accused of being southern sympathizers. On the other hand, there were roving bands of guerillas scouting over the country, many of them not connected with any military organization, who retaliated by killing inof-

fensive Union men who were non-combatants and had taken no part in the war. The Union men as well as the southern sympathizers who remained at home to care for their families suffered more from these atrocities than those who enlisted in either army. Among those who were thus shot by the militia in 1864 was Moses Hurt, who had been a Union man all during the war. He was taken a short distance from his home and killed by the roadside. Abner Finnell, one of the pioneer school-teachers in Chariton county and a captain of the state militia in 1838, was taken from his home by the same crowd and shot by the roadside a few hundred yards from his front gate. James Stark, Sr., living in the same neighborhood with Moses Hurt, was given the alternative of going in the militia or going to prison. Being a Southern sympathizer, he declined doing either and so remained away from home. A captain of militia, with some thirty men, went to his home to arrest him. He was not there and they told his son, James Stark, Jr., to tell them where his father was or they would hang him. But none of the family could tell anything of his whereabouts. They then took James, Jr., a boy only sixteen years old, to the woods and hung him several times to the limb of a tree, while the boy protested his inability to tell where his father was. They finally hung him to a limb and rode off and left him hanging. His body was found some days later and given decent interment by his neighbors. The writer of this sketch was a schoolmate of a sister of James Stark, Jr., for several months during the summer of 1864 and often heard her tell the story of the brutal murder of her little brother. Horatio Philpott, one of the pioneers of Chariton county, who came to the county in 1837 and opened a mill on the east fork of the Chariton, was known as a southern sympathizer, as were many of his neighbors. In October, 1864, he was taken from his home by a company of militia under the command of \* Captain Trueman and this aged pioneer, seventy-five years old, was shot a few hundred yards from his home. When found by his family he had on his person five gunshot wounds and two bayonet thrusts. Two of the gunshot wounds were in the head and the others, with the bayonet thrusts, were in the breast. Dr. James Brummall, living in the same neighborhood, was killed the same day by the same company of militia. It is said that among the soldiers who committed the bloody deeds were one or two of his neighbors who boasted that they had killed old Dr. Brummall. Jesse Rogers, an old man of more than seventy years of age, was shot the same day by the same soldiers after they had partaken of his hospitality and they refused to permit the family to bury him. As a result, his body lay two or three days before it was buried. He was a quiet, peaceable citizen and a most humble and devout Christian, whose only crime was that he was a southern sympathizer. Theophilus Edwards, aged seventy years, was another victim of this same lawless band, who left a trail of blood along their line of march through the county.

One of the most brutal and cowardly deeds committed by men claiming to be soldiers was the wanton murder of John W. Leonard, a boy only fifteen years of age, by the militia stationed at Brunswick. He was arrested by John Cox, who was raised on an adjoining farm and who had gone to school with young Leonard. Leonard was brought to Brunswick January 4, 1865, and placed in the guard house.

---

\* The writer of this sketch met Captain Trueman in 1865 and 1866 in Ottumwa, Iowa, and often talked with him in the presence of Wm. H. Howerton and W. S. Locke about the wanton slaughter of old men in Chariton county in 1864 by his company and he contended that he was merely carrying out the instructions of his superior officers.

At night he was taken out by a squad of militia and taken to the Missouri river, where a hole was cut in the ice, and, while he was pleading for his life, he was thrust in the river and held until life was extinct. The charge against him was that it was reported by some neighborhood spy that he had been active with bushwhackers and for this without trial, he was made to forfeit his young life to gratify the lust for blood. The writer of this sketch knows that the charge that John Leonard was ever a bushwhacker was a falsehood, for he boarded with the boy's mother, ate at the same table and slept in the same bed with him from February, 1864, until late in August of the same year and knows positively that he was never a member of any company of guerillas. The boy's mother, accompanied by a neighbor woman, came to Brunswick in an ox wagon a few days after her son's arrest and tried to find out the fate of the boy. She was informed that he had been sent to the military prison in St. Louis. The aged mother died a few years afterward in the asylum at St. Joseph. Her mental trouble was caused by grief for her devoted son. Among others who were killed in Brunswick were Judge J. J. Flood, who was shot in his own house; John T. McAshan, who was shot and his body thrown in the Missouri river; an old man by the name of Pixley, who was shot and his body left in the road near Brunswick, was partially eaten by hogs; a man by the name of Franklin, who was shot and his body thrown in Clark Applegate's yard.

Among the Union men who were killed by the guerillas, in retaliation for those killed by the militia, were Senstra Coleman, Mr. Partenheimer, Charles Jensen, and James Bittinger.

On September 22, 1864, the town of Keytesville was taken by Captains Todd and Threlkill and their men and about fifty militia, under Captain Berry Owens, surrendered. Robert Carmen and William Young were taken prisoners and Senator A. Mackay plead with Todd to save the life of Carmen, as he was the sheriff of the county and a quiet, peaceable citizen. But they were taken outside of the town and killed.

After General Price's raid many houses were burned by the militia, among them the fine residences of John D. Locke, Green Plunkett, Capt. William Herryford, Martin Hurt, and the John Moore tavern in Old Chariton. A. Kennedy's warehouse in Brunswick, together with a large quantity of furniture and tobacco and several pianos, was also burned. The loss was more than \$30,000 as the building contained the property of citizens who were leaving for St. Louis and other cities to escape the horrors of the Civil war.

#### SALISBURY

Salisbury was laid out April 1, 1867, by Lucius Salisbury (for whom the town was named), George W. Williams and O. W. Lusher. Judge Salisbury was one of the first storekeepers and also kept a house for the entertainment of travelers. He was elected a county judge in 1850, and was a member of the legislature in 1868 and 1870.

W. S. Stockwell was the pioneer lawyer and the Rev. William Penn was one of the first ministers of the Methodist Church South. The first church was built by the Cumberland Presbyterians. Mrs. M. A. Robinson was the proprietress of the first hotel after the laying out of the town. Capt. James Herryford was one of the early settlers of Salisbury township, a native of Virginia, but coming from Tennessee to Chariton county in 1817. He erected one of the first horse mills, the first cotton gin and the first distillery built in the county. He was the father of Capt. William Herryford, who was a member of the state legislature



in 1854 and again in 1880. Among the other pioneers who settled in this section were James Ryan, James Dinsmore, Peterson Parks, Samuel C. and Jonathan T. Burch, Judge Shannon, Jesse Rogers, Samuel Williams and Martin L. Hurt.

Salisbury has been visited by two destructive fires, the first June 11, 1877, when nine frame houses were burned. The second fire occurred June 28, 1882, and the loss aggregated \$20,000. On June 11, 1872, a destructive tornado swept over Salisbury township, coming from the southwest and destroying the amphitheatre at the fair grounds southwest of the town, entailing a loss of more than \$8,000. The annual fair was discontinued after this tornado. The Presbyterian church was blown from its foundation. The Baptist church was also badly damaged.

Salisbury is beautifully located, standing as it does on an elevated ridge in the center of a high, rolling prairie surrounded by rich farming land and as far as the eye can reach are seen fine farm houses and barns, cultivated fields and bearing orchards, the whole presenting a scene of pastoral loveliness which is seldom seen in any county. Salisbury is at the junction of the Glasgow branch of the Wabash Railroad with the main line and it has grown rapidly until it has the largest population of any town in the county. The citizens are progressive and the business men wide-awake to the advantages to be derived from all modern improvements. They have a finely equipped electric light plant and water works, miles of granitoid sidewalks, finely graded streets and well dragged roads leading in from the country. It is a city of beautiful homes, with well kept lawns, which show that the citizens are cultured and blessed with plenty of this world's goods and know how to enjoy it. It is no unusual sight to see more than forty automobiles on the streets at one time.

The public school of Salisbury was organized in April, 1867, having at that time two teachers and an enrollment of 108. The school was taught in a frame building with only four rooms. The Salisbury high school building was erected in 1902 at a cost of \$18,000. It contains thirteen rooms. There are twelve teachers and 494 pupils. It is a graded high school and articulates with the University of Missouri and the normal schools.

Salisbury has three banks. The People's Bank of Salisbury has a capital stock of \$25,000. The officers are: G. W. Harhart, president; Benjamin Hayes, vice-president; J. W. Grizzell, cashier; W. R. Tindall, assistant cashier; E. C. Ferguson, accountant. The Salisbury Savings Bank has a capital stock of \$30,000. The officers are: Joe W. Ingrain, president; W. E. Sutter, assistant cashier. The Farmers and Merchants Bank, with a capital stock of \$25,000, has the following officers: J. W. Luck, president; George G. Johnson, vice-president; R. P. Asbury, cashier; E. J. Sutter, assistant cashier.

A number of wealthy, enterprising citizens of Salisbury organized an insurance company which has been quite successful. It is called the American Life and Accident Insurance Company of Salisbury and has a cash capital of \$100,000. The officers of the company are: John W. Cooper, president; George T. Johnson, vice-president; C. C. Hammond, secretary; E. M. Williams, treasurer.

Salisbury has two large grain and milling companies and a large grain elevator.

There are two newspapers in the town, the *Press-Spectator*, started by J. M. Gallemore in 1871 and now owned by Joe Ritzenthaler, and the *Democrat*, owned and edited by Dismukes and Son.

The various religious denominations are well represented. The Baptists, Methodists, Christians, Cumberland Presbyterians and Catholics each have a church building in Salisbury.

Among the prominent physicians of Salisbury have been Dr. J. A. Egan, Dr. B. F. Wilson, Sr., Dr. F. B. Philpott, Dr. W. H. P. Baker, Dr. J. F. Welch, Dr. J. D. Brummall, Dr. Wilhoit, Dr. Hawkins and Dr. Banning.

Among the attorneys-at-law who practiced their profession in the town have been W. S. Stockwell, J. B. Ellington, W. H. Bradley, C. C. Hammond, Judge Fred Lamb, A. W. Johnson, Gilbert Lamb, J. A. Collett and Roy McKittrick.

#### TRIPLETT

The town of Triplett was laid out in 1870 by H. H. Hooper and John E. M. Triplett (for whom the town was named) and is located on the Omaha branch of the Wabash Railroad. It is a thriving town of six hundred inhabitants, situated in the center of a fine farming and stock-raising country and with the finest roads for automobile traveling in the county. It has a fine public school building, with six rooms and six teachers, and is a twelfth grade school. The average attendance is two hundred pupils. There are two banks in Triplett. The Farmers Bank has a capital stock and surplus of \$15,000. The officers are: President, J. G. Bartoe; vice-president, B. F. Fleetwood; cashier, T. V. Phelps. The People's Bank has a capital stock and surplus of \$15,000. The officers are: President, A. C. Smith; vice-president, C. T. Collins; cashier, Wade McCallister. There are two churches, the Christian, with a membership of about 180, and the Methodist church South, with a membership of 125. Each of these churches has a ladies' aid society in good working order. There is a Masonic lodge and a lodge of the I. O. O. F., Knights of Pythias, and Modern Woodmen of America. The Commercial Club has about forty members. The Triplett Chautauqua band, of fourteen pieces, organized in 1898, is one of the best in the county.

In 1906 a company was organized to sink a well for oil and, after digging to the depth of 1,500 feet on Wash Triplett's land, just east of town, work was stopped as no evidence of oil was found. An artesian well of sulpho-saline water was developed, which has fine medicinal properties and "Siloam's Pool," near the well, is a popular bathing resort in the summer. On Frank Elliott's farm, just west of town, another well some three hundred feet in depth was sunk in 1906, which is also a sulpho-saline water and also has fine medicinal qualities. Triplett would be a fine location for a sanitarium. The Triplett *Tribune* is a hustling newspaper ably edited by Harry Spencer.

#### NEWSPAPERS

The first newspaper published in Chariton county was the *Reporter*, established in 1847 by J. T. Quisenbury. After a few months he sold the plant to Dr. John H. Blue, who changed the name to the *Brunswick*. He continued as editor and manager until 1854, when he sold it to Col. C. W. Bell and Willis H. Plunkett. In 1856 the paper was sold to O. D. Hawkins, who shortly afterward sold it to Col. R. H. Musser. After editing it for about a year, Col. Musser sold it to Dr. Henry W. Cross, who consolidated it with the *Central City* and the name was changed to *Central City Brunswick*. It retained this name until 1866, when it was changed to the *Weekly Brunswick*. In 1858, Dr. Cross sold the paper to Robert C. Hancock, who was its editor until 1862, when it was sold to Dr. J. F. Cunningham. In 1864, Hancock bought the paper again, but in 1865 sold it to Winslow and Cunnig-

ham and they sold it, in 1866, to J. B. Naylor and Capt. William H. Balthis. In 1875, Naylor purchased the interest of Capt. Balthis and ably edited the paper until 1880, when he sold it to I. H. Kinley and Capt. J. C. Wallace. In 1888, I. H. Kinley retired from the paper and the Brunswicker Publishing Company was formed and Hon. Perry S. Rader was editor until 1896. From 1896 to 1901, C. E. Stewart was business manager and from 1898 to 1901 Dr. J. S. Wallace was editor. In 1901 C. J. Walden purchased the paper and was editor and manager until 1903, when he sold it to Robertson and Patterson. In about one year Patterson sold out his interest to J. B. Robertson, who has since been editor and manager.

The Keytesville *Herald* was started by T. D. Bogie in 1871. In 1874 Bogie sold the paper to William E. Jones and he, in turn, sold it to J. H. Hudson, who in 1878 changed the name of the paper to the Chariton *Courier*. He sold the paper to Vandiver and Collins. In 1890 Charles J. Vandiver became the proprietor of the *Courier* and made it one of the most aggressive Democratic papers in the state. He continued as editor and manager of the paper until his death, when his widow and step-daughter edited and managed the paper for about a year, with much credit to themselves. It was then purchased by E. B. Kellogg; who at this time is editor and proprietor.

The Keytesville *Signal* was started by Joe K. Robertson in 1893, and in 1905 it suspended publication and the Rev. Franc Mitchell purchased the plant and started the Keytesville *Recorder*, with his son, Homer Mitchell, as editor. The *Recorder* is now edited by A. M. Child, who has had charge of the paper for the past three years.

The Salisbury *Press* (Democratic) was started by James M. Galle-more, June 1, 1871, and was consolidated with the *Spectator*, July 15, 1881, and was run under the name of the *Press-Spectator* by the Galle-more brothers. It is now owned and edited by Joe Ritzenthaler.

The *Spectator* was established in November, 1880, by R. M. Williams and Whitfield Williams and continued by them until July, 1881, when it was consolidated with the *Press*.

The Salisbury *Democrat*, Democratic in politics, is ably edited by Dismukes and Son.

The Mendon *Citizen* is owned and edited by E. L. Wicks.

The Sumner *Star*, Republican in politics, is published at Sumner by C. W. and B. F. Northcott.

The *Weekly Swastika*, of Prairie Hill, was started in 1908, with L. Roy Sims as editor and proprietor. The paper was formerly Republican in politics but is now an organ of the Progressive party.

#### PUBLIC SCHOOLS

But few counties in the state possess a larger school fund than is to be found in Chariton county, or a better system of free schools, and the grades of the teachers show that they rank with those of any other county in the state. The amount of the principal of the county and township school funds of Chariton county is \$200,000. The amount of the school funds received from the state for 1911 was \$13,200.44. The amount of interest from county and township school fund for 1911 was \$17,919.52.

The number of school children in Chariton county is 7,322, divided as follows: White male, 3,339; white female, 3,141; colored male, 434; colored female, 408. The school houses in the county number 145; school districts, 137; colored schools in operation, 12.

## BARTLETT AGRICULTURAL AND INDUSTRIAL SCHOOL FOR NEGROES

A coterie of Missouri philanthropists have been trying to solve the so-called negro problem by making of him a farmer, and they have furnished the funds to buy a farm of more than two hundred acres near Dalton, in Chariton county. Dormitories were erected through the generosity of the benefactors. N. C. Bruce, a negro educator, is the principal and is a graduate of the Tuskegee Institute and Bates College. He obtained much of the support which started the institution and has been the prime mover in its organization. The object of the school, as stated by the promoters and trustees, is to give the negro boys and girls a thorough and practical education along farming and agricultural lines and domestic pursuits, as this is the one occupation open to the negro today which is not overcrowded. What the negro needs most is vocational training, which shall enable him to make a good living, have a comfortable home, own a patch of land and do scientific farming. Students from every part of the state are admitted as fast as accommodations will allow and the Bartlett School is working toward the redemption of the negro race.

## MENDON

Mendon was laid out in 1871 by Christopher Shupe and it grew to be quite a considerable village, but the Santa Fe Railroad, in running through the county, went two miles northwest of the town. A new town was started in 1887 and the old one was abandoned and most of the houses were moved to the new town, which has now some 450 inhabitants. The progressive citizens of the town have taken much interest in good roads and they pride themselves on having as good roads as any town in the county. The public school building was built in 1906, at a cost of more than \$5,000. It has four rooms and four teachers. The principals of the school for several years have been women. Miss Gertrude Hosey is principal at the present time, with Misses Kate Barry, Mary Stewart and Hattie Virgin as assistant teachers. The Bank of Mendon has a capital stock of \$25,000. The officers are: President, W. L. McCampbell; vice-president, J. A. Engleman; cashier, C. A. Felt. The Mendon State Bank has a capital stock of \$10,000 and the officers are: President, B. V. McKeever; vice-president, Joseph Ralph; cashier, M. M. Harmon. There are two churches in Mendon, the Methodist church, South with the Rev. C. Baker as pastor, and the Christian church with the Rev. W. C. Whitehouse as pastor. There are lodges of I. O. O. F. and Rebekah, Modern Woodmen lodge and Royal Neighbors, and Knights of Pythias.

## DALTON

Dalton was laid out in 1863 by William Dalton and is located on the Wabash Railroad, seven miles east of Brunswick. There are several stores, one hotel, a grain elevator and a bank. The Bank of Dalton has a capital stock of \$10,000. The officers are: President, Henry Gall; vice-president, William Bucksath; cashier, T. R. Hamilton.

## SUMNER

The town of Sumner is in Cunningham township and was laid out in June, 1882. It is located at the junction of the Omaha branch of the Wabash Railroad with the Chicago, Burlington and Kansas City Railroad. It has a good school building, several churches, a number of stores and one bank. The town is situated in the midst of a fine farming

and stock-raising country and the citizens are live, wide-awake and greatly interested in the improvement of the public highways. Dr. John W. Hardy and Dr. Andrew Lewis are the physicians and Attorney W. S. House is the only lawyer in the town. The Sumner Exchange Bank, with a capital stock of \$10,000, has the following officers: President, G. S. Taylor; vice-president, Dr. J. W. Hardy; cashier, J. T. McCormick. The Masons, I. O. O. F. and Eastern Star have lodges in Sumner.

#### ROTHVILLE

The town of Rothville is in Bee Branch township and was laid out by John Roth in 1883. It is in the midst of a fine stock-raising and farming country and the large crops of corn and wheat raised every year prove the wonderful fertility of the soil. They have fine roads in every direction out of the town. The town has several stores and one bank. The Bank of Rothville, with a capital stock of \$10,000, has the following officers: President, John P. Riddell; vice-president, S. A. Richards; cashier, H. H. Miller.

#### SHANNONDALE

The town of Shannondale is on the Salisbury and Glasgow branch of the Wabash Railroad and was laid out by Charles Shannon in 1874. It has several stores and a good school building. It is quite a shipping point for both grain and stock.

#### FOREST GREEN

The town of Forest Green is in the southeastern part of the county and was laid out by John G. Forest in 1873. It has several stores and a large tobacco factory. The town is located in the midst of the finest tobacco-growing section of the county and is on the Salisbury and Glasgow branch of the Wabash Railroad. For many years it has been one of the principal points for prizing and shipping tobacco.

#### WIEN

The village of Wien is located in the northeastern part of the county and is twenty miles northeast of Keytesville. On twelve acres of ground, donated to the Catholic church, is located the Franciscan Monastery and Mount St. Marie's church. The monastery and church were built in 1877 and the membership embraces nearly one hundred families. Wien is a quiet and rapidly growing village and its location is remarkable for healthfulness, being high, rolling prairie almost exempt from malarial and typhoid fevers. The people of the village take great interest in education and maintain an excellent school for ten months of each year.

#### RAILROADS

Chariton county is well supplied with railroads, as the main line of the Wabash from Moberly to Kansas City passes through the towns of Salisbury, Keytesville, Dalton and Brunswick. The Omaha branch of the Wabash forms a junction with the main line at Brunswick and

runs through the western part of the county, passing through the towns of Triplett, Whittam and Sumner. The Salisbury and Glasgow branch of the Wabash Railroad passes through the towns of Shannondale and Forest Green. The Santa Fe Railroad, running from Kansas City to Chicago, goes through the northern part of Chariton county and passes through the towns of Dean Lake, Whittam and Mendon. The Chicago, Burlington and Kansas City Railroad passes through the northwestern part of the county and crosses the Wabash Railroad at Sumner.

## CHAPTER XIV

### CLARK COUNTY

*By S. S. Ball,\* Kahoka*

#### TOPOGRAPHY

Clark is the extreme northeastern Missouri county. It is bounded on the north by the state of Iowa, and on the east by the state of Illinois. The Des Moines river forms the boundary line of a portion of the northeast of the county, and below its confluence with the Mississippi, the latter stream forms the boundary line between Missouri and Illinois.

Clark county contains about five hundred square miles. It is watered by the Mississippi, Des Moines, the two Fox rivers, two Wyacondas, the North Fabius, Sugar creek, Honey creek and lesser streams. The Des Moines flows in a southeasterly direction through a picturesque valley ornamented by many high bluffs and empties into the Mississippi a short distance above the town of Alexandria, Missouri, and almost at the suburbs of the city of Keokuk, Iowa, now world-famous as the "water power" city, between which municipality and the lesser city of Hamilton, Illinois, the great \$200,000 horse-power dam is being constructed. This vast project will be completed July 4, 1913. The several streams mentioned flow in a southeasterly direction and all empty into the Mississippi river. As will be gathered from the course of the several streams, the general trend or slope of the country is south and east. In the county there are numerous living springs and many "deep" wells. Shallower wells supply water from "veins" and sheetwater. In the more level prairie regions sheet water of excellent quality may be obtained, wherever desired, and at an easy depth.

Approximately two-thirds of the county is made up of upland and bottom prairie; the balance was timber and hazel land. About twelve thousand acres of land in the extreme northeast of the county, and lying between the Des Moines and Fox rivers, is protected by a levee. A part of this levee was originally built by the Egyptian Levee Company, which company was succeeded by the Des Moines and Mississippi Drainage District No. 1. This latter company is now completing an extensive levee and drainage system, designed to reclaim much low-lying land, extending from the Des Moines, south to Fox river. A minor part of this district was, at an early day, covered with a magnificent growth of timber, of the several valuable varieties common to this region.

The general surface of the county varies from the gently undulating prairie to the gracefully rounded hills. In portions of the county the hills are quite steep and in places along some of the streams there are precipitous clay bluffs and high cliffs of lime-rock. For the most part, the soil along the bottom lands is alluvial and sandy; but there are stretches of fertile, stubborn "gumbo." The soil of the uplands is of

---

\* The writer acknowledges valuable aid in the preparation of this sketch from Judge David N. Lapsley, Judge Otho S. Callihan and Jasper Blines, historian and "Sage of the Seven Pines."

a dark to clay loam, with a joint clay under-soil. This latter is remarkable for its fertility and for its peculiar property of conserving fertilizer placed upon the top soil.

Wyaconda Drainage District No. 1 is the style of the organization formed for the purpose of making a drainage ditch for the reclamation of 6,140 acres of the exceptionally fertile lands of the Wyaconda river, beginning at a point below the confluence of the two Wyacondas. This ditch will begin at the south of the Santa Fe Railroad and extend down the stream, departing largely from the old channel of the river and following in the main, the lower regions of the expansive bottom. The ditch will be twelve and one-half miles long and drain about ten square miles of territory. The mammoth dredge boat is now at work on this ditch. Presumably another district will be formed immediately below this and if so the two, or rather the continuation of the first, will afford a stream nearly straight, carrying the waters to the rock-walled portions of the water-course, lying below the Lewis county line.

#### A MISSISSIPPI RIVER STEAMBOAT

Another district has been formed embracing lands in southwest Clark, Lewis, Knox and Scotland counties. Clark has two thousand acres in this district and will carry a ditch four miles in length. This last is known as the Fabius River Drainage District No. 3.

#### EARLY EXPLORATIONS

It was on the 17th day of May, 1673, when Father Marquette and Sieur Joliet, French missionaries, with five other men, departed from the mission of St. Ignatius, on the Straits of Mackinaw, Michigan, bent upon the discovery of the "Great Father of Rivers." In their historic journey they passed by the territory now known as Clark county, and circumstances which cannot be here recorded, furnish pretty conclusive proof that the Frenchmen landed near the mouth of Fox river. Here were found some metal instruments of French making and bearing the date 1670.



Pike, in his admirable history, gives what is accepted as the most authentic account of explorations touching this county.

#### WHEN THE WHITE MAN CAME TO REMAIN

Explorers, surveyors, hunters and possibly adventurers, visited Clark county long before the white man arrived to make this territory his permanent home. It was in September, 1829, when Jacob Weaver, his wife, Elizabeth, and their five children came from Kentucky. They settled upon the banks of the Des Moines, near the site of the present town of St. Francisville. It is not disputed that "General" Harrison, trapper, trader and interpreter, had invaded this territory prior to the coming of the Weavers; but they were first to locate. Only a little later the "General" did locate at Marysville, further northwest, on the Des Moines. Following soon after Weaver came John Sackett, then Jeremiah Wayland, George Haywood and Samuel Bartlett, all from the same neighborhood in Kentucky. All located at or near St. Francisville and the descendants of each are now honored citizens among us. The families of these sturdy men did not follow them until the following spring. The cabin built by Jeremiah Wayland on the first bottom, near the river, was swept away by the flood of 1832. He builded again, and better, within the limits of what is now St. Francisville. In 1830 Peter Gillis, Giles Sullivan and William Clark joined the little colony. The wedding of the last named to Elizabeth Payne, at the home of Jeremiah Wayland, was the first occurring in the county. Romance was added to this in the knowledge that the minister performing the ceremony was an impostor. Esquire Robert Sinclair later legally tied the knot and another dinner was in order.

The first white children born within the territory of the present county were John Weaver, Elizabeth Bartlett and Martha Haywood. The first death was that of the wife of Giles Sullivan, 1831; the second that of Mrs. Joseph Wayland.

In 1831 Dr. J. E. Trabue settled on what in late years is known as the J. W. Jenkins farm, in Clay township. Here he built a horse mill and executed grinding for the community, thus obviating the necessity of going to Palmyra, a distance of forty miles, with the grists. Following soon after those mentioned were Asa Wormington, Henry Floyd. the latter going further west and settling about two miles north of the present site of Waterloo; Col. Thomas C. Rutherford, with his family and several slaves from Tennessee, settled at the present homestead. in Madison township; John Condiff and Jeremiah Riley; William Henshaw, wife and children. But few additions were made to the settlement of the year 1832, due to the great flood and trouble with the Indians. Among those who ventured was George K. Biggs, who settled on the old homestead in Clay township. Others residing in the county in 1832 were: Uriah S. Gregory, on the farm later owned by Judge John Boulware, who came shortly after; Harvey and John Thompson, then on the farm now owned by Ed Connable; Asa Wormington, on the old Dr. Chapman place; W. W. Clifton, near Fox River church; John Montgomery, who lived east of the present church site; Peter Hay, to the north; Judge John Taylor, and Fielding Wayland. Daniel Mullen had established an Indian trading post and store in what is now Sweet Home township. In this year there was only a log cabin at the site of Alexandria. During this year Alexander Waggener, William Phelps and John Billings located near "Sweet Home." It will be observed from the foregoing that the major portion of the early settlement of the county was along the Mississippi and Des Moines rivers bluffs. Many of the

pioneer homesteads are yet held by the descendants of the sturdy men who first came to blaze the way for those to follow.

#### THE BLACK HAWK WAR

The Black Hawk war caused no open hostilities in the territory now named Clark county. But in May, 1832, a company from Pike county marched to and erected a fort at St. Francisville, which was named Fort Pike, in honor of the county from which the men came. Following the cessation of hostilities "Uncle" Jeremiah Wayland and Colonel Rutherford spread a notable banquet to the Indian chiefs and a few of their "braves," done in celebration of the declaration of peace.

#### PUBLIC LANDS

The first survey of lands, including Clark county, was made by Thomas Rector, in the year 1820. The first entries were made by Jacob Weaver, George Haywood, Samuel Bartlett, the Waylands and others. The title to this land was then vested in the United States government. Subsequently the public lands were classified and designated as congress lands, swamp lands, and school lands. The swamp lands were donated to the state; this by act of congress, in 1850. Under this act, in 1858, 2,722.56 acres of land were conveyed to the state of Missouri. Again in 1860 the government patented to the state 825.23 acres of swamp lands. The sixteenth section of each congressional township was donated by the government to the states to be sold and the proceeds used to create a perpetual school fund; the principal to be loaned and the interest to be used for current school purposes. These lands sold at from \$1.25 to \$4.00 per acre. By this method and other increments, Clark county's permanent public school fund has accumulated to more than \$50,000. A total of \$24,296.20 was originally derived from the sale of these lands.

#### CEREALS AND GRASSES

In those early days the prairies were covered with tall grass, designated as "blue stem" which grew to a height so great that a man on horseback could not be seen at a distance. This, in the main, has long since disappeared. Blue grass and white clover, now natural products of the soil, were not here when the early settlers came. With the introduction of blue grass, came timothy and in later years, clover, and now alfalfa is being successfully introduced. The early comers believed tame grasses would never thrive in this region.

All of the grains peculiar to this region are successfully grown in the county, the second bottom lands being best adapted to the propagation of corn and wheat. The county is splendidly adapted to growing of live stock.

#### AGRICULTURAL ASSOCIATION

In November, 1881, the county court authorized the incorporation of the Clark County Agricultural and Mechanical Association. Of the original petitioners those now living are: Dr. W. H. Martin, William Pollock, H. L. Hardy, M. E. Bishop, A. J. Oilar, G. W. Kearns, James McNally, E. B. Christy, Joseph W. Meyer, W. L. Berkheimer, B. F. Snyder, T. L. Montgomery, O. J. Snyder, W. H. Robinson, I. E. Shermernhorn, F. Karle, J. L. Greenlee, William Ackland, C. Todd, Wm Neil, John M. Wood, William Snyder, R. L. McKee, S. F. Sackett, N. T. Cherry, D. N. Lapsley, James R. Hume, and possibly others. The act

of the court authorized the purchase of land not to exceed one hundred acres, at a cost of not more than \$50,000. Later the society purchased the present site of thirty acres, lying to the east of Kahoka, at a cost of \$1,800. This organization followed that which for years maintained a county fair, at a site on the Fox river bottom, just to the south and west of Waterloo, then the county seat.

#### THE CREATION OF CLARK COUNTY

Prior to the organization of Clark county, the territory was a part of Lewis county. In the present confines of this county were originally the civil townships of Jefferson, Des Moines and Jackson. Jefferson township comprised the territory lying north of the lines dividing townships 65 and 66. Des Moines contained all of township 65 and that portion of township 64 lying north of Sugar creek. The residue of the territory was Jackson township. The county was organized in 1836, under and by virtue of an act of the legislature, duly approved on the 16th day of December. The county was named in honor of Gov. William Clark. In accordance with the act, above referred to, the governor appointed John Taylor, Thaddeus Williams and Robert McKee to act as county court justices, and Uriah S. Gregory to act as sheriff. These men met at the house of John Hill, three miles south of St. Francisville, on the 10th day of April, 1837, and organized the first county court. John Taylor was created president, and Willis Curd, clerk. Their first act was that of granting to William Bedell a license to keep a grocery on his farm in Sweet Home township, upon payment of the sum of \$5 to the state and an equal sum to the county. At the second meeting of the county court, Joseph McCoy was appointed county treasurer, and required to give bond in the sum of \$500.

The first election was ordered to be held in the several townships of the county on the 6th day of May, 1837. Two justices of the peace for each township were to be chosen.

#### THE COUNTY CAPITAL

The commissioners appointed under the act creating the county recommended that the county seat be located in section 15, township 65 north, range 8 west. That is to say, just in front of what is now known as the Oscar Ensign house, west and a little north of Kahoka. This report was held to be erroneous, hence its rejection. Afterwards, but at the same term of the county court, April, 1837, the court appointed Stephen Cleaver, of Ralls county, Obediah Dickerson, of Shelby county, and Micajah J. Noyes, of Pike county, as commissioners to locate the county seat of Clark county. These officials recommended that the county's capital be located at the village of Waterloo. Title for the site was procured from John H. Alexander and Sarah, his wife, for a consideration of \$1.00. The deed for the same was dated the 17th day of June, 1837, and called for four acres and seventeen vacant lots. Beginning with August, 1837, courts were held at Waterloo. Samuel D. South was appointed commissioner for the county seat and Joseph McCoy was appointed superintendent of the building of the county's first courthouse, which was completed in the summer of 1840. In 1829 the county was further sub-divided and additional townships created. In 1837, by an act of the legislature, a portion of the territory of Scotland county was attached to Clark county.

In July, 1847, the county court was petitioned for the removal of the county seat from Waterloo to the town of Alexandria. A remon-

strance was also filed. At the special election held on the 13th and 14th days of December, 1847, it was determined that a majority of the taxpayers and householders favored removal. The court so ordered and the seat of justice was removed to Alexandria. The people of that town donated the ground and built the house, which was a plain, two-story brick building providing for the county officers on the first floor and the courtroom on the second, or just the reverse of the arrangement at Waterloo.

But the permanent seat of county government was only temporarily located. On the 9th of November, 1853, a petition was filed, praying that the county seat be sent back to Waterloo. The election was held on the second Monday in June, 1854, and the voice of the people ordered that the county officers be re-located at "the city by the classic Fox." Accordingly the old courthouse was repaired and the first session of court held on the fifth of November, 1855. Ten years later and by an act of the state legislature, approved February 20, 1866, the county seat was again made the subject of petition. It was in this instance determined by the court that a majority of the legal petitioners desired removal to Kahoka, and the court so ordered. On the 8th day of June, 1865, petitions were presented to the county court praying for the re-removal of the seat of justice from Kahoka to Clark City and again the court appointed commissioners to locate a site.

Another election followed on November 6, 1866. Again a majority favored removal. At the December term following, the court was asked to set aside the previous order; which motion was overruled. Meantime, the county's capital remained at Waterloo and in December, 1869, the court was again asked to create a commission to locate the county's "Hub." The court refused to create this commission. The state supreme court was appealed to by the petitioners and that tribunal issued a writ of mandamus, the legal effect of which was to cause the county court to provide the commission, as prayed. This body was composed of Thomas Woods and John Pugh, of Lewis county; J. W. Allen, of Knox, and Sterling McDonald and William Purdy, of Scotland. These men recommended that the courthouse be located at the site of the present building. The contract price for this structure was \$18,595.00. The work was completed during the year 1871 and the first term of the county court was held therein on the 15th day of January, 1872.

#### BONDED INDEBTEDNESS

In 1864 the county court subscribed \$200,000 to the capital stock of the Alexandria and Bloomfield Railroad Company. In 1865 Justices Harvey Seymore, B. P. Hannan and Edward Anderson were upon the county bench. This court caused an order to be entered upon the records recognizing the liability of the county to prosecution by reason of the bond issue above mentioned. The clerk was ordered to issue \$50,000 of seven per cent bonds, payable twenty years from date, stipulating that the issue was to be received by the railroad company in full satisfaction for the larger issue of \$200,000. The \$50,000 bonds were issued, delivered to and accepted by the company. Later the bonds were repudiated by the people upon the ground that the court had authorized the issue without submitting the matter to the voters, at an election. The supreme court held with the holders of the bonds. In 1884 the court ordered an election upon the proposition of refunding the bonds and in conformity with the decision of the voters, and at the November, 1884, term of the court, bonds of the denomination of \$500 to the amount of \$50,000 were issued, to bear date January 1, 1885, to run

thirty years, payable after twenty years, interest six per cent. Later these bonds were again refunded and the interest rate lowered.

In July, 1868, the county court ordered an election upon the proposition to issue bonds in the sum of \$75,000 in aid of the Alexandria and Nebraska City Railroad Company. The proposition was accepted by the voters and on the 7th day of August of the same year, bonds to the sum mentioned were duly executed. They were dated August 10, 1869, interest seven per cent, twenty years. These were refunded at a lower rate of interest in 1888.

At the same election at which the Alexandria and Nebraska City Railroad bonds were voted there was a vote ordered upon the proposition to issue \$75,000 of bonds in aid of the Missouri and Mississippi Railroad Company. The result was favorable also to the latter company. The records of the court fail to disclose the issuance or acceptance of these bonds. But afterwards and in January, 1870, the same company moved the court to subscribe an additional \$125,000 to the capital stock of the M. and M. This the court refused to do; but an election was ordered for July to determine the proposition of issuing to the sum and for the purpose, as above, and to ascertain further, the public will with reference to the issuance of the sum of \$75,000 in aid of the Missouri, Iowa and Nebraska Railroad Company. Both propositions were overwhelmingly defeated.

In May, 1871, the M. & M. R. R. Co., again asked the court for money—\$200,000—the line to extend from within one mile of Fairmont thence in a northeasterly direction to the town of St. Francisville. The motion of the railroad company was sustained by a majority of the court composed of S. W. Moorehouse, Peter S. Washburn and Thomas H. Roseberry. The former dissented from the decision of the majority; but the court, without submitting the question to the voters, subscribed \$200,000 to the capital stock of the company; the issue to include the \$75,000 previously subscribed and covered the \$125,000 asked for and refused, as just previously related. A petition, numerously signed, prayed the court to set aside its order of a \$200,000 subscription, but the court refused. The protesting citizens authorized a committee to wait upon the officers of the railroad, at Macon, Missouri. This committee was composed of George Rensley, E. R. McKee, A. C. Walsworth and David McKee, and was not successful in procuring concessions from the company, and in June, 1871, the bonds were issued. In May, 1872, the court held that the contract between the county and the railroad company had been violated by the latter, hence entered an order demanding that the financial agent of the company deliver possession of the bonds. This was not done. In 1872 the county court was succeeded by a board of supervisors, under township organization, and Judge John N. Boulware was authorized to employ N. F. Given to institute proceedings against the road to the end that the bonds might be recovered. The effort was unsuccessful. In November, 1880, a proposition to compromise this debt, at thirty cents on the dollar, was defeated. Later, and in March, 1881, by a vote of 964 to 665 a compromise of thirty cents on the dollar was accepted. In November following, \$112,000 of bonds were issued to cover the sum of the compromise and accrued interest. These were signed by Judge W. M. Boulward and bore date April 1, 1881. Against this sum there was a sinking fund of \$5,000 in the treasury and this reduced the sum total to \$107,000. Later these were refunded at a lower rate of interest.

After the issuance of the bonds in aid of these railroads the Alexandria and Nebraska City and the Alexandria and Bloomfield roads were consolidated and the one road constructed under the name of the Mis-

souri, Iowa & Nebraska Railroad Company, now under the Burlington ownership, known as the Keokuk & Western.

For years the county was engaged in litigation as affecting the refusal to pay some \$40,000 of the detached coupons of the old M. & M. bonds. This suit was compromised by the court for the sum of \$4,000. The court at this date was composed of D. N. Lapsley, John Martin, and C. C. Calvert. The former two are now living. This same court prosecuted and won, on a compromise, a suit instituted against the M. I. & N. R. R., for back taxes, alleged to be due, getting in payment for the claim of the county a check for \$26,000. This suit was instituted and won by T. L. Montgomery, then prosecuting attorney. This was in the early '90s and some \$14,000 of this compromise money was used to reduce the railroad bonded debt of the county.

In the year 1906, Judges J. H. Hardy, J. D. Rebo and S. J. Dare procured an order under which they authorized a levy of fifty cents on the \$100.00 valuation for the purpose of creating a sinking fund to discharge this railroad bonded debt, then amounting to the sum of \$218,500. The tax of 1912 will liquidate the last of this great mortgage upon the property of the county, for a large proportion of which the people got nothing in return.

#### VERNON TOWNSHIP'S DEBT

While the spirit of aid to railroad construction was running rampant in the state, the little township of Vernon, at the extreme east of the county, issued in aid of the Missouri, Iowa & Nebraska Railroad its bonds, in the name of Clark county, to the sum of \$25,000. In 1886 these bonds were refunded and compromised for \$14,900, and some years since the entire debt was discharged.

#### WEALTH AND TAXATION

The earliest records now available are those of the year 1858. Then the real estate of the county was valued for the purpose of taxation at \$2,917,740. The personal property at \$549,980, slaves, \$187,800. Total assessed value of taxable property, \$2,775,520; total taxes \$17,709.

The earliest assessment against the properties of the railroads and telegraph lines of the county appears to have been in the year 1879. In this year the property of the Western Union Telegraph Company—the only one—was valued at \$2,217, the taxes charged thereon amounting to \$39.94.

This year, 1912, the real estate of the county is valued at \$3,586,370; tax \$77,704.71. The personal property is valued at \$1,327,245; tax \$28,571.96. The Western Union Telegraph Company is valued at \$16,306.01, tax \$347.01; the American Telegraph and Telephone Company, and the Missouri and Kansas Telephone Company together are valued at 32,001.75; taxes, \$492.86. Traversing this county are three railroads: The Atchison, Topeka & Santa Fe; The St. Louis, Keokuk & Northwestern, and the Keokuk & Western. For 1912 these are valued at \$1,177,042; taxes \$25,126.33.

The total for 1912 taxes is \$106,276.67, as against the sum of less than \$18,000 for 1858, while values have mounted up to \$6,113,658.75. The taxes for 1912 include a levy of fifty per cent for sinking fund and fifteen cents for interest, on account of the railroad bonded indebtedness.

Additional to this there is a local tax upon the lands within the limits of the Des Moines and Mississippi Levee District No. 1. Merchants' and local telephone companies are not included in the foregoing valuations and taxes.

## ELECTIONS

In August of the year 1838 was held the first general election in Clark county; but the figures are not available. In 1840, William Henry Harrison, Whig, received 240 votes; Martin Van Buren, Democrat, 206. In 1844, Henry Clay, Whig, received 225 votes; James J. Polk, Democrat, 220. In 1848, Zachary Taylor, Whig, received 243 votes; Lewis Cass, Democrat, 242. In 1852 Winfield Scott, Whig, received 325 votes; Franklin Pierce, Democrat, 28. In 1856, Millard Fillmore, American, received 721 votes; James Buchanan Democrat, 587. In 1860, John Bell, American, received 752 votes; Stephen A. Douglas, Democrat, 542; John C. Breckenridge, Democrat, 497; Abraham Lincoln, Republican, 277. In 1864, Lincoln, Republican, received 969 votes; George B. McClellan, Democrat, 128. (In this last election period southern sympathizers were not allowed to vote.) In 1868, Horatio Seymour, Democrat, received 1,136 votes, Ulysses Grant, Republican, 302. In 1872, Grant, Republican, received 1,288 votes; Horace Greeley, Democrat, 1,276; O'Connor, Democrat, 5. In 1876, Samuel J. Tilden, Democrat, received 1,581; Rutherford B. Hayes, Republican, 1,494; Peter Cooper, Nationalist, 3. In 1880, Winfield S. Hancock, Democrat, received 1,570 votes; James A. Garfield, Republican, 1,503; James B. Weaver, Nationalist, 120. In 1884, Grover Cleveland, Democrat, received 1,652 votes; James G. Blaine, Republican, 1,599. In 1888, Grover Cleveland, Democrat, received 1,791 votes; Benjamin Harrison, Republican, 1,726. In 1892, Cleveland received 1,807 votes; Harrison, 1,684. In 1896, William J. Bryan, Democrat, received 2,090 votes; William McKinley, Republican, 1,955. In 1900, William J. Bryan received 2,020 votes; William McKinley, Republican, 1,900. In 1904, Alton B. Parker, Democrat, received 1,721 votes; Theodore Roosevelt, Republican, 1,836. In 1908, William J. Bryan, Democrat, received 1,736 votes; William Howard Taft, Republican, 1,740; the Prohibitionist, 36; and the Socialist, 5. In 1912, Woodrow Wilson, Democrat, received 1,590 votes; William H. Taft, Republican, 1,212; Theodore Roosevelt, Progressive, 483. In the last election the Prohibition party polled 26 votes; the Socialist 12 and the Socialist Labor 1.

It is worthy of remark that in the elections in all the years since 1840 the two parties dominant in the county have maintained a vote nearly equal.

## THE STORY OF POPULATION

In 1840, Clark county boasted a population of 2,864; in 1850, 5,527; in 1860, 11,684, of which number 405 were colored. In 1870 there were 13,667, of whom 295 were colored; in 1880 there were 15,031, of whom 308 were colored. In 1890, there was a total of 15,126; in 1900, 15,383; in 1910, 12,811.

## NEGRO BONDAGE

The early settlers of this county brought with them their slaves. In 1860 there were 129 slave owners residing in Clark county. The number of slaves is given at 405; their value for purposes of taxation, \$171,300.

## CIRCUIT COURT

It was on the 6th day of April, 1836, at the house of John Hill, in the territory of what is now Des Moines township, that Hon. Priestly H. McBride appeared with a commission from the governor to hold the first term of the Clark county circuit court. The names of the first grand

jurors were: David Hay, Thomas Sawyers, Franklin Levering, Jeremiah Wayland, Robert Wainscott, Joseph McCoy, Jeremiah Lewis, O. F. D. Hampton Joseph G. Scott, Jesse McDaniel, Richard Lewellyn, Amery Wheeler, George K. Biggs, Burrel Gregory, Joseph Higbee, John Riney, Rice Overstreet and Frederick Johnson, and one other, eighteen in all. These pioneers and first county inquisitors were duly charged and ordered to retire for their deliberation. Their "jury room" was the comfortable shade of a friendly tree. No bills were reported. This was the Fourth Judicial Circuit and John Head, Esq., appeared as the circuit attorney.

The second term of this court was held at the home of Joseph McCoy, in what is now Clay township, beginning on the 3d of August, of the same year. It was at this term when the first cause of action was made and the style of this case was: William L. McPherson versus William Mercer, for debt. The third term of this court was held in December, when was presented the first criminal cause. John Taylor and Simeon Conway, justices of the peace, presented a prisoner, charged with breaking into the store of Daniel McMullen, of Sweet Home township. A change of venue to Marion county was granted and ultimately the prisoner was freed, Uriah Wright defending.

The first petit jury case coming to trial was that of the State vs. T. I. White, who was found guilty and fined fifteen dollars.

#### CLARK COUNTIANS IN POLITICS

The only state office ever held by a resident of this county was attorney-general, held by John M. Wood, who was elected in 1898 and served with honor for four years. He did not seek re-nomination. On January 1, 1913, John M. Dawson will have filled a four years' period as assistant to Attorney-General Elliott W. Major, lately elected governor. The county has furnished two state senators, George K. Biggs and C. F. Carter, the present incumbent of the office. In 1904, J. W. McDermott, of this county, was a delegate to the Democratic National Convention, held in St. Louis. Joseph S. Tall was chief of the engrossing force of the 40th and chief clerk of the 41st and 42nd general assemblies.

#### THE MISSOURI-IOWA WAR

Comparatively little can here be related of this unique, interesting and bloodless "war." The dispute out of which came this near-war without a fight, originated in an act of congress, authorizing the territory of Missouri to form a state government, provided the boundaries of the proposed new state should be within certain limitations, described in the law passed March 6, 1820. An act of April 12, 1838, authorized the establishment of the territory of Iowa, prescribing "that the southern boundary line should be the northern boundary of the state of Missouri." The Missouri legislature in 1836 directed the governor to appoint a commission to ascertain and establish the northern boundary line of the state. Iowa was then in Wisconsin territory. This territory was requested to appoint commissioners and the United States government a civil engineer all to meet with the Missouri commission. This was not done; hence in 1837 the survey was made by the Missourians, alone, and their report rendered to the legislature of 1838-9. In the interval between the Missouri survey and the report of same to the legislature of the state, the congress directed a survey of the boundary line, in connection with "commissions from the state of Missouri and the territory of Iowa." Neither the state nor the territory acted and the government's agent



was alone to make the survey and report,—January 19, 1839. The report of the government's agent, Major Lea, determined nothing, excepting a failure to confirm either the Missouri or Iowa contention. The history of this remarkable and interesting warfare cannot be traced in its fullness, replete as it is in incidents bordering perilously near to open hostilities upon the part of the officers and the militia of the contending states.

The line, as finally determined, was, at the Des Moines river, on the east, eight miles, sixty-three chains and twenty-three links south; and at the west end exactly eleven miles south of that point claimed by the state of Missouri. The Missourians contended the line was exactly opposite where Bentonsport, Iowa, now stands. The disputed strip along the entire northern line dividing the two states was about nine miles in width. Many Clark countians are to-day of the opinion that the disputed strip extended eastward to and terminated at the "Des Moines Rapids" of the Mississippi river, below which the power dam at Keokuk is now being constructed; but this belief is not developed as a fact by the available history of the case.

In 1839 the sheriff, Uriah Gregory, of Clark county, went into the disputed territory to collect taxes from the few residents and was repulsed and ordered back to his own state. On November 20th of the same year, he again went into the hostile camp, under instruction from Governor Boggs, and this time was arrested by the sheriff of Van Buren county, Iowa, upon the charge of "usurpation of authority," taken to Farmington; thence to Burlington, the capital; thence to Muscatine, where for a time he was confined to jail, but afterwards released on his own recognizance. This incident caused great excitement on both sides of the line. The county court of Clark county convened at the tavern of John S. Lapsley, in Waterloo. The court ordered that the militia be mustered to sustain the civil authorities. Public indignation meetings were held in the counties of Clark, Lewis and Marion. Maj.-Gen. David Willcock called 2,200 men from his division. The men of the territory of Iowa also had mustered and had upon the line a force of men, declaring they, too, were ready for war. On the 4th of December of the same year, the Clark county court moved to prevent actual hostilities and appointed a peace commission to confer with the Iowa territorial solons. The court also sent a peace message to the Iowa legislature. A spirit of conciliation dominated the Iowa law-makers and the end of the "war" was in sight. On the 12th of December "peace" was declared, a commission from Iowa having met with the county court of Clark county, and others, including Thomas L. Anderson, of Marion. The commission from Iowa presented a preamble and resolution, which were spread upon the records of the court. The resolutions requested the governors of the two states to suspend hostilities, pending an amicable adjustment of the difficulties. This order was communicated to the governors of the contending states. In 1840 congress settled the contention by legislation, making the "Indian Boundary Line" run by Colonel Sullivan, the true northern boundary of Clark county, and the state. A few years later this line was again run by commissioners from both states and some corrections made. Judge D. N. Lapsley of Kahoka, Mrs. B. F. Martin, of Keokuk, and Judge O. S. Callihan, of Kahoka, have distinct recollections of the unpleasantness mentioned.

#### THE BATTLE OF ATHENS

This was the one battle fought in Clark county, during the war between the states, known to history as the Civil war. Col. Martin E. Green commanded the Southern forces; Col. David Moore those of the

North. The clash of arms occurred on the morning of August 5, 1861, in and about the town of Athens and along the Des Moines river. The issues of the day were favorable to the Northern forces. Neither of the warring generals commanded to exceed five hundred men. Five Confederates were killed and about twenty wounded. John Thompson was the only Clark county Confederate killed. The Union loss was William C. Sullivan and Harrison killed and several wounded. A brick house in Athens now shows the effect of the cannon shot.

#### SCHOOL HISTORY

There are ninety-two school districts in Clark county and 112 teachers are employed—all are white. The 1911 report gives the expenditures for teachers' wages at \$33,952.55; the total expenditures, \$41,798.76; permanent county fund, \$32,359.92 permanent township fund \$20,096.73; average levy, fifty-nine cents; enumeration 3,371; amount received from state, \$6,258.28; amount of interest on county funds \$1,504.19. Miss Helen M. McKee is county superintendent.

In August, 1884, the preliminary steps were taken for the establishment of a college in Kahoka. T. L. Montgomery, Colonel Hiller, Judge O. S. Callihan, Jacob Trump, Adam Lang, Dr. R. S. McKee, George W. Bostic, G. S. and John Stafford and others were the prime movers in this successful campaign. Prof. J. D. Blanton was the head of the school. In the succeeding years several different men were called to the head of the institution, which flourished measurably for a time and then was discontinued. Then for two years a commercial school was conducted in Kahoka, in the building now the property of the school district, accommodating the high school of which Prof. S. L. Mapes is superintendent.

At St. Patrick, in Jackson township, is conducted a splendid parochial school. The building is modern, constructed of cement and cost about \$11,000. It is located by the Catholic church and the home of the priest. The Rev. Father E. A. Bolger was actively in charge of the church and the work, during the construction of the college building.

In the early history of the county colleges of broad note were conducted the Alexandria and St. Francisville.

#### RELIGION

The Baptist and the Methodist were the pioneer churches. The Rev. Jeremiah Taylor, Baptist, of Marion county, preached the first sermon in Clark county, at the home of Dr. Trabue, in what is now Clay township. The Methodists established the first church at St. Francisville. The Rev. Mr. Allen preached there and at the homes of George Haywood and George K. Biggs. The second church was organized in 1834, at the home of Jeremiah Wayland, in St. Francisville; but soon after removed to Fox river, south of Wayland, with the Rev. Mr. Broaddus in charge. The Rev. J. J. Martin arrived in the county in 1837 and became a noted circuit rider of his day—one who, if necessary, descended from the pulpit to enforce order.

The religious denominations now represented are: Baptist, Methodist Episcopal, Methodist Episcopal South, Methodist Protestant, German Evangelical, Presbyterian, Christian, and the African Methodist Episcopal; and at Kahoka, Wayland and St. Patrick there are Catholic churches.

#### THE PRESS

Four newspapers are published in the county: *The Free Press*, semi-weekly, Republican, established in 1910, J. H. Talbot, editor; the *Clark*

*County Courier*, weekly, Republican, established in 1890, F. E. Greenlee, editor; the *Gazette-Herald*, weekly, Democratic, established in 1880, S. S. Ball, editor; the *Clark County News*, weekly, independent, established in 1888, R. B. Rodgers & Son, editors. The *News* is published at Wyaconda, the others at Kahoka, the county seat.

#### ANTI-HORSE-THIEF ASSOCIATION

Clark county is the home of this useful organization, primarily made for the prevention of crime and secondarily for the apprehension of criminals. The date of its birth, 1863; place, Luray. This was effected in the upper story of what in late years is known as the J. W. Fonds store building. Those who met there to organize were: David Shuler, David Mauck, John Wilson, H. A. Stewart, James Day, H. L. McKee, Maj. David McKee, of Clark county; Wm. Everhart, Jonathan Longfellow, S. Grant, William Beach, and W. Matlock, of Scotland county; and James McGowan, of Upton, Iowa. The second meeting was at Millport, Knox county. The organization sprung from a public necessity, peculiar to those times. At this day it is still in a flourishing condition and has spread to many states with a membership of nearly 35,000. There are seven lodges in Clark county.

#### FRATERNAL SOCIETIES

Of these there are: The A. F. & A. M.; the I. O. F.; A. O. U. W.; G. A. R.; K. of P.; M. W. A.; F. O. E.; and Mystic Workers; A. H. T. A. and several sister organizations.

#### BANKS

The banks of Kahoka are: The Clark County Savings Bank; the Kahoka Savings Bank; and the Exchange Bank. At Luray there is the Central Bank of Luray; at Wyaconda, the Farmers' and Traders' Bank; at Revere, the Bank of Revere; at Wayland, the Bank of Wayland; and at Alexandria, the Sage Banking Company, owned by D. H. Sage.

The Clark County Savings Bank was organized in 1874, with an authorized capital stock of \$50,000, one-fifth of which has then paid up. The officers of the bank were: J. R. Wood, president, and William McDermott, cashier; John P. Bourn, assistant. The officers of 1912 are: J. W. McDermott, president; John P. Bourn, cashier; Charles Hauptman, J. H. Puder and McD. Turner, directors.

The Kahoka Savings Bank was organized in 1883, with a capital stock paid up of \$10,000. The officers were: George W. Bostic, president; James R. Hume, cashier; and L. C. Bostic, assistant cashier. The officers of 1912 are: J. R. Bridges, president; Adam Lang, cashier; C. G. Lang, assistant cashier.

The Exchange Bank was organized in 1894 with a capital stock of \$20,000. Judge E. L. Christy was president; Charles Hiller, vice president and H. M. Hiller, cashier. The officers of 1912 are: Walter White, president; Charles Hiller, vice president; Sam S. Hiller, cashier.

#### COUNTY OFFICERS

The representatives in the general assembly from Clark county have been: Samuel D. South, Dr. J. W. S. Mitchell, Maj. A. W. Dagget, John P. Lowry, I. N. Lewis, Charles O. Sanford, N. F. Givens. Isaac

N. Lewis, Frank Smith, James Cowgill, John N. Boulware, Erastus Sacket, Dr. O. B. Payne, Asa F. Healy, James M. Asher, George K. Biggs, John M. Wood, James Fore, Col. N. T. Cherry, J. J. Stafford, James M. Surgeon, F. A. S. Rebo, James Mackey, S. S. Ball, E. P. Spangler, Charles F. Carter, McD. Turner, and Dr. A. W. Teel.

Limited space will not permit the publication here of the names of the other county officers, except the present incumbents, as follows: Circuit clerk, N. T. Cherry; county clerk, James P. Scott; probate judge, M. L. Clay; collector, P. I. Wilsey; judges of county court, David S. Rider, Jacob Reese, John Grimes; prosecuting attorney, J. H. Talbott; sheriff, L. J. Howell; treasurer, Thomas J. Doggs; court reporter, Thomas Raleigh.

#### COURTS AND LAWYERS

The judicial circuit of which this county forms a portion has been presided over by the following named: Priestly H. McBride, 1837-45; Addison Reese, 1845-60; Thomas S. Richardson, 1860-62; James Ellison, 1862-64; David Wagner, 1864-66; E. V. Wilson, 1866-74; John C. Anderson, 1874-1878; Benjamin E. Turner (elected in 1880, died in October, 1896), 1880-1896; Edwin R. McKee, 1896-1904; Charles D. Stewart, the present judge, was elected in 1904 and re-elected in 1910, for a period of six years. At the date of his election Judge Turner was the youngest circuit judge on the bench in the state. He was the only resident judge. Judge E. R. McKee at one time resided in this county.

The local bar has the reputation of being one of the strongest in Northeast Missouri. At this day the older members engaged in the practice hark back in memory to their early experiences, when N. F. Givens was at once the "father" and, in the language of Judge Turner in accepting his portrait, the "Nestor of the Bar of Northeast Missouri." Judge McKee, son-in-law of Mr. Givens, had caused to be painted a life-size bust portrait of the latter, and on the 1st day of October, 1883, this was placed in the court room. When the old gentleman, to whom all affections bent, came leisurely and unsuspectingly into the room, C. B. Matlock, in a fervent and notable speech, presented the portrait to the court. Judge Turner accepted the offering for the court and ordered the portrait placed upon the walls of the court room, where it now hangs. To this have been added portraits of Judge Anderson and Judge Turner, both deceased. Additional to those named and most prominent in the practice of that day were: Col. H. M. Hiller and W. L. Berkheimer. Then Messrs. Montgomery, Whiteside and J. W. Howard—the latter deceased—were in their infancy, legally speaking. Ex-Congressman James G. Blair died while a member of this bar, the firm name being Blair, Marchand & Tall.

The following named are members of the Clark county bar: W. L. Berkheimer, C. W. Yant, O. S. Callihan, G. M. Callihan, Fred P. Lang, James Talbott, C. T. Llewellyn, J. S. Tall, Charles Hiller, J. A. Whiteside, T. J. Easton, W. H. Robinson, L. J. Montgomery, M. L. Clay, J. M. Dawson, T. L. Montgomery, E. Hitt Stewart, B. L. Gridley, W. T. Rutherford. Thomas Raleigh, official stenographer.

## CHAPTER XV

### HOWARD COUNTY

*By R. S. Walton, Armstrong*

#### BEFORE MISSOURI WAS A STATE

The history of Howard county, from the date of its organization on January 16, 1816, to 1860, is in a great measure a history of the state. The history of the county antedates the history of the state nearly ten years.

These ten primitive years of the county were filled with stirring scenes and thrilling events of the pioneers of the Boon's Lick country. It was these hardy settlers, who by their heroic deeds blazed a way in the wilderness and thus opened up a new and wonderful country to those who were to follow after them. All honor to those men and women who first cast their lots for weal or woe in this New Eldorado. They were a noble and grand body of men and women, they were imbued with a laudable ambition to succeed in establishing for this ancestry happy homes in this far off country. How well these early pioneers laid the ground work for their descendants to reap in the years to follow is to be seen in the splendid homes, here and there on hilltop and in valley. Other fruits of their labors can be seen in the school houses and stately churches. These pioneers were not without their reward, for through the many privations they suffered those to come after them have obtained happy homes.

Agriculture is the greatest among all the arts of man, as it is the first in supplying his necessities. It creates and maintains manufactures, gives employment to navigation and furnishes material to commerce. It animates every species of industry and opens to nations the safest channels of wealth. It is the strongest bond of well regulated society, the surest basis of internal peace, and the natural associate of correct morals. Among all occupations of life there is none more honorable, none more independent, and none more conducive to the health and happiness of the individual or community. As an agricultural county Howard is the farmer's paradise, where he may always reap an abundant harvest from the soil. The soil has an open, flexible structure which quickly absorbs the most excessive rains and retains moisture with great tenacity. This being the case, it is not easily affected by a drouth. The prairie portion of the county is covered with a sweet, luxuriant grass equally as good for grazing and hay as the famous Kentucky bluegrass. The rich sandy loam soil of Howard county produces from year to year enormous crops of corn, wheat and oats, with a boundless pasturage.

The water supply is not only inexhaustible but everywhere convenient. There are few cereals, only a very few, that the soil of Howard county will not produce at a profit in the mart of commerce.

The following products of the soil yield in abundance, broom-corn, sorghum, beans, peas, hops, sweet potatoes and in fact, all kinds of garden vegetables. Fruits of the orchard of every variety, including the apple, pear, peach, cherries, apricots, strawberry, raspberry, and blackberry are cultivated with great success. With the building of the Missouri, Kansas and Texas Railroad through the county from south to north and the Chicago and Alton Railroad from east to west, these great arteries of commercial industry and progress presaged the dawn of a brighter and grander era in the history of the county. Her fertile prairies, rich high lands and prolific valleys have been made ten-fold more productive of material profit, these additional facilities afforded by the railroad have opened wide the marts of trade and commerce. transportation to and from all parts of the country have been secured and a fresh impetus given to the growth of our towns and cities and furnishing new hopes and aspirations to all our people.

#### EARLY SETTLERS

The early pioneer settlers of Howard county were deeply imbued with religious convictions, for we find as early as 1816 church services were held in the county by the Baptists, being followed in 1820 by the Presbyterian church, and in 1826 by the Disciples of Christ, and in the year 1836 by the establishment of a small colony of communicants of the Protestant Episcopal church located in Fayette, the county seat.

History we are told "is but a record of the life and career of people and nations." The historian in rescuing from oblivion the life of a nation or a particular people should nothing extenuate, nor set down aught in malice. Myths, however beautiful, are but fanciful; traditions, however pleasing, are uncertain; and legends, though the very essence of poesy and song, are unauthentic. The novelist will take the most fragile thread of romance and from it weave a fabric of surpassing beauty. But the historian should put his feet upon the solid rock of truth and turning a deaf ear to the allurements of fancy, he should sift with careful scrutiny the evidence brought before him from which he is to give the record of what has been. Standing down the stream of time far removed from its source, he must retrace with patience and care its meanderings, guided by the relics of the past which lie upon its shores, growing fainter and still more faint and uncertain as he nears its fountain, oftentimes concealed in the debris of ages and the mists of impenetrable darkness. Written records grow less and less explicit and finally fail altogether as he approaches the beginnings of the community, whose lives he is seeking to rescue from the gloom of a rapidly receding past. Memory, wonderful as are its powers, is yet frequently at fault and only by a comparison of its many aggregations can he be satisfied that he is pursuing the truth in his researches amid the early paths of his subject. It cannot then be unimportant or uninteresting to trace the progress of Howard county from its crude beginnings to her present proud position among her sister counties. To this end, therefore, we have endeavored to gather the scattered and loose threads of the past into a compact web of the present, trusting that the harmony and perfections of the work may speak with no uncertain sound to the future. Records have been traced as far as they have yielded information sought for, the memories of the pioneers have been laid under tribute and into requisition from all of which we could obtain reliable material to construct a truthful and faithful history of Howard county.

The first white men to visit the territory of Howard county were a colony under the direction of Pierre LaClede Liguist, who held a

charter from the French government, granting him the right and privilege to trade with the Indians in all the territory west of St. Louis and as far west as the Rocky mountains. Levens and Drake state in their history of Cooper county that Ira P. Nash with his companions visited Howard county territory in the year 1804 and established a trading post two miles northwest of Old Franklin. Col. Benjamin Cooper, of Kentucky, moved to Howard county in the year 1808 and he states that when he arrived in what is now known as Boon's Lick in Howard county there were no settlements in this part of the state. It is claimed on good authority that the old hunter, Daniel Boone, visited the Boon's Lick country about the year 1795 and manufactured salt from the many salt springs found in that region of Howard's territory.

The first authentic record of a permanent settlement to be made in Howard county was in the year 1800, when Joseph Marie sold and deeded a tract of land to Asa Morgan. This land was situated one mile southwest of Fort Kincaid, in what is now Franklin township. Charles Dehault Delassus, lieutenant-governor of Upper Louisiana, granted a large tract of land situated in Franklin township on the 26th day of January, 1804.

The next American in Howard county was Ira P. Nash, a deputy United States surveyor, in company with Stephen Hancock and Stephen Jackson, in the year 1804. These pioneers located on land opposite the mouth of the LaMine river in Howard county. In July, 1804, Ira P. Nash and his brother Wm. Nash, also James H. Whitesides, William Clark and Daniel Hubbard, again came into what is now Howard county and surveyed a tract of land on the site of Old Franklin. On this second trip of Nash he claimed that he had left a compass in a certain hollow tree several miles from the river and started out with two companions to find the compass which he did the following day, bringing the compass to camp with him which proved beyond doubt that he had visited the country before as he had stated. Lewis and Clark, on their exploring expedition to the Rocky mountains arrived at the mouth of the Bonne Femme in Howard county on the 7th day of June, 1804, and camped for the night. When Lewis and Clark returned from this journey in 1806, after having accomplished all the objects for which they were sent out, they passed down the Missouri river and camped on the 18th of September, in Howard county, opposite the mouth of the LaMine river.

#### THE BOON'S LICK COUNTRY

The next evidence we have of any white persons being in the Boon's Lick country is in 1807, when Nathan and Daniel M. Boone, sons of Daniel Boone, the great pioneer, who lived with their father in what is now St. Charles county, about twenty-five miles west of the city of St. Charles, on the Femme Osage creek, came up the Missouri river and manufactured salt at Boon's Lick in Howard county. After the Boons had manufactured what salt they wanted, they shipped it down the river to St. Louis, where it was sold. It is thought by many that this was the first instance of salt being manufactured in what was at that time a part of the territory of Louisiana, now the state of Missouri.

Previous to the year 1808, every white American who came to the Boon's Lick country came with the intention of only remaining a short time. Three parties had entered it while on exploring and surveying expeditions, two parties had been to the salt licks to make salt. In the spring of 1808 Col. Benjamin Cooper, of Kentucky, arrived in the Boon's Lick country with his family, consisting of his wife and five sons, and located two miles southwest of Boon's Lick, built a cabin, cleared a

piece of ground and made arrangements for a permanent home. But he was not permitted to remain, for Meriwether Lewis, governor of the territory, issued an order directing him to return to below the mouth of the Gasconade river, as the governor thought he had advanced too far into the Indian territory and too far from any white protection in case Indians should go on the warpath. So he was forced to return to Loutre island, about four miles south of the Gasconade river, where he remained until the year 1810, when he again returned with his family to the Boon's Lick country.

The rich territory, however, was not destined to be left forever to the reign of the wild beasts and savage Indians. Aside from the fact that the character of the men of the early days caused them continually to revolt against living in thickly settled communities, the Boon's Lick country presented advantages which those seeking a home where they could find the richest lands and the most healthful climate could not and

#### ARNOLD'S TAVERN, HOWARD COUNTY

did not fail to perceive. Its fertile soil promised with little labor the most abundant harvests. Its forests were filled with every variety of game and its streams with all kinds of fish.

Two years after the settlement by Benjamin Cooper and his removal to Loutre island the first permanent settlement was made in the Boon's Lick country and this party was the forerunner for many others who soon followed. Most of the emigrants who came to the Boon's Lick country were former citizens of Madison county, Kentucky, and we will give the names of a few of the most prominent pioneers whose names are indissolubly linked with the early history of Howard county: the Coopers, Hancocks, Berrys, Browns, Thorps, Jones, Woods, Bynums and many others who left good homes in Kentucky and Virginia and came to the far west.

During the years 1811 and 1812 there was a great influx of newcomers from the east. On their arrival the first work was to erect a log cabin and to clear a small patch of ground and plant just enough corn and garden vegetables to feed their families through the winter. They knew that the country was full of Indians and that the Indians might at any time begin depredations on the whites. Therefore, they



located in colonies where in case of danger they could render each other assistance in time of need. The county was full of wild game of all kinds which furnished meat in abundance to the settlers. There were large droves of wild turkey, elk, deer, and bear and as soon as a cabin was complete for the family occupancy the men folks turned their attention to hunting and fishing. The range was good and the stock kept fat on the luxuriant grasses, while nuts and berries of all kinds furnished ample food for every species of animal.

It was during the two years of 1811 and 1812 that quite a number of emigrants came into the Boon's Lick country. Many of these new arrivals included families of wealth and culture, who left splendid homes and life-long friends in the east to take up their abode in a new country infested with savages and wild beasts. They had hardly got comfortably located in their new homes before rumors and mutterings were heard that Great Britain had incited Indians to take the warpath and with British assistance to attempt to drive the whites from the territory. They, therefore, lost no time in building log forts and stockades and making other preparations to defend themselves from the attacks of the Indians and the British. Three large log forts were built, Fort Cooper was located two miles southwest of Boon's Lick. Fort Kincaid was built about one mile north of the present Boonville railroad bridge. Fort Hempstead was built one mile and a half north of Fort Kincaid. Each fort was a series of log houses built together around an enclosure. In each house lived a family. The stock was corralled and the property of the settlers secured at night in the enclosure. Other small forts were built, but those named were the most important.

As soon as the forts were completed, all the settlers moved into them. They organized themselves into a military company with Sarshall Cooper as captain and William Mahon as first lieutenant. In these forts were 112 men able to bear arms. Life in the forts was not one of idleness and ease. It was one of constant vigilance and activity for the space of over two years until the war clouds had blown over. Schools were maintained in the forts for the children and religious exercises were held every Sunday. The first horsemills in the county were erected at Fort Hempstead and Fort Kincaid. The first dry goods store in the county was kept by Robert Morris within the inclosure of Fort Hempstead.

In accordance with an act of the territorial legislature approved January 13, 1816, the county of Howard was created, being the ninth organized county in the territory. Its limits were taken from the territory of St. Louis and St. Charles counties.

#### ORGANIZATION OF THE COUNTY

Howard county at its organization was an empire in area, representing 22,000 square miles. It was one-third as large as the state of Missouri and was larger than Vermont, Massachusetts, Delaware and Rhode Island. It is from the fact that so many counties have been created from original territory that Howard county is called the "Mother of Counties" and the appellation is a just one. By an act of the legislature February 16, 1825, Howard county was reduced to its present limits of 463 square miles in area, instead of 22,000 square miles.

In the fall of 1816 the town of Old Franklin was laid off opposite the present site of Boonville. It was located on a tract of land containing 100 acres. Benjamin Estill, David Jones, David Kincaid, William Head and Stephen Cooper were appointed commissioners to locate a county seat which had been first located at Cole's Fort. On June 16,

1817, the commissioners made their report to the court and recommended the site of Old Franklin as the most suitable place for the county seat. So on the 2d day of November, 1817, the court was opened for official business by the sheriff. The land office was also located at Old Franklin in 1818 and Thomas A. Smith appointed receiver and Charles Carroll register.

The first newspaper published west of St. Louis was on April 23, 1819, by Nathaniel Patten and Benjamin Holliday. The name of the paper was the *Missouri Intelligencer*.

The first steamboat that ever touched the soil of Howard county was on May 28, 1819. It cast anchor at Old Franklin, then a town of 350 inhabitants, and the arrival of the boat was the occasion of great rejoicing by the citizens of Old Franklin. The event was celebrated by the firing of cannon and by big toasts and speeches by her most prominent citizens.

The first postoffice established in the county was in the year 1821. Until that time the news was carried by the scout and traveler passing from one settlement to another.

The first county court was held on February 26, 1821, at Old Franklin. The judges were Henry V. Bingham, David R. Drake, and Thomas Conway. Hampton L. Boone was appointed county clerk pro tem.

#### FIRST COUNTY OFFICERS

Elias Bancroft was appointed county surveyor, Nicholas S. Burckhardt, county assessor, and Joseph Patterson, collector of the revenue in 1821. These were the first county officers. The county from 1816 to 1821 was divided into four townships: Moniteau, Bonne Femme, Chariton and LaMine. In 1821 the county court made a second division of the county into townships and made seven townships: Franklin, Boonslick, Chariton, Richmond, Prairie, Bonne Femme, and Moniteau. Later on the county court created Burton township from territory taken from Richmond and Prairie townships.

#### KIT CARSON

Among the famous men who lived in Howard county and whose name and fame is world-wide is Kit Carson, the famous scout who piloted the exploring company of men under the lead of Gen. J. C. Fremont to the Pacific coast. He was born in Madison county, Kentucky, in 1809, and was brought by his father, Lindsey Carson, to the Boon's Lick country in 1810 when "Kit" was only one year old. Young "Kit" when barely seventeen years old joined a party and left his home in Howard county to seek his fortune in the far West, where he remained until his death.

#### COUNTY ORGANIZATION

From 1804 until October 1, 1812, the territory of Missouri was divided into four districts. At that date Governor Clark issued a proclamation, in accordance with an act of Congress, reorganizing the four districts into five counties: St. Charles, St. Louis, Ste. Genevieve, Cape Girardeau and New Madrid.

Under the act of the General Assembly approved January 13, 1816, the county of Howard was created, being the ninth organized county in the territory, and was taken out of the counties of St. Louis and St. Charles. The boundaries of Howard county, as established after its organization, included within its confines the following counties, which have been created and organized since February 16, 1825: Boone, Cole,

Miller, Morgan, Benton, St. Clair, Henry, Johnson, LaFayette, Pettis, Cooper, Moniteau, Saline, Clay, Clinton, DeKalb, Gentry, Worth, Harrison, Daviess, Caldwell, Ray, Carroll, Randolph, Livingston, Grundy, Mercer, Putnam, Sullivan, Linn, Chariton, Macon, Adair, parts of Shelby, Monroe and Audrain, and the following counties in Iowa: Taylor, Adams, Union, Ringgold, Clark, Decatur, Wayne, Lucas, Monroe and Appanoose.

In the year 1816 after Howard county was duly organized the first term of court was held at the home of Joseph Jolly in Hannah Cole's fort on the 8th day of July, 1816. Hon. David Barton was the presiding judge, Nicholas Burckhardt, sheriff, and Gray Bynum, clerk of the court. The attorneys in attendance were Edward Bates, Charles Lucas, Joshua Barton and Lucius Caston.

At this term of court Hannah Cole obtained a license to establish a ferry across the Missouri river.

The first licensed tavern was kept by Harper C. Davis, in Kincaid's Fort.

The first road laid out in the county was a road from Cole's Fort on the Missouri river to intersect the road from Potosi in Washington county at the Osage river. Stephen Cole, James Cole and Humphrey Gibson were appointed to lay out and make the road.

The first elections held in the county were held at Head's Fort, McLain's Fort, Fort Cooper and Cole's Fort.

The first civil action was styled Davis Lodd vs. Joseph Boggs.

#### OLD FRANKLIN

About the year 1820 John Hardeman, of German extraction, came to Old Franklin and purchased land five miles above the town nearly opposite the mouth of the LaMine creek and planted a garden and filled it with every known species and variety of plants. He was a man of wealth, and he spared neither expense nor labor in beautifying the garden and making it attractive to the eye. It has been claimed by some that it equalled the celebrated garden of Henry Shaw of St. Louis. This beautiful garden was finally engulfed by an overflow of the Missouri river in the year 1826. Old Franklin was made the county seat in 1817 and the land office was also located there. The town was the most promising and prominent west of St. Louis and its population was rapidly on the increase year by year. Some of the best blood of Kentucky, Virginia and Tennessee and other states flowed in the veins of its citizens. The town was noted for the intelligence, hospitality and enterprise of its people. Among the illustrious citizens whose names sparkle upon the historic page with a fadeless luster were L. W. Boggs, John Miller, Hamilton R. Gamble, C. F. Jackson, all of whom were afterwards governors of the state; J. F. Ryland and Abiel Leonard, later on judges of the Supreme Court of Missouri, Gen. Robert C. Clark and Cyrus Edwards, both distinguished lawyers, Judge David Todd, David Barton, H. V. Bingham, the father of the great artist whose pencil made famous the General Order No. 11 of General Ewing of Civil war fame. The Baptists organized a church in the town in 1819 and the Methodists one year later on but no house of worship was erected.

Franklin continued to be the county seat until 1823, when the county seat was located at Fayette, the latter town being about the geographical center of the county. Many of Franklin's citizens moved to Fayette, especially the lawyers. The Masonic lodge was organized at Old Franklin in 1820. It was removed to New Franklin in 1852 and reorganized and known as Howard lodge No. 4, being the fourth Masonic lodge instituted in the state.

The first postoffice was established at Old Franklin on April 20, 1821, and Augustus Stores appointed postmaster. With the flood of 1826, the town of New Franklin owes its existence. With the advent of the Missouri, Kansas & Texas Railroad to New Franklin it soon increased in population from 250 people to 1,500, but of late years the railroad company has removed the round house and repair shops from the town and since their removal the town has gradually decreased in population until at present it has not more than 600 inhabitants.

#### ESTILL

Estill station is a small country village with one store and blacksmith shop and postoffice. It is situated in the richest part of Howard county and is named in honor of Col. J. R. Estill who gave the site for a depot.

#### FAYETTE

Fayette, the county seat of Howard county, was named in honor of General LaFayette when he was about to revisit the United States: The town was laid out in 1823. The following citizens located the present site of the county seat: Jonathan Crawley, William Head, Samuel Wallace, Glenn Owens, and Samuel Hardin. Hiram Fugate and Hick Burnham each donated twenty-five acres for the county seat. Elisha Witt built the first house of logs. The first merchant was named O'Neal. Dr. Wm. McLain was the first physician and Mathew Semmons the first blacksmith. Lawrence J. Daly was the first school teacher, as well as the first postmaster of Fayette. He was a native of Ireland and died in Fayette. In 1838 a bank, a branch of the Missouri State Bank, was established in Fayette with Dr. J. J. Lowery as president and C. F. Jackson as cashier. In 1865 A. Hendrix established a private bank which later on became the Merchants and Mechanics Bank of Fayette.

The Fayette bank was established in 1871. The Commercial Bank has recently been opened for business in Fayette. There have been three court houses in Fayette since it became the county seat. The first was built in 1824, the second in 1859, and the third in 1879. The cholera visited Fayette first in 1832 and again in 1873. The latter visit resulted in nearly 100 deaths.

Central College, under the management of the Methodist Church South is located at Fayette and is in a prosperous condition. Howard-Payne College at Fayette is a school for the education of girls and is also under the direction of the Methodist Church South. Both schools are well patronized.

#### GLASGOW

The town of Glasgow was laid out in the fall of 1836. It was named in honor of James Glasgow, one of the early settlers of the township. As Glasgow was located on the Missouri river with the advantages of river transportation, it was not long until the town was of much importance in a commercial sense. Glasgow has four flouring banks in active and successful operation. The Chicago & Alton Railroad has a railroad bridge over the Missouri at Glasgow for the main line of its road from Chicago to Kansas City.

Pritchett College at Glasgow, an educational institution of high repute, is in a flourishing condition under the presidency of Hon. U. S. Hall, assisted by a corps of able teachers. The Morrison Observatory, donated to the use of Pritchett College by the will of Mrs. Berenice Morrison-Fuller in the year of 1874, is at Glasgow.



Lewis College is also located in the city of Glasgow. This is an educational school under the charge of the Methodist Church North and was made possible by the generous donations of B. W. Lewis.

#### OTHER TOWNS

Armstrong, a small town located in Prairie township on the Chicago & Alton Railroad ten miles from Fayette, was laid out in 1878. It was incorporated as a village in 1879 and remained under the village act until 1894 when it was incorporated as a city of the fourth class. Armstrong has four neat churches: Christian, Methodist, Baptist and Presbyterian.

The town of Roanoke was laid out in 1834 and named "Roanoke" in honor of the country home of John Randolph, the great Virginia statesman. Roanoke was for many years a town of considerable business importance and remained so until the building of the Chicago & Alton Railroad three miles south of the town and the location of the town of Armstrong, which has grown rapidly until it has virtually killed the trade of its sister town, Roanoke, until at present only one store and a few old houses remain to tell of the departed glory of the grand old town of ante-bellum days.

Sebree is a small town located in the southeastern part of the county in Moniteau township.

Burton in Burton township on the Missouri, Kansas & Texas Railroad was made possible by the construction of the railroad through the county in the year 1880. It has a depot, postoffice and one store. At one time in its history it had a large trade in the shipment of railroad ties and leaf tobacco.

#### THE BAR

From 1815 to 1860 the bench and bar in Howard county was represented by some of the most learned and able jurists not only in the state of Missouri but in the American Union. We find recorded the names of such legal lights at the Howard county bar as Judge David Todd, Judge David Barton, Judge George Tompkins, Judge Mathias McGirk, Judge Abiel Leonard, Gov. Hamilton Gamble, Judge John F. Ryland, Judge James H. Birch, Hon. J. B. Clark, Sr., Hon. Joe Davis, Hon. Robt. T. Prewitt, Gov. Thomas Reynolds, Gen. Robt. Willson, Judge William B. Napton, Hon. A. J. Herndon, Judge J. W. Henry, Col. John F. Williams, Judge Thomas Shackelford, and many others.

#### THE PRESS

The first newspaper issued in Howard county was on April 25, 1819, by Nathaniel Patten and Benjamin Holliday at Old Franklin and was known as the *Missouri Intelligencer*. In 1826 the *Intelligencer* was moved to Fayette, the county seat, where it was issued until April 9, 1830, when it was purchased by Columbia citizens and moved to that city. It was the first newspaper published west of St. Louis.

The next newspaper published in Howard county was the *Western Monitor* at Fayette in August, 1827, by Western F. Birch, who was the editor until 1837, when it passed under the control of James H. Birch, a brother of the retiring editor, who changed its name to the *Missourian*. In a few years the *Missourian* passed into the hands of C. H. Green, who changed the name of the paper to the *Boon's Lick Times*. About the time of the publication of the *Times* by Green, Judge William B. Napton established the *Boon's Lick Democrat*. The *Democrat* was published until 1844, when it ceased publication and the *Times* was moved to Glasgow and

was published until 1861. The next newspaper was the *Howard County Banner*, started in 1853 by R. C. Hancock. This paper was sold to Randall and Jackson, who in a couple of years sold the paper to I. N. Houck, who changed its name to the *Howard County Advertiser*. The *Advertiser* under different management is still in existence at the present time. The *Glasgow Journal*, *Glasgow Times*, and *News* were short-lived publications of only a few years. Since the Civil war the *Central Missourian* at Glasgow, the *Democrat-Leader* at Fayette, the *New Franklin News* and the *Armstrong Herald* are the representatives of the press in Howard county.

#### WAR HISTORY

In all the wars, including the Mexican war of 1846, the Mormon and Civil wars, Howard county has always furnished her full quota of soldiers. In the war of 1846, Capt. J. W. Hughes, at the call of Governor Edwards of Missouri, raised a company of Howard county boys and joined Gen. A. W. Doniphan in his march to the land of the Montezumas. In the Black Hawk and Florida wars the sons of old Howard were among the first to respond to duty's call. To attempt to write a full and complete history of Howard county just preceding the great Civil war, which swept over our country like a besom of destruction, would fill a book of many volumes. With a very few exceptions, most citizens of Howard county at the beginning of the war between the states were born in Kentucky, Tennessee or Virginia and were strong believers in the doctrine of states' rights, as advocated by J. C. Calhoun and other southern statesmen. They were also strong advocates of slavery. Most of the wealthy citizens were owners of large numbers of slaves. As a matter of fact they could not help espousing the cause of their brethren in the South when war was declared between the states.

After the firing on Fort Sumter, when there was no doubt that civil war with all its terrible ravages was close at hand, the citizens of Howard county began to take sides and as most of her citizens were of Southern birth or extraction the general sentiment and feeling was with the Southern cause. A mass meeting was held at the court house in Fayette and many speeches made by those who were in favor of secession and others advising against a severance from the Union. As the Southern sentiment was the strongest and led by such men as Gen. John B. Clark, Gov. C. F. Jackson and many others, a company of men was raised and J. B. Clark, Jr., made captain of the state troops to repel invasion of the state from Federal troops. After every effort had failed to reconcile and compromise the difference of opinion as to what course the people of Howard county should take in the war, those of her citizens who were believers in the justness of the Southern cause from time to time as the war progressed went south and joined the armies of Gen. Sterling Price. It is estimated that Howard county furnished no less than two thousand soldiers to the South and about fifteen hundred to the Union cause during the war.

During the Civil war Howard county suffered considerable from the ravages resulting from the contending forces occupying her territory. No large battles were fought in Howard county, but there were a great number of engagements between small bodies of soldiers representing federal troops and what was known as guerrilla squads under Todd, Jackson, Anderson and Quantrell.

The only battle of any moment was the battle of Glasgow between the Confederate forces under Gen. Sterling Price and a body of Federals stationed at Glasgow under the command of Col. Chester Harding, of the Union army, in October, 1864. The battle was begun by the Confederates under Generals Joe Shelby and John B. Clark and after a few

hours' engagement the Federals surrendered with a loss of sixty killed and a great many wounded. The Confederate loss was nearly as large. After the close of the Civil war and the smoke of battle had cleared the horizon from the effects of the most stupendous internecine strife of modern times, the citizens of Howard county returned to the peaceful walks of life. Many had lost all their earthly possession in the war, and hence were compelled to begin life anew.

#### THE COUNTY TODAY

The area of Howard county is about 463 square miles, with a frontage on the Missouri river on the west and south of thirty-four miles. The face of its territory was originally covered with a growth of heavy timber, except small upland and southern prairies and a much larger acreage in the northern part of the county which is included within Prairie township. The bluffs near the city of Glasgow in Chariton township rise to a height in some places of 275 feet above the average water mark of the Missouri river and this is probably about the general elevation of the highlands throughout the county. The river bluffs on the western border are very steep and in some places are perpendicular, but on the southern border are more gentle in decline. The streams often pursue their course 150 feet below the tops of the ridges and the valleys are connected with the ridges by long and easy slopes. The southern portion of the county is not as hilly as the northwestern. The undergrowth of timber consists of many valuable varieties such as white, red and black oak, chestnut, oak, black walnut, elm, hickory, ash, linden, and sycamore. Aside from the frontage on the Missouri river the rest of the county is watered by such streams as the Moniteau, Bonne Femme, Salt creek, Sulphur creek, Bear, and Gregg's. There are many salt springs to be found in Boon's Lick and Richmond townships which were utilized by the early settlers to furnish domestic salt. Good coal and profitable deposits of coal are to be found in nearly every township in the county in sufficient quantities to supply all home consumption. In fact, in Burton township a coal shaft is in active operation on the line of the Missouri, Kansas & Texas Railroad.

#### SCHOOLS

The crowning glory of American institutions in the establishment of the public school system. Nowhere is it found of a higher order of efficiency and conducted by more energetic teachers than in Howard county. The public school system was organized in 1867 under the state laws of 1866. Since that date the public schools have gradually increased both in number and efficiency.

#### CHURCHES

The religious and moral development of her citizens has not been neglected and the march to a higher plane along the lines of moral rectitude is looked after by the various Protestant churches; Southern Methodist, Baptist, Christian, Presbyterian and Episcopal. There are also denominations of Seventh Day Adventists, Holiness, and Catholic.

It has been a question of dispute for many years as to which denomination was the first to raise the standard of Christ in Howard county. After a close investigation into the records of the past, it is generally conceded that the Baptists were the forerunners in carrying the banner of the cross into the virgin territory of what is known as the



Boon's Lick country. The Methodists were but a few years later in establishing the emblem of the cross in Howard county. Mount Pleasant Baptist church near New Franklin is evidently from the records the oldest church organization in the county, having its origin April 12, 1812. The Christian church in Howard county, one of the largest in membership as well as in wealth, was organized between 1816 and 1820. The Presbyterian and Episcopal churches were organized some years later. The Southern Methodist church is probably the largest in wealth and membership of any in the county. The Catholics have churches at Fayette, Glasgow and New Franklin.

#### POLITICS

The political complexion of the voting citizenship in Howard county has always been largely Democratic.

#### CONCLUSION

In conclusion it may be said that there are few counties in the state with an acreage of only 463 square miles that have had a more interesting history filled with more thrilling events and heroic deeds, and none that have been more potent as a factor in shaping and directing the political history of the state.

From the year 1810 to the present time Howard county has been the center of political thought in the state and has furnished many prominent and eminent men in the state and nation.

In the councils of the nation she had a representative in the United States senate in the person of David Barton. In the house of representatives are to be found the illustrious names of John G. Miller, Gen. J. B. Clark, Sr., and J. B. Clark, Jr. In state councils and on the supreme bench: William Scott, George Tompkins, and Abiel Leonard; in the treasury department: A. W. Morrison and R. P. Williams; as state auditor, John Walker; and as governor: John G. Miller, Thomas C. Reynolds, Lilburn W. Boggs and C. F. Jackson.

Abiel Leonard, Jr., and Ethelbert Talbot, bishops of the Episcopal church, Eugene R. Hendrix, bishop of the Methodist Episcopal church South, James P. Major, Major General United States Army, Uriel S. Sebree, Rear Admiral United States Navy, are natives of Howard county.

## CHAPTER XVI

### KNOX COUNTY

*By Mrs. A. X. Brown, Edina*

#### ORGANIZATION

This fertile and beautiful part of the commonwealth of Missouri made its advent into her sisterhood of counties by an act of the general assembly, which was approved January 6, 1843. This act provided that, "All that part of Scotland county south of the dividing line separating townships 63 and 64 is hereby constituted and established a distinct county, to be called and known as Knox county."

Knox county was named for a soldier of the American Revolution, General Washington's chief of artillery, Gen. Henry Knox, of Scotch and Irish Presbyterian stock, afterward secretary of war.

For two years Knox county remained a part of Scotland county. During this period it was provided by legislative action that all moneys and dividends of money accruing to Scotland county should be equally divided between the two counties, and further, that the people of Knox county should not be taxed for the erection of any public buildings in Scotland county.

In 1845 the county was fully organized with metes and bounds as at present. The act for this provision was approved February 14, 1845. By the terms of this act the first county court judges of Knox county were Edward Milligan, Melker Baker and Virgil Pratt, who met at Edina on the first Monday in April, 1845. The place of meeting was in the log building on the east side of the (now) square where the first postoffice was located. Melker Baker was made presiding judge; John H. Fresh of Newark was made acting sheriff; Jesse John, county clerk; Warner Pratt, assessor; and Peter Early, county treasurer. The bondsmen of the county clerk were Henry Callaway, E. H. John and Horace A. Woodbridge. It is a significant fact that the first business transacted was the appointment of three commissioners to view a road. The commissioners appointed were Thomas Ferguson, John Black and Lewis Fox. The road petitioned for was to extend from somewhere on the South Fabius to the road between Quincy and Kirksville. At this term of court other road viewers were appointed and township 61, range 12 was organized for school purposes. The county was divided into four municipal townships: Benton, Center, Fabius and Salt River. Of the first county officers Judge Milligan is recorded as having made the first entry of land in the county (west half of the northwest section 32, township 63), dated November, 1830. This man was an Irishman, married in Boston, and lived in St. Louis the greater part of his life. His wife lived upon their entry until five years after the organization of the county, but in 1850 she returned to St. Louis. Judge Pratt was from the Empire State. He founded a family in Knox county, and

while his descendants are widely scattered, the name is a familiar one in Knox county to this day. He operated a mill in Bee Ridge township, known as Pratt's Mill. He died in California. Judge Melker Baker was from Maryland. He was a man of powerful frame, of strong will, kind heart and strictest integrity. John Fresh was the son of James Fresh, the early pioneer. He lived at Newark.

The site of the present beautiful park at Edina was set apart on September 4, 1845, and reserved by the county forever as a public square. It comprised all of block 3. During the same fall a clerk's office and an office for public records were erected on block 2. They were of brick, the former 20 feet square and the latter 16x24 feet.

In November, 1845, a seal of the following description was ordered to be made: "A raised circle at the outer edge one-sixteenth of an inch in width, inside of which shall be engraved the words, Seal of Knox County Court, Mo., and inside of this shall be engraved a buck sheep without horns, all of which shall be in raised work so as to present the words and devices on the front side of the paper upon which the impression is to be made."

In May of the following year (1846) Walter Ellis was allowed six dollars for erecting six finger boards in the county. In June a hundred citizens petitioned the county court to dig a well in the public square in Edina until living water should be reached. The court appointed Peter Early, Martin Baker, Jr., and Jesse John to superintend the work. Water was reached at a depth of one hundred and sixty-six feet, and that splendid well today, with a little engine, pumps water sufficient to water the teams, the year round, of thirsty horses that are driven to town.

The assessors' books indicate that in 1846 there were 384 taxpayers, in 1847, 679; in 1848, 686; in 1849, 701; in 1850, 766; in 1851, 1,044; in 1855, 1,255.

On May 7, 1845, the court appointed John C. Rutherford of Clark county, Walter Crockett of Putnam county and Walker Austin of Macon county as commissioners to locate the permanent seat of justice for the county of Knox in conformity to an act approved December 9, 1836. These commissioners made their report, locating the county seat at Edina on the second day of October, 1845.

John Thompson was appointed commissioner on July first preceding and was ordered to survey the county addition to the permanent seat of justice, and to lay it off in lots for sale. During the summer he was ordered to cut the brush and burn it and clear the streets of obstructions. John Thompson resigned the following February and Martin Baker was appointed to fill his place. By 1847 the lots were nearly all sold.

#### FIRST PERMANENT SETTLERS

James Fresh was probably the first permanent settler in Knox county. Mr. Fresh was a Marylander and brought his family, consisting of himself, his wife and children, also three slaves, brothers, Abe, Dan and Dave, and settled first in Marion county, but in the fall of 1833 came up into what in January, 1833, had been incorporated in Lewis county, and settled on or near the site of the historic town of Newark. He selected a site for a home and without the preliminary of entering the land began with his slaves the erection of a cabin.

In the spring of 1834 Fresh built a water mill a mile west of where old Newark now stands. This was a saw and grist mill and was largely responsible for the influx of people into that part of the county soon afterward. Fresh built an addition to his dwelling and sawed boards with which to weatherboard it. He entered a large tract of land and

neighbors soon thronged into the region. Records show that John Watts and Robert Davis entered land near Newark in 1833, but it is not known that they made permanent settlement. The building of Fresh's Mill indicates the presence of settlers. Somewhere in the fall of 1833 Stephen Cooper came either to the southeast part of Scotland, or the northeast part of Knox county. There he founded what was known as the Cooper settlement, which included lands in both counties. In about the year 1839 Cooper and a man named Roberts erected a mill on the site of the present little hamlet of Millport. Cooper lived near Millport for ten years or more, when he moved to California. Roberts brought to the county four thousand dollars in gold, most of which he lost in the mill business. He finally died by his own hand.

In 1834 Joseph and Josiah McReynolds settled in Colony township. Samuel Manning settled near Fresh's about this time, also Osburn McCracken. The year 1835 found Reuben Cornelius, Abner Johnson, Thomas McMurray, Thomas Price, Hugh Henry, Richard Von Carnip in the vicinity of Colony. Richard Von Carnip was the first of a hundred frugal and industrious people, of whom we now have so many, the Ger-

#### JAMES FRESH'S MILL

mans. In this year, the Youngs and the Hawkinses settled in Jeddo township and Robert McReynolds in Myrtle. In 1836, Fabius, Jeddo, Myrtle and Colony townships received quite an influx of settlers. In 1837 they thronged in and in 1838 the tide of emigration to the west having set in more strongly than ever the rich prairies of north Missouri were now attracting hundreds of home seekers. It was in this year that the Baker brothers, James W. and Joshua W., and their father, Martin Baker, settled near the site of Edina, the present county seat. They entered the land that now comprises the Eyman farm and the Bowles farm. Farther up on Rock creek Nathan Roseberry and James Williams were improving claims. John Black and George Taylor also settled in this vicinity. It may here be stated that the land in this vicinity was not open to government entry until 1840, but the settlers had a method of their own for obtaining land. They formed an association with constitution and by-laws, and the metes and bounds of each claim were recorded in a book kept by John Black. The "Squatters" pledged mutual protection one with another until such time as their lands should come into market. These claims were sometimes called "tomahawk claims" from the fact that the boundaries were often blazed upon trees. There is no record of "claim jumping" in those days.

The tide of emigration increased until in 1840 the population of what is now Knox county comprised some fifteen hundred people. The log cabins of the early settlers were found in the near vicinity of all the streams although the wide prairies were still unbroken. Newark and Edina had been laid out, two mills were running, one at Millport and one at Newark.

#### MARRIAGES

Up to the year 1845 the marriages occurring in Knox county were recorded in Lewis and Scotland counties, hence it is difficult to obtain a record of the earliest marriages. In 1836 it is stated that Absalom R. Downing and Mrs. Susan Kelly (nee Fresh) were married at the residence of the bride's father, James Fresh, near Newark. After the organization of the county the first marriage on record was that of William P. Marshall and Sallie Harrington. The ceremony was performed by William Saling, justice of the peace, on May 5, 1845.

#### PREACHERS

With early settlers came preachers of the gospel. The first of whom we find any record was in 1836, the Rev. Geo. C. Light, a Methodist, who preached at the house of Hugh Henry of Colony township. A class was organized at the same time. The Reverend Mr. Still, a Methodist circuit rider, preached in Edina in 1840. The Reverend Mr. Shoats and Elder John Shanks, of the Christian church, preached in Knox county previous to its organization. The meetings were held in the settlers' cabins. Announcements of the meetings were widely circulated and the isolated and lonely settlers came for miles. Some came on horseback and many in the ox wagons, then in almost universal use.

#### THE GOLD FEVER

In 1849 the gold fever broke out in Knox county. It will be remembered that the excitement produced at that time by the discovery of gold in California swept the whole country. The sturdy settlers were fired with the desire for gold, and hastily gathering together sufficient means to buy the necessary "outfit" when they should reach St. Joseph. A great many Knox county settlers, with iron courage, left their new farms, and often young families, for the terrible journey of three months' duration across the great American desert. Oxen were invariably chosen with which to make the journey, and the month of May the time to start. Then the buffalo grass was sufficiently started to support the cattle, which were herded at night in turns by members of the party. Some of those courageous men returned successful. A few are living in Knox county today, one, Custer C. Sharp, in Edina. But, alas! many succumbed to heat and thirst and disease; many were victims of the Indian's arrow, and some of the murderous assassin.

#### DURING THE CIVIL WAR

Knox county was very much divided, yet the preponderance of people were for the Union. Early in 1861 Crockett Davis organized a company of secessionists at Edina. In the early summer, Union Home Guards began to form. The Edina legion was formed with E. V. Wilson captain, the Millport company under Captain Murrow, the Antioch company under Captain Northcutt and the Paulville company under Captain Sever.

In the latter part of July the Home Guards gathered in Edina in considerable force. The armed secessionists were collected under Martin E. Green. He took up the march to Edina July 30, 1861. On the evening of July 30 his force camped at Troublesome, about four miles west of Edina. The more heedless of the home guards were eager for a fight, but wiser councils prevailed. Colonel Wilson was in command by sort of common consent and he ordered the evacuation of the town. He marched at the head of a portion of the men to Macon City, while many others dispersed to await further developments. Green's men came up rapidly and were soon in occupation of the town. It was found that the actual force of the enemy was far less than reported and when too late, it was found that the town might have been held against them, but with results not justifying the inevitable shedding of blood.

Green put out picket guards, patrolled the town and floated from a staff on the courthouse a flag new and strange to eyes only familiar with the Star Spangled Banner. That flag contained fifteen stars and three stripes. Green established a camp on the Fabius at Milltown, now a part of Edina. Green's occupation of Edina occurred July 30, 1861.

A few days before this, the first Knox county victim of the Civil war fell. This was Jackson Grant, one of the Home Guards, who was shot by William Everman.

On August 3, Colonel Green took charge of a force that was marching against Colonel Moore at Athens. He left a force at Edina under Capt. Frisby McCullough and Lieut. Col. Joe Porter. The camp remained at Milltown. Nearly all the battalion were McCullough's men, as the greater part of Porter's men were with Green. On August 5th occurred the battle of Athens in Clark county between the Union forces under Col. David Moore and the Confederates under Col. Martin Green. It was a complete victory for the Union forces and meant the occupancy of this part of Missouri by the Union people, although at no time free from molestation and trouble.

When the fugitives from Athens informed McCullough and Porter of the defeat at Athens of the Confederate forces, they evacuated the camp at Milltown and taking a circuitous route, again made camp in Knox county at Phelps' bridge on Salt river.

A few days before the battle of Athens word was sent to General Pope at Mexico of the condition of affairs at Edina. Colonel Worthington at Keokuk was ordered to organize a campaign looking to the occupation of Edina by Federal troops. Soon after this order was issued, Green was defeated at Athens and with all his force made his way toward Lexington. Hence this order was not carried out.

In August another company of Home Guards was organized at Goodland under Capt. Valentine Cupp. This company took part in an engagement at Blue Mills Landing, where Captain Cupp was killed. This company became Company F in the Third Missouri Cavalry.

In the latter part of March William Ewing led a band of "bushwhackers" in the north part of the county. A part of the Home Guards were sent out to rout them out. They were said to be working in conjunction with Bill Dunn, another guerrilla leader. Accordingly Capt. Joe Cell was put in command of a scouting party to reconnoiter. When they approached Ewing's house they were fired upon and two of their number killed, Thompson Botts and William Spiers. The squad of militia returned to Edina with their dead comrades and next day a squad of some twenty-five or thirty soldiers took them to the neighborhood cemetery near Novelty for burial. As the burial party was returning it was ambushed at Allred's Hill, about two miles south of Edina, in the dusk of the evening. Two men, Sergeant Norcross and William Troutman, were killed and a number of others wounded.

On April 6 Glover returned with five companies of militia and orders from Schofield and Halleck of great severity. The country was scoured and some were killed. The deplorable condition was quieted and a better atmosphere was restored until the Porter campaign opened. In the latter part of June a skirmish occurred between Colonel Lipscomb and Colonel Porter at Cherry Grove in Scotland county. He followed Porter through Knox county but did not overtake him.

At five o'clock in the evening of August 1st Porter's men attacked the Union men at Newark, about eighty in number, Companies K and L of the Eleventh Missouri State Militia. They returned the fire and fled to the town, where they took refuge in the Presbyterian church, Bragg's store and the Masonic hall over the store. Here they defended themselves as best they could until two loads of hay were backed up preparatory to burning them out. A flag of truce was sent demanding a surrender. The terms were they to be released on parole and give up their arms, tents, etc. Colonel Porter was a resident of the vicinity, and the Federal soldiers were his neighbors. When the mother of Jack Downing said to him beside the dead body of her son, "Colonel Porter, here is my son and your brother" (both were Presbyterians), he replied, "Madam, such are the vicissitudes of war." The Federal loss was four killed, six wounded and seventy-two prisoners. The killed were Lieutenant Lair and Sergeant Hancock of Palmyra, Company K, and Jack Downing and James Berry of Newark, Company L. The father of the writer, Joel Sever, was beside Downing at a window of the Masonic hall when he was shot. At that moment, Steve Middleton, a private of Company K, rose and, lifting both arms, uttered a touching prayer. The prayer was not the result of fear, but the expression of dependence upon God in the hour of peril. To Colonel Porter's credit be it said the conditions of the surrender were carried out with the exception of the clause respecting private property, but we must remember that the needs of the captors were very great. Of Porter's men eight were killed and some twenty-odd wounded. On the morning of August 2d Porter, realizing that McNeil was in close pursuit, hied himself northward to effect a junction with Colonels Franklin and McCullough. Porter had now perhaps two thousand two hundred men. On August 5th they set out toward Kirksville, closely pursued.

On August 6th occurred the crushing defeat of Colonel Porter at Kirksville. After this there was no more bushwhacking in this part of Missouri. True, there were some skirmishes, notably the one at Cunningham's on the Middle Fabius, but this was a fight in the open in which Captain Ewing of the Confederates and young Bob Cunningham of the militia were killed and others mortally wounded.

The total number of men who were regularly enlisted from Knox county in the Federal army was six hundred and fifty. About six hundred more served in the enrolled militia. It is estimated that about one hundred and fifty Knox county citizens were regularly enlisted in the Confederate service.

#### PUBLIC HIGHWAYS AND RAILROADS

In the fifties Edina was a growing town with a number of drygoods stores and business enterprises. Among the stores were those of John Winterbottom, James Daugherty, James Cody and Bryant & Connelly. They carried fairly good stocks of goods, which were hauled from Quincy by wagon. This required a man with a good team some three days' time when the weather was fair. Many men followed teaming "to the river." A good pair of horses was required, fifty cents per hundred

was paid. Two thousand pounds of pork were generally taken down, the hauling of which realized to the teamster about \$10. About that weight of goods was brought back. In fair weather the teamster usually camped out. When it was bad weather a hospitable roof was readily found with bountiful board for man and beast. The isolated people were glad to hear local news of the world that could be brought to them by the teamsters.

About 1859 the question of a railroad through the country was agitated. Mass meetings were held and a petition was prepared to present to the county court asking for an appropriation for a survey of a road from Alexandria to Bloomington, which latter was, at that time, the county seat of Macon county, and also for a subscription of \$100,000 in its aid. A corporation called the Alexandria & Bloomington Railroad Company had been duly chartered to build this road. On November 8th the county court accordingly made an order for \$300 to be appropriated for the survey, and for an election to be held at the various precincts on the first Monday in January, 1860, to determine the will of the voters as to \$100,000 subscription being raised. This order was subject to the conditions that the \$300 appropriated for survey and \$100,000 subscription, if voted, should be expended in Knox county and that the order for appropriation for survey should not take effect until the railroad company should prove that they had sufficient funds to complete the survey through the entire route; also that the subscription, if voted, should not take effect until the said railroad company could show to the satisfaction of the court that sufficient funds, including the said \$100,000, had been subscribed to prepare said roadbed for the iron. The judges were Henry T. Howerton, John Ross and William Beal.

The election resulted in 757 votes for the subscription, and 333 votes against it. It was therefore ordered that said subscription be made in accordance with the order of November 8, 1859.

The line of the Alexandria & Bloomington road was surveyed but no other work was ever done on this road under the name of the Alexandria & Bloomington Railroad, as the Civil war stopped all business.

The legislature of 1865 granted a number of charters to different companies, among which was the Missouri & Mississippi Company. The company was chartered February 20, 1865, with a capital stock of \$4,000,000. This stock was divided into shares of \$100 each. Its first board of directors were Abner L. Gilstrap, Thomas A. Eagle and Thomas Moody of Macon county; Erastus Sacket, James McCrane and H. Cox of Clark county, and E. V. Wilson, S. M. Wirt and William Plumer of Knox county. Under the charter this board was given full power to survey, mark out, locate and construct a railroad from the town of Macon in the county of Macon, state of Missouri, through the town of Edina in Knox county and thence to or near the northeast corner of said state in the direction of Keokuk in Iowa or Alexandria in Missouri.

Before this time the county seat of Macon county had been removed from Bloomington to the town of Macon. It will thus be seen that Macon was one terminal of the M. & M. Railroad, instead of Bloomington, as in the Bloomington & Alexandria road.

The route of the proposed Missouri & Mississippi Railroad was much the same as the one that had been surveyed by the A. & B. R. R. Co. five years before this time. It will be seen that the Missouri & Mississippi Railroad Company was a local company, as the first board of directors was composed of well-known residents of the counties through which the road was to be built. It thus appears that the people of these counties had the intention of building and operating their own railroad.

The agitation continued and finally on March 5, 1867, the county



court made an order for another special election in order to learn the feeling of the voters upon the question of subscription to the Missouri & Mississippi equal to that made to the old Alexandria & Bloomington Railroad. The election resulted 510 to 98 in favor of the bonds.

In accordance with this vote bonds were issued from time to time until the whole amount (\$30,000) was consumed.

On May 2, 1870, under same authority as above, 550 shares of stock were subscribed and bonds issued from time to time, but not quite to the full amount. On April 6, 1869, on a proposition by an eastern company, presented by S. M. Wirt, to take and complete the road, furnishing the iron and equipments, the court agreed if this was done in eighteen months or some other reasonable time to subscribe an additional one thousand shares. In June, on motion of James A. Reid, it was ordered that the one thousand shares be taken in the stock of the Missouri & Mississippi road, to be paid in Knox county bonds at par, running twenty years at seven per cent. By a subsequent order fifty thousand dollars was made payable upon the completion of the roadbed ready for the iron, and fifty thousand dollars made payable when the cars were running from Clark City in Clark county to Edina.

P. B. Linville was made trustee to receive and hold the bonds on condition that they were to be paid out only on completion of the road within a prescribed time, viz.: July 4, 1872, afterward extended to January 1, 1873. Mr. Linville gave bond for \$200,000 for the faithful performance of this trust. On February 4, 1873, he made his report and the road not being completed the bonds were cancelled and were burned in the presence of the court.

It will be seen that the contract ending by the burning of these bonds was definite. Had the public servants of the county exercised the same care in other issuance of bonds, the county might have been spared needless humiliation and loss; but the conditions for a completed railroad within a certain time did not appear. The total amount of bonded indebtedness amounted to an immense sum. After tedious litigation and much expense, the debt was paid and the bonds burned September 26, 1899.

In 1870 the Quincy, Missouri & Pacific Railroad was discussed. The townships through which it was to pass were authorized to hold elections and have bonds issued upon themselves—Fabius, Jeddo, Center, Lyon and Salt River—Jeddo voting \$20,000, Center \$50,000, and Lyon \$5,000; totaling \$75,000. The road was completed to Edina April 25, 1872. Until 1882 the road was controlled and operated under the name of Quincy, Missouri & Pacific Railway Company, headquarters at Quincy. Later it was operated and managed by the Wabash Railroad Company. From 1890 to 1895 it was operated individually as Quincy, Omaha & Kansas City Railway Company, headquarters at Omaha, E. E. Soule, superintendent, J. H. Best, traffic manager. From 1895 to 1898 it was operated as part of Kansas City Southern Railway Company and known as the Port Arthur Route. From 1898 to 1902 this road was operated individually as Omaha, Kansas City & Eastern with general offices at Kansas City. W. G. Brimson, general manager and W. J. Stonebruner, superintendent. From 1903 to the present time it has been known as the Quincy, Omaha & Kansas City Railroad Company.

In the early spring of 1887 the Atchison, Topeka & Santa Fe Railroad Company began that division of its road between Kansas City and Chicago which passed through Knox county. The survey missed Edina by a few miles, but our citizens hoped that the line might be deflected so as to pass through our city. Very little attention was paid to the proposition of donating to the company the old M. & M. grade upon which

months of labor and thousands of dollars had been expended. Then, to induce the company to bring the survey through Edina, a subscription was proposed, but to no purpose. The line was completed the following year.

### BRIDGES

The first bridge built in the county after its organization was over South Fabius, west of Edina, and cost \$150. It was ordered in 1845. In 1846 Medley Shelton was appointed to build a bridge over Salt river, near the farm of Kindred S. Feltz. The county appropriated \$100, the remainder to be contributed by citizens. This was the "Double Cabin Bridge," noted during the Civil war. In 1846 \$92 was appropriated to build a bridge across the north fork of South Fabius, one-half mile north of Edina. Thus from time to time bridges were built as the public treasury could supply the funds. In February, 1847, a bridge was built over the Fabius at Howerton's mill. When the funds fell short, work, money and material were contributed. In June, 1846, a bridge was completed across South Fabius and it was expressly stated that William and James Fresh were to pay one-half the cost of the bridge in material.

### THE COUNTY COURTS

Courts composed of three judges were held from 1845 to 1870. At that time county organization was effected in July, 1872, and from that time until the following May the county affairs were conducted by a board of supervisors composed of one member from each township.

In May, 1873, the county was divided into four districts and the court consisted of a judge at large and a judge from each district. This method obtained until 1878, when a judge at large and one from the eastern and one from the western district made up the court. This system has continued until the present day.

The county court is now composed of Judge Reuben Rhoads, judge at large; Judge Frank Luckett, judge of the eastern district, and Judge John F. Botts, judge of the western district. Ralph Hazelwood is clerk of the court and gives courteous and able service. The business of the county is conducted in an economical and impartial manner. Beside the above named the present officers are Emmett Bradshaw, circuit clerk, D. A. Rouner, probate judge, David Delaney, county collector, C. M. Smith, prosecuting attorney, Chas. Shumate, sheriff, J. W. Ennis, public administrator, Wm. Cook, assessor, C. F. Jarvies, coroner.

### THE PROBATE COURT

A probate court was established in this county in 1849. William Everman was the first probate judge. He had served but two years when the law was abolished. Probate business was transacted in other courts until 1873, when William Clancy was elected probate judge. He served until 1878. E. D. Brown served from 1878 to 1884. C. R. Fowler was appointed upon the resignation of E. D. Brown in 1884 and continued in the office until the year 1907, when F. A. Wilson was elected. He resigned and M. G. Biggerstaff was appointed to serve the unexpired term. At the ensuing election he was defeated by D. A. Rouner, who now fills the office.

### THE CIRCUIT COURT

Circuit court convened in Knox county for the first time at Edina, on October 1, 1845. Sheriff John H. Fresh opened court with Addison Reese on the bench. Jesse John was clerk.

The records show the first grand jury to have been John Fulton, foreman; Benjamin T. Hatfield, William N. Shotten, Mason Palmer, John C. Allred, Samuel Shannon, E. A. Bryant, H. B. Musgrove, William Kibbee, Melker Baker, Thomas Fox, Willis Anderson, John H. Taylor, Benjamin G. Riney and Armstead Hamilton.

On the second day of October, the grand jury returned three indictments; one against William H. Holmes for stealing the negroes whom he held under mortgage (the case was never tried). The other two indictments were against William M. King for selling liquor without license and for selling goods without merchants' license; the first was dismissed, the other returned, and the following October tried and found "not guilty."

Of more importance to present day Knox county people was the ordering of the Seal of Knox Circuit Court, which words were to be engraved between two circles, the outer circle to be one-sixteenth of an inch in width, the inner circle to be one-eighth of an inch inside the first circle; a pair of palm branches to be within the inner circle, all to be engraved so as to present the words and devices on the right side of the paper on which the impression desired is to be made.

The circuit judges who have presided at the bar at Edina are: Addison Reese, John Anderson, E. V. Wilson, Ben E. Turner, Ed R. McKee and Chas. D. Stewart, the present judge.

A bar association has been organized but is not active. Those practicing here at this time are: L. F. Cotter, O. D. Jones, C. R. Fowler, D. A. Rouner, Geo. R. Balthrope, James C. Dorian, John W. Ennis, W. C. Hollister, F. H. McCullough, F. E. Robinson, R. J. Raleigh, P. K. Gibbons, Claude M. Smith.

A number of Knox county's sons have entered the legal profession and have distinguished themselves in other fields. Among these are: Charles Wilson of Sedalia, John Brown of Chicago, Orville Barnett of Sedalia, E. O. Beal of Kirksville, F. A. Wilson of Quincy and John G. Brown of Helena, Montana.

#### THE MEDICAL FRATERNITY

A sketch of early life in Knox county would be very incomplete without a tribute to those noble men who spent their lives in prolonging the lives of others. Among them the name of Dr. J. H. Campbell stands out. He began the practice of medicine in Knox county in 1847, having studied under Dr. Wm. Armington in Decatur county, Indiana. He afterward attended the State University Medical School in St. Louis and received his diploma in 1849. He died May 27, 1905, at the age of nearly eighty-one years. He is succeeded by his son, Dr. T. A. Campbell, of Edina. Dr. Alfred White was an early physician of Edina, much esteemed for his skill, and had a wide practice. Doctor Barnett practiced at Greensburg over a wide scope of territory. He was born in Kentucky in 1835 and died in Edina May 25, 1884, at the untimely age of forty-eight years. Doctor Lee practiced with Doctor Campbell. Doctor McKim practiced at Newark, Doctor Morris at Goodland and Doctor Magee in the south part of the county.

A medical association is in existence in Edina. Dr. L. S. Brown was its first president, a man much revered not only for his skill as a physician, but also for his character as a man. Doctor Brown was born in Fauquier county, Virginia, March 3, 1836. He began the practice of medicine in Knox county, Missouri, in 1851. He died in Edina April 17, 1911.

The prominent physicians of Knox county are Drs. George S. Brown,

T. A. Campbell, Henry Jurgens, William Morris, H. H. St. John, Humphrey, Norheutt, McReynolds, Arnett, O'Connor, Luman, and Dr. Annie Brownlee, osteopath.

The Knox County Medical Association has been in existence for about ten years. Dr. Henry Jurgens is president and Doctor Luman, secretary.

#### DENTISTS

The dental profession in Knox county is represented by Drs. Ed S. Brown, Charles A. Brown, Charles McKay, Humphrey and O'Connor. Knox county young men engaged in this profession elsewhere are Drs. Alex Van Arsdel and D. A. Rouner of Kansas City, Nickel Brown of Chicago, Emery Green of Kirksville, T. C. Brown of Clarence, Maurice Fowler of Brashear, Bruce Linville of LaJunta, Colorado, and Andrew McBride of Carthage, Missouri.

#### NEWSPAPERS

The first newspaper in Knox county was the *Edina Eagle*. This six-column folio was established at Edina, in 1857, by Albert Demaree. It was Democratic in politics. It ran for about a year and was suspended. It was succeeded by the *Edina Democrat* in 1858, owned by Robert R. Vanlandingham and edited by John M. Robinson.

In 1859 the *Knox County Argus* was founded by Warner Pratt and edited by William S. Bennington, school teacher, county superintendent of schools and poet. It died soon after the defeat of its party and was succeeded by the *Herald*, edited by Frank Daulton and Chas. Newman. They were Democratic, finally enlisted in the Confederate army and let the *Herald* suspend.

During the war Tom Reid and Dick Wirt got out, at irregular intervals, a sheet called the *Rebel and Copperhead Ventilator*. It was sometimes printed on brown wrapping paper and was in no sense a newspaper.

In 1865 John B. Poage and S. M. Wirt, having purchased the press and material, began the publication of the *Knox County Gazette*. This paper was Republican in politics. It ran less than a year. Its office equipment was bought by Alfred Cooney and Rev. Father D. S. Phelan, who founded the *Missouri Watchman*. In January, 1869, this publication was removed to St. Louis and is today known as the *Western Watchman*. It has always been Democratic in politics and Catholic in religion.

The *Knox County Democrat* was established in 1871 by William Clancy and Theodore Coony, the first issue being published on March 4 of that year. In September, 1874, Judge Clancy disposed of his interest to his partner, who later leased the plant to Griffin Frost, who purchased it after having charge of it for a year. Mr. Frost remained as editor and proprietor until August 17, 1905, when it was purchased by Mulinex & Son. On that date the name was changed from the *Knox County Democrat* to the *Edina Democrat*. It still holds that name. C. W. Mulinex, who was the senior member of the firm, is editor and publisher of the *La Belle Star*, at La Belle, Missouri, a newspaper founded by him on April 14, 1883, and has never changed hands. Clio H. Mulinex, the junior member of the firm, had charge of the *Edina Democrat*. During the present year the paper was sold to William Batchelor, from Fayetteville, Indiana, who is now editor and proprietor.

In 1878, a Greenback paper, the *Edina National*, was published by R. W. McNeil. The Greenback campaign was on, and was materially assisted by this paper. After a year or two, the patronage not meeting

Mr. McNeil's expectations, he became the editor of a Republican paper in Minnesota. He died several years ago.

The *Knox City Independent* was established in Knox City by J. R. Horn, January 1, 1885. On May 1, 1886, he removed his press to Edina and changed the name of the paper to the *Knox County Independent*. This paper was afterward edited by Frank Sullivan, and subsequently to this by Frank O'Reilly, who sold the equipment to the two other city papers and removed to St. Louis.

The *Knox City Bee*, edited by Frank Yeager, is a neat little paper published weekly. It is loyal to the interests of the town, boosting earnestly for its fair and other enterprises.

The *Baring Messenger*, edited by G. W. Barnes, is a creditable paper.

The *Hurdland Grit* enjoyed a short period of existence.

On April 15, 1868, number 1 of volume 1 of the *Edina Sentinel* was issued at Edina by Taylor, Porter & Stephenson. It was edited by Gen. T. T. Taylor, who came to Knox county from Brown county, Ohio. In 1870 General Taylor became the sole proprietor and in 1873 he sold the property to J. C. Claypool. Mr. Claypool edited the paper until 1889, when he sold it to W. R. Holloway, who later transferred it to Robert F. Schofield, who from that time until June, 1906, edited it continuously, except for a few months when it was temporarily leased. It has been the sad duty of the present management to record the death of its founder, General Taylor, which occurred some time ago at Lake Charles, Louisiana. On March 11, 1909, the *Sentinel*, upon which Mr. Claypool worked for so many years, printed his obituary. He died at Ottumwa, Iowa, March 7th of that year. In 1906, Mr. Schofield, who was at the helm for seventeen years, sold the property to Dr. Ed. S. and Mrs. Amelia X. Brown, who are its joint editors at this time. Mr. Schofield is now a prosperous business man of Tulsa, Oklahoma.

#### BANKS

The history of the Bank of Edina begins about the year 1865, when Linville & Wilson began a private banking business. It was organized under the laws of the state of Missouri in 1876 with a capital stock of \$50,000 with forty per cent paid up. The charter of this bank was granted for twenty years. Its officers were Philip B. Linville, president; Elias V. Wilson, vice-president, and John Quincy Adams, cashier. This bank was re-organized in 1896 with capital stock of \$20,000, and has \$20,000 surplus at this time. The present officers are R. M. Ringer, president; C. R. Ringer, vice-president; C. B. Linville, cashier, and John W. Hayes, assistant cashier.

The officers of the Knox County Savings Bank are: J. W. Ellis, president; Fred A. Knapp, vice-president; E. O. Parsons, cashier, and Thomas O'Donnell, assistant cashier. The directors are: H. R. Parsons, J. W. Ellis, Fred A. Knapp and E. O. Parsons. This is one of the oldest banking houses in Edina. It was chartered in 1872 with Willis Anderson, president; Ed. J. Brown, vice-president, and H. R. Parsons, cashier.

The banking house of T. J. Lycan was founded by T. J. Lycan in 1891 as a private bank with a capital of \$20,000. First officers were: T. J. Lycan, president, and V. E. Lycan, cashier. Its present officers are: P. A. Lycan, president; J. J. Honan, cashier; T. J. Lycan, assistant cashier.

The First National Bank of Edina was organized April 4, 1909, with a capital stock of \$35,000. Its present officers are: Mrs. Laura Biggerstaff, president, J. M. Beal, vice-president; M. F. Cloyd, cashier, and P. K. Gibbons, assistant cashier.

The Citizens Bank of Knox City was organized in 1903, with a capital stock of \$10,000. The officers are: F. H. Meyers, president; J. E. Burch, vice-president; A. Pettit, cashier, and M. R. Pettit, assistant cashier. It is a private institution.

The Home Bank of Knox City was organized in 1892, with a capital stock of \$10,000. Its officers are: J. B. McKay, president; Peter Hone, vice-president, and A. B. Anderson, cashier. It is a state bank.

The Farmers' Bank of Hurdland was organized in 1890, capitalized at \$12,000, as a private bank. Its first officers were: W. H. Buhl, president, and Frank J. Grassle, cashier. It was incorporated in 1912, its present officers being: John H. Black, president; Martin Humphrey, vice-president; Homer Black, cashier, and L. C. Shenimann, assistant cashier.

The Hurdland State Bank was organized and incorporated in 1910 with a capital stock of \$12,000. Its officers are: William Delaney, president; B. F. Holman, vice-president; P. G. Delaney, cashier, and V. Delaney, assistant cashier.

The G. G. Morris Bank of Newark began its history in June of 1891. Its capital stock is \$20,000. Its record is one of continued prosperity. Its present officers are: Stonewall Morris, cashier, and J. L. Keetler, assistant cashier.

The Farmers Bank of Newark began business in 1905 with a capital stock of \$10,000. The officers are: Arthur Burk, president; G. S. Minn, vice-president; J. V. McKim, cashier, and J. M. McKim, assistant cashier. It is a state bank.

The Novelty State Bank was organized in 1903 with a capital stock of \$10,000. The history has been one of continued prosperity. Its officers are: J. M. Epperson, president; W. E. Pond, vice-president; J. U. Townsend, cashier, and John B. Norris, assistant cashier.

The Bank of Plevna was organized as a private bank in 1905 with a capital stock of \$10,000, with A. W. Hamilton, cashier, and Frank Meyers, assistant cashier. The present officers are: A. Pettit, president; C. R. Campbell, cashier, and Delle Campbell, assistant cashier.

The Baring Exchange Bank was organized in 1896 with a capital of \$10,000. The officers are: J. H. Myers, president; J. F. Hayes, vice-president; C. S. Houston, cashier, and M. E. McKendry, assistant cashier. It is a state bank.

#### SCHOOLS

The schools of Knox county in an early day were subscription schools. Although the state laws made provision for the maintenance of public schools, the provisions were not sufficient to keep the schools up for even six months of the year. During the Civil war the schools were closed. For some time after that period they were conducted by inexperienced teachers in poor schoolhouses, teachers often being required to "board around."

In 1866 Lyon Academy was opened in Edina in the third story of the Pratt building. It was in charge of Professor Caldwell and was conducted some two or three years with considerable success. About the time of the opening of the Lyon Academy, the Sisters of Loretto opened St. Joseph's Academy in Edina.

The Knox Collegiate Institute was founded in Edina by Prof. Edwin W. Fowler in 1878. For three years he conducted a good school in the Winterbottom Hall. In 1881 he erected a commodious building, now known as Maplehurst and occupied as an infirmary by Dr. H. H. St. John. This fine school established here was then called the Edina Seminary. Professor Fowler remained at the head of this school for six years and con-

ducted it successfully. Later, not being able to meet the financial obligations incurred, he forfeited the property and removed to the west. He was succeeded by the Rev. A. V. Francis who changed the name to the original one, Knox Collegiate Institute. He was a scholarly and refined gentleman and conducted the college successfully for a number of years. It was taken in charge by Mrs. Annie Ringer and Miss Ella White, under whom the name of Edina Seminary was resumed. These cultured women conducted the school for some years, when its doors were finally closed. The Edina School of Music was the outgrowth of this closing chapter of the Edina Seminary. This excellent school was founded by Mrs. Ringer, her successor was Prof. J. L. Biggerstaff, now of the North Missouri State Normal and his successor is Mrs. Frank Krueger, the present able directress.

Oaklawn College was founded in 1876 at Novelty by Prof. W. N. Doyle. This was a fine school, and was conducted by Professor Doyle for eleven years, afterward by Charles Cornelius for some time, then removed to Hurdland, where it was successively under the management of Professors Holloway, Simpson and Sever. The necessity for these preparatory colleges has passed with the present system of high schools articulating with the university. Hence there are none in existence in Knox county at this time.

#### MILLS

After Fresh's mill came Tage Howerton's mill on the Fabius, near Edina. This was a horse mill with a pair of buhr-stones and was called a "corn cracker." A grist mill was built at Milltown, Edina, early in the fifties by Charles Ingles and afterward run by Bowen and then by Fulton. This mill was later destroyed by fire. Moss & Baker built a saw and grist mill near the same place. A man named Van Norman built the first carding mill at Edina on Main street on the site of the present residence of the Corcoran family. This was operated by tread-wheel. Later Ed Wilson built a carding mill about one hundred yards west of Moss & Baker's mill. A carding machine was afterward operated by the Bowen family east of the railroad crossing.

The Edina Roller Mill Company was organized in 1883 and incorporated in 1884. The mill was erected that year, but not meeting with the desired success the number of the company was diminished and a new charter obtained. The incorporators were: Ed J. Brown, T. P. Cook, R. M. Ringer, F. M. Gifford, T. C. Baker, and Shumate & Burk, with Ed J. Brown as president. The mill was a three-story brick, with basement. It had nine pairs of rolls and a capacity of seventy-five barrels of flour per day. It made the best grades of flour. T. P. Cook bought the stock of the individual stockholders and became the sole owner. The mill was burned August 13, 1902. This was the last enterprise of this kind in Knox county. However, there are in operation several grist mills in the county.

#### EDINA

Edina, the county seat of Knox county, is located near its center on the Quincy, Omaha & Kansas City Railroad. The town was laid out by William J. Smallwood in November, 1839, and named by Stephen W. Carnegy, of Canton. In 1845 it became the county seat. In 1842 a postoffice had been established, with James A. Reid as postmaster at a salary of one dollar a month.

St. Joseph's parish, Edina, is one of the oldest Catholic congrega-

tions in Northeast Missouri. As early as 1844 a log church was erected. The Presbyterian church was organized by the Rev. Thomas H. Tatlow in 1865, the Methodist church in 1861. The Methodist Church South held meetings at an early day at the home of Stephen Sharp. Martin Luther Eads, grandfather of L. F. Cottey, was secretary of the first organization. The Christian church was organized in 1846, the Baptist church in 1909.

Edina was not incorporated until 1851 and up to the breaking out of the Civil war had less than eight hundred inhabitants. Since that time it has had many vicissitudes of business depression and disastrous fires, from the ashes of which it has risen Phoenix-like to a better built and more up-to-date city. It has wide streets, beautiful shade trees, and a public park whose elms almost rival those of New Haven, "the Elm City." The splendid business houses, fine churches and beautiful homes make this a city of fine buildings. The wagon factory, grain elevator, mills and other enterprises make it a point unexcelled for business. Besides these enterprises this little city has a well-equipped hospital, 5 beautiful churches, not including the 2 churches for colored people, a third-class postoffice, an articulated high school, an excellent graded school, a convent and parochial school, a school of music offering a fine course in vocal and instrumental music. Its business includes 4 banks, 3 dry-goods stores, 3 drug stores, 2 millinery stores, 9 grocery stores, a meat market, 2 poultry houses, a furniture store, 2 undertaking establishments, a jewelry store, 2 hotels, 2 restaurants, 2 harness shops, 2 grain depots, 3 cigar factories, a smoking tobacco factory and numerous other business houses. The city is well lighted, having a well-equipped and carefully operated electric light plant, which furnishes day power to many motors. The city is also supplied with ice manufactured within its limits.

In connection with the early history of Edina the name of John Winterbottom is entitled to an honored place. He was an Englishman, a Catholic and a good man. One of the early merchants, he built a very substantial brick building, now occupied by Hirner's shoe store. This was completed before the war. About the year 1866 Mr. Winterbottom conceived the idea of putting in a woolen factory in Edina. He accordingly invested several thousand dollars in a plant for the manufacture of woolen goods of all grades, from plain white blankets to fine broadcloths. The approximate investment in this plant was \$50,000. Much of this was borrowed capital and when Mr. Winterbottom discovered that Edina merchants opposed his factory and offered severe competition by the importation of all such goods as he manufactured, he became discouraged, accepted an offer from Denver, Colorado, and his factory was removed to that city. The plant used 360 spindles and gave employment to some fifteen persons.

Another pioneer whose name is prominently connected with the history of Edina is that of Patrick Cooney. Mr. Cooney came to Knox county about the year 1843. He entered government land near the present location of Edina and returned to his home at Somerset, Perry county, Ohio. In 1844 he sent P. B. Linville, then a young man about thirty years of age, to take charge of a stock of goods in Edina. After settling up his affairs, he removed with his family to Knox county, where he entered government land to the amount of several thousand acres. This land was sold to emigrants at a low price, to induce them to settle at or near the prospective county seat. He bought forty acres of what is now the east part of Edina from his brother-in-law, James Bradford. A part of this land has been in the name of the Cooney family ever since. P. B. Linville, afterward merchant and banker, and for twenty-five years public administrator, died two years ago at the ripe old age of ninety-six years.



Peter Early, Richard Cook, Patrick Jarvies, Price Parker, James Cody, Andrew Biggerstaff, E. V. Wilson and James Reid are other names associated with the early life of our city and deserve the grateful remembrance of our people.

The present mayor of Edina is P. K. Gibbons, and the city collector, J. E. Cooney; city clerk, J. W. Ennis; the postmaster is Dr. Ed S. Brown, who received the appointment seven years ago. The postoffice is a third-class office and its management has been pronounced eminently satisfactory. The office is in a handsome room and is furnished with modern equipment.

For information on the early history of Edina, the writer is indebted to Thomas Rogerson, Rufus McAtee, Theodore Coony, L. F. Cottley and the kindness of many other Edina people.

#### NEWARK

Newark is the oldest town in the county. It was laid off as a town in 1836. In 1858 the Newark Fair Association was organized with Y. P. True as president and James Agnew, secretary. The Newark fair was the first real county fair in the state and enormous crowds came from every part of Missouri. Lewis Bradshaw was president, James Balthrope, secretary, and Hodge LaRue, marshal. After the war the organization gave money as premiums. From 1869 to 1891 the Newark fair was known throughout the country. In 1893 the buildings were destroyed by fire and the organization was disabled. The buildings were not restored and the once famous Newark fair passed into history. Again the people of Newark decided to revive the fair. The association organized with W. R. Glover, president; D. R. Downing, vice-president, and J. C. Callaghan, secretary. The new site of the grounds is southeast of town on Mr. Downing's place. Fine new buildings were erected, plenty of stalls and an excellent half-mile track.

The Knox, Lewis and Shelby county fair at Newark is now an event of the year. Thousands of people gather every year at this fair and many are the reminiscences of early days that are recalled at these annual gatherings.

#### NOVELTY

The town of Novelty was laid out by Nars W. Hunter in 1857. Oaklawn College was established in 1876 and for a number of years was most successful. Novelty has many good business houses and is the center of a fine farming community.

#### HURDLAND

Hurdland, incorporated in 1878, has a population of about four hundred. It has excellent schools, good business houses, an attractive public park and excellent railroad facilities. It is on two railroads, the Atchison, Topeka & Santa Fe and the Quincy, Omaha & Kansas City.

#### KNOX CITY

The first station on the Quincy, Omaha & Kansas City Railroad after entering Knox county from the east is the thriving town of Knox City. It was laid out in 1872 by Charles S. Wade and C. M. Pomeroy. Knox City was first named Myrtle, afterward Knox, and finally Knox City. It is situated on a high rolling prairie and commands a beautiful view in every direction. It is surrounded on every side by fine farms, some of which are among the best in Knox county.

## BARING

Baring was incorporated in 1889. It is a progressive town, with good business houses and fine residences, and is surrounded by an excellent farming community.

## THE COUNTY AS A WHOLE

Knox county, in the northeast part of Missouri, is in the second tier of counties west of the Mississippi river, and in the second tier south of the southern boundary of Iowa. Fully nine-tenths of the land is beautifully undulating prairie, diversified with streams whose banks are lined with timber which extends for some distance into the rich bottoms. The Fabius river, with its many tributaries, flows diagonally across the county, and affords ample drainage for the fertile uplands. The rich bottoms sometimes overflow, but this is being overcome, year by year, by intelligent systems of drainage. The surface is very slightly broken, the few elevations seldom rising more than fifty feet above the common level.

The soil is a clay loam and is extremely productive. It sets naturally in blue grass, and withstands long periods of drought exceedingly well, owing perhaps to clay sub-soil which underlies this region. The soil will withstand a succession of crops, but of course is better if given a rotation, and responds quickly to a year or so in grass or clover.

Corn is the principal crop grown, but wheat, oats and other cereals do well. This county is naturally a grass-growing region. Blue grass makes its appearance everywhere, and timothy is very profitably grown for seed, pasture and hay. It naturally follows that stock raising has always been profitable and that dairying is a coming industry.

There is perhaps not another county in the state with fewer acres of waste land. Knox is the banner county in the number and value of mules shipped, and in her shipments of cattle and hogs she ranks among the first in the state. Edina, the county seat, has been known for years among horse buyers in the east as one of the best markets for that kind of stock in the west. In agricultural products Knox county was awarded the first prize at The Show You Congress at Moberly, Missouri, in 1910.

## CHAPTER XVII

### LEWIS COUNTY

*By Arthur and E. C. Hilbert, Canton*

#### THE FIRST SETTLERS

Lewis county, organized January 2, 1833, was named in honor of Capt. Meriwether Lewis, a native of Virginia, at one time private secretary to President Jefferson. In 1803, he and Capt. William Clark made the famous Lewis and Clark expedition. In 1807, he was appointed governor of Louisiana Territory, with headquarters at St. Louis.

Lewis county is on the west bank of the Mississippi river, and in the second tier of counties from the Iowa line. It is bounded on the north by Clark county, on the west by Knox county, on the south by Marion and Shelby counties and on the east by the Mississippi river, which is the dividing line between the state of Missouri and the state of Illinois.

Some time soon after the war of 1812, a Frenchman named LeSeur, came up the river from St. Louis, and built a cabin on the Mississippi, at or near the present site of La Grange; he remained for some years engaged in trading with the Indians.

In the spring of 1819, John Bozarth came from Grayson county, Kentucky, and opened a small farm in the Mississippi bottom, a short distance below the present site of La Grange; he settled on the southeast quarter of section 11, township 60, range 6. He was accompanied by his son-in-law, John Finley, and his son, Squire Bozarth, and was the first white settler of the county. He built a house, which consisted of a log cabin, and that year planted twenty acres of corn; the following fall he returned to Kentucky, and in the latter part of November brought his family; he was accompanied by another son-in-law, Jacob Weaver, and his slaves, eighteen people in all, all of whom came to make their permanent home. They crossed the Mississippi river above Alton, Illinois, landing in St. Charles county on the 19th day of November. From there the journey was made by land on the Missouri side.

The following account given in 1874 by Reason Bozarth, a son of John Bozarth, will be of interest: "When we came to this county, in the fall of 1819, it was then a part of Marion. We put up a log cabin which had no chimneys; it had a hearth in the middle of the room and it required an open roof for the escape of the smoke; when our day's work was done we laid down to sleep around the family hearthstone: eighteen of us occupying the only room of which the house consisted; our food was principally boiled corn and honey, the latter which we procured from bee trees, which we made a business of hunting; our bread was made from meal which we obtained by pounding corn in a mortar and our clothes were made from buckskin, which we tanned ourselves; our nearest neighbors were twenty miles away; we had chills but nobody died until a doctor came to the county."

The part of Lewis county in which Bozarth settled was a point where the bottoms push back the bluffs for about a mile, forming a horseshoe, this land is still in cultivation and is one of the most fertile farms in the county. He entered this land at Bowling Green, Pike county, April 20, 1819. His son-in-law, Jacob Weaver, settled near the river, but the overflow soon drove him out; he afterwards located in Clark county, Missouri. His other son-in-law, John Finley, located near his father-in-law.

Following the settlement of the Bozarth family, the next settlers in the county were John Taylor, Llewellyn Bourne, Robert M. Easton, Isaac Norris, Edward White and Robert Jones; all of them settled in what is now known as Union township. William Pritchard settled on or just below the present site of Canton. They all entered land about the same time, in the year 1819.

In the year 1822, John McKinney built a grist and saw mill on the Wyaconda river, a short distance above where it empties into the Mississippi river, the first mill built in Lewis county. The town of Wyaconda in Lewis county was laid out about the same time; it gave promise of being a thriving town but it never fulfilled its promise and in a short time became obsolete. The mill was washed away in a short time and was never rebuilt. In the year 1832 the town of La Grange, a short distance below where the mill stood, was established, now one of the principal towns of the county.

Settlements were made slowly for the next few years. A few persons came in 1824 and 1825, among whom were Churchill Blakey, Lockwood Chafin and Elijah Rice, who located on or near the present site of Canton.

In the year 1829 there was considerable immigration and the population increased rapidly, most of the settlers coming from Kentucky; among the number were: John G. Nunn, John Wash and his son, John Wash, Jr., and Thomas Creasey and others. At this time there was the Bozarth's, Chauncey Durkee, Gerry McDaniel, Thomas Threlkeld, James Thomas and James S. Marlowe, most of whom located in what is now Union township. About the same time there located at not far from the present site of Canton, Capt. William Pritchard, Robert Sinclair, Elliot Sinclair, Robert M. Easton, Gregory Hawkins and a number of others. Emigrants pushed farther westward into the interior of the county. The first settlers found the bottom lands unhealthy, soon abandoned them and moved into the interior of the county and on high ground.

The following includes the names of a number of those who settled in Lewis county during and prior to the year 1830, many of whom have descendants now living in the county:

Jos. Loudemilk, April 16, 1829.  
Chas. O. McRoberts, October 6, 1830.  
Thomas LaFon, August, 1830.  
John McAllister, November 20, 1830.  
John Norris, November 19, 1830.  
Chauncey Durkee, July 23, 1829.  
Edward White, June 30, 1829.  
John Bozarth, Sr., April 20, 1819.  
Abner Bozarth, March 8, 1828.  
John S. Marlowe, February 26, 1829.  
Eli Merrill, June 25, 1825.  
Lucien Durkee, November 29, 1830.  
Joseph B. Buckley, December 3, 1830.  
John G. Nunn, January 4, 1830.

John Thompson, August 6, 1825.  
John Wash, Jr., January 4, 1830.  
Steward Matthews, June 24, 1830.  
John Taylor, April 20, 1819.  
Wm. Bourne, November 29, 1825.  
Dabney Bowles, November 29, 1825.  
Llewellyn Brown, June 2, 1819.  
Jeremiah Taylor, October 12, 1825.  
Saml. K. Taylor, December 20, 1830.  
Gabriel Long, August 11, 1828.  
Jacob Jones, October 3, 1829.  
Saml. King, November 23, 1830.  
George Vaughn, July 21, 1830.  
H. H. Brown, October 5, 1830.  
Edmond Weber, October 5, 1830.  
William Ewing, December 22, 1829.  
Thos. Francis, June 15, 1830.  
Thos. LaFon, November 22, 1830.  
Stephen Cooper, September 17, 1829.  
Saml. Brown, June 15, 1830.  
Abel Cottrell, June 26, 1830.  
Robt. Jones, April 24, 1819.  
Wm. Pritchard, April 21, 1819.  
Isaac Bland, October 5, 1829.  
Nathaniel Brown, November 7, 1829.  
Wm. Duncan, July 8, 1829.  
Gregory F. Hawkins, March 13, 1829.  
Samuel Bland, October 12, 1829.  
Samuel Morton, January 9, 1830.  
James F. Jenkins, November 18, 1830.  
Thos. Creasy, August 16, 1830.  
Wm. Anderson, November 3, 1828.  
Benj. Jones, November 6, 1828.  
Wm. McReynolds, October 30, 1830.  
Nathaniel Richardson, October 18, 1830.  
Benj. Williams, October 18, 1830.  
John C. Johnson, April 19, 1830.  
Silas Reddish, March, 1830.  
George Railey, November 20, 1830.  
William H. Edwards, December 9, 1830.

#### PIONEER PUBLIC AFFAIRS

When the Territory of Louisiana was purchased from France in 1803 by President Thomas Jefferson, the land now within the border of Lewis county formed a part of the District of St. Charles. In the year 1812, St. Charles county was organized and included the territory extending from the Missouri river north, and to the northern boundary of the state. Upon the organization of Pike county in 1812, what is now Lewis county became a part of that county. At the time Ralls county was organized, in 1820, it became a part of that county. In 1826, the legislature formed the county of Marion; the act establishing Marion county attached the territory that is now Lewis county, to Marion county, for all military, civil and judicial purposes; so in reality Lewis county never formed a part of Marion county, but was also attached to the same for the certain purposes mentioned.

At the first session of the Marion county court, held in March, 1827,

one of the first acts of the court was to establish a road beginning at a point in the road nearly opposite the northeast corner of John Bozarth's field to Wyaconda creek, at Sugar Camp ford, thence to the foot of the bluff of the Mississippi bottom, and along the foot of the bluff to the north line of township 61, which terminates south of the present limits of the town of Canton.

Marion county was divided at first into three townships, Liberty, Mason and Fabius; Fabius township included all the territory embraced within the borders of Lewis and Clark counties, as well as a part of Knox and Scotland counties. Lewis county remained a part of Fabius township until 1830; in May of that year Canton township was formed. Its boundaries were declared to be a line beginning at the mouth of the Fabius river in the Mississippi, thence up the Fabius to the junction of the North and South Forks; up the South Fork to township 60; thence west to range line between 9 and 10; thence north to the northern boundary of the state; thence east to the middle of the Mississippi, and then down to the beginning. The territory included within Canton township consisted of what is now a portion of Marion county and all of Clark and Lewis counties and contained nearly seven hundred thousand acres of land and had less than one hundred taxable inhabitants in the year 1830. The first justices of the peace of Canton township were Edward White and James Thomas. Thomas refused to serve and Stephen Carnegie was appointed in his stead.

The first election was held at the home of Edward White. The total number of votes cast was thirty-seven.

In July, 1831, the Marion county court created Union township, which was bounded as follows: Commencing at the mouth of the Wyaconda river, thence up the main channel to the north side of the tract of land owned by Stephen Cooper; thence west to the dividing ridge between Wyaconda and Durgans creek; thence west to the ridge to range line between ranges 9 and 10; thence south to the township line between townships 59 and 60; thence east to the Mississippi river.

The first election in Union township was held at the home of John Bozarth, below the town of La Grange, which had been designated as the temporary seat of justice. Court was convened on Wednesday, June 5, 1833; there were present only two of the justices, Gregory F. Hawkins and John Taylor; the sheriff was Chilton B. Tate and the clerk was Robert Taylor, all of whom had received their office by appointment of Gov. Daniel Dunklin; on the following day Judge Alexander M. Morrow, who was not present at the opening day of court, appeared and tendered his resignation, and Judge James Richardson was subsequently appointed. Not much business was transacted at this term; the sheriff was appointed collector; a change of road was granted in the road leading from Bozarth's mill to the town of Canton. The county was divided into two townships named Union and Canton. The next term of court was held at the Bozarth home, commencing on July 8. During this term of the court J. H. McBride was appointed treasurer of the county and the bond fixed at \$500. Sometime in October of that year McBride resigned as treasurer and Robert Sinclair was appointed to fill the vacancy.

On the 22d day of October Judge Richardson was present for the first time. At this term of the court the first letters of administration ever issued in the county were upon the estate of Henry Smith, deceased. This was the last term of the court held at the home of Mr. Bozarth. There is today a small table in the circuit courtroom, at Canton, made from one of the walnut logs taken from the old Bozarth home, in which the first court of the county was held. This table was presented by A. Bozarth, a descendant of John Bozarth.

The next court was held at the home of Morton Bourne in Canton, September 2, 1833. Judges Hawkins and Taylor were present at this term of court. The first attorneys ever enrolled in the county were admitted to practice, Stephen W. B. Carnegy and Thomas L. Anderson. At this term the first ferry license was granted by the court. This was issued to Jeremiah Wayland and authorized him to keep a ferry across the Des Moines at a point called St. Francisville. Canton was designated as the temporary seat of justice of the county. A name was selected for the county seat—Monticello. The fourth term of the Lewis county court met on December 2d at the home of V. S. Gregory in Canton. The commissioners who had been appointed to prepare a plat and plan of the county seat presented the plat for the county seat, which was approved by the court and Mr. Reddish, the commissioner, was ordered to sell half the lots.

The fifth term of the court was held at the home of Joseph Trotter, in Canton. At this term the court contracted with J. B. Buckley to build a courthouse at Monticello. The contract price was \$210. All lots remaining unsold in Monticello, the county seat, were ordered sold.

The next or sixth term of the court was held at Monticello, in June, 1834. All the judges were present. The courthouse had been com-

#### A CATTLE FEEDING SCENE

pleted. It was a log structure and very small and had few conveniences, even for that day. Thereafter all other terms of court were held at Monticello, the county seat.

Lewis county was attached to and made a part of the second judicial circuit and the time for holding the first term of circuit court was fixed by law on July 14, 1833, but on that date Judge McBride failed to appear. On the third day the sheriff adjourned the court until the next regular term thereof, in accordance with the law then in force.

On the 14th day of October, 1833, the first term of circuit court ever held in Lewis county was opened at the home of V. S. Gregory in Canton. All the officers were present. The attorneys present at this term of the court were: Thomas L. Anderson, Uriel Wright and Stephen W. B. Carnegy. The visiting attorneys were: John Anderson of Palmyra and Ezra Hurt of Lincoln county. At this term of the court was convened the first grand jury that ever met in Lewis county. This grand jury found no indictments. The first indictment ever returned by a grand jury was in 1834, and was for adultery. The parties against whom the indictment was returned were Joseph Fry and Elizabeth Jones. The case was never tried but was at a subsequent term of court dismissed.

The first session of the circuit court ever held at Monticello was

convened on the 10th day of June, 1834, and was held in the new courthouse. Among the number of attorneys enrolled in Lewis county, in the early days of the development and settlement of the county, is the name of Stephen W. B. Carnegy, who contributed much to the development of the county and especially to the development of Canton. Not only was he active as an attorney but in the promotion of various business enterprises.

#### EARLY SETTLEMENTS

The development of the county was slow but steady from the time of the early settlement up to 1845. From that time on it was more rapid and it continued up to about the time the Civil war commenced. The people had become prosperous and more energetic in their efforts to develop the resources of the county and to accumulate for the future. The inhabitants were mostly engaged in agricultural pursuits, some stock raising, but not to any large extent. The towns had grown between 1840 and 1850. The towns developed more rapidly and at the close of the forties La Grange and Tully had become towns of considerable importance; Monticello and Canton were small; there were no other towns of importance in the county.

Lewis county was reduced to its present limits by the organization of Clark county in 1838, Scotland county in 1841 and Knox county in 1845.

In the spring of 1851, there was more than an ordinary overflow of the Mississippi river. The town of Tully was overflowed and partly destroyed. The flood sounded the death knell of the town of Tully; from that time it rapidly declined. After the flood Canton became more prosperous and grew rapidly and by 1860 had attained a population of more than 1,500. Canton became a town of considerable commercial importance and so did La Grange.

#### DURING THE CIVIL WAR

Lewis county, like most all other counties situated on the border of the free states, suffered a setback during the Civil war.

There were a number of home guard companies organized in the county. One of those companies was organized at La Grange, and was under the command of Capt. J. T. Howland. It consisted of about sixty men. There was one organized at Deer Ridge. It was under the command of Capt. Felix Scott. There were others organized at various parts of the county. There had been some companies organized in the county whose sympathies were known to be with the secessionists. The sentiment was much divided and the excitement was high. On the 5th day of July, 1861, the first Union troops were sent into the county. They were under the command of Col. John M. Palmer. They numbered about eight hundred and were sent from Quincy, Illinois. They came by a steamboat up the Mississippi river; they quartered their men in the university building on the hill and in the church and school building of the M. E. Church South. It was while here that they took United States Senator James S. Green a prisoner while he was trying to make his way to Monticello. He was brought to Canton and subsequently released on parole, which he kept during the war.

The first shots fired in the county were between a part of Colonel Palmer's men, who were under the command of Lieutenant Thompson, and a few secessionists who were supposed to belong to Captain Richard-



son's company. Colonel Palmer remained in the county until about the 13th of July, when he left for Monroe City.

The direct cause of the sending of the troops under Colonel Palmer into the county was the shooting of Capt. John Howell, of the Canton Home Guards by Richard Soward, who was the proprietor of the Soward hotel, which was located on the southwest corner of Fourth and Lewis streets. This was on the 4th of July. It seems that Charles Soward, who was a son of Richard Soward, with a number of others tried to take a flag away from the ensign of the German Guards of La Grange, which company was in Canton on the 4th day of July to celebrate. Captain Howell came to the aid of the ensign, and in the melee that took place struck young Charles Soward. There are some who say that some feeling had existed between the elder Soward and Captain Howell. As to this we are uncertain, except that their sympathies were on opposite sides. In the evening Captain Howell was coming up from the river, where the trouble had taken place over the flag. When he reached the northeast corner of Lewis and Fourth streets, the corner on which the Bank of Canton now stands, and which was diagonally across the street from the Soward hotel, Richard Soward came out of his hotel with a double-barrelled shotgun in his hands and called out, "John, defend yourself." In a moment more Soward fired, Captain Howell fell mortally wounded and died a short time afterwards. This shooting caused much excitement and feeling ran high but nothing of a violent nature was done. Soward was placed under arrest but was never brought to trial. For some time he was under restraint, sometimes under the control of the state authorities and part of the time he was held by the Federal authorities. He finally left the county and located in California.

Colonel Woodyard procured from General Fremont the authority of recruiting a regiment. He raised four companies of about three hundred men in all. The Home Guards were at Canton. There were four companies under the command of William Bishop, colonel, and H. M. Woodyard, lieutenant-colonel.

The Confederate forces were on the North Fabius, northwest of Monticello at a point called Horse Shoe Bend. The companies were under the command of Capt. W. S. Richardson, Captain Duell, Captain Porter and Captain Carlin. When Judge Martin E. Green heard that Colonel Palmer was in Canton, he at once set out for the camp of the Confederates. When the officers were selected he was selected as colonel, and Captain Porter was selected as lieutenant-colonel. Both of these selections proved to be wise, as they soon gave good evidence of their ability. As leader Colonel Green steadily arose until he became a brigadier-general. Captain Porter also rendered valiant service to the cause he had espoused.

Of the actual battles in the county, the first skirmish occurred at Clapp's Ford in the northwest part of the county on the night of the 14th of August. One man was killed on each side and six or seven wounded.

There was a skirmish at Monticello. No one was killed in the skirmish and only three wounded. From this time there was considerable happening incident to the war; and the people came to realize what real war meant. Business was at a standstill. In August, 1862, a raid was made on Canton to capture arms believed to be at Canton. In a short time most all the county was under Confederate control. There was the skirmish at Grass creek, not far from the present site of Maywood, where one Federal was killed and one wounded; there was considerable bushwhacking and small skirmishes in Lewis county, but no battles of any considerable importance were fought. A number of men enlisted on the side of the cause they favored and went to the front.

## SINCE THE WAR

The close of the Civil war found the business of the county demoralized. There was general satisfaction that the war was over. There were some extremists on each side, but as a whole the people counselled peace and harmony and they returned to their farms and business and in a short while each was trying to better the conditions for their families and for themselves.

Considerable feeling was engendered over the new state constitution which deprived a large part of the citizens of the county of a voice in governmental affairs.

The county officers were removed by Gov. Thomas C. Fletcher and Republicans appointed in their stead. By the adoption of the Drake constitution some of the leading ministers and teachers of the county were prevented from carrying on their callings and professions, until that part of the constitution had been declared unconstitutional by the supreme court of the United States. Since the Civil war the county has steadily prospered and grown in wealth and influence.

In all the elections held in the county after 1870, the county uniformly went Democratic.

The local option law was adopted in the county in 1911, and is now in full force throughout the county. The county buildings are only fair and not in accord with the wealth and prosperity of the county. Our taxes are low and we have no bonded indebtedness; our roads are being steadily improved and we have several miles of macadamized roads in the eastern part of the county.

## POLITICAL HISTORY

In the month of August, 1833, the first election was held in Lewis county. This was a general election to choose a representative in congress as Missouri was entitled to two, one of which had been chosen the previous year. They were chosen from the state at large. At this time two townships were in the county, Union and Canton. The successful candidate at this election was Dr. John Bull, a Jackson Democrat. At this election there was cast and counted in all eighty-four votes. Perhaps about twenty-five or thirty voters did not attend the election or cast their votes.

The first presidential election in which Lewis county participated was held in 1836. The leading candidates at that election were Martin Van Buren and William Henry Harrison. The vote in this election resulted: Van Buren, Democrat, 289; the vote for Harrison and the opposition candidates being 197.

The campaign of 1840 was one of more than ordinary interest; the opposing candidates were again Van Buren and Harrison. Again Lewis county registered a majority of votes for Van Buren. The total vote cast this year was 1,144. In the campaign of 1844, Polk carried the county over Clay. The campaign for presidential preference in the year 1848, in Lewis county, resulted in a tie vote between Taylor and Cass; each received 479. At this election Austin King, Democratic candidate for governor, carried the county. In the presidential campaign of 1852, the county cast its preference for Franklin Pierce, and it again gave its preference for the Democratic candidate for governor of the state, Sterling Price. In the campaign of 1856 Lewis county's presidential preference was James Buchanan, Democrat. The campaign preceding the election of 1860 was an exciting one; owing to the dissension that sprang up over the matter of slaves the Democrats were divided. There were

four candidates voted for, Bell, Breckenridge, Douglas and Lincoln. The vote resulted: Bell 833, Breckenridge 597, Douglas 466, Lincoln 43. There was much dissatisfaction in the county over the success of Lincoln. The sentiment of the county, at that time, was very much in favor of the South and against emancipation, or interference with slavery in any form. Following Lincoln's election there was considerable talk of secession. Among the strong advocates of secession was Senator Green. A number of public meetings were held. Among the number was one at Monticello, in December, 1860, a short time before South Carolina seceded. At this meeting was a large number of prominent and influential citizens of the county. There was some difference of opinion, but the sympathy of a large majority of those present was with the South. James G. Blair offered a resolution, which was adopted, stating in substance, that if the dissolution of the Union should take place, that we would be forced to join the Southern Confederacy. Other meetings were held in the county from time to time and a large sentiment was developing to remain neutral in the impending conflict. A strong bond of sympathy existed with the South, many of the inhabitants being bound to the South by kinship, birthright and association, and believing that their rights were much in common, hesitated to express an opinion or array themselves on either side of the impending conflict. Most all men, either Union or Secessionist, were at that time against the abolition of slavery. Slavery had existed in the county to some extent, ever since the early days of the settlement of the county, up until they were freed by the emancipation proclamation; but it had not flourished in this county as it had in other counties in the state, owing to the fact that it had not proved as profitable here as in some other parts of the state. A number had disposed of their slaves long before the crisis came. Some had freed them, while others had retained them up until the time they were freed. The slaves owned in this county were uniformly well treated by their owners, many of them remaining in and around the premises of their masters long after they were free.

Lewis county was originally divided into two townships, Canton and Union. Another township, called Dickerson, was organized in December, 1833. Another township, Allen, was organized in March, 1836, composed of a part of what is now Lewis county and also a part of the territory now within the boundaries of Knox county. Highland township was organized in March, 1838. Salem township was organized in June, 1841, and Reddish township was organized in August, 1841.

At the March term of the county court, in 1866, the county court organized Lewis county into eight municipal townships, named Canton, Lyon, Reddish, La Belle, Dickerson, Union, Highland and Salem, and these townships have continued as then fixed.

#### CITIZENS IN HIGH OFFICE

Many of the citizens of Lewis county have been called upon to occupy positions of high official preferment and trust by their fellow-citizens. They have filled these positions with distinction and honor. Among them were James S. Green, who was elected to congress in 1846, from the state at large and re-elected in 1848; in 1853 he was appointed by President Pierce to the Republic of New Granada, to represent the United States, from which position after serving a short time he resigned and returned home in 1856; he was again elected to congress; the following year he was elected to the United States senate. James J. Lindley was elected to congress from the district of which Lewis county formed a part; James G. Blair was elected to congress in 1870; John M. Glover, then of this county, was elected to congress in 1872, 1874 and 1876.

Those who have served with credit and distinction in the state senate from this county are James Ellison, Samuel Stewart, Gen. David Moore, Wm. G. Downing, Francis L. Marchand and Emert A. Dowell. The last two named are now living and reside in the county.

In 1865 David Wagner, of Lewis county, was appointed judge of the supreme court. He was elected in 1868 and 1870, without opposition. This position he filled with distinction to himself and his fellow citizens. He was a man of rare ability and learning in his chosen profession. The Revised Statutes of Missouri, 1879, are named after him, the Wagner Statutes of Missouri.

The present congressman from this district, James T. Lloyd, was born, reared and educated in Lewis county; he was admitted to the bar and practiced law in the county until 1885, when he moved to Shelby county, his present home.

#### THE RIVER AND THE RAILROADS

There flows along the eastern boundary of Lewis county, from north to south, the entire length of the county, the Mississippi river, the greatest river of the United States, which for a long number of years furnished the only avenue for commerce that the early settlers of the county enjoyed. The first surplus products of the county were sent down the Mississippi river, in small boats and rafts to St. Louis. Engaged in this business for some years, among others were Eli Merrill, George Wright and J. P. Harrison. Probably the first steamboat to ascend the river as far as Canton in Lewis county, was the General Putnam. This boat was a small stern wheeler and carried a cargo of merchandise for the lead mines at Galena and Dubuque, in June, 1825. The boat made several other like trips that year. There was established between Quincy, Illinois, and St. Louis, Missouri, in 1836, a regular run by a boat named Envoy, which made regular trips between those points carrying freight and passengers. In the year 1837, the first boat to land and discharge any freight on the shores of Lewis county was the William Wallace, which made landings at the town of Tully and at another place called Smoot's Landing, about two miles south of the present town of Canton. Other boats visited the shores of the county bringing freight and taking away the surplus products of the county, but without much regularity until the latter part of the "Forties," when regular packet lines were established. After the boats commenced to visit the county its progress was much more rapid, for they afforded a market for the surplus products that it produced and a market in which to buy the supplies needed. The boats that plied the river in the early days did much to develop the resources of the county. Packet lines now make regular trips daily from Keokuk, Iowa, to Canton, LaGrange and Quincy and return during the navigable season. There is a regular packet line from St. Paul to St. Louis and a number of fine excursion steamers that ply the waters of the Mississippi river each season.

Railroad building in Lewis county came slowly at first. The first railroad chartered in the county was to run from Canton to Bloomfield, Iowa. This was in April, 1860. It was helped by donations and by bonds issued, and in the latter part of the year considerable grading and bridge work was done and iron laid, and construction trains run out as far as Bunker Hill, in Lyon township, Lewis county. The Civil war stopped the building of this railroad. In 1864, the owner of this railroad sold the iron rails on this road to the United States government, and they sent officers to remove the same. Iron was wanted for use in the South.

There was an effort in 1866, after the war, to build this road again. In 1868, it was sought to rebuild the road under a different name and charter, with considerable deviation in the route, to call it the Mississippi & Missouri River Air Line Railroad, and to start it at West Quincy, Missouri, and terminate it at Brownsville, Nebraska. There was some work done on this road and the grade was completed through the county. In the year 1870, the West Quincy & Alexandria Railroad Company was chartered and took over the Mississippi & Missouri Air Line Company, and thereafter it became the St. Louis, Keokuk & Northwestern, and having passed through numerous changes, is now known as the Chicago, Burlington & Quincy Railroad Company. In 1871, the road was completed through the county; in April of that year it reached Canton, adding much to the development of the county. It has been gradually improved, until today it is one of the principal lines west of the Mississippi river. The road travels the county from north to south, along the eastern boundary of the county, following closely the Mississippi river. The principal stations along the line in Lewis county are Canton and LaGrange.

In 1869, there was incorporated the Quincy, Missouri & Pacific Railroad Company. This road runs through the county from the west to the east, passing nearly through the entire county in a southeasterly direction. In the south part of the county the first train on this road reached La Belle in January, 1872. Along the line have sprung up several small towns and villages, among them Maywood, Durham, Ewing, Tolona, Lewistown and La Belle. Until the advent of the railroad La Belle was only a small trading point, but since that time it has developed into one of the principal towns of the county. This road is now known as the Quincy, Omaha & Kansas City Railroad.

#### THE COUNTY BAR

Among the leading attorneys of the early days was Thomas L. Anderson. His home was at Palmyra, in Marion county, but he was for a number of years engaged in the practice in this county. He was a man well fitted for the practice of his chosen profession. He and Stephen B. Carnegy were the first attorneys ever enrolled in the county. Stephen B. Carnegy at that time was residing at Palmyra in Marion county, moving to Lewis county at an early date. He was for a number of years active in the practice in the county.

Adam B. Chambers, of Pike county, was the first circuit attorney who appeared in the circuit courts of the county; this was in 1834.

James Ellison, who was enrolled in the county in 1836, was actively engaged in the practice in the county. He was a man of fine qualities, with a large amount of legal talent and was among the leaders of his profession; his descendants seem to have inherited much of his legal talent. One of his sons, James Ellison, is a member of the Kansas City Court of Appeals; which position he has filled for a number of years with credit to himself and his profession. Another son, Andrew Ellison, now deceased, was for a number of years judge of the judicial circuit in which he resided. His home was at Kirksville, in Adair county; he was an able and competent jurist and left behind him an honorable and upright record. Another son, William C. Ellison, whose home is at Maryville, in this state, is circuit judge of the judicial circuit in which he resides. George Ellison, who resides at Canton, is a man of fine legal mind, whose advice and counsel are much sought.

On the roll of attorneys at an early day appear the names of a large number of eminent attorneys, many of whom did not reside in the county

but who practiced in the courts of the county. Among this number was Samuel T. Glover, of Palmyra; John S. Dryden, and Addison Reese, enrolled before 1840. In 1840, James S. Green was admitted to practice and enrolled in the county; he developed into one of the leading attorneys in the state. He was an eloquent speaker and his arguments were clear and convincing.

H. M. Woodyard enrolled as a lawyer in 1842; Thomas S. Richardson in 1846, and James J. Lindley in 1846.

In the year 1854, M. C. Hawkins was enrolled among the list of attorneys in the county. He resided at Canton. The same year John C. Anderson was admitted to practice in the county. They were men well versed in the law and soon won distinction as lawyers of ability. John C. Anderson was called upon to fill the office of circuit attorney and afterward became judge of his judicial circuit, which place he filled with distinction and credit to himself and his profession. Another attorney who was admitted to the practice of law in this year was James G. Blair. He was one of the leading attorneys of Northeast Missouri for a long number of years and engaged actively in the practice up until the time of his death, which occurred in 1907. He was uniformly successful in his cases, a man capable of drawing fine legal distinction and of presenting his cases with force and effect. He served in congress one term.

Among the notable attorneys who have commenced the practice of law in the county since 1860, is Francis L. Marchand, who commenced the practice of law in 1863. He has ever since that time been actively engaged in the practice. He is a lawyer of high standing, with fine legal talent and has for many years enjoyed the distinction of being one of the leading attorneys of Northeast Missouri. John J. Louthan was an attorney of ability, and enjoyed for a long number of years a large practice in the county.

F. L. Schofield is a lawyer of high standing and attainments who has won distinction in the state and federal courts. For a number of years he was a member of the Lewis county bar. He now resides at Hannibal.

O. C. Clay, of Canton, was admitted to the practice of law in 1876. He is a man of fine legal mind, a hard worker and has forged ahead until today he is one of the leading attorneys of Northeast Missouri.

Judge B. F. Thompson, of La Belle, is a man of much ability. He for a long time was actively engaged in the court practice, but has in later years directed most of his time to banking and his office practice.

Among the notable lawyers who practiced in the county for a number of years are James T. Lloyd, of Shelby county, the present member of congress from this district; S. B. Jeffries, of St. Louis, who practiced in the county before being appointed assistant attorney general of the state under General Crow; W. G. Downing, now deceased, late of Great Falls, Montana, who served as prosecuting attorney of the county and also in the state senate.

The bar of Lewis county, at the present day is made mostly of young men, ranging in age from 30 to 50 years. They are active, energetic and well learned in the law and endowed with good judgment and discretion, and are the equal of any bar in the state.

#### MONTICELLO

The town of Monticello, county seat of Lewis county, is located in a commanding position, on the east bluffs of the North Fabius river. It has at the present time a population of 350, which has increased but

little for the last quarter of a century, owing to the growth of the river and railroad towns of the county, which had the effect of diverting trade.

Monticello, meaning "little mountain," was established in 1833, as the county seat. Silas Reddish surveyed and laid out the town site. In December, 1834, Judge J. A. Richardson selected a lot on which to build a jail and another for a church and schoolhouse.

The first houses were built by William Graves and William Smith; the first hotel by William Ellis. The old Pemberton hotel was built by W. S. Pemberton in 1836. Two hotels are now conducted in the town. The first school was taught in 1835-36, by Miss Bradley, in the courthouse, which was a one room log building. The present courthouse is a two story brick building and compares favorably with other Northeast Missouri county buildings. It is situated in a beautiful grove of fine trees overlooking the fertile river valley and the verdure clad hills, which stretch away in every direction.

Strong sentiment prevails in and about the historic town, and much practical work has been done toward procuring an electric road here, through the town, which would revive its prestige and make it again an important center for a rich territory. It lies directly upon the line of a prospected road which will extend from Quincy to Des Moines, when completed.

The *Lewis County Journal*, a bright, newsy, well arranged weekly, edited by R. B. Caldwell, has been in existence for forty years. It was established December 18, 1872, by John Moore.

The town has two general stores, two hotels, two drug stores, a feed mill, livery stable, blacksmith shop, restaurant and a flourishing bank, the Monticello Trust Company, organized in 1904, as the successor to the Monticello Savings Bank, three churches, the Methodist Episcopal, South, the Christian and the Baptist, and a well conducted school and high school.

#### CANTON

The town of Canton is the oldest in the county. It was regularly laid out in the winter of 1830, by Edward White, Robert Sinclair and Isaac Bland. The plat was filed in the office of the circuit clerk of Marion county, on the 15th of February. Edward White built the first house, which was used as a tavern. Mr. Block had the first store, which stood on the levee, somewhere near the foot of Lewis street. Thomas Gray had the second store, in a one story log building above Block's.

Canton is beautifully situated on the west bank of the Mississippi river, within twenty-five miles of the great dam that has been built at Keokuk. It is here that the river takes its boldest sweep westward, and making a beautiful semi-circle around the town, furnishes an attractive landscape.

Canton's principal lines of business are manufacturing, shipping, merchandising and education. Upon the bluff west of the town stands Christian University, the first institution of learning west of the Mississippi to establish coeducation. The main building was erected a few years ago at a cost of \$45,000, most of which was contributed by the generous citizens of the community. Just south is the new Stockton-Culver gymnasium and dormitory; which with its heating plant, was erected in 1912, at a cost of \$80,000; these buildings, with a group of modern brick cottages occupied by students, and the fine campus give the institution a property value of \$150,000.

Under the brow of the hill is the St. Joseph school, erected by the Catholics of Canton and immediate neighborhood, which is also flourishing.

A large planing mill, two pearl button factories and a large elevator give employment to more than two hundred people. The fishing industry also affords employment to nearly one hundred. A new button and finishing plant, built by the Canton Commercial Club in 1912, will give employment to from two hundred and fifty to three hundred men and women.

With the advantage of the Burlington railroad and of cheap river transportation, farm products bring higher prices in Canton than at any interior point for a radius of fifty miles. The public schools are flourishing. A new school building with modern appliances was completed in 1911, at a cost of nearly \$25,000 and is capable of accommodating six hundred pupils. Quite a large number of pupils from various parts of the county attend here.

Eight churches, well maintained, indicate that the citizens are preparing for the future as well as caring for the present.

Canton has her own system of electric lights and water works, fifteen miles of graded and macadam streets and many beautiful residences. It has a population of about 2,500, but its rapid growth since the census of 1910 gives assurance that by 1920 it will have doubled or trebled its population.

#### WILLIAMSTOWN

Williamstown, situated in the northwest part of the county, was platted in 1856, on the west half of the southwest quarter of section 21, township 63, range 8. It is an ideal site for a town, being situated on a beautiful rolling prairie and on the old Canton, Monticello and Memphis state road. At the commencement of the Civil war there was but two stores and few dwelling houses. It now has a number of good stores, a bank, a mill, and two hotels. It has a population of about three hundred. It has no railroad but undoubtedly will be connected with an electric line in the near future.

#### DEER RIDGE

Deer Ridge is a small village situated in the west central part of Reddish Township, between the North and the Middle Fabius. It was so named by the pioneers from the number of deer found by them. A post-office was established and called Deer Ridge in 1846; and a store was established at the same time; this was the origin of Deer Ridge. It is now a small village, has two general stores, wagonmaker's shop and mill. It has a population of about fifty.

#### STEFFENVILLE

Steffenville is situated in the southwest part of the county, in one of the richest farming communities in the county. It has good stores, a bank, two churches and schools.

#### LEWISTOWN

Lewistown was laid out in 1871, on part of section 17, township 61, range 8. The first building erected in the town was by William Fible. Mr. Fible opened a large general store which he conducted for a number of years. It has a population of about five hundred people. It has a number of good stores, two banks, mill, electric light plant, a number of churches and a good school. It is situated on the Quincy, Omaha & Kansas City Railroad.



## EWING

Ewing is a village of about 350 inhabitants situated in the south central part of the county on the Quincy, Omaha & Kansas City Railroad. The growth of this village began when Antoine Sedlemier, formerly of Steffenville, located here and started a general store. It has a number of good stores, a newspaper, a mill, electric light plant, creamery, salting works, two banks, lumber yard, a number of churches, and good schools.

## DURHAM

Durham is a small hamlet laid out in 1872, and is located on a part of section 27, township 60, range 7. It is on the Quincy, Omaha & Kansas City Railroad; has two or three stores, a bank, creamery, churches and schools.

## MAYWOOD

Maywood is situated on the Quincy, Omaha & Kansas City Railroad and is about fourteen miles from Quincy, Illinois. Its railroad station was established in 1872. It is a prosperous little town, with a number of good stores, two banks, several churches and good schools.

## LA BELLE

La Belle is one of the principal towns of the county. It is situated in the west central part of the county, near the Knox county line. It is built on parts of sections 4 and 5, township 61, range 9. In 1857, William Triplett established a general store in the present site of La Belle, the first resident of La Belle. La Belle is some times called the "Queen of the Prairie." It is situated in one of the finest communities of the county and occupies a sightly position. Any direction the eye may reach you will see fine farms with commodious dwellings and other improvements. It increased slowly from the time of the establishment of the store by William Triplett until 1871, when the town of La Belle was regularly laid out. From that date it increased more rapidly. The post-office was established in 1858. William Triplett was the first postmaster. With the advent of the railroad, which was so far completed that the cars reached La Belle in 1872, and by the end of five years it had a population of over 350; since that time it has been gradually increasing in population until the present day and it now has a population of about twelve hundred.

It has a number of large and commodious business buildings, many beautiful dwellings; it is well supplied with good stores, has an electric light and water works system, two of the largest banks in the county, a live newspaper, and a number of churches and good schools.

## LA GRANGE

La Grange is situated in the eastern part of the county, on the Mississippi river, a short distance south of where the Wyaconda empties into the Mississippi river. It is one of the oldest and principal towns of the county. It was laid out in 1830, by William Wright. John F. Marlowe was the first settler on the present site of La Grange. He located there some time during the year 1828. The first merchant was Campbell, who had been an Indian trader. La Grange is surrounded on the south, north and west by a fertile and productive agricultural community. La Grange gradually increased in population and business until it reached its present position. In the latter part of the forties to 1861

it was at its most prosperous time. It commanded a large and extensive trade, it had a number of large stores, wholesale and retail, and a number of other business enterprises. Trade came to it for many miles; not only to purchase from the ample stores with which it abounded but to find a market for their surplus products. The war brought La Grange's growth to a stand still, business became stagnated and demoralized; for a number of years there was no improvement in La Grange; after the war there was established some large business enterprises which flourished for a time and then were abandoned. For a number of years the town remained almost at a standstill. La Grange today has a number of good stores, two flourishing banks, a live newspaper, electric light and water works system, a number of pearl button blank factories and one finishing plant, a large foundry, a thriving creamery, a lumber yard and various other business enterprises. It affords good markets and enjoys a large share of trade of the surrounding community. It has good schools and a number of churches. It is becoming somewhat famous as a summer resort. It has a fine spring of mineral water and a number of summer cottages have been erected by C. N. Thomas, an enterprising citizen, on the high bluff of the Wyaconda overlooking the Father of Waters, at one of the most sightly points along the river.

Here is located La Grange College, an institution for the education of both sexes. This college is supported by the Baptists. It was established in 1857, and is in a flourishing condition. A fine dormitory building has just been completed.

## CHAPTER XVIII

### LINCOLN COUNTY

*By H. F. Childers, Troy*

#### PHYSICAL FEATURES

Lincoln county is bounded on the north by Pike county, on the east by the Mississippi river which separates it from Calhoun county in Illinois, on the south by St. Charles and Warren counties, and on the west by Montgomery county. It has an area of 620 square miles, or 396,148 acres.

The county is drained on the east by the Mississippi and some of its tributaries, the principal ones being Bryant's Big Sandy, McLean's and Bob's creeks, and the Cuivre river which forms a portion of the southern boundary of the county. All that part of the county lying west of the dividing ridge before mentioned is drained by Cuivre and its tributaries. This river is formed by the flowing together of Sulphur Fork, Sandy Fork, and other small streams in the northwestern corner of the county in Waverly township. It then flows in a southerly direction to the mouth of Big creek at the southern boundary of the county and thence north of east on a very tortuous line on the county boundary to the Mississippi.

The timbers comprise all the serviceable wood except pine and poplar. Lincoln is the best timbered county in North Missouri. In it are found oak, walnut, cherry, ash, maple, birch, elm, hickory, linden, cottonwood, sycamore, locust, pecan, hackberry, mulberry, willow, dogwood, hornbeam, box-elder, sassafras, persimmon and some others, showing an excellent variety for domestic, farm and manufacturing purposes. Of the eighteen species of oak found in this state more than a dozen are here; of hickory, six; locust, sycamore, maple and elm, three each; walnut, two, and so on. This list embraces all that is required in nearly the whole range of manufactures, including, as it does, an admirable variety of hard, soft and finishing woods, and the supply may be said to be inexhaustible.

The minerals of Lincoln county are almost entirely undeveloped. In the southwest part of the county coal is found to the thickness of twenty-seven feet, the layers containing cannel, bituminous and block coals. An analysis of cannel coal from this mine by the chemist of the state geological board, exhibits: water 1.15; volatile matter 41.25; fixed carbon 49.60; ash 8.0. Several shafts have been sunk, but owing to want of transportation facilities, only enough coal is mined to supply local demand.

Over a large area of the northern and northeastern parts Trenton limestone is found in layers of from ten to twenty-five inches in thickness. It is light yellowish gray or drab in color, fine crystalline, very hard and compact, with smooth conchoidal fracture and susceptible

of a fine polish, in many cases resembling a marble. In the southeast is the St. Louis limestone, hard, fine crystalline, and of a light blue and drab color. Over the remainder of the county are the Encrinital and Archimedes limestones.

The soil of Lincoln county is varied in kind and quality. It ranges from poor to extremely rich. While none is too poor to make fair return on labor judiciously bestowed, none is too rich for careful and thorough cultivation to pay over slovenly tilling.

#### THE EARLY SETTLEMENTS

The history of Lincoln county properly dates from the first year of the last century when Major Christopher Clark erected his cabin and made the first permanent settlements within its present limits. About five years previous a few persons located on Spanish grants, in the eastern part of the county, adjacent to the Mississippi and Cuivre rivers. These were mostly French trappers and hunters, whose residence was only temporary. It is estimated that at the commencement of the last century only about forty acres of land had ever been put in cultivation in the county.

Major Clark was born in Lincoln county, North Carolina, in 1766. His father, James Clark, was a native of Ireland, and his mother, Catherine Horne, of Scotland. They settled first in Winchester, Virginia. Christopher Clark in 1788 settled in Lincoln county, North Carolina. He married Elizabeth Adams, by whom he had six children—James, Sarah, Catherine, David, Hannah and Elizabeth. He served as lieutenant in a company of volunteers, guarding the frontiers of Kentucky, and also during a campaign up the Wabash river in 1790. He came to Missouri in 1798, bringing with him his horses and cattle. On this occasion he came on a prospecting tour as far north as the present site of Troy, where was then situated a small Indian village, the wigwams being placed in a kind of circle around the spring. The following year he brought his family in a pirogue, or large keel-boat, down the Kentucky and Ohio and up the Mississippi and Missouri rivers, and landed at St. Charles. He settled at what is now known as Gilmore. A few days after his arrival his wife died. He returned to Kentucky and purchased a black girl to do the housework in his new home and in April, 1801, he moved into the limits of this county, being the first white man to cross Big creek with a wagon, and built his cabin three and a half miles southeast of Troy, on the St. Charles road. This was the first permanent settlement in the state north of present limits of St. Charles county. At that time his nearest neighbor was Anthony Keller, who lived on the south bank of Big creek, four miles off.

Shortly afterward came Jeremiah Groshong, a native of Pennsylvania, who had lived a few years in St. Charles county, near the Missouri river. He settled half a mile northeast of Clark's. Next came the families of Zadock Woods and Joseph Cottle, from Woodstock, Vermont, who settled in Troy in 1802.

At the time of Major Clark's settlement, this country was commonly called New Spain. Its official designation was the Province of Upper Louisiana. After its purchase by the United States it was added to the Territory of Indiana, of which Gen. William Henry Harrison was governor. General Harrison on December 21, 1804, commissioned Christopher Clark a captain of volunteers and he was sworn into service February 9, 1805. Clark's company used to muster at Zumwalt's spring, now known as Big Spring Mills, near Flint Hill.

The only murder known to have been committed by Indians in Lincoln county before the breaking out of the War of 1812 was the massacre of the McHugh children. Doubtless some others were perpetrated as some of the descendants of the pioneers remember to have heard the facts stated; but names and circumstances are alike forgotten.

In 1804, William McHugh sent his sons, James, William and Jesse, to hunt the horses, which they found about a mile from home up Sandy creek. On their return they fell in with Frederick Dixon, a famous Indian scout. The two older boys were each riding a horse and Jesse, a lad of ten or twelve years, got up behind Dixon. At the ford of Sandy creek, while their horses were drinking, they were fired on by Indians concealed behind a large sycamore. The two older boys

#### A MISSISSIPPI RIVER SCENE

were killed instantly and Dixon and Jesse were thrown to the ground by their horse. Dixon, unarmed, fled, and Jesse was killed.

#### THE WAR OF 1812

The apprehensions of the early settlers as to the Indian attitude were greatly increased by the news of the declaration of war with Great Britain. The population within the confines of Lincoln county did not exceed five hundred. The exposed condition of the inhabitants would invite the hostile attention of the five or six tribes who considered the county their hunting ground. The people lost no time in building stockade forts and providing for the defence of their homes. Major Clark, with the assistance of two hired men, built a stockade at his residence, and it was called Clark's Fort. He put up seven thousand pounds of pork to cure, with other provisions for the use of families that would seek shelter within its walls after being driven from their homes. A large stockade was built at Troy and called Wood's Fort.

Stout's Fort was built on Fort Branch, near Auburn, and another large stockade was built on a bluff between Chain of Rocks and Cap-au-Gris. This was called Fort Howard.

Most of the rangers who volunteered from Lincoln county, as far as known, served in the companies of Capt. Christopher Clark, Capt. Daniel M. Boone, Capt. Nathan Boone and Capt. James Callaway, the last named a grandson and the two Boones sons of Daniel Boone. All three were from St. Charles county. A few were under a Captain Craig, who was killed in Lincoln county.

#### THE COUNTY ORGANIZATION

To the first settler of Lincoln county was reserved the honor of securing its establishment as a separate county and also of selecting its name. In the territorial legislature which convened in St. Louis in December, 1818, the organization of several new counties was discussed. Major Clark, who was a member, proposed a new county out of the area of St. Charles, of about twenty-four miles square, with the boundaries corresponding very nearly to the present lines. The county was organized and was the sixth one set off by the territorial legislature, not including the county of Arkansas, which has since been made an independent state.

The act creating the county and a supplemental act fixing the time and place for holding courts had been passed only a short time before the organization of the county began. The first court convened at the home of Zadock Woods, in Troy, on Monday, April 5, 1819. It was a circuit court, but under the provisions of the law it exercised the functions of a county court and kept separate and distinct records. David Todd, of Howard county, was the first circuit judge; John Ruland, the first circuit and county clerk; and David Bailey the first sheriff. The commissioners to locate the county seat were David Bailey, Daniel Draper, Hugh Cummins and Abraham Kennedy.

The first grand jury was composed of Joseph Cottle, John Null, Prospect K. Robbins, Samuel H. Lewis, Thacker Vivion, Job Williams, Alembe Williams, Jr., Jeremiah Groshong, John Bell, Jacob Null, Sr., John Hunter, Elijah Collard, William Harrell, Jacob Null, Jr., Isaac Cannon, Hiram Millsaps, Alembe Williams, Sr., and Zachariah Callaway, "who after being duly sworn and charged, retired to their room, and after some time returned without making any presentment and were discharged."

On the second day the clerk was ordered to apply to the clerk of St. Charles county for all orders relating to public roads heretofore established in this county. The court then proceeded to divide the county into four townships. The county lines, the fifth principal meridian running through the center of the county running north and south and the line between townships forty-nine and fifty, running through the center east and west, constituted the boundaries of the townships, which were named Monroe, in the southeast, Bedford, in the southwest, Union, in the northwest, and Hurricane in the northeast.

Prospect K. Robbins, James Woods and Joseph Oldham were appointed judges of the election for Monroe; Elijah Collard, Benjamin Blanton and Alembe Williams, Jr., for Bedford; Robert Jamieson, Philip Sitton and Samuel Gibson for Union; and Benjamin Allen, John Ewing and Jesse Sitton for Hurricane. The places the election was to be held were also named, in three townships at the home of one of the judges. In Bedford township the home of Zadock Woods

was the polling place. James Woods was appointed a constable of Monroe township, Lee F. T. Cottle of Bedford, Thacker Vivion of Union, and Allen Turnbaugh of Hurricane. Their bonds were fixed at one thousand dollars each, a large amount for those days.

The first justices of the peace in the county, appointed by the governor, were Benjamin Cottle and James Duncan for Bedford, Daniel Draper for Union, Benjamin Allen for Hurricane and Prospect K. Robbins for Monroe township. The election provided for was held August 2nd, and a delegate for congress was voted for. Samuel Hammond and John Scott were the candidates. Hammond carried Lincoln county, sixty-nine to five, but Scott was elected. He was then the incumbent, having held the office from 1816; he continued until Missouri was admitted as a state, and then was elected as a member of congress three times, retiring in 1827.

#### COUNTY COURT PROCEEDINGS

The first county tax ordered to be levied and collected by the sheriff, was as follows: On each horse over three years old, fifty cents; neat cattle same age, six and a quarter cents; on each negro or mulatto slave between the ages of sixteen and forty-five years fifty cents; on each billiard table, twenty-five dollars; on each able-bodied man, twenty-one years old and upward, not possessed of property to the value of two hundred dollars, fifty cents; on mills, tanyards and distilleries, in actual operation, forty cents on every hundred dollars of their valuation.

At the third term of court, December, 1819, the first petit jury was impaneled, consisting of Ira Cottle, foreman; John Lindsey, Guion Gibson, Jacob Williamson, George Jameson, Samuel Gibson, Robert Jameson, Sr., Thacker Vivion, Isaac Cannon, Abijah Smith, Hugh Bennett and Andrew Cottle. The case was that of the "United States vs. Robert McNair, for hog stealing." Robert McNair was a brother to Alexander McNair, the first governor of the state of Missouri.

The commissioners to fix upon a county seat reported that they had selected Monroe and that a jail had been erected there, and the court thereupon ordered that the courts be held afterward at that town. The first accounts ever presented against the county were allowed at this term.

The court met at the new county seat for the first time on Monday, April 3, 1820. The first change in the boundaries of the municipal townships was made. Part of Monroe was cut off and added to Bedford. Little else was done besides appointing judges of election, which was to be held on the first three days of May, 1820, for a member of the convention to frame a constitution for the admission of the state into the Union. This election was the second held in the county and was the first in which all four townships participated. In the first election held in the county no vote was cast in one township. Four candidates were voted on in the election, Malcolm Henry, Sr., receiving 119 votes, Meredith Cox 81, Joseph Cottle 42 and James Duncan 6. These were all pro-slavery men and all but Cottle came from slaveholding states.

At the January term, 1821, Bennett Palmer appears on the records as county and circuit clerk. The first county court as a separate body was then in session. Jonathan Riggs and Ira Cottle produced commissions from Gov. Alexander McNair and took their seats as county judges. In the April term, John Geiger produced a like commission and took his seat.

The selection of Monroe as the county seat was never satisfactory to the people of the county. By reference to the session acts of the legis-

lature for 1822, will be found an act providing for its removal from that point. In the preamble it is set forth that the inhabitants of the county suffer great hardships and inconveniences occasioned by their seat of justice having been located at Monroe, which is situated in the southeast corner of the county, and that a good majority of the citizens had presented a petition to the general assembly for the passage of a law for the removal of the seat of justice to the center of the county or some suitable spot not more than three miles from the center. The legislature thereafter appointed Robert Gay, of Pike, Francis Howell, Sr., of St. Charles, and William Lamme, of Montgomery, commissioners and empowered them with full authority to select a suitable site in accordance with the petition. The courts were to be continued at Monroe until the erection of a court house and jail at the new county seat.

The last term held in Monroe was in November, 1822. No mention is made on the records of any compliance with the terms of the legislative act before the removal of the county seat; but on the first Monday in February, 1823, the county court convened at Old Alexandria, the point selected by the commissioners as the new county seat. The books and papers had been sent up the previous Saturday and deposited in the only dwelling house in the place. This was a hewed log building, one and a half stories high, with one window containing twelve lights of eight by ten glass, clap-board roof, floor and door of rough wood and mud chimney with stone back, capable of holding a six-foot log. A small room adjoining was used as a kitchen. This was quite a stylish and comfortable residence for the frontiers of Missouri in that day, and it was with no little pride that the good lady of the house surrendered the "best room" for the use of the court, and retired to the kitchen.

In 1828 three-fifths of the voters of the county petitioned the county court to remove the county seat from Old Alexandria to Troy. The court appointed Felix Scott, of St. Charles county, Thomas Kerr, of Pike, Richard Wright, Philip Glover and George Clay, of Montgomery, commissioners for selecting a court of justice. The commissioners chose Troy and their selection was approved by the circuit court. An election was held December 8th at which the people of the county ratified the removal by a vote of 211 to 2. The last session of the county court at Old Alexandria was held on January 3, 1829, and the first one in Troy was on February 9, 1829.

#### MISCELLANEOUS

Eight new townships have been created in Lincoln county at different times. They are Waverly, Clark, Prairie, Millwood, Nineveh, Burr Oak, Snow Hill, and Hawk Point.

From the assessment list of 1821, the earliest one preserved among the records, is found the list of the then resident tax-payers. The list together with the widows and the estates of deceased persons made the number 276 tax-payers. The taxes paid ranged from two and one-half cents to \$12.41½, the latter sum being the amount paid by Shapley Ross. The average was about 95 cents. Ross was the largest slaveholder in the county as well as the largest tax-payer. He had seventeen slaves and also much other property, including 504 acres of land, on which stood a saw and grist mill, thirty-nine town lots, twelve horses, eighteen cattle and one watch. He was taxed on these things, according to the records.

Several Revolutionary soldiers were among the early settlers of Lincoln county. Among those known to have lived in the county are Noah Rector, Isaac Hudson, John Chambers, John Barco and Alembe



Williams. Noah Rector lived at Millwood until 1849, when he died at the age of 102 years. Isaac Hudson moved to the county from Kentucky in 1819 and settled in the present Nineveh township. He was a blacksmith and a farmer. John Chambers, a veteran of the battle of Monmouth, lived in Clark township. Williams and Barco were natives of North Carolina.

The first letters of administration granted in the county were granted to Dr. Benjamin English, on the estate of Daniel Epps. They were dated May 10, 1819. The first guardian was James Murdock, appointed to the heirs of William Lynn, April 3, 1820. The first divorce granted in the county was that of Samuel Smiley from Elizabeth Smiley. The charge was desertion. The first foreigner naturalized was Eleazer Block, a native of Bohemia, February 6, 1827.

The present court house was built in 1870 at a cost of about \$27,500. The present jail was built in 1876 at a cost of about \$7,500.

#### THE "SLICKER" WAR

During the years 1843, 1844 and 1845, there raged in Lincoln county what was known as the "Slicker" war. The term originated elsewhere, probably in Benton county in 1841, and came from the peculiar mode of punishment inflicted by the regulators—whipping with hickory withes or "slicking," as the backwoods parlance of that day termed it. An organized band of counterfeiters and horse and cattle thieves existed in many counties of Missouri and other western states, and about the period mentioned above, the people of the eastern part of the county found it necessary to organize for the protection of their property, so extensive were the depredations. It has been said that the persons who operated in Lincoln county sold twelve hundred horses during a single season at one sale stable in St. Louis. Of course, not all of these were taken from Lincoln county. Their operations in beef cattle were on as large a scale. Sometimes the thieves would be taken with the stolen property in possession, but would always manage to have enough convenient witnesses on hand to secure acquittal, and would march off with the stock before its owner's eyes. This aroused the greatest indignation which was heightened by the fact that the prevalence of counterfeit money, both metal and paper, seriously affected the transaction of business. A company of regulators was organized with James Stallard, of Hurricane township, as captain. Some of the very best men of the eastern half of the county went into it. Brice Hammock drew up its constitution and by-laws. Had the spirit of these been strictly followed, some bloodshed and much ill-feeling might have been avoided. Some inexcusable excesses were committed, partly the result of the excitement of the times, but more from the fact that a few unprincipled men took the opportunity, either as active members of the organization or as pretended friends, to settle personal grudges. When the evidence against a suspected person became satisfactory to the regulators, such person was either "slicked" or ordered to leave the county by a given date, or both; and the penalty for a refusal or a failure to leave was either "slicking" or death, according to the merits of the case. The principals all fled.

#### THE CIVIL WAR

The people of the county were profoundly interested in the stirring political events that followed the presidential campaign of 1860. Their sympathies were largely with the South and when Governor Jackson issued his proclamation calling for volunteers to defend the state against

the invasion of the Federal troops, no county responded more enthusiastically and more freely than did Lincoln. Her soldiers were in every considerable engagement fought in the state. They were in the first great battle, that at Springfield, in a regiment that went into action with 232 men, killed the Federal commander, and almost unaided drove back two of the finest regiments of the opposing army, and answered roll-call next morning with 105 men, and not one missing, having the severest loss in the army. The same bravery and patriotic enthusiasm were shown by them on a hundred battle fields, ending at Blakely on Mobile Bay, where the last gun of the war was fired, and by Lincoln county men under Lieutenant-Colonel Carter, who kept up the battle for more than one hour after the last Confederate flag had been furled for the last time. If the career of the Lincoln county soldiers who entered the Federal service was less brilliant from force of circumstance, it was none the less honorable. They fought over nearly the same ground as did their brothers on the other side, and they were ever distinguished for bravery, a strict obedience to discipline and a heroic devotion to the cause for which they contended. Further than this, which is only a just tribute to the brave men who fought on either side for their conviction of right, I shall not speak.

#### EDUCATIONAL

The early development of the educational interests of Lincoln county makes an interesting chapter in its history. One of the first teachers in the county was Samuel Groshong and others were Philip Orr, James Wilson, James Reid, Clayton Alcorn and Ariel Knapp, all of whom taught in the vicinity of Auburn. Joseph E. Wells was one of the early teachers in the vicinity of Millwood. Richard H. Hill, who afterwards moved to Texas, also taught in that neighborhood as did Athanasius Mudd, a graduate of the college at Georgetown, D. C. William Watts was one of the early teachers of Hurricane township, teaching the first school in the vicinity of where Elsberry now stands, about the year 1833. The first public school districts of which the records make any mention were organized by the county court at the term held in February, 1837. They were Nos. 1 and 2, township 50, range 1, east. Elijah Myers, Alexander Martin and James Stoddard were appointed trustees of No. 1 and Thomas S. Reed, James Finley and Harrison D. Allen of No. 2. At the same term of court four districts were organized in township 48, range 1 west and Andrew Brown, William Vaughan and Benjamin Bowen were appointed trustees of No. 1; Silas M. Davis, Robert Hammond and Allen Jameson of No. 2; John Thurman, B. F. Blanton and David Boyd of No. 3; and John M. Faulkner, Mervin Ross and A. Cahall of No. 4. The work of organizing the county into school districts went on rapidly after these districts were formed, more districts being organized as the population increased.

There are now 91 school districts in the county with 93 school houses and 125 teachers. The enumeration is 4,889. The value of the school property is estimated at \$95,000. The school funds amount to about \$55,000 annually. The total permanent school fund of the county—loaned on farm mortgages—amounted in 1912 to \$53,121.32.

In addition to the common schools in the county, there are graded and high schools at Troy, Elsberry and Wipfield.

#### CHURCHES

The early religious history of the county has not been accurately preserved and hence there is a difference of opinion on the subject of the

organization of the earliest churches. Dr. Joseph A. Mudd gives it as his opinion that Sulphur Lick Baptist church was organized in 1813 by Elder Bethuel Riggs. But the Rev. R. S. Duncan, an authority on Baptist history, says that the church was not organized until 1823. If Dr. Mudd is correct, the Sulphur Lick church was the first one organized in the county. If he is not correct, then probably the New Liberty Methodist church was the first, the date of its organization being given as 1818. It is believed to have been organized by the Rev. John Scripps at the home of some private citizen.

Among the pioneer ministers of Lincoln county were Andrew Monroe, David Hubbard, Bethuel Riggs, Hugh R. Smith, Abraham Welty, Darius Bainbridge and Benjamin S. Ashby, all of whom solemnized marriages, as shown by the record of marriage certificates prior to 1830. And, commencing with 1830, the record shows the following: 1830, James W. Campbell and Thomas Bowen; 1832, Elder Thomas McBride, of the Christian church, and the Rev. Samuel Findley, of the Presbyterian church; 1833, Nicholas C. Kabler, of the Methodist Episcopal church; 1834, John S. Pall, of the Presbyterian church, Jacob Lanius, of the Methodist Episcopal church, Sandy E. Jones, of the Christian church, John M. Hopkins and Robert Gilmore, of the Baptist church, and Fred B. Leach; 1835, Hugh L. Dodds, of the Methodist Episcopal church, and J. H. Hughes, of the Christian church; 1836, Ephraim Davis and Ezekiel Downing, of the Cumberland Presbyterian church, Peter R. Lefever, of the Catholic church, and S. G. Patterson, of the Methodist church; 1837, Robert L. McAfee and Lewis Duncan; 1838, F. B. McElroy and William Patton, of the Methodist Episcopal church, and Nathan Woodsworth. Some signed their names as "ministers of the gospel," and others as ministers of the churches to which they belonged.

In the early history of the county, the Baptist church (known since 1836 as the Primitive Baptist) was among the first organized. The Stout's Settlement (afterwards New Hope) church was organized in 1821 by Elders Bethuel Riggs and Jesse Sitton. If Dr. Mudd errs in regard to the organization of Sulphur Lick church, then the New Hope church is the oldest Baptist church in the county. We are, however, inclined to the opinion that the Sulphur Lick church is the older, from the fact that it was organized at the home of Elder Riggs; it seems probable that he would organize a church at his own home earlier than at a point so far distant as that at which the Stout's Settlement church was organized. The Troy church (now Sand Run) was organized in the year 1825. A church known as Cuivre was organized in 1828. New Hope and Sand Run are the only churches of that faith in the county.

After the division in the church over missions, in 1836, the Troy and New Hope Missionary Baptists were first organized. New Salem church was organized in 1843 and has today a larger membership than any other church in the county. Fairview church was organized in 1845 as Bethlehem. Mill Creek church was organized in 1851, Ebenezer in 1869, and Corner Stone in 1874. At the present time there are other Baptist organizations in the county as follows: Elsberry, Foley, Harmony Grove, Highland, Mount Gilead, Oak Ridge, Olive Branch, Olney, Pleasant Grove, Silex, Star Hope, Whiteside and Winfield. The total membership of the denomination in the county is about nineteen hundred. All of the churches belong to the Cuivre Association, organized in 1891.

The Methodist Episcopal denomination, as has been previously noted, organized New Liberty church at an early day at a private home in the northwestern part of the county. They did not build a house of worship until 1848. That and the congregation at Truxton, which was organized about the year 1864, are the only churches of that denomination in the county.

Next to the Baptist denomination in point of membership is the Methodist Episcopal church, South. Among the earliest churches of the denomination organized in Lincoln county were those at Troy, Moscow and Slaven's Chapel. The congregation at Troy built a substantial brick house of worship in the year 1859, the corner stone of which was laid on the 19th of July, 1859, by Troy Masonic lodge. On August 24, 1900, the same lodge officiated at the laying of the corner stone of the handsome edifice which now stands where the old house was built forty-one years before. There are now eighteen congregations of the denomination in the county: Olney, Oak Grove, Souls Chapel, Elsberry, Smith's Chapel, Briscoe, Old Alexander, Asbury Chapel, Winfield, Bethany, Highland Prairie, Old Monroe, Moscow Mills, Sugar Creek, Troy, Slaven's Chapel, Linn's Mill and Little Zion. The total membership is not far from fifteen hundred.

The Christian church is third strongest in point of numbers. The oldest organizations were at Louisville and Troy. The church at Troy was organized in July, 1856. Judge F. Wing, of Moscow Mills, was the first church clerk, and held that office for many years. Other organizations in the county are at Lynn Knoll, Corinth, Elm Grove, New Hope, Highland Prairie, Old Alexander, New Gallilee, Winfield, Sulphur Lick, Louisville, Hawk Point, Olney, Elsberry and Moscow Mills. The membership in the county is about one thousand.

There are two Old School Presbyterian churches in the county. One is at Troy, which was organized in 1831, and it is one of the few churches which has perpetuated its original organization to the present day. It has about one hundred members. The other is located at Auburn.

There are four Catholic churches in the county. That at Millwood was organized in 1840, when the first church was built; the second house was built in 1851 and destroyed by a storm in 1876. It was rebuilt in 1877. It has a large and wealthy congregation. The congregation at Troy was organized in 1875 and numbers about fifty families. It has a \$14,000 church and rectory. The congregation at Bals was organized in 1867. It now sustains a parochial school. The church at Mashek has a congregation of about forty families.

There are two German Methodist churches in the county—one at Truxton, organized about 1850, and one near Schroeder's Mill.

There are three German Evangelical churches—in Troy, near Winfield and at Moscow Mills.

Mount Zion Associate Reformed Presbyterian church, located at Okete, was organized about the year 1840, and enjoys the distinction of being the earliest church of that denomination in Missouri. A church of the same denomination was organized in Elsberry in 1912, and a house of worship built.

There are Cumberland Presbyterian churches at Whiteside, Elsberry, Olney and Silex.

#### RAILROAD HISTORY

There are three railroads in Lincoln county, one in the eastern, one in the central and one in the southern part of the county. The St. Louis, Keokuk & Northwestern, which is a part of the Burlington system, was completed through the county in 1879, and is one of the best lines in Missouri. The St. Louis & Hannibal Railroad was completed through the central portion of the county in May, 1882. The line first mentioned was built without any aid from the county. The latter road, however, has cost a vast sum and the county has not yet paid all of the debt incurred. The third road was built in 1904, by the Chicago, Burlington & Quincy Railroad Company, from Old Monroe

to Mexico, Missouri, and forms a short line between St. Louis and Kansas City. This line of road has been used jointly by the Burlington and Chicago & Alton for passenger service between Missouri's largest cities. It is expected that the Burlington will ultimately complete this line from Mexico to Kansas City.

The history of the creation of the original debt of \$300,000 in aid of the St. Louis & Hannibal Railroad is fresh in the minds of the people. It is sufficient to say that it was created in 1870, and that interest was paid on it up to and including 1876; then the county court refused further payment of interest on the ground of the invalid nature of the debt. Litigation ensued which ended in judgments by the United States supreme court against the county. Finally, in 1883, by a vote of the people the county court was authorized to compromise the debt and issue six per cent bonds in lieu of the old ones. This required the issue of \$372,000 in new bonds. Five years later \$325,000 of that debt was refunded at five per cent, and on January 3, 1899, \$100,000 of the five per cent bonds were refunded at four per cent. At the present time the debt amounts to \$30,000 and the interest to \$1,200 a year. The debt will be fully paid on or before February 1, 1914.

These railroads give the citizens of the county ample shipping facilities to the markets of both St. Louis and Chicago, while the passenger and mail service on the roads are excellent. In addition to these advantages, the southern border of the county is only about seven miles from the Wabash Railroad and some portions not so distant.

#### TOWNS

Troy, the county seat of Lincoln county, is the largest town in the county. It has a population of 1,120. It is on the St. Louis & Hannibal Railroad, sixty-eight miles from Hannibal and sixty miles from St. Louis. It is a shipping point for a large area. It has six churches, a flouring mill, a good graded school and a high school.

Troy was surveyed and laid out September 16, 1819, almost two years before Missouri was admitted to the Union. The owners of the land were Joseph and Lee F. T. Cottle and Zadock Woods. The town as originally platted contained two hundred building lots. The first house built within the limits of the town was a log structure erected by Joseph Cottle. Zadock Woods' house, built not long afterward, was the first tavern or hotel in the county. For protection against the frequent depredations of the Indians of that early day, a stout blockade was built which enclosed the houses of both Mr. Woods and Mr. Cottle, as well as the public spring, which had to be relied upon for water in case of attacks from the Indians.

The second town in point of population is Elsberry, which has 1,018 people. It is on the St. Louis, Keokuk & Northwestern Railway. It was laid out in 1879 on lands belonging to Robert T. Elsberry.

Silex, with a population of 276; Foley, with 227; Hawk Point, with 299; Old Monroe, 251; Winfield, 422, and Whiteside, 129, are other towns in the county.

The population of the entire county in 1910 was 17,033. In 1900 it was 18,352 and in 1890, 18,346.

#### POLITICAL

Lincoln county is Democratic in politics by a majority of between eight hundred and a thousand. For president in 1908, the vote was: Bryan, Democratic, 2,555; Taft, Republican, 1,620.

The county officers at the present time are all Democrats, except the superintendent of schools, which office is non-political. The officers are: Benjamin W. Wheeler, presiding judge of the county court; Frank L. Dawson, judge of the county court from the first district; Fillmore Story, judge of the county court from the second district; James W. Powell, probate judge; Abe Stephens, circuit clerk; J. Forrest Johnston, county clerk; Charles H. Thompson, recorder; Stuart L. Penn, prosecuting attorney; Richard T. Bennett, sheriff; William E. Swan, collector; Lee H. Fisher, assessor; Clarence B. Tucker, treasurer; Edward A. Hicks, coroner; Robert S. Martin, public administrator; Andy J. Brown, surveyor; Miss Zula Thurman, superintendent of public schools.

The representative in the state legislature is Wiley Huston, of Troy, a Democrat. The county is a part of the eleventh state senatorial district, which is represented by Robert D. Rodgers, of Mexico, a Democrat. Champ Clark is the representative in congress of the congressional district of which the county is a part—the Ninth district.

## CHAPTER XIX

### LINN COUNTY

*By Arthur L. Pratt, Linneus*

#### A SEPARATE BODY POLITIC

The territory now comprised within the limits of Linn county was originally a part of the county of St. Charles and was next embraced within the limits of Howard county, which latter county was organized by an act of the territorial legislature, approved January 23, 1816. It so remained until the 16th day of November, 1820, when the county of Chariton was organized by act of the state legislature. There was a provision in the act organizing Chariton county that "All that section of the country north of the county of Chariton to the northern boundary of the state which lies between the range lines dividing ranges 13 and 14 and the range line dividing ranges 21 and 22 be and the same is hereby annexed to the county of Chariton for all civil, military and judicial purposes."

By act of the legislature approved January 6, 1837, Linn county was formed as a separate county having the following boundaries: "Beginning at the southeast corner of township 57, range 18, thence west with said township line to the range line dividing ranges 21 and 22, thence north with said range line to the township line dividing townships 60 and 61, thence east with said township line to the range line dividing ranges 17 and 18, thence south with said range line to the place of beginning."

By an act of the general assembly approved January 14, 1837, the county line dividing the counties of Linn and Livingston was so changed as to continue up Grand river from where the range line dividing ranges 21 and 22 crosses said river to the section line dividing range 22 into equal parts, thence north with said sectional line to the township line dividing townships 59 and 60. The intention seems to have been to add the east half of range 22 to Linn county. That there was error is manifest. Just when the error was discovered can only be surmised. At any rate the Revised Statutes of 1879 fixed the boundaries of Linn county as follows: Beginning at the southeast corner of township 57, range 18 west; thence west to the southwest corner of section 34, township 57, range 22 west; thence north with the subdivisional line to the northwest corner of section 3 of township 60, range 22 west; thence east with the township line between township 60 and 61 to the northeast corner of township 60, range 18 west; thence south with the range line between ranges 17 and 18 to the place of beginning.

#### EARLY COURTS

The organic act provided that the courts of the county should be held at the home of Silas Fore until the county court should decide

upon a temporary seat of justice for the county. William Bowyer, James Howell and Robert Warren were appointed justices of the county court by the governor, and the first term of the county court was held by Judges Bowyer and Howell at the house of Silas A. Fore on the first Monday in February, 1837. The court appointed James A. Clark, afterwards judge of the circuit court of this circuit, clerk pro tem for the term. The court divided the county into three municipal townships. All that part of the county lying west of Locust creek was named Parson Creek township; that part lying between Locust creek and the main branch of Yellow creek was named Locust Creek township, and the remainder was named Yellow Creek township. An election for justices of the peace was ordered to be held in the several townships, on the 8th day of April, 1837.

The voting precinct for Parson Creek township was established at the house of Irvin Ogan, Esq., that for Locust Creek township at Barbee's store and that for Yellow Creek township at the house of Sampson Wyatt, Esq. The court adjourned to meet at the home of E. T. Dennison, Esq., but at the next term changed to Barbee's store.

At the election held in pursuance of the above mentioned order, Thomas Russell and David Mullins were elected justices of the peace for Locust Creek township, Irvin Ogan for Parson Creek and Mordecai Lane for Yellow Creek township.

James Howell was chosen as president of the county court, John J. Flood was the first assessor and his pay for making the first assessment of the county was \$28.75. John W. Minnis was the first sheriff. The total amount of revenue collected by him the first year was \$148.99, which amount fully met the county expenditures.

Thomas Barbee was the first treasurer of the county.

The first circuit court was held at the house of Thomas Barbee on the 11th day of December, 1837. Thomas Reynolds was then judge. The following persons were summoned and served as grand jurors: Augustus W. Flournoy, foreman, John M. Ogan, W. Tyre, Kinith Bagwell, Jeremiah Hooker, Samuel S. Masses, Alexander Ogan, Bowling R. Ashbrook, K. Ashbrook, William Cornett, Abraham Venable, George Taylor, Isaac Taylor, John Beckett, John Cherry, Uriah Head, Rennison J. Tisdale, Littrel B. Cornett, and William P. Southerland. They were in session but one day and no indictments were returned.

There was but one suit brought at that term of court which was an action for trespass on the case for slanderous words spoken, brought by Thomas Stanley against Thomas Botts for having said that he, Stanley, burned the house of Joshua Botts. The cause was tried at the August term, 1838, before Judge Reynolds and a jury of the following named persons: John Ogan, James C. Slack, Johnson McCouen, R. J. Tisdale, Preston O'Neal, James M. Warren, Jeremiah Phillips, Jefferson Hancock, William Smith, William Clarkson, Wharton R. Barton and John Neal. There was a plea of not guilty and a plea of the truth of the words in justification. The verdict was in favor of the plaintiff and judgment was rendered against the defendant in the sum of \$600. Jo Davis was the attorney for plaintiff and James A. Clark for the defendant. The pleadings were drawn under the common law system and are regarded as a curiosity in the way of verbose literature.

#### PIONEER SETTLERS

For many years after the admission of Missouri as a state, the territory now embraced in Linn county was given up to the hunter and trapper. Parties of Indians from the Iowa tribes vied with the hunters



from the river counties. Game was plentiful, the streams abounded in fish and honey was found in abundance. The timbered regions along the three principal streams, Locust creek, Parson creek and Yellow creek, were full of game and the hunters from the river counties esteemed this a hunter's paradise, and this region soon came to be known, especially to the people of Howard and Chariton counties, as the "Locust Creek Country." Among the Howard county hunters who visited the "Locust Creek Country" were James Pendleton and Joseph Newton. They came in the fall of 1831, and erected their log cabin, filing on section 14 in township 58 of range 21. Having established their claim they returned to Howard county for their families and returned the following spring. They were the first white settlers in Linn county.

The family of William Bowyer was the next to come from Howard county. He and his brother Jesse were among the Howard county hunters who had visited the "Locust Creek Country" and liked it so well that they decided to make it their home. That was in January, 1832, five years before the county was organized. The Bowyers made their first camp on section 2, about one and one-half miles west of Linneus. In 1832 Silas and Peter Fore came to section 29 in township 59 of range 20 and located. Others who settled in the county before its

---

#### AT A MISSOURI FARM HOME

organization were James A. Clark, Col. A. W. Flournoy, Capt. Jeremiah Phillips, E. T. Dennison, Robert Warren, James Howell, John J. Flood, Irvin Ogan, Thomas Botts, Willis Parks, Meredith Brown, Mordecai Lane, Sampson Wyatt, Wharton R. Barton, John Kemper, Thomas Barbee, John Minnis, Thomas Russell, Col. John Holland and David Mullins. The early settlers were in the main Kentuckians with a few from Virginia and Tennessee. E. T. Dennison was a "Yankee" from Vermont. Nearly all were Democrats. David Mullins is said to have had the distinction at one time of being the only Whig in the county.

#### FIRST RESIDENT OF LINNEUS

Col. John Holland, familiarly called "Jack" Holland, was Linneus' first settler. He came from Virginia in the spring of 1834 and located his claim on the section where Linneus now stands and constructed a two-room edifice. In this pioneer edifice, court was afterwards held, a school was taught and the business of the county was transacted. The cabin stood near the center of the public square. Dinah was the name of a negro slave who came from Virginia with Colonel Holland to cook for the pioneers who built the cabin and cleared the timber about it. Colonel Holland also brought with him from Virginia thirty head of sheep and these were the special charge of the black

woman. Every day Dinah led her flock into the woods to let them browse and graze. She was the shepherdess of the flock and it was her duty to shoo away the savage wolves which were then numerous. At night Dinah penned the sheep in one room of Colonel Holland's cabin, barred the doors and left a large dog, the match of any wolf that might appear, guard on the outside. Colonel Holland returned to Virginia for his family and supplies and Dinah and the big dog were left alone. Occasionally William and Jesse Bowyer would pass the cabin and stop to see that all was well with Dinah and her charges. Aside from these visits the black woman had no one to speak with but her four-footed friends. At last, after many months of waiting, the rumbling of wagons and the lowing of cattle heralded the approach of Colonel Holland, bringing with him his family and slaves and other belongings, and Dinah solemnly declared that that day was the happiest of her life.

#### THE FIRST HORSE MILL

The first mechanical enterprise in Linn county was a horse mill put up by William and Jesse Bowyer, on the east side of Locust creek. That mill did most of the work that had been going to Keytesville. It was erected three years before the organization of the county and was operated successfully for many years thereafter. Soon after the county was organized Botts' mill was constructed and began grinding on Parson creek in township 59, range 22, and Maddox and Rooker erected a mill on Yellow creek in township 58, range 18. In 1840, Seth Botts and William Bowyer constructed a water mill on Locust creek three and one-half miles from Linneus. This mill was not quite completed when Mr. Bowyer sold his interest to Thomas Botts, a brother of Seth, and the Botts brothers completed the mill and operated it for many years. There was not much money passed in those days as the miller was usually paid a certain per centum of the grain for his labor. The miller generally obtained his cash by feeding the grain to hogs and selling the hogs to the buyers.

#### THE FIRST COURT HOUSE

Early in 1841, the affairs of the county had reached that point where it was deemed necessary to have a court house in which to transact the business of the county. Theretofore the various officers kept the books and records of the county at their respective homes and a person having business to transact with the county officers would frequently have to go to the field or forest and locate the officer and have him return to the house to look up the records needed.

Accordingly at the February, 1841, term of the county court an order was made for the erection of the first court house. These are the specifications:

"The house to be built on the southeast corner of Lot 3, Block 19, of hewed logs, 36 feet long and 20 feet wide (the house to be 20 feet wide, not the logs, of course) from out to out; the wall to be fifteen feet high from the bottom of the sill to the top of the plate, with a wall partition to be carried up from the bottom to the top of the plate so as to make the front room twenty-three feet long in the clear; the logs all to be of sound oak; the sills to be of white oak or burr oak; the sleepers to be of good white oak or burr oak of sufficient strength, two feet from center to center; the joice to be of good sound oak three feet by ten inches, put in two feet from center to center, to extend through the walls; \* \* \* The house to be covered with good oak shingles; \* \* \* the end of the house is to front the public square, with one door in the

center of the end of the house; one fifteen-light window on each side of said door, eight by ten inches; one door in the center of the partition wall; one door and one window in the end of the back room so as to leave room in the center for a chimney; the window to be twelve-light of eight by ten inch glass, the doors and windows to be finished in plain batten order, with good black-walnut plank; \* \* \* the whole building to be chinked with stone suitably tamped; the lower floor to be laid down roughly, with square joints; the upper floor rough-tongued and squared, the plank to be of good sound oak timber well dressed, with an opening left in the southwest corner for a staircase; the whole to be done in a workmanlike manner on or before the first day of August, 1841."

The building of the temporary court house was let to David Jenkins and Goolsby Quinn, \$400 having been appropriated for that purpose February 5, 1841, and was superintended on the part of the county by William Hines. It was not completed within the time specified. In November Mr. Hines was ordered to have a brick chimney erected in the building, to contain two four-foot fireplaces below and two two-foot fireplaces in the upper story. The building finally cost when completed \$516.50 and long stood in Linneus and is well remembered by the old settlers.

As heretofore mentioned, court was held at the house of Silas Fore, E. T. Dennison, Barbee's store or at Colonel Holland's. Judge James A. Clark held his first court at Holland's. The court was held in one room of the cabin which was warmed by a fireplace with a smoky chimney. The judge and the attorneys shed tears copiously. The trouble with the chimney was that the back wall was bad, full of gaps and cracks. In the midst of the session this wall fell out. Thereupon the court adjourned and as the judge left the court room the sheriff came to him and advised him that a fight was in progress near by and asked for instructions. "Oh! never mind," said the judge, "let the boys enjoy themselves."

#### THE SECOND COURT HOUSE

After 1846 dawned, the growth of Linn county and its official business demanded a more adequate court house. The pressure on the county court became so strong that on March 4, Thomas Barbee was appointed to prepare and submit to the court a plan for the building of a court house in Linneus, fixing the dimensions, naming the materials and estimating the cost of such a structure. On July 1, following, an appropriation of \$4,000 was made for the new building. William Sanders, Hiram E. Hurlbut and Daniel Grace were appointed to superintend the construction. After the August election a new county court took charge and Messrs. Grace and Hurlbut were relieved from acting as commissioners. Later Mr. Sanders reported plans and specifications for a new court house and the same were approved and placed on file. James L. Nelson, who had built the court house in Gallatin in Daviess county, was the contractor for the Linn county court house. On October 16, 1848, Augustus W. Flournoy, who had succeeded Mr. Sanders as superintendent of construction of the new building, reported to the court that the new court house had been completed according to contract and recommended that the same be received. The court accepted the report and paid the balance due to contractor Nelson. The total cost of the building, including some slight alterations made in the contract, was \$3,894.85, which was less than the contract price.

#### TWO RAILROAD DIVISIONS

Linn county is notable in that it has within its confines two railroad divisions, Brookfield, on the Chicago, Burlington and Quincy railroad,

and Marceline, on the Atchison, Topeka & Santa Fe railroad. Brookfield was laid out by Josiah Hunt, land commissioner of Hannibal & St. Joseph Railroad company, July 20, 1859. Filed and recorded July 23, 1859. It is half way between Hannibal and St. Joseph and has long been the metropolis of Linn county. Situated in the midst of a beautiful and fertile agricultural region and having within its confines hundreds of railway employes, the commercial progress of Brookfield is assured. The last census showed a population of nearly six thousand. In the way of public and private utilities it has an electric light plant, a gas plant, waterworks and sewerage. The commercial club was organized in 1905 and one of its initial endeavors was to secure the location of the Brown Shoe Factory. A bonus of \$70,000 was raised in four days and the factory secured.

Marceline was laid out by the Santa Fe Town & Land Company and the plat was filed for record on January 19, 1888. In 1890 it had a population of 1,977, in 1900 a population of 2,638, and in 1910 a population of 4,000. The town was named in honor of the wife of one of the directors of the railroad whose Christian name was Marcelina. In addition to its location in an excellent agricultural region and being a railroad division with its hundreds of railway employees, large coal fields have been developed in close proximity to the city affording employment for 300 men. The city has a waterworks system, an electric light plant and last year the work of paving the streets was begun. Claud C. Dail, who still resides in Marceline and who is a son of ex-sheriff R. J. Dail, has the honor of being the first child born in Marceline, the date of his birth being March 6, 1888.

#### OTHER TOWNS

Browning, located partly in Linn and partly in Sullivan county, was laid out by Wm. R. Robinson and wife, Jno. C. Stone and wife, Benj. F. Stone and wife, Francis E. Stone and wife, Benj. Mairs, Thomas H. Arnold and wife, and John Arnold and wife in 1872. The plat was filed and recorded November 20, 1872. The town draws patronage from a wide scope of country, has three banks and has always been regarded as a "good trading point." The population is 700.

Bucklin, in east Linn, is at the junction of the "Burlington" and the "Santa Fe" railroads. The town was laid out by James H. and Mary Jane Watson and the plat filed and recorded January 1, 1855. Of late years it has been enjoying a steady, substantial growth, has two banks, good mercantile establishments, and has a population of more than eight hundred.

The town of Enterprise was laid out by A. D. Christy and wife. The plat was filed for record May 4, 1859. Situated about fourteen miles northeast of Linneus in a fine farming country, it once had several stores and a population of about one hundred and fifty. With the advent of rural free delivery, the post office was discontinued, the stores have been removed or closed and the business has been transferred to other towns located on railroads.

Grantsville was laid out by E. C. Hutchinson and wife and Wm. M. Moore and the plat filed February 12, 1866. It once boasted of four or five stores and shops and about one hundred inhabitants. The traveller now beholds only a small residence to mark the place where once was a thriving village.

Fountain Grove was laid out by F. R. Green and wife and Thomas McMullin and wife. Plat filed and recorded March 20, 1871. This village is located in the extreme southwestern part of the county on the

Wabash Railroad. It now has one store, a stock of general merchandise and is a convenient trading point for that locality.

Laclede was laid out by Jacob E. Worlow and wife. The plat was filed and recorded August 20, 1853. It is the junction of the old Hannibal & St. Joseph Railroad and the Burlington & Southwestern, both lines now a part of the Chicago, Burlington & Quincy Railroad. It has often been remarked that the site of Laclede was the most beautiful in Linn county for a town. The town is lighted with electricity transmitted from Brookfield. The population is 750.

Meadville was laid out by the Hannibal & St. Joseph Railroad Company and John Botts. The plat was filed and recorded February 27, 1860. It is seven miles west of Laclede and was formerly known as Bottsville in honor of one of its founders. It is in the midst of a fine farming community and has always enjoyed a good trade. The population is 600.

St. Catharine was laid out by W. H. Elliott and wife and Caleb S. Farmer and wife April 28, 1856. In its younger days it had large flouring and woolen mills and these industries drew patronage from a large scope of country. With the loss of its mills which were not replaced and by reason of the rapid growth of Brookfield, its near neighbor on the west, St. Catharine ceased to enjoy the extensive trade it once had when it was a prospective railroad division. The population is 200.

Purdin was laid out by Peter Bond and Charles B. Purdin and wife May 28, 1873. Its first merchant was W. G. Beckett, still the moving spirit in the large establishment known as the Purdin Mercantile Company. It is six miles north of Linneus, located on the railroad, and enjoys an extensive trade. Two banks are located in Purdin. The population is 400.

The town of Boomer in the south part of the county, Eversonville on the western limits, North Salem in northeast Linn, New Boston on the eastern side and Shelby, sixteen miles northeast of Linneus, are all thriving inland villages that enjoy good local patronage.

#### LINNEUS

Linneus was laid out by Linn county, December 2, 1839, as the county seat. There seems to have been some irregularity in the location of the permanent seat of justice for the county. In the act organizing the county of Linn, John Riley, Ransom Price and Levi Blankenship, all of Chariton county, were named as "commissioners to select a seat of justice for said county." It does not appear that these commissioners ever undertook the duties of their appointment. On the 5th of February, 1838, the county court appointed David Duncanson and Doctor Thompson of Livingston county and James Stater of Chariton county such commissioners. They seem to have made a report at the April term, 1839, of the circuit court, which report was disapproved by Judge Burch. Later, however, Duncanson and Thompson selected the present site of Linneus and at the August term of court following Judge Burch approved the selection. On August 25, 1839, John Holland and wife conveyed fifty acres of land, the present location of the county seat, to Linn county, "for a permanent seat of justice."

The original name of the county seat was Linnville, but for some reason was changed to Linneus. John U. Parsons, a man of liberal education and a good lawyer, always insisted that it was the intention to name the town in honor of the great botanist, commonly called Linneus, but that the clerk had inadvertently written it Linneus. Another

account has it that Judge James A. Clark wrote to Senator Linn that the county and its capital had been named in his honor and asked his endorsement. Senator Linn is said to have replied that while he did not wish to dictate in a matter of that character, yet he preferred the name of Linneus. In an act of the legislature approved November 23, 1857, the name of the town is spelled Linæus. There had been some irregularity in the acts of the commissioners appointed to locate the seat of justice and accordingly in December, 1840, the legislature passed an act legalizing the location of the county capital, and also providing "that all acts and proceedings wherein either Linneville or Linnæus is used or occurs as the name of the seat of justice of said county shall be as binding and effectual as if the name so used or occurring had at all times been the regular name of the seat of justice of said county." Linneus was incorporated as a town March 2, 1856, and as a city March 7, 1863.

#### COUNTY REPRESENTATIVES

The representatives of Linn county in the state legislature from 1838 until the present were as follows:

- 1838. James A. Clark, Democrat.
- 1840. Irvin Ogan, Democrat.
- 1842. David Jenkins, Whig.
- 1844. E. C. Morelock, Democrat.
- 1846. Jeremiah Phillips, Democrat.
- 1848. C. W. Guinn, Democrat.
- 1850. Jacob Smith, Whig.
- 1852. Wesley Halliburton, Democrat.
- 1854. John Botts, Democrat.
- 1856. Beverly Neece, Democrat.
- 1858. John F. Gooch, Whig.
- 1860. E. H. Richardson, Democrat.
- 1862. A. W. Mullins, Republican.
- 1864. Dr. John F. Powers, Republican. Died in 1865. R. W. Holland, Republican, unexpired term.
- 1866. T. J. Stauber, Republican.
- 1868. A. W. Mullins, Republican.
- 1870. Abram W. Myers, Democrat.
- 1872. S. P. Houston, Republican.
- 1874. Abner Moyer, Democrat.
- 1876. George W. Easley, Democrat.
- 1878. W. H. Patterson, Democrat.
- 1880. E. D. Harvey, Democrat.
- 1882. Harry Lander, Democrat.
- 1884. Hiram Black, Republican.
- 1886. James A. Arbuthnot, Republican.
- 1888. Charles W. Trumbo, Democrat.
- 1890. Thomas D. Evans, Democrat.
- 1892. Abra C. Pettijohn, Republican.
- 1894. Abra C. Pettijohn, Republican.
- 1896. J. H. Perrin, Populist.
- 1898. Abra C. Pettijohn, Republican.
- 1900. Clarence M. Kendrick, Democrat.
- 1902. Edward Barton, Democrat.
- 1904. Abra C. Pettijohn, Republican.
- 1906. George W. Martin, Republican.
- 1908. Benjamin L. White, Democrat.
- 1910. Walter Brownlee, Democrat.

## STATE SENATORS.

The state senators from the districts of which Linn county has been a part, from the year 1840, are as follows:

- 1840. Thomas C. Burch, Macon county, Democrat.
- 1842. Dr. John Wolfscale, Livingston county, Democrat.
- 1846. Augustus W. Flourney, Linn county, Democrat.
- 1850. Augustus W. Flourney, Linn county, Democrat.
- 1854. Frederic Rowland, Macon county, Democrat.
- 1858. Wesley Halliburton, Sullivan county, Democrat.
- 1862. John McCullogh, Sullivan county, Radical; died in 1863.
- 1863. I. V. Pratt, unexpired term, Linn county, Radical.
- 1866. I. V. Pratt, Linn county, Radical.
- 1870. William A. Shelton, Putnam county, Radical.
- 1874. Dr. E. F. Perkins, Linn county Democrat.
- 1878. Andrew J. Mackey, Chariton county, Democrat.
- 1882. Wesley Halliburton, Sullivan county, Democrat.
- 1886. Andrew J. Mackey, Chariton county, Democrat.
- 1890. Edward R. Stephens, Linn county, Democrat.
- 1894. Alfred N. Seaber, Adair county, Republican.
- 1898. Emmett B. Fields, Linn county, Democrat.
- 1902. Emmett B. Fields, Linn county, Democrat.
- 1906. Emmett B. Fields, Linn county, Democrat.
- 1910. Benjamin L. White, Linn county, Democrat.

## OTHER COUNTY OFFICERS

The judges of the circuit court of Linn county in the order of their service are Thomas Reynolds, Macon county; James A. Clark, Linn county; Jacob Smith, Linn county; Rezin A. DeBolt, Grundy county; Gavon D. Burgess, Linn county; William W. Rucker, Chariton county; John P. Butler, Sullivan county, and Fred Lamb, Chariton county, present incumbent.

The circuit clerks in the order of their service are E. T. Dennison, John J. Flood, Wharton R. Barton, Jeremiah Phillips, George W. Thompson, Frederick W. Powers, Arthur L. Pratt, Joseph A. Neal, James M. Black, John N. Wilson and James D. McLeod, present incumbent.

Prior to 1871, the circuit clerk was ex-officio recorder of deeds. After the office was divided the recorders of deeds in order of service are Thomas Kille, W. W. Peery, John H. Craig, Thomas H. Flood, Robert W. Flood, John S. Reger, Robert W. Flood, John L. Bowyer and William B. McGregor, the present incumbent. Thomas H. Flood died during the last year of his term and his son, Robert W. Flood, was appointed to serve the remainder of the term.

The county clerks in the order of their service are E. Kemper, T. T. Woodruff, William McClanahan, George W. Martin, B. A. Jones, George W. Adams, John H. Craig, George W. Adams, Ben B. Edwards, Harvey S. Johnson and Peter F. Walsh, the present incumbent. After serving a little more than three years, Mr. Edwards died and Mr. Johnson was appointed by Governor Folk to fill the vacancy. While filling such appointment, Mr. Johnson was made the candidate of his party and was elected to succeed himself.

J. W. Minnis was the first sheriff of Linn county. The other sheriffs, in the order of their service, were Jeremiah Phillips, Wharton R. Barton, John G. Flourney, Beverly Neece, Peter Ford, Thomas M. Rooker, Joel H. Wilkerson, James A. Neal, Marion Cave, E. C. Brott, Elias Chesround, John P. Phillips, Francis M. Boles, W. W. Wade, George K.

Denbo, Edward Barton, E. B. Allen, Edward Barton, R. J. Dail, David J. Buckley and George W. Anderson, the present incumbent.

Thomas Barbee was the first county treasurer. The other treasurers in order of service were Jeremiah Phillips, David Prewitt, Edward Hoyle, John G. Flournoy, Thomas H. Flood, Geo. William Sandusky, Wm. H. Brownlee, Edward Hoyle, A. W. Mullins, Marion Cave, A. W. Mullins, H. C. Clarkson, Milton Goldman, John C. Phillips, Thomas H. Flood, J. M. Cash, James T. Hamilton, Henry C. Prewitt, Robert R. Smith, C. Edward Kelley, James B. Fleming, James E. Hartzler, James B. Fleming, John E. Hayes and Mrs. Ruth Hayes, the present incumbent. Mr. Hayes died in October, 1910, and Mrs. Hayes was appointed by Governor Hadley to fill the vacancy. At the ensuing November election she was elected, without opposition, her own successor. She is now the candidate of the Democratic party for a full term of four years.

#### HISTORY OF THE COURTS

The probate court of Linn county was established by special act of the legislature in 1853. The first judge of probate was Jacob Smith. At the August term, 1853, of the Linn county court and on the 8th day of August, 1853, the following order was made and entered of record: "It is ordered by the court here that the clerk of this court deliver to the probate judge of Linn county all the original papers now on file in his office relative to all estates of deceased persons, minors, idiots and persons of unsound mind and all papers relative to any subject or matter over which the said judge of probate has jurisdiction by the act establishing said probate court."

The county court at that time was composed of Henry Wilkerson, presiding judge, and Joseph C. Moore and Daniel Beals, associate judges. The clerk of the county court was T. T. Woodruff. The first probate court of Linn county was convened on the 5th day of September, 1853, but adjourned without transacting any business until the following day, when a considerable amount of business was disposed of. Judge Smith served for four years and was succeeded by Judge Thornton T. Easley, who served four years. The next judge of probate was Judge William H. Brownlee, who served until about the close of 1864, when he resigned. Colonel George W. Stephens, who still resides in Linneus at the ripe age of eighty-six years, was designated by the county court as probate judge and served about three months, when James F. Jones was appointed by Governor Fletcher. Judge Jones served until January 1, 1871, and was followed by Judge Eli Torrance, now of Minneapolis, Minn., who served four years. He was succeeded by Judge J. D. Shifflett, who held the office one term. The next judge of probate was John B. Wilcox, who served from January 1, 1879, to the date of his death, which occurred in February, 1887. His brother, Edward Wharton Wilcox, was appointed by the governor to fill the vacancy. Judge E. W. Wilcox was elected at the next general election and again in 1890. He was succeeded by Robert M. Tunnell, who held the office for eight years. The present judge of probate is Arthur L. Pratt, who is serving his third term.

The court of common pleas was established in 1867, and at the end of four years its jurisdiction was enlarged, giving it "exclusive and original jurisdiction of all misdemeanors arising under the laws of this state, committed in Linn county." The salary of the judge of the court was \$600 per year. This court was abolished January 1, 1881.

By act of the general assembly approved April 5, 1887, it was provided that two terms of the circuit court should be held at Brookfield.



This court has the same jurisdiction in all matters as the court at the county seat.

#### ASSEMBLIES

An annual event in Linn county looked forward to with pleasant anticipations is the two days' reunion and picnic held at Linneus under the auspices of the Old Settlers' Association. The first reunion, a one-day affair, was held September 26, 1901. The first president was Dr. E. F. Perkins and the first secretary was Fred W. Powers. Since 1903, two days have been devoted to this reunion. There is always a large attendance of the "old timers" and the most prominent speakers of the state have delivered addresses. At the twelfth annual reunion, Jesse Turner was elected president and J. W. Phillips, secretary.

The Meadville Chautauqua Assembly is a matter of pride to Linn county and a monument to the enterprise of that city. This Chautauqua was organized in 1905, and is held annually in a magnificent grove immediately north of Meadville. During the assembly, the grove is a city of tents, people from all over Linn, and even adjacent counties, availing themselves of ten days' recreation and instruction. The entertainment is of a high order and from year to year the most noted platform speakers of the nation have graced the Chautauqua platform of Meadville.

#### A NEW COURT HOUSE

Linn county has long been in need of a new court house, the old structure now located in the public square on the site of "Jack" Holland's cabin merely sufficing for office room for the various officers while the sessions of the circuit court have been held in the opera house across the street. On the 1st day of August, 1911, a special election was held, at which time it was voted to erect a new court house to cost \$60,000 and provided for payment of the same by special levies for three years. Plans have been submitted and approved and work was begun on the structure, March 1, 1913.

#### MEN AND EVENTS

Among the memorable events of Linn county was the day that Benton spoke in Linneus. This occurred in 1856 and he addressed the "citizens" from the south door of the court house. The stone step on which he stood is now a part of the present structure. Some of the older citizens are devising plans to preserve the step and have it suitably inscribed.

A brilliant meteor passed over Linn county the night of December 21, 1876. It burst forth from the southwest and was vividly clear to the people all over the county for nearly one-half minute. It occurred early in the evening and the first impression was that the building was on fire and that the fire had gained such headway that the roof was in imminent danger of falling in.

September 5, 1876, is remembered as the date of a cyclone in Linn county that destroyed much property and at least the loss of one life. The storm broke in awful fury near the western border of the county shortly after four o'clock in the afternoon. The residences of William Harvey, John H. Botts, Nathaniel P. Hopson, Dr. Milton Jones and others were razed. William Harvey was killed outright and several others injured.

What is regarded as the severest straight wind that ever visited the county occurred a while after noon on July 13, 1883. It was of wide scope. North of Linneus a passenger coach was overturned and several

passengers injured. Mrs. Peery, mother of Squire T. J. Peery, was a passenger and lost her life.

Professor Rover, who came from Howard county, taught the first school in Linn county, in 1837, on 24-58-21. He had from eighteen to twenty pupils, among whom were James and Elizabeth Beckett, James and Robert Tisdale, James, Kenneth and Martha Newton, James M. Prailie, Rebecca Pendleton and the children of David Mullins. R. W. Foster conducted a school one winter northwest of Professor Rover's school. Mr. Foster afterward became county surveyor and county agent for Linn county. Allen Gillespie taught the first school in Linneus.

The Rev. Mr. Wilhite was one of the early preachers. The Rev. John Baker was another of the early preachers of the county. Both were Baptists. The Revs. Jesse Goins and A. F. Martin were early ministers in the county. They were Baptists, but were soon followed by the Methodist circuit riders.

The first recorded wedding was that of Henry Cherry, son of John Cherry, and Miss Susan Kemper, daughter of Enoch Kemper, who was the first county clerk. The wedding occurred in 1838.

The first white male child born within what is now the present limits of Linn county was Thomas Benton Bowyer, who still resides in Linneus. He was born on Christmas day, 1833.

The circuit clerks of Linn county who have held that office since the first Monday in January, 1871, are all living and all reside in Linn county. This represents a continuous succession of more than forty years and it is believed that this record is not surpassed by any office in any county in the state.

Prominent among the citizenry of Linn county, who afterward became prominent in the affairs of the state, is Gavon D. Burgess. He was born in Mason county, Kentucky, November 5, 1833. He moved to Linneus in 1865, and in 1874 was elected judge of the circuit court. He served as circuit judge for eighteen years. In 1892 he was elected judge of the Supreme Court and re-elected in 1902. He died December 17, 1910, having had nearly a continuous judicial career of thirty-six years. It is said of him that "He never made a partisan ruling, wrote a partisan opinion, or rendered a partisan decision." He is buried at Linneus beside his wife, Cordelia Trimble Burgess, who died in 1908.

Alexander Monroe Dockery, Governor of Missouri from 1901 to 1905, was long a resident of Linn county. It was from Linneus that he went to attend medical lectures, and after taking his course in medicine he returned to Linn, first locating for the practice of medicine at the village of North Salem in northeast Linn. He was made a Master Mason in Locust Creek lodge at Linneus.

Eli Torrance, now a prominent lawyer of Minneapolis, was judge of probate of Linn county from 1871 to 1875. He has since been National Commander-in-Chief of the G. A. R., and a few years since was prominently mentioned as a candidate for the vice-presidency.

John J. Pershing, now brigadier-general in the United States army, was born in Linn county about the year 1859. He received his appointment to West Point at the hands of Congressman Burrows in 1880. It will be recalled that the negro troops under his command saved the day at San Juan Hill in the Spanish-American war.

Albert Dexter Nortoni, judge of the St. Louis court of appeals, and now the Progressive candidate for governor, while not a native of Linn county, was long a resident, he having read law in Linneus and was admitted to the bar by Judge Burgess and began the practice in Brookfield, later removing to New Cambria, in Macon county, the place of his birth.

The population of Linn county is now more than twenty-five thousand. In the last quarter of a century the increase in population has been in the towns and villages rather than in the rural districts. The glowing appeals from the west and southwest have lured the restless thousands who have passed through the gates of our county and sought cheaper lands farther on. But our course has been onward and upward. The hills of the county are dotted with churches and schools, the leading periodicals and daily papers are found in practically all the homes in even remote parts of the county, they feel the pulse beats of the nation and keep step in the march of progress. There are no "dark spots" in Linn county and it is boasted that the average intelligence is not surpassed by any county in any state.

## CHAPTER XX

### MACON COUNTY

*By Ben Eli Guthrie, Macon*

#### PHYSICAL FEATURES

Macon county comprises twenty-three congressional townships. These lie between townships 61 and 55, north, and between ranges 12 and 18. However, there is a half township cut out of the northeast corner of the county and attached to Knox county, and a township and a half cut out of the southwest corner of the square and attached to Chariton county.

The Muscle fork of the Chariton river runs through range 17. The Grand Chariton river runs through range 16 the whole length. There is much bottom land in this range, averaging about three miles wide, with bluffs on either hand. Range 15 is washed by Middle fork of the Grand Chariton. The extreme eastern part of this range, as well as range 14, is drained through the whole county by the East fork of the Chariton.

The Grand Divide between the Missouri and Mississippi rivers lies in range 14, running a little west of north. From the Divide east the county is drained by the Middle fork of Salt river. The bottoms on these streams are large and the watersheds have many large plateaus. The general lay of the land is sightly, abounding in beautiful landscapes.

Many of the streams were skirted to a great extent by timber which extended well up into the hills. On the divides and plateaus were large expanses of prairie. The timber land has a lively soil. The prairie has less sand and the soil is apparently tougher and somewhat stiff. The timber soil produces tobacco, and, as a matter of course, corn, wheat and oats, and, when cleared and properly pastured, runs into blue grass. The prairie soils produce large crops of native grass, and, when cultivated, yield large harvests of tame grasses. There is sufficient clay in the soil to hold all fertilizers, and, as a consequence, the soil repays care and nursing as few soils do.

The timber of the county was of various characters of oak, hickory, walnut, cottonwood, linn, hackberry and sugar tree. The timber was ample for the early settlers, who built their homes, fenced their farms and kept themselves warm therewith.

There are some springs in Macon county. The clay retains the water and cisterns are therefore easily built. Living water is usually found in large parts of the county from fifteen to twenty-five feet.

The topography of the county would render road building somewhat difficult. But the drainage of the roads is good, and, when once built, they can be maintained with reasonable outlay.

There are a few historic trails across the county, the most ancient of which is the Bee Trace, which, coming from the south, struck the county about the center of range 14 on the Grand Divide and extended

up that watershed, passing through what was then called the Narrows, near the present site of Macon City, then through what was called Moccasinville and on north to Blanket Grove, which was in Adair county, just north of LaPlata.

Another historic road was the Hannibal and St. Joseph stage road, that struck the county on the east and passed through township 58, passing by old Ten Mile post office, then on to Bloomington, the old county seat, thence on to Winchester and across the Chariton river on to Linneus in Linn county. This was the great highway of traffic east and west, until the building of the Hannibal & St. Joseph Railroad, some six miles to the south, in 1857-58.

Still another road was the old stage road from Glasgow and Boonville northward, and, as years passed by, reaching the Iowa line and finally on to Des Moines. It passed through Bloomington, the county seat, thence on to LaPlata and to Kirksville.

#### EARLY SETTLEMENTS

The territory above described was originally a part of that Mother of Counties, Old Howard, and when her daughter, Randolph, was separated by legislative hand, Randolph county then extended to the Iowa line. As a matter of course, the pioneer, with his natural restlessness and his shyness of the restraints and limitations of civilization, slipped up these roads and left no record behind him of the date he crossed the south line of Macon county. Doubtless it was away back in the '20s.

But Randolph was not the only county to the south. The present Monroe county was there and its people would naturally follow up the Salt river into Macon county. The same is equally true of Ralls and Marion counties. To the southwest was Chariton county, and its people would follow the Muscle fork into Macon county.

The southeast corner of the county, now known as Middle Fork township, was one of the earlier settlements, and at a very early date the country to the southwest was settled by the Morrows and others who preceded them. However, Mr. James Loe had made a settlement just south of Callao and some time thereafter built a mill on the Chariton river. It was claimed it was a considerable time before the Loe family saw any human being save the Sioux Indians on their hunting expeditions. Somewhat earlier, possibly, the Blackwell settlement near Moccasinville, which was about five miles north of Macon and just west of the Bee Trace, was started. Mr. Blackwell was quite a prominent man and gave the name to the settlement. Farther to the west and north, over in range 15, there was a settlement known as the Owenby settlement. This was largely developed in the early '30s. West of the Chariton, in township 57, sprang up, somewhat early, the Lingo settlement. These settlements on the south, like Topsy, just grew to the north.

In range 13 there was a very considerable settlement on Ten Mile creek and also on Bear creek, coming chiefly from Marion and Ralls counties.

The early settlers from necessity followed the usual course and located in the timber along the streams. There water was near, timber at hand for their cabins and comfort was found at the least outlay of labor and money. The wild turkey infested the woods. The deer had his run through the timber and, not far distant, the prairie chicken had his habitat. The rifle could be trusted for meat and a few acres of cleared ground could produce the necessary bread.

The settlers, like in all the counties to the south, were largely Virginians and Kentuckians. North Carolinians and Tennesseans were

also found in goodly numbers, and, not infrequently, these came through the old Northwest Territory. Natives of that territory likewise were in the number and New England was not without its representatives. A very considerable number were slave owners and brought their slaves with them and acquired land and commenced the opening of large farms. These were not numerous and were found more largely in the southern part of the county, though they were spread to the northern part in the early '50s.

#### ORGANIZATION

The general assembly in the winter of 1836-37 organized the county, extending from the north line of Randolph county to the Iowa line. The act appointed Joseph Baker and Henry Lassiter as commissioners to select a county seat. They located it in the Owenby settlement, in what was then known as Box Ankle and later Bloomington. It was the fifty-seventh county to be organized in the state.

The county court convened for the first time on the 1st of May, 1837, at Joseph Owenby's. The court consisted of John S. Morrow, Joseph Owenby and James Cochran. Daniel C. Hubbard was the clerk and Jefferson Morrow was the sheriff appointed by the governor. They righted up the old township bounds that had been made by the Randolph county court, and ordered an election for justices, and, among other things, appointed a commission to open a road commencing at Jones' mill on Middle fork of Salt river and running by way of Centerville. Fred Rowland's and Dan Crawley's and intersecting with the Bee Trace on the grand prairie, meaning, no doubt, to go to Moccasinville and on to the old county seat. The second meeting of the court was held on the 3d of July at the house of Dabney C. Garth, which became the capitol of the county.

The first term of the circuit court was not held until August 17. Judge Thomas Reynolds, being the judge of the second judicial circuit of the state, presided. Circuit court had seventeen civil and ten criminal cases on its docket the first year. The criminal cases were one murder case and various misdemeanors, such as marking hogs and gambling.

The first marriage was performed on April 30, 1837, by the Rev. Wm. Sears, of the Primitive Baptist church, and united in matrimony Joseph P. Owenby and Nancy Garrett.

The court house was ordered built at the August term of the county court in 1838—a wooden concern. But the county court had some ambition, and, in November, 1839, ordered a brick court house, forty-five feet square, two stories in height and at an estimated cost of \$30,000. The house was completed in 1852.

#### RAILROADS

As stated above, the great stage road from Hannibal to St. Joseph ran through the center of Macon county. So in 1853 when the Hannibal & St. Joseph Railroad was located it naturally fell within the boundaries of Macon county and runs through township 57.

The North Missouri Railroad was projected in 1853. Among its incorporators were some Macon county men.

After the war the Missouri & Mississippi Railroad was projected, running northeast from Glasgow, Howard county, through Macon, Knox and Clark counties to the Mississippi river. This road was located through Macon City. The county made two subscriptions, amounting to \$350,000. The road was not completed and in the panic of 1873 it was abandoned. Later on the St. Louis, Macon & Omaha air line was pro-

jected, running from Macon in the direction of Omaha. This road had some work done on it. Its location touched old Bloomington. Hudson township subscribed \$60,000 and Liberty \$40,000. These bonds were defaulted and finally compromised and settled.

#### PIONEER LIFE

The dwellings of pioneers in Macon county were copies of the well-known pioneer cabin. It is easy to see that this is a matter of necessity. He brought his axe with him, and maybe, occasionally, had a crosscut saw, and sometimes some fortunate fellow had an ill-assorted kit of tools, including an adze or broadaxe, possibly. Poles were at hand, growing in the timber. These were straight and could be found of desired lengths, from sixteen to twenty feet.

Doubtless the modern housewife would scare at the idea of a dirt floor and the immense amount of dirt that would go with it. Well, that depends somewhat. The dirt of the floor became packed until it often glistened in a way, and when brush brooms were used, as in some instances, and other brooms when broom corn would grow, the deft art of the pioneer housewife made those floors look clean and refreshing.

One wonderful thing about one of these cabins was its capacity to take care of people and house strangers. The latch-string was on the outside and no questions were asked, but the invitation was: "Come in, be seated and welcome."

The furniture of these houses was as varied as the tastes and ingenuity of the owner and his wife. A pioneer bedstead would be something interesting were there space to describe it. There is a little institution that existed in every home in those days that seems almost to have passed from memory. That is the trundle-bed. If it was not brought along, it was not hard to construct one. It was placed during the waking hours under the other bed and consequently occupied but little room and could be pulled out when occasion required.

The following story is told of the distinguished Methodist Bishop Marvin: Stopping one day in one of these cabins, he was put to bed at night with the children in the trundle-bed. In the night the little fellow beside him wakened him by crying and saying: "Mother, mother, this man's a scrougin' me." The good bishop moved over and is said to have wondered if he had "scrouged" anybody else during his life. But there has been many a fellow "scrouged" in trundle-beds, as well as other places, in Macon county. These primitive devices for furniture gradually but slowly gave place to better.

But the round-pole cabin, while persisting in many places, eventually gave way to the hewed log house. It subsisted with some persistency, but gradually gave way, as the sawmill and the carpenter and a little money came, to the dignified frame buildings. These, setting back in great lawns, were signs of prosperity and wealth and gradually sprang up here and there over the county. Occasionally the brick residence raised its substantial form above the lawns and outbuildings of the thrifty farmer.

The early Macon county citizen was not without his diversions, notwithstanding the monotony of a new country. He found many directions where he could give vent to his surplus energies.

The streams abounded largely with fish and the only drawback was hook and line and net. These were costly, but, when once possessed, were stored with the jewels of the family. The squirrel inhabited the forest and was wont to chatter in his season. The rabbit infested the paths, roads and fields and could be taken by dog or gun. The wild tur-

key made the timber his habitat. The deer roamed the prairies and bivouacked in the timber and knew every crossing from branch to branch and from timber point to timber point. The early comers in Macon county occasionally found the bear, especially in the southeastern corner. The wolf howled and robbed. When he could find the time, the settler was found in pursuit of game. It filled his smokehouse and made his table rival the viands of the nobility. Major William J. Morrow claimed that for years, from the early frosts of October to the coming of the spring rains, his smokehouse was never without from two to a half dozen saddles of venison and from three to a dozen turkeys, to say nothing of smaller game.

In the spring after the crops were in and before corn plowing began, the farmers, or at least the young people, were liable to go on fishing expeditions to the nearest river and spend at least one night. Again, in the fall, after the wheat was sown, there was a hunting excursion. Maconites usually went to the Chariton river and those expeditions often lasted a week or ten days. All the young bloods of the neighborhood got into the company and there were scenes of social enjoyment, feats of physical strength, as well as exhibitions of pluck and marksmanship.

An incident will serve to illustrate: Old "Uncle" James Dysart was a pious Presbyterian elder and a dominant figure in his neighborhood and he believed in a hunt on the Chariton in the fall and the neighbors were much pleased to send their boys with him, because of the somewhat restraining influence of the old gentleman's presence. The old gentleman was given to keeping up his devotions, even in camp. One Sunday morning, however, the boys slipped out before the old gentleman awoke and got away, all except his young son, Jimps, who was quite a character and lived and died in Macon county. Young Jimps did not dare to breach the parental discipline and stayed in camp. When the hour for the morning service came, and while right in the midst of his father's prayer, Jimps heard the hounds a short distance from camp. He knew exactly where that deer was going to cross the branch and he quietly took his gun and slipped away while his father was still engaged in his devotions. In due course "crack" went Jimp's rifle and in a reasonable time he appeared with the saddle of the deer, which he hung on a pole. The old gentleman came out and said: "Jimpsy, Jimpsy, Jimpsy!" The boy threw up his head and said: "Father, no deer's a going to run over me in the path, if it is a Sunday morning." The story followed the boy to his grave and he even laughed and told it himself long after he had become an ordained Presbyterian minister.

Another fall sport that was somewhat largely followed was shooting for beef. The neighborhood assembled and shot for the right to choose the pick of the beef. Dear as powder and ball must have been, it was not thought illy spent when used in this sport. It not only developed the rifleman, but it brought food for the family as well, and the winner was as proud as the victor at some modern state tournament would be.

#### QUILTING PARTIES AND LOG ROLLINGS

The surroundings explain the necessities for much bedding. Consequently quilting parties were active industries of the women. The quiltings brought together all the dames and daughters of the neighborhood. When the dinner hour came the quilt was hoisted above the heads, the table was spread and a sumptuous dinner laid thereon and there was room and to spare for all. So the wagging tongue, the laughing mouth and the sparkling eyes had their opportunity, whether they got to the first table or the second or third. And the boys and men



always made it convenient to be around more or less at meal hours at least. With the sinking sun the quilt would go up among the rafters for the night, and while fathers and mothers, at least the older ones, may have wended their way home, the younger ones stayed to dance 'til morning's light.

Cupid plied his art with assiduity in Macon county and the records show that his dart was as fatal here as elsewhere. Weddings were grand social events. The friends were invited, or, failing invitation, came, and where it was at all possible the infare must follow, and the bridegroom's family must be just as liberal as the bride's. These were frequently followed by the dance and made much for the social development, as well as diversion, of the people.

Another phase of the social life is represented by house raisings, where the men assembled to help a neighbor build a log house. This may have lasted for one day or more, though generally for one day. It was hard work, but they were a jovial lot of men and workers, and the joke went 'round and the news was retailed and the questions of the day were discussed and the men swapped ideas. All this called for cooking, and, consequently, the good women of the neighborhood came in to assist and the men and women all met at the noon, if not at the evening meal.

The same incidents attended the great corn huskings, when the farmer was behind with his work and his corn had to be shucked. These were especially attractive to the younger element, and when the negro came in, as he very frequently did, his rich melody and jingling songs added to the interest and entertainment of the occasion.

Log rollings were not infrequent. Great trees that could not be split into rails were cut into proper lengths, because the land had to be cleared. These logs were rolled into great heaps to be burned. Even tobacco cuttings and strippings occasionally fell into the same line. The pioneer did not throw these opportunities away, but gathered them up and carried them home for reflection.

In the early days of Macon county musters were still in vogue. While intending to keep the militia in training, they served a far better purpose. It was the mixing and mingling of men, the sharpening of wits and the development of ideas and thought, as well as the dissemination of news and information. There is always in all new communities and settlements a "bully." He is liable to attend any large gathering, and, next to the county court days, the muster was his favorite resort. But it was rather a fatal place for him to attend, because the sense and brawn, as well as the moral forces of the community, was felt at such places.

The following story may illustrate: One year the Macon muster was held at Huntsville. Among other Maconites was Basil Powell, a stalwart man, weighing 200 pounds, without a surplus pound of flesh—a North Carolinian—and as peaceable a man as a new settlement ever contained. The "bully" appeared, looked the field over and chose Mr. Powell for his victim. He jibed, taunted and teased in a way, but got no response or recognition. Powell simply ignored him. So, taking advantage of some circumstance, he taunted Powell in a way that touched the quick and brought rapid and unexpected action. Powell arose from his knees, where he had been fixing his fire, seized the "bully" by the neck and with Herculean strength laid him flat on his back and sat on him. Then, holding his hands with iron grip and without breaking the skin or inflicting a blow, he simply sat there until the man begged to be released.

One of the early amusements in Macon county was horse racing. Man likes a horse and likes to see him run. Moreover the horse likes to run. Man is a plunger and will bet on a horse-race. Macon county was

not very old when she made a record in the courts which shows that the passion for horse racing, if not ruling, was at least active in the community. The race was run near old Bloomington. They disagreed about the payment of the stakes and suit was instituted which was finally carried to the supreme court. (Humphreys v. McGee, 13 Mo. 436.) Some nice things cannot be said about horse racing. Nevertheless, they played their part in the advancement of men and horses.

The Humphrey-McGee race was run in November, 1847. There still remains in Macon county a witness of the race—Isaiah Lewis, who seems to have reached Bloomington in 1835 before the county was organized. He locates the track a mile south of Bloomington on a quarter-stretch.

#### PRAIRIE FIRES

A peculiar dread of the settler, especially in the fall of the year, was the dread of the prairie fire. The old settler expatiates in most vivid terms upon the grandeur and fearfulness of those wild agencies of destruction. One of Dr. Willis King's most famous oratorical efforts was his description of a fight against a great prairie fire. There was nothing equal to it. By the way, Doctor King was a Macon county man, and the prairie fire he described a Macon county incident of pioneer life.

#### PEACE AND ORDER

Taking the traditions that come down to us, as well as the records, in the early days of Macon county peace and order seemed to prevail to a remarkable degree. The above is true up to the war. That period from 1861 to 1870, however, was a period of revolution. All her railroad towns were garrisoned. Negroes rushed into large garrisons, including the county seat. Her citizens became greatly divided on the questions at stake and were losing property by the strong arm of military rule, as well as the hand of the guerrilla and the robber. Strife was engendered and turbulence reigned on every hand. Everything was confusion and chaos and the old saying, *inter arma, silent leges*, was fully illustrated and exemplified. Not only the regular forces, but independent commanders, responsible to nobody, made the highways dangerous and the night hideous. Death, as a matter of course, followed, and famine and vendetta raised their reeking hands.

It must be said, however, to the credit of the county and its inhabitants, that, considering the circumstances, when we look at it at this distance, the damage and destruction was much less than it might have been. With the coming of peace, civil authority regained its power and the people settled down face to face with one another and began to take in the situation and slowly to accommodate themselves to the basis of peace and quiet and good order. There were here and there occasional outbreaks with telling consequences.

#### RELIGION

In no small sense, possibly, the above conditions resulted from the deep religious sense that animated the early inhabitants of the county. They were, as stated, largely from Virginia, Kentucky and Tennessee. They were only fifty years from the great Revival of 1800, and many of them brought with them the impulses received in that wonderful movement, and, when they found themselves in the wilderness of Missouri, away from every religious movement, they were a little lonesome and felt the loss of a great privilege. The consequence was that the missionary

was looked for—longed for—and hailed with welcome when he came and his meetings were attended by throngs. The Baptists of various kinds, the Methodists and the Presbyterians got an early start in Macon county, as well as the Disciples (so-called Campbellites), and all stayed with us and have given us moral power and religious tone and have been a chief factor in making us what we are.

#### EDUCATION

Macon county was some time getting its public school system under way. But it should not be inferred that it was indifferent to education. That by no means followed. The private subscription school was soon in vogue in many neighborhoods. The teacher was abroad and stirred up sentiment in favor of education. It may be well here to correct a not uncommon idea in regard to the pioneer, and especially the Missouri pioneer. He gets credit for being a dullard and an ignoramus. He is entitled to no such credit. He may have been dull, and often was; he may have been more or less ignorant, and sometimes was. But he was a man with nerve. He was a man whose contact with the world had made him dissatisfied with his own condition and that dissatisfaction had sent him into the wilderness to better himself and he knew that dullness and ignorance were not going to stay in that wilderness simply because he was there. He understood that his children would meet the children of learning and intelligence and he made this venture to get a vantage ground by which he might prepare his offspring to meet the coming wave of culture and refinement. Consequently, the intellectual, as well as the religious, culture of his children lay next to his heart and inspired him to sacrifice. The pioneer was a man of enterprise. He had the sagacity to see visions and the nerve to attempt their realization.

At present there are 139 school districts in Macon county.

Macon county years ago adopted by popular vote the system of superintendents in lieu of the old commissioners when that was a matter of option, and the common schools of the county are fulfilling to as large a measure as in any county in the state the object of their creation.

There were many private teachers in different parts of Macon county to supplement the public schools. Religious denominations lent their aid in this direction, and we find Bloomington Academy, under the patronage of the Methodist Episcopal church, South, in a very thriving condition and disseminating knowledge at the county seat and thus over the whole county.

In 1853 McGee College was opened by the Cumberland Presbyterians at College Mound in the county, and the early settlers, such as the Dysarts, McCormicks, Sharps, Caldwells, Pattons, and many others, were throwing their influence to build it up, so that in 1861 when the long roll of war was sounded through the land it had an attendance of some 250 students, and its graduating class for the year numbered ten or more. Several of its students have spent lives of usefulness in Macon and adjoining counties, among whom may be mentioned Maj. A. W. Mullins, the distinguished attorney of Linn county, Maj. B. R. Dysart of Macon county, no less distinguished as a lawyer, Capt. B. F. Stone of Macon county and the Rev. H. R. Crockett and many others. That institution was stopped by the exigencies of the war, but opened again in 1865.

In 1867 there was established in Macon under the patronage of the Methodist Episcopal church an institution known as Johnson College. It ran for several years and was well managed and did good work. But the necessities of the early '70s following the great panic put it out of commission and it was never reopened.

In the early '80s the Reverend Ethelbert Talbot, rector of St. James Episcopal church in Macon, opened a school which he called St. James Academy. Mr. Talbot was well known for his energy, diplomacy and ability. The school was opened in a modest way and grew possibly beyond his expectations. Later on the school was conducted by Mr. Davis, a successor of Mr. Talbot as rector, and he did good work. In about 1890 Col. Frederick William Blees became the principal of the school and developed with considerable rapidity the military feature which had been introduced by some of his predecessors. He continued the school until about 1895. About that time Colonel Blees came into a fortune and in 1897 built, just south of the city of Macon, in a most beautiful location, what became known as Blees Military Academy, said to be the best designed military school building in the country.

The high schools of Macon county are quite numerous and all of them are in articulation with the State University and the great private and denominational colleges of the state.

#### MEDICAL PROFESSION

Like all new counties, and especially lying as Macon county did, the early settlers had more or less sickness—chills and fevers and malaria being the dominant ailments. The enterprising physician followed in the wake of the advancing immigration. To every settlement soon came the physician. As far as tradition goes, the profession was represented by men of sterling worth, who helped to give tone and worth to the community. As a sample may be mentioned Dr. J. B. Winn, who in the early '30s settled in the Morrow neighborhood and rode far and wide wherever fever burned and disease raged. The touch of his hand, like the sound of his voice, was more or less inspiring to the racked patient. He was a strong believer in Christianity and a devoted member of the Methodist church. He stood at the head of every movement for the advancement of morality and religion.

There lives to-day in the county Dr. Josiah Gates, at LaPlata, who is far into the 80's and has ministered to the aches and pains of humanity all over the north half of the county since his early manhood.

It is impossible to name all the worthy individual members of the profession. We trespass to mention an old English doctor who came to Macon county in the early days, bringing with him his diploma from Oxford and Edinburgh and fitting himself with his elegance, learning and gentility into the crudities and rudenesses of frontier life, traveled over the eastern half of the county and was called in almost every consultation. The older people remaining to-day, who were children in Barron's time, continue to speak of him with great respect and dwell upon his peculiarities and his efficiency.

Dr. William I. Lowry, son of old Doctor Lowry of Fayette, was a doctor by nature and practiced widely in the southwestern part of the county before and during the war. Doctor Lowry was the father of Professor Thomas J. Lowry, who for years taught in the University of Missouri.

Another physician who was partly contemporaneous with Doctor Lowry in southern Macon county—a surgeon of the Fifth Regiment, Missouri Infantry, C. S. A., was Dr. Benjamin Dysart, who, after the war, settled in Paris, Mo., where he had an extensive practice and died a few years ago.

Dr. T. F. Owen, who came to the country from Kentucky during the building of the Hannibal & St. Joseph Railroad, got his start fol-

lowing the camps of the laborers on the railroads, and, later, settling at Callao, practiced extensively and died some years ago.

Dr. J. F. Campbell settled in the southwestern part of the county during the war and built up a large practice when he moved to Callao and practiced extensively up and down the Chariton river. He was a public spirited man and took a deep interest in public affairs and represented the county in the legislature.

Dr. T. F. Jackson, son of Lieutenant-Governor Hancock Jackson, was for years a prominent figure in the medical profession of the county. At the time of the Porter raids through the northeastern portion of Missouri, the doctor, by tradition at least, is credited with visits made during the shades of night to the secret retreats of Porter's sick and wounded.

Macon county has had for years a County Medical Association, which is connected with the state organizations and its members to-day are devoted to their profession and are studying its interests.

#### BENCH AND BAR

Macon county when organized was attached to the second judicial circuit, of which Judge Thomas Reynolds was the presiding judge. Judge Reynolds became governor in the election of 1840, and seems to have been succeeded for a short term by Judge James Birch, and then followed by James Clark and Judge Leland. These were all gentlemen of fine ability. They were followed by Judge William A. Hall of Randolph county, who was a learned lawyer and a just judge. He had some peculiarities, but was a great thinker and understood his profession. He is said to have been on fine terms with the younger members of the bar.

Judge Hall was succeeded by Judge George H. Burckhardt of Huntsville, a great character and native of Randolph county. He was proud of the fact that he had never been outside of the great state of Missouri.

Then followed Judge John W. Henry, who served from 1872 to November, 1876. He saw justice and was quite prompt to take the right. Quick in his mental and physical action, he reached an opinion and was somewhat firm in it, but was always ready to reverse himself, which he could do with the greatest grace when convinced he was wrong. In 1877 he became judge of the supreme court. In November, 1876, he was succeeded by Judge Andrew Ellison of Adair county, who succeeded to the vacancy and continued on the bench until 1898. He was another of nature's noblemen. Not an over-bookish man, but a man who knew the meaning and purport of what he read and with a somewhat remarkable tenacity of memory as to the principles of the law and their application to the jurisprudence of Missouri, he made a most acceptable judge and could have remained on the bench until his death had he so desired. But he went into private practice, and died a few years thereafter.

In 1899, Judge Nat M. Shelton of Schuyler county succeeded to the bench and has continued ever since. This last fact speaks more for Judge Shelton than could a page of words. Sometimes after his election the judge moved to Macon, which is now his home. The bar of Macon county has always been one of ability and devotion.

An incident may serve to illustrate pioneer life and jurisprudence: There lived at Bloomington, from the earliest period, one Absalom Lewis, commonly called Uncle Ab. When he was getting along towards his ninetieth birthday the writer was passing his house one day and saw him at the gate in the sunshine of a beautiful fall day. Stopping to

say "howdy," the old gentleman would not be satisfied unless I stayed for dinner and said I could put up my horse and he would show me where the corn was. While doing so, he told me that he was for eleven years a justice of the peace at Old Bloomington and had had but two cases appealed and that both were affirmed. Then he said that Abner Gilstrap and Wesley Halliburton had a case before him one day "and they were running along all right, when Abner, he sprung a pint, and they argued her up and they argued her down, and I gave the pint to Abner. And then," he said, "they ran along and directly Wesley, he sprung a pint, and they argued her up and they argued her down, and I gave the pint to Wesley. Then they ran on again and directly Abner, he sprung another pint, and they argued her up and they argued her down, and I gave the pint to Wesley, and Abner—he got as mad as hell. I told him if he did not sit down I would adjourn court, take off my coat and go into the yard and whip him. And," he said, "they quieted down and the case went on." It may be mentioned that the squire prided himself on his fighting ability as much as on his legal.

Among the young men who were circuit attorneys and afterwards became distinguished at the bar was John F. Williams. He was circuit attorney in 1858, and represented the state in connection with Attorney-General Gardenhire in the celebrated case of the State against Hayes. The case was quite famous in its day. Colonel Williams became a colonel of militia during the war. After the war he settled in Macon and practiced law in connection with Judge John W. Henry. After Judge Henry's election to the bench, Colonel Williams continued to be a most successful lawyer. He was an advocate and made a most telling speech to a jury, free from cant and always managed to find some point of merit in his case and present it with effect and for all there was in it. Colonel Williams was also a good stump orator.

During Colonel Crittenden's administration, Colonel Williams was superintendent of insurance. He was a friendly man and especially so with the younger members of the bar, and the writer, as well as others, is under many obligations to him.

Space forbids the mention of many good and great men who have practiced at the Macon bar, among whom is the late John H. Overall, an able man and lawyer.

The present bar is of ability. The Honorable Benjamin R. Dysart, who was a member of the Constitutional Convention of 1875, is at present the nestor and dean of the Macon bar. The writer may be permitted to say that Major Dysart is a good pleader, a close thinker and a fine judge of the law, and on a legal point makes a most plausible and convincing argument. For a fine Italian hand in the management of a case, and especially in giving plausibility to its weak points, he is a full match for his old schoolmate, the Honorable A. W. Mullins of Linn county. Mr. Dysart's age and eminence will justify this personal mention of the living while the rest of the bar are left unnamed.

#### POLITICS AND INTERSTATE WAR

Macon county from the first seems to have been largely Democratic, though there was a large intelligent and influential minority of Whigs who managed to influence in no small degree the civic destiny of the county. Its location put it on the route of the pilgrimages of the great political orators in campaign years, and tradition is rife with the great speeches made by the great men of the day, such as Claiborne F. Jackson, James J. Lindsey, James Clark, Thomas L. Anderson, James S. Rollins, James S. Green, Thomas Hart Benton and many others. Among the

local politicians Fred Rowland soon pushed to the front and became representative. William S. Fox likewise became an active politician and legislator. Colonel Abner Lee Gilstrap also was a prominent politician and member of the convention of 1865. Wesley H. Halliburton was also quite a prominent man and became a member of the state senate.

The Benton split in the Democratic party created a good deal of excitement in the county, and it is believed the anti-Bentonites dominated. The great questions of slavery and states rights had their advocates and opponents and at times discussion grew warm, and the Jackson resolutions of 1849 became quite a subject of animated debate among all parties.

In 1860 the Breckenridge men ran for representative, Dr. James Weatherford of Bloomington—a good man and States Rights Democrat. The Douglas men ran Fred Rowland, a dignified thoughtful Democrat with little culture, blessed with good common sense, but a slow speaker. The Bell and Everett party were represented in the race by George Palmer of Macon, a young lawyer with a good gift of speech, quick to catch a point and apt to dodge a thrust. In that campaign his office was to advocate “The Constitution, the Union and the Enforcement of the Laws,” but he was in fact principally engaged in goring his two opponents. He seemingly aimed to pet Doctor Weatherford and to go after Uncle Fred, because he was himself almost a secessionist and had the idea that his mission was to beat the Douglas men in the county. The issues were discussed with great earnestness, not to say warmth, and union and disunion, secession and coercion came in for heated declamation. The consequence was that Weatherford was elected and Douglas and Bell lost in the conflict in Macon county. The Whig and Democratic issue went out of the discussion and the Whigs, a great per cent. of whom were States Rights men of the strictest sect, were acting with the Breckenridge Democrats. Lincoln received no votes in Macon county it is said.

The legislature of 1860-61 called a state convention to take into consideration the “Federal Relations.” The election of delegates to that convention engendered much strife.

There is a little incident that occurred in the early spring of 1861, which seems to have escaped notice in these late years. Macon City was a new railroad town and was enjoying her youthful notoriety. Early in April notice went out that there would be speaking on the political issues of the day by Col. Thomas L. Anderson of Palmyra, Mo., an ex-congressman, and a secessionist flag would be raised. The city made considerable preparation for the event. The crowd came, the train from the east brought Colonel Anderson, and all the political debaters of the surrounding country were present. The flag went up in the afternoon in front of the Harris house, and the crowd cheered, and, as its folds fluttered to the breeze, Colonel Anderson was introduced and made one of his telling and captivating speeches. He was followed by Wesley Halliburton in his most bitter and sarcastic vein, in which he dealt out facts that were damning to the East and the Republican party.

Soon after the pole raising at Macon, Bloomington announced a speech from the Honorable James S. Green, then a senator from Missouri. His fame and reputation had filled the nation by reason of his demolition of the Squatter Sovereignty doctrine of Douglas. The day came and a large crowd. Green seemed to have been in good condition, and spoke it is believed in his ordinary way, with possibly an increased enthusiasm by reason of the intense excitement that saturated the mind

and thought of the community. He spoke his words as if they were hot and spit them from him as if to get rid of them. The audience was at rapt attention when a messenger came in and a telegram was passed to the speaker. He perused it and then read it to the crowd. It announced the taking of Camp Jackson by General Lyon. The crowd was still, as if trying to get hold of something, but the response came a little later, as it were, in a deep unconscious groan. Then Green proceeded, and in his way scored the act, denounced the actors and made his audience feel that the day of liberty had passed in Missouri. However, there was a seriousness and comprehension of the situation that sent the audience home deeply impressed with the sterner facts at hand. The theories had become facts and discussion had vanished before realities. This was followed in a day or two by a great meeting in Macon, which was simply a spontaneous running together from all corners of the county of men, anxious to know and learn and see and determine when and what was to be done. It is said that this crowd in Macon was largely armed with old muskets, shot guns and rifles and the temper of the crowd was anything but assuring for peace.

During all the preceding exciting events several organizations of men were exercising in the different neighborhoods, and musters and drills were frequent, but informal and ineffective. Few real organizations existed. Among them were the Silver Greys of Macon City, under Captain Halleck, and the Macon Rangers, under Capt. William D. Marmaduke. These companies had some more or less organization and some systematic drill, especially the Halleck company. The preceding incidents attracted the Federal attention and early in June a couple of regiments under General Hurlbut reached Macon from the East. This created consternation and drove out a good many people. About the same time the proclamation of Governor Jackson, calling for fifty thousand volunteers at Jefferson City, sent quite a number of the Halleck and Marmaduke companies on their way, and they joined Gen. John B. Clark, brigadier-general of the third division, at Jefferson City and made a part of the first regiment of that division. This regiment played an important part in the battle of Wilson creek on August 10th. There may be others of that company remaining, but the only one recurring to memory now is Maj. B. R. Dysart of Macon, who was severely wounded in the fight and fell in front of where General Lyon was killed.

About August 20th, there rendezvoused at Marshall three companies of Capt. James Scovern, Capt. Theodore Sanders and Capt. Ben Eli Guthrie, all of Macon county. This constituted the Bevier Battalion of the Third Division and operated with that division during the existence of the Missouri State Guard. This, with the contingent of about one thousand men under Col. Ed Price, joined General Price's advance at Nevada and took part in the battle of Dry Wood and thereafter marched on to Lexington. There, great numbers of other Macon county people joined the various organizations to which they belonged, and the Bevier Battalion was increased to third regiments by the companies of Gross, Griffin and Smith and some three other companies, so that it may be safely said that in Price's army there was at that time in the neighborhood of twelve hundred Macon county people. These followed the fortunes of Price and from time to time additional recruits straggled in.

The Federal army doubtless had as many as two thousand Macon county men during the war in its various commands and militia. Some of them did valiant service, among whom may be mentioned Wm. T. Forbes, C. R. Haverly, John M. London and Ben F. Stone. These were



all respected citizens. Garrisons were continually maintained at Macon City. Among the commanders at different times were Forbes, Ebberman, Gilstrap and Williams, who were disposed, as much as may be, to make a hard situation as easy as possible. The tradition among the people afterwards was that General Merrill was quite severe and his memory is not revered highly in the county. Col. Odon Guitar commanded for a while and General Fisk also.

There was a Federal prison maintained at Macon in which from time to time many of the old citizens of the county found a temporary abode. On the 25th of September, 1862, ten Confederate prisoners, tried by court-martial, were shot. Among the condemned was a boy who wrote the general the following note, which is preserved in the form in which it was sent:

general for god sake spare my life for i am a boy i was perswaded to do what i have done and forse i will go in service and fight for you and stay with you douring the war i wood been fighting for the union if it had bin for others.  
J. A. WYSONG.

There is a well authenticated report of a Confederate officer being hung in Macon in the fall of 1864, on the ground of intercepting the United States mails. The name has passed from the records.

The garrisons were not confined to Macon City. It is estimated at one time there were as many as seven thousand soldiers in the county, but this was only for a short time. But garrisons were kept along the Hannibal & St. Joseph Railroad, and especially at the Chariton bridge, where a block house was built in 1863 for the protection of the bridge, which still remains and is now used for a better purpose, to-wit, a stable.

There was one stirring little campaign in Macon county in '64 when Colonel Poindexter made his raid through the country and took Kirksville. In his retreat southward he came into Macon county and crossed to the west of the Chariton, where he met a detachment which was trying to cut off his retreat, and a running fight occurred along the west bluffs of the Chariton, on what is known as Painter's creek, in which there was some maneuvering and a good deal of shooting and maybe one or two deaths. Some of his command were Macon county people.

#### TOWNS AND VILLAGES

Old Centerville seems to have been the first trading point in the county. It was situated in the southeast corner of the county, near the lines of the three counties—Shelby, Monroe and Randolph, and was in its day the center of considerable influence. Its name for years has been Woodville. It is still a trading post, having a blacksmith shop, store and postoffice.

About ten miles west of old Centerville, in years ago, stood the village of McClainesville, which the necessities of the pioneer life had called into existence and the rich prairies that surrounded it made it a point of much prominence and importance at one time.

Some six miles farther west, in about 1850, sprang up the little hamlet of Floretta. This was located on the main stage road from Huntsville to Bloomington. For many years large quantities of tobacco was bought and shipped.

In 1852 McGee College was located at College Mound, some two miles almost due west of Floretta. There were several stores, blacksmith shop, carpenter shop, boot and shoe shop, mill, tobacco factory and quite a number of other things that went to make a thriving little village around the college and overshadowed Floretta, which gradually de-

clined. College Mound held its own during the war fairly well, and is still a flourishing town.

About two miles north of the old town of McClainesville the Wabash Railroad established a station, Excello, some time in the '80s. This became quite a village by reason of the mining of coal in the immediate vicinity.

In the early '90s the village of Ardmore, lying about half way between Excello and College Mound, was laid out by the Kansas & Texas Coal Company, who opened their main store there in connection with several mines. It is a mining camp, having the usual luck of such villages.

In Morrow township on the southwest there has existed since the '70s a trading post called Kaseyville, near the Randolph county line, where they have stores and the usual shops.

Some five miles north of Kaseyville is the postoffice of Barryville, which is a store where there is a fair amount of trading.

With the building of the Hannibal & St. Joseph Railroad, a station was established in Round Grove township on the east side of the county, which still continues to be a thriving trading point for a large and wealthy community. In the '90s the railroad company changed the name to Anabel.

The Hannibal & St. Joseph Railroad placed a station five miles west of Macon and about four miles south of old Bloomington and called it Bevier. This was in 1858. It soon became a hamlet of some importance. In 1865 coal was discovered in great quantities. The original mines have been worked out, other mines have been opened and traffic goes on. Mining camps grew up at mine "61." Keota and other shafts were sunk and a railroad was built some ten or twelve years ago from Bevier passing by these several shafts and villages, including Ardmore with its surrounding shafts and camps, and running into Randolph county. Bevier, today, is a good strong town of two thousand people, having many nice residences, hotels, business houses, churches and all the general features of an organized community.

In 1858, sometime in the late summer, the Hannibal & St. Joseph Railroad reached Callao, where its trains stopped for a while until its tracks could span the bottom of the Chariton and reach the western bluffs. From that day to this, Callao has grown. It has a population of intelligent, refined and enterprising people and does business for a great country to the north and south, its trade extending into Randolph county.

The next stop in the county for the railroad was New Cambria, in range 17. The town for years has had an active, thriving trade, serving the great territory far into Chariton county to the south and extending even farther to the north, until its northern trade was somewhat clipped by the building of the Santa Fe Railroad.

In the early '70s coal was discovered along near the western line of the county and a station was located and named Lingo. Shafts were sunk and a large quantity of coal mined and shipped. The village grew around it and continues, notwithstanding the coal has been largely exhausted. The community is largely Bohemian—a cheerful and happy people.

On the line of the old Hannibal and St. Joseph stage road was a postoffice from the earliest times, called Ten Mile postoffice, in township 58, and, the country around being rich, it was not long until it became the nucleus for a village and was pushing ahead with vigor when the railroad came in 1857. It still remained a postoffice, but it was a "star router."

Some ten miles north and west of Ten Mile postoffice, in the northern part of the county, out on the great prairie in township 59, and near the Salt river, was a little village called Vienna in the olden time, but later dubbed Economy. When the railroad came and, later, the war, its brightness began to tarnish, but, still, by reason of the wealth of the community around it, it is a considerable trade center.

When the Wabash Railroad pushed north from Macon in 1866, it established a station almost west of Vienna and called it Atlanta. From that day on Atlanta was a growing town. It is a good place to live in and will grow as the country develops. It has in this good year of 1912 established a local fair, and its first meeting in September would be a credit to any rural community.

In the latter part of the '70s there sprang up a store out on the prairie in range 15. This was called Barnesville. It was simply a necessity of a growing, thriving people, and it is still there. The start of this little town showed the growth of population and the spirit of business in the community. It is almost ten miles west of Atlanta.

Some six miles farther west there sprang up in the '90s on the eastern bluffs of the Chariton, a postoffice called Cash. There is a store there and its existence means that the Chariton bottom had begun to be drained and the farming community needed a local store.

#### COAL MINE IN MACON COUNTY

There had in the meantime grown up a store and embryonic village called Dodd. It lay on the north side of the prairie, on the south of which old Winchester had formerly existed.

In the ante-bellum days in township 60, range 16, there grew up a trading post called Mercyville, situated at the foot of the bluff where Sand creek wound its way toward the Chariton river, and bespoke the fact that the second bottom of the Chariton in that country was being inhabited and cultivated. The old town is still on the map, although it has been absorbed in a measure by its younger neighbor—Elmer.

This brings us to another old town. At the edge of the timber on the Richland prairie in the early days was a store and postoffice and a little community called Newberg. This must have been in existence in the '40s. In fact, it seems to have been quite an early town of some importance. It was beautifully located and it was impossible to get up the divide in range 15 without going across this prairie and striking the timber to the west.

The principal rival of old Newberg was LaPlata, some eight miles to the east on the Wabash, although it existed as a town in the early '50s. But the coming of the Wabash in '67 gave it new life and the timber was hauled past old Newberg to LaPlata, and the stock came from all directions to the pens of LaPlata. The fact is that its active

merchants, careful traders, daring shippers and the general enterprise and intelligence of its citizens make LaPlata the second town in the county. It has some two thousand inhabitants. The town is neat and clean. The residences are nice, tasty and comfortable. It has a fine school building and some six or eight churches. The Santa Fe and Wabash railroads maintain good stations and large yards. It made money off the timber trade and the shipping trade—horses, cattle and hogs—and is the mart for the farmers who own the highly productive fields around. It draws largely from the southern part of Adair county and has a large territory to the northwest and northeast. For its size LaPlata can be safely said to be one of the most enterprising and thriving little cities of the fourth class in the state.

In 1865 the Missouri & Mississippi Railroad was laid out from Macon City to Alexandria, Missouri. In Johnson township, in the northeast corner of the county, a town was laid out and called Sue City. As the road was slow in coming, the town did not wait, but moved ahead. The country around is broad prairie land with good farms and nice farm houses.

From 1858 to 1877 the Hannibal & St. Joseph and the North Missouri were the only railroads in the county. In the latter year the Santa Fe was projected, entering the county from Linn county just north of Bucklin, and running northeast for twenty-six miles, and passing into Adair county just northeast of LaPlata. The road was built in one year from Kansas City to Chicago, and the first train went over it on the 1st of January, 1888. It passed through a country that was sparsely inhabited, on west of the Chariton, and, as a matter of course, had to have stations, and that made towns. Southwest from LaPlata the first station is Lacrosse, where there has grown up an ordinary village, with stores and postoffice and doctor.

The next station to the west is Elmer, which was built just three-quarters of a mile southwest of old Mercyville, the object being, no doubt, to wipe the old town off the map and build a new one. It is certain they built a new one, and a nice town it is, with its bank, several stores, churches and schoolhouse, two or three timber factories, charcoal pits, etc. It is situated on the edge of the Chariton bottom and has a large country trade in all directions.

The next town to the west on the Santa Fe is Ethel. It is a good town. It has a large territory to the northwest and immediately to the south and draws from the western bottoms of the Chariton—a most productive agricultural district. In fact, the pressing in of the population on the Chariton and its tributaries had the effect to bring under cultivation these great bottoms, which in that part of the country are large as well as productive. Ethel is a good shipping point for live-stock and it has the distinction of being the largest turkey shipping point in the state, the southwest of Adair, the southeast of Sullivan and the northeast of Linn being tributary to it for shipping purposes. It has quite a number of thriving stores, banks, poultry houses and schoolhouse, churches and all the things that make a live rural village.

The next point to the west is simply a stopping point called Hart. There is a general store for the convenience of the community, which thickened up with the coming of the Santa Fe, and the store is doing well.

In the early '80s there arose on the line between townships 59 and 60, about six miles north of Ethel, a town called Goldsberry. The movement of the population to the northwest and the opening of farms made a trading point a necessity. A general store, drug store, physician, blacksmith shop and such things needed by a farming community fol-

lowed. It still remains about the same and holds its own, notwithstanding the establishment of Ethel and Elmer.

Further up in the township, some six or eight miles to the northwest, had sprung up the postoffice of Tullvania, which meant there was a store and the people demanded postal facilities by reason of that growth. It still maintains the store without being specially more than a crossroads with blacksmith shop, etc.

But long prior to these two villages, there had existed up in the township right on the west banks of Muscle fork, in 1848, a town called New Boston, and in its day it was something of a town. It had as many as two general stores, blacksmith shop and hotel. It continued to be a center until after the war, when its condition and unfortunate location in the bottom served to wipe it off the map, and in 1872 a town with the same name was started on the west bluff of the creek, which is in Linn county, and remains as a considerable center today. Doubtless its removal contributed quite largely to the building of Goldsberry and Tullvania, to say nothing of the village of Walnut to the northeast, situated on Walnut creek, which has grown to be quite a little center.

Among the early towns in the county was the village of Old Winchester, about half way between Old Bloomington and the Chariton river on the old stage road. It had some prominence as a tobacco center. It had a store and there was a splendid timber and prairie country, which would be attractive to early settlers, and it was close to the water and this made it still more inviting. It was some five miles north of the present town of Callao, and with the coming of the railroad and the ceasing of the stage its struggles for life began. The fates were against it, for the population to the north in the meantime began to have centers, such as Barnesville and Mercyville, to attract them, as well as the railroad towns of the south.

Some six miles to the east of Old Bloomington was the Richardson home, situated at the crossing of the stage road and the old Bee Trace. It had received the name of Moccasinville, tradition says, because at one time the men were compelled to wear moccasins for want of shoes.

In 1837, when the commission to name the county seat was appointed, these three towns—Winchester, Moccasinville and Box Ankle—were rival claimants. Possibly Box Ankle was the least known of these claimants. But it had some advantages. Its inhabitants were pushing and influential and it was situated very near the center of the county, as it was anticipated the county would be in the near future. The commissioners reported in favor of Box Ankle, which was confirmed by the county court. The court subsequently changed the name to Bloomington. After these events, as a matter of course, it got to be quite a considerable town. It was the center of a great country, and when the war came on it was not asking favors of anybody, not even of railroads, and let the Hannibal & St. Joseph go by. The war came and with it came many things, among them being the removal of the county seat. This did good old Bloomington up and it has settled down into quite a humdrum little crossroads town. Its appearance speaks of the past and not of the future.

In about 1900 some promoters started to build a railroad down to the Chariton river from Centerville, Iowa, called the Iowa & St. Louis Railroad. The road was in fact built as far south in Macon county as old Mercyville. The first station in Macon county was Gifford. But so great was the boom that one Gifford was not sufficient for the community, and a new town called South Gifford was started. The towns join one another. They have a bank in each town and stores and difficulties with the United States government about the postoffice. But they are both

thriving little towns and while neither or both of them may ever rival St. Louis, it will not be the fault of the promoters if they do not. They are wide awake little villages and, as a matter of course, will be one town, as they ought to be.

While Moccasinville has gone off the map, the settlement still remains, a thriving community, and about two miles and a quarter away is the station of Axtel, having a postoffice and store, being situated on the Wabash, showing that Moccasinville was not a dream but a necessity and now lives in another name.

When in 1857 the railroad reached the present site of Macon City, the town was laid out and plotted just north of its depot. After the contractors had moved on west, the town continued to increase and became quite a thriving village during that year. In 1858 the North Missouri Railroad reached a junction with the Hannibal & St. Joseph, and laid off a town some quarter of a mile south of the junction and called it Hudson. The parties that managed the site were thrifty men, consisting of James S. Rollins, D. A. January and Porter C. Rubey and others, and the consequence was that in 1858 the two town companies, as well as the two railroads, had a friendly understanding and they laid out a new town between Macon City and the railroad junction, and the name was changed to Macon. In 1859, '60 and '61, the town grew and made strides in business. A union depot for both railroads was placed at the junction and Macon grew and got its first great boom. All the country to the Iowa line and extending a very considerable distance east and west had come to Macon to get their goods and to ship their produce. Then the war came on and the garrisons that were in the town during that time tended to keep business very lively and there were thousands and thousands of dollars disbursed by the government to maintain the garrisons.

In 1864 a bill was prepared it is said at Macon, changing the county seat from Bloomington to Macon. There is no indication anywhere that the matter was mooted publicly, even in Macon City or Bloomington. The bill was prepared, it is said, and taken to Jefferson City, and in forty-eight hours the messenger returned with the bill passed and approved and certified and the matter was then made public. One would think rather swift work. Yes, but those were rather swift days.

The next session of the circuit court was held in Macon City. The town company immediately laid out a large addition to the city, called the "County Addition," near the south line of which the courthouse was located, looking down the principal business street of the town—Rollins street. In 1865 the jail was built and also a very decent courthouse for the times and conditions.

Life in Macon City during the war was not as pleasant as it might have been for the Southern people. Southern sympathizers all over the county detested the town. As a matter of course, the Union people praised it. This sentiment, however just or unjust, followed the town for years.

After the war the farms of the county began to be cultivated and provision made to take care of the surplus products. During the war large tobacco factories were opened in the city, but with the close of the war still larger ones were opened and every spring until way up in the '80s the city's barns would be loaded with tobacco and its streets crowded with tobacco wagons and its merchants were reaping something of a harvest, and getting their bills paid.

Macon today is a thriving city by reason of the great growing agricultural community surrounding it. Socially Macon is equal to any county seat in northeast Missouri. In civic pride she is among the foremost. She has a fine waterworks and electric light system, a large and extended sewerage system, a splendid telephone system, well connected with the large telephone systems of the country.

## BUSINESS AND INDUSTRY

The primitive industry and the substantial one of Macon county has always been agriculture. As a matter of course, in the early days the settlers derived a large per cent of their cash from the sale of pelts. But it is to be remembered that the early settler, fortunately, did not require a great deal of cash. Barter was a great means of living and when he had nothing else to barter, he bartered his labor for the necessities of life. He dressed in homespun and the domestic duties were spinning and weaving. The men and boys wore jeans and the women linseys and woolseys, and the wives and daughters were always busy with some part of these industries. Flax was raised in small quantities by some and this furnished the various grades of homespun linen. As a matter of course, in a short time the tobacco crop became the money crop. This was hauled to Glasgow or Hannibal, according to whether the settler was west or east of the Bee Trace and he came back with groceries for the year and such goods as were necessary. As a matter of course, these supplies were quite limited. As the farms opened the tobacco trade increased and money became more plentiful and supplies were bought in larger amounts. Up to the war the loom, the spinning wheel and the flax wheel were implements of domestic industry and kept the forces well employed. It was a matter of pride whose husband was dressed the best in homespun, to say nothing of the linseys and woolseys that the women wore. It should not be forgotten that many families had their calicoes and their silks and other fine materials. The men continued to wear jeans, but some had in reserve for occasions their broad-cloth and other like apparel, because your ante-bellum Missourian was, among other things, a dresser.

Timber was for many years a source of great revenue, especially after the coming of the railroads. Scarcely a station on either road but had a timber yard connected with it. Ties became necessary for the construction of the road and were always needed. As soon as the engines were run they needed fuel and long lines of cord wood were found on every hand. The tie business continued to be something of an industry, but from '60 up to the late '90s it was a great natural industry of the county. With the opening of the mines came the need for props and that industry has flourished since 1865 and still survives. The sawmill business continues, the high price of imported lumber raising the demand for native timber. The timber business for many years appealed to the adventuresome and gave employment to the young man of the community who had the nerve to risk the work, and in that respect was a great developer of enterprise and brought the farmer boy in contact with the world and also with the risks of business.

During all this time it must be remembered that stock—hogs, horses and cows—were being raised. The farmers found wide range for their hogs, and when brought up in the fall they required no great amount of corn to equip them for the market. They were collected in droves in the fall and driven to Hannibal or Glasgow. It is even claimed in the early days that hogs were driven from this county to St. Louis. These facts give a vivid view of the imperiousness of trade.

The cattle trade has always been of interest in Macon county. The broad ranges and prairies and the rich grass served in the early days to raise and fatten the cattle. The great prairies furnished hay for the winter which supplemented the rapidly increasing production of corn in the county. The cattle industry in Macon county has thrived. Thousands upon thousands of head of cattle have been shipped since the railroads came.

Before leaving the subject it is well to consider for a moment the part played in the early development of the county by the patient ox. He was the beast of burden, indeed. A large per cent of the hauling was done by oxen. Most every farmer could get hold of a yoke of oxen and the better-to-do had sometimes several yoke. Even the donkey could not play the part performed by the ox. While he may have had the patience, he lacked the great power of the ox. In the summer season he lived on grass to a very considerable extent, though corn was good for him. In the winter prairie hay, supplemented by corn, kept him fit for service. The ox may be termed the settlers' friend. In fact, he deserves a monument for his contribution to civilization, and it should show him in patient action and unswerving determination to move civilization to the front.

Out of this cattle industry has grown the creamery business. Every train takes up the cream and returns the cans at every station. Macon has a first class creamery, doing an extensive business and drawing its cream from the local farmers. Many thousand dollars' worth of cream is sold in the county every year.

The Macon county boy loves a horse and always has. More than that, he loves a fine horse, and the consequence is the farmers of Macon county have always been great raisers of horses and mules. The sales of horses and mules are very large.

Some Macon countians have dared to claim that the Missouri hen was discovered in Macon county. At any rate she seems indigenous to the soil and perfectly at home, producing her very best results. Every considerable town in the county has a large poultry house where eggs and chickens are brought, sold and shipped, and the carloads that go out of Macon county are wonderful indeed.

The sheep industry in Macon county is large and growing and yielding a fine return for those who pursue it, and some of them are quite skillful.

Macon county is not wheat producing, but still quite an amount of wheat is raised by the farmers. Rye is raised in limited quantities over the county. The oats crop is largely increasing from year to year and the yield under the improved methods of cultivation is likewise increasing. The cultivation of corn in Macon county is on the rapid increase. Farmers are maintaining connection with the Agricultural College of the University of Missouri and are receiving bulletins and studying the best practices in the growth of the crop and it would not be too much to say that in the last ten years the yield in the corn crop in Macon county has increased fifty per cent per acre. Silos are coming into common use and the shredding of the stock fodder has also increased the usefulness of the crop. Macon county exports little or no corn. Rather, she imports it, because of her large demand to feed her stock, the theory of the Macon county farmer being to drive his crop to market on foot and not haul it away in wagons.

Macon is a grass country. Consequently, Macon county produces beef and butter. Timothy is grown extensively. Large quantities of millet and cane are produced every year and fed upon the farms. Soja beans and cow peas are also cultivated in increasing quantities and are fast winning their way into the esteem of the farmer.

The enterprise of the farmer and the general interest in the above matters is shown by the fact that local fairs are held where the different products of the county including the livestock are shown. Fairs are held at LaPlata, New Cambria, Callao and Atlanta within the county, and at Jacksonville across the line in Randolph county, which is also largely prompted by Macon county farmers. Macon this year inaugurated a fair with a success that surprised the promoters.



Farmers in Macon county are not behind in the use of improved agricultural implements that mark this era. The implement trade is large in the county and every village has an implement house or an agent for some implement house, and the amount of implements coming into the county in the course of a year is quite large.

In 1865 the discovery of coal near Bevier in the county was followed by the sinking of three or four shafts. Large numbers of miners came to the county, a great number of them foreigners, mostly from Wales, and up until the panic of 1873 all thrived and did a good business. They helped to develop the county and put in circulation much money that otherwise would have passed by. At present the principal mines in Macon county are conducted by the Northwestern Coal & Mining Company and the Central Coal & Coke Company, both of which have offices and stores in the town of Bevier and mines to the south and possibly running as many as ten mines. The coal fields of Macon county are but fairly opened and the indications are there is a great business for the future.

The miners have always been a bright and intelligent people and have made good citizens. Many of them are enterprising as far as their means will permit. They can also be said to be quiet and orderly. They built the town of Bevier, which is a substantial monument to their thrift and industry as well as their regard for law and good order.

Macon county has quite a number of valuable institutions that have grown to meet the demands of and keep pace with the community.

Atlanta has a fine wagon factory, turning out quite a large number of wagons and meeting a ready sale over the county. Mr. Holbeck, the proprietor, simply built his business up as his means permitted and his experience dictated, and it is moving forward today in health and vigor.

Miller Brothers of Macon have a growing wagon factory, turning out a fair supply and meeting the expectations of their customers and keeping outlays within income.

Macon has the Brees Buggy Company, an institution that has been run in Macon for some twelve or fifteen years. They not only supply the local demands, but ship largely to the foreign trade and maintain quite a number of laborers.

The Macon Creamery has been mentioned under another head.

Having the debt hanging over it which has been mentioned in another place, Macon county lands for quite a while moved very slowly and the advance in price was quite gradual. But for the last few years, with the increased production of the lands, came a corresponding increase in the value of the lands, and lands that could have been bought twenty-five years ago for \$10, \$15, \$20 and \$25 an acre bring \$40, \$50, \$75 and \$100 an acre. The last census gave Macon county a population of some 36,000. These people are living in happiness and growing rich. However, it is equally true that they would be just as happy and get rich faster if there were just twice that many people. There would be plenty of land for all and plenty of labor, and all would make more money in a shorter time. In fact, it is quite possible that children now living in Macon county may see one hundred thousand people in the county living amid plenty and surrounded by all the comforts of life.

#### BANKS

The banks of Macon county speak in a certain quite definite way of the wealth, enterprise and thrift of the people. In this respect Macon county will favorably compare with any of the counties of her age. There are now some twenty banks in the county. Every little town of any

size has one or two banks. These institutions are all doing a thriving, conservative business and have the confidence of the community.

We add the following items in regard to banks—Liabilities: Capital stock, \$411,000; surplus, undivided profits, \$162,181.69; time deposits and others, \$1,994,036.14.

Resources: Loans, overdrafts, real estate, \$2,005,496.69; cash on hand, \$526,039.46.

These figures show that they are not exact, but are, however, substantially correct.

Among the men who have been bankers in Macon county and have passed off the stage of action with credit, may be mentioned John Babcock, who for many years was connected with the First National Bank of Macon and was a safe conservative man. Another is William J. Biggs of LaPlata, who for thirty years was connected with the LaPlata Savings Bank. He was a man who had the confidence of the business community and built up a great and growing institution.

In Macon, Web M. Rubey has been more or less connected with banks for many years. John Scovern, the founder of the First National Bank of Macon, has for thirty years given his whole attention to the banking business, and is today the president of the State Exchange Bank of Macon, having a capital of \$100,000 and a growing surplus, and is regarded as one of the safest and most conservative bankers in northeast Missouri.

#### AFTER THE WAR

From the settlement to the war was a period of some twenty years in which the settler had established a home and gathered around him many of the comforts then known to rural life. He had stocked and equipped his farm and was reaching out with young and vigorous hand and with watchful eye to acquire the good things of this world. And this can be said to a greater or less extent of every portion of the county. But the war came. War means desolation, and here in Macon county where both parties came and went and where the intelligence and wealth of the community was largely with the weaker party, neither wealth nor intelligence had much protection. Returning peace was not cheered by the smoke from the chimney of the peaceful home, but too often was chilled by the lonely chimney and the ashes of the once happy home. Where the home remained, often the son and father and husband were missing. Almost always the horses and stock were missing and plows and wagons and other implements of industry were scattered. These, singly, are small items, but when taken in a mass they meant a vast sum of money that in the five years of strife had been absolutely swallowed up and was gone beyond recall. How slowly a community reacts from such a thing can only be known by experience. It is first a fear and trembling and an anxiety to get the necessities of today, and then all these means and implements of industry must be gotten together before a start can be made. After reassurance in some measure settles upon the community, credit is strained to the breaking point to supply the wastes of war. But in 1873 came the great panic, not so red-handed as war, but in a certain way more destructive of confidence and commercial activity and energy, and, as a consequence, credit is destroyed, defaults are common, the red flag flies at the courthouse door and at the cross-roads and the hard earnings of the last half dozen years are gone with but little to show for it.

Recollect, this period was not confined to '73. It hung on with a deadly fatality until in the '80s, the sun of confidence began to climb the skies and invite men to real effort and gave them real hope and inspired them with early expectations.

From the '80s to '93 Macon county in a certain sense boomed. Not that her progress was phenomenal, but it was steady and forward and she grew in wealth and intelligence and her roads were improved and her confidence in herself and in her people and in the future returned. Consequently, in 1893 the panic was not to be compared with that of 1873. No banks failed and there were but few forced sales and only an occasional foreclosure, and, while the flood of business was stayed in its rapidity, it moved on by the force of its momentum with a steadiness and sureness that gave the community confidence. Macon county can be said to have done well during the trying years from 1893 to 1896.

The panic of 1907 struck the country with an unusual suddenness. In that fall and winter and the following spring the ordinary sales that occur among the farmers of stock and grain were largely attended and large amounts of property were sold. The terms at such sales were cash, or note at eight per cent. It was a remark at the time in the county that the banks got very few sale notes, which is another way of saying that the vast amount of property that changed hands at these sales was paid for on the spot in cash.

For the last fifteen years the farmers have been depositors in the banks and the cattle men and wealthy farmers have been the great borrowers of the banks. This wealth has been grown in Macon county since 1880. From the war to that period the people had just got started and had made back a small amount of what they owned at the beginning of the war and lost during its continuance.

## CHAPTER XXI

### MARION COUNTY

*By George A. Mahan, Hannibal*

#### UNDER THREE FLAGS

Like the dashing Revolutionary dragoon captain, whose distinguished name it bears, Marion county always has been a province loving freedom and despising injustice; and if its people at any time seemed to depart, even in trifling affairs or contentions, from the lofty ideals which inspired them, the mistake was of the mind and not of the heart. The pioneers—men and women—who made the county what it is, by their sacrifices and tribulations, were mostly descendants of the soldiers who fought against British oppression and helped to form the United States and they came to Missouri, as their forefathers had come to America, imbued with the principles of pure democracy.

Though there is nothing wonderful to relate regarding Marion, in the nature of great martial conquest or amazing mercantile aggrandizement, that other counties of Eastern and Southern commonwealths have not experienced in similar degree, the county has had, at least, its share of bloodshed, misery, hardship and trouble, with the lights and shades of happiness and grief boldly accentuated, and in honor the people have acquitted themselves in the transitions, often menacing, leading up to peace, comfort and progress in modern agriculture and commerce and manufacture.

Every old land or district or city has its thrilling narrative of rise and fall, of servitude and independence, of renown and shame, and the older the place the more romantic is the history. Marion county, as a settlement, is still young; but its brief life is chequered with a diversity of stirring mutations glistening with the achievements of war and resplendent with the victories of peace. In 120 years, or the span of two or three generations, what is now Marion county has been the scene of many deeds, plans and denouements which figure with some prominence in the larger matters of the republic.

Marion county has been French, Spanish, French and American in its time and for an uncertain season it was under the British influence of territorial expansion, though never under British ownership or control. Its magnificent hills and plains have re-echoed the tramp of the moccasined Indian bent on the hunt or slaughter, and the fearless wanderings of the indomitable trapper in quest of game and fur; its rough roads and pathways in the primitive wilderness were as avenues to daring missionaries; its rivers, streams and highways bore the crafts and vans of exploration and settlement; its cities, towns, hamlets and lordly hills displayed, as occasion demanded, the carmine aspect of war. And, after all the sufferings and contentions were ended, the smiling valleys

blazoned with fields of corn and wheat, the knobs of the Missouri mountains or, more properly, the great hills along the Mississippi, gave forth their hidden riches for manufacture, and under the stimulus of agriculture and industry prosperous towns came into existence and grew into ever-increasing importance.

#### INDIANS AND FRENCH

Before the torch of civilization gleamed from Lover's Leap at Hannibal up and down the silently swift Mississippi, and from summit to summit, the country was inhabited by various tribes of Indians, including the Sacs, Foxes, Iowas, Pottawottamies, and Missouris. Some of the red men were hunters and fishermen, living the simple life and content with winning their daily livelihood from forest and stream; but others were instinctively fighters, and they shocked the primeval quietude with alarms and massacres. The very earliest denizens of the wilds were the mysterious Mound Builders, whose identity is lost in the secret labyrinths of unknown ages, but who have left reminders of their habits and their artifice in scattered mounds, containing utilitarian devices made of clay and instruments of war wrought of stone.

The first white men to behold the green-clad land of Marion were the celebrated French Jesuit priest, Marquette, and the intrepid French trader, Joliet. Their hearts moved by the spirit of religion and adventure, the gallant forerunners of Western civilization set forth on their memorable voyage down the Mississippi in June, 1673, with the dual object of spreading Christianity and finding a short route to the South Seas; for at Montreal the governor of New France, Frontenac, had heard from Indians and adventurers startling accounts of a mighty river which pierced the heart of the continent and swept into the ocean at land's end in the South. Frontenac appointed Joliet chief of the expedition, and the party left Montreal in May.

It was in June, 1673, that the courageous party, led by Marquette and Joliet, started from Prairie Du Chien, Wisconsin, on their course down the great waterway—five men in two birch canoes—and they passed by Marion in the summer or autumn of that year. They probably did not land, as they had no time or inclination to tarry anywhere, but they may have done so in pursuit of food, or they may have been attracted ashore by the surpassing beauty of the land before their wondering eyes. Here and there they halted and Father Marquette raised the cross and explained to the Indians the truths of Christianity and it is possible that the voice of the white man, in the French tongue, was lifted in Marion 232 years ago.

Louis Hennepin, the renowned French Franciscan priest, who was an associate of the great La Salle, was the first white man to set foot in Marion. History accords him this credit. Operating from Quebec, La Salle outlined a comprehensive plan to claim the Western and Southern territory for the French throne, and with three Franciscans he made his way through the Great Lakes and down the Illinois river to Fort Creve Coeur, near Peoria, Illinois, and at Creve Coeur (Broken Heart) established headquarters. La Salle delegated Hennepin and two comrades to explore the upper Mississippi, while he reserved to himself the expedition to the Gulf of Mexico. La Salle had to return to Fort Frontenac, but Hennepin launched out immediately on the perilous excursion, leaving Fort Creve Coeur on February 28, 1680.

About a month later—recorded in the manuscripts as about April 1st—Hennepin and two friends caught glimpses of the immense hills standing on the Missouri shore like giant sentinels, and they decided to land.

They found an entrance and paddled their pirogues into the Bay de Charles, as they named it, and stepped onto the inviting land some two hundred yards north from the inlet's mouth. Hennepin exalted a crucifix and celebrated mass. Hennepin remained on the site two days, negotiating terms of friendship with the natives, and resumed the voyage northward to the Falls of St. Anthony.

Wherever they landed, the French cavaliers nailed tablets of wood or metal to the trees, claiming whole empires for their king. By right of discovery all that vast stretch of land known as Louisiana Territory was annexed to France, and what is now Marion county, became a part of the expansive French colony in the New World. Louisiana Territory compromised, though the French statesmen, traders and soldiers of fortune could not realize it, the richest agricultural region in the world, priceless minerals, coal, ores and a land of timber, limestone and clays. Grain and cotton, lead and zinc, iron, oil, cementing stone and innumerable minor resources were the riches that France had won, but failed to appraise.

Gold was the guerdon that charmed the cavaliers. Spain and Portugal had inaugurated the era of discovery, and it was the prowess of their navigators that opened new domains to settlement and commerce. Astonishing tales related by the successful voyagers had engendered a "get rich quick" fever throughout Europe. England, France and the Netherlands followed the example of the maritime powers of the South, and their courtiers either led or encouraged expeditions to spread the monarch's sway, and incidentally acquire wealth or additional honors in knighthood for themselves. The noble gentlemen and professional soldiers of fortune who were electrified by the truths and fabrications concerning the New World were as human as humbler creatures, and they were not above feeling keen interest in their own welfare and setting honest store on the value of the most precious of metals.

Thus it happened that most of the early heroes searched for gold, and would be satisfied with nothing else. Individuals and corporations received from their governments vast tracts of land, covering what are many states today, and surrendered their grants because they did not at once discover gold. Very valuable articles of commerce were neglected with disdain. Yet, something may be said for the slighting of the land and wares, because, in many cases, if not in most, the cost of marketing commerciable resources threatened ruination.

There was in France a certain friend of the court named Francisco Crozat. King Louis XIV, in 1712, gave Crozat the Louisiana Territory by letters-patent, and Crozat appointed de la Motte governor. In the following year the governor located colonies at several places along the Mississippi river below the mouth of the Missouri. Crozat went about the work in a businesslike way, and la Motte adhered to the custom of looking carefully for gold and silver. Crozat abandoned the enterprise in 1717 and returned Louisiana Territory to the King. John Law and his Company of the West next came into possession of the territory, and there followed a season of "get rich quick" speculation. Law yielded back his charter in 1731. France ceded the territory to Spain in 1762, Spain ceded it back to France in 1801, and Napoleon sold it to Jefferson in 1803.

#### WHEN SETTLEMENT BEGAN

Settlement was begun in what is now Marion county under the French, while Louisiana Territory belonged to Spain. Though the country had been deeded to Spain in 1762, the actual transfer really did not take place until 1764, and it chanced in 1763 that Pierre Liguist Laclede,

the head of a great trading corporation known as Maxent, Laclede & Co., obtained from D'Abadie, the French commandant, rights to the fur trade in a large district west of the Mississippi and north of the Missouri. Laclede came himself to America, founding St. Louis and establishing his headquarters there. Trappers in the service of the Louisiana Fur Company operated in the present Marion county.

Zenon Trudeau, the sixth Spanish governor of Upper Louisiana, stimulated exploration, settlement and trading. He was a captain in Spain's army. While he was ruling the country from St. Louis, the first white settlement was made in Marion county. Trudeau seems to have had a progressive policy, which kindled the ambition of colonists and trappers in the promotion of commerce. He was liberal with land grants and other favors which might contribute to advancement of any kind. The movement toward Marion county had its inception under Governor Perez, in 1790, but it was Trudeau's admirable policy that gave substantial form to exploration.

#### COTSWOLD SHEEP

Spanish cavaliers, in 1790, penetrated the wilderness two leagues above the river Aubaha (now Salt river), as called by the savages, and to the Bay de Charles, as shown by the chart of Hennepin, and they reported their observations to Perez; but there appears to be no record of their attempting colonization. Two years later, in the spring, Maturin Bouvet, a Frenchman resident in St. Louis, led an expedition up the Mississippi in a pirogue, probably bent on organizing somewhere a small mercantile colony for his own benefit and amassing an independent fortune.

Bouvet belonged to Laclede's party. He was registered in the directory of the colony as an artisan, and the old French land book of St. Louis records him as a mechanic. From the best accounts obtainable, it must be concluded that he was a skilled workman, master of several useful trades.

Bouvet was the first white man to colonize Marion and make serious efforts at starting in business. From the French cavaliers who had visited the county, or from trappers or Indians, he had heard of saline springs in the wilderness, and he determined to examine the prospects for a salt factory, as there was a steady demand in St. Louis for salt.

Two boatmen and a guide accompanied Bouvet. The voyage was undertaken in a pirogue, according to the old manuscripts, yet it is authentically reported that Bouvet conveyed along three horses. Small as the expedition necessarily was, it lacked naught of heroism or preparedness. The head of the party evidently was resolved to overcome all dif-

difficulties, and he exercised the foresight of being situated to meet such emergencies, at least, as might be anticipated.

The voyage itself was uneventful. The quaint vessel pushed up the Mississippi with the impetus of the stout hearts that controlled it, turned into the Auhaha, or Salt river, and finally stopped at a point in Ralls county near the present town of Cincinnati. Bouvet and his comrades, carrying provisions, utensils and tools, marched in a northerly direction about a mile and a half, "to a point in the northwest quarter of the southwest quarter of section 25, township 56, range 6, Ralls county," and located the salt spring which was the object of the quest. The place is now known as Spauldings Springs.

Experiments with the water satisfied Bouvet as to the possibilities for salt making, and he hastened back to St. Louis, by pirogue, for more help and additional material and supplies. No time was lost in the voyage, but, upon returning, with three men, Bouvet confronted his first misfortune. The Indians had destroyed all of his articles and effects and stolen his horses.

Bouvet, however, was a man of will and fearlessness. Undaunted by the circumstances, the leader and his companions cleared a large area, and in the summer and autumn of 1792 built a salt furnace, a dwelling house, a warehouse and other structures.

The year's labors were concluded with the manufacture of a quantity of salt. Bouvet dispatched three of his men to St. Louis, before winter, to buy provisions, and they took along many bushels of the product of Bouvet's factory. The men, falling ill, did not return, and Bouvet cached his goods and followed them to St. Louis by land. The prospector was disheartened in the spring of 1793, when he revisited the scene of his work, for the Indians had again raided his settlement, and he abandoned his project temporarily. Bouvet estimated his loss in the venture at \$1,200, and March 17, 1795, he communicated his troubles to Governor Trudeau and prayed for a grant of land twenty arpens square, specifying the bastion as the center. Trudeau considerably honored the petition, with the stipulation that the survey be made at Bouvet's expense.

Bouvet resumed his enterprise. The factory and houses were rebuilt. But he decided not to reconstruct the warehouse at the Bastion, as it was called, because the difficulty of transporting the salt down the Auhaha, or Salt river, was too great. He needed a port on the Mississippi, and there he would locate the warehouse. Exploration convinced him that the best site for the warehouse was at a point near the mouth of the Bay de Charles, and he applied to Trudeau for a tract eighty-four arpens in length, "to be taken," as specified in the grant, "six arpens above the outlet of the Bay de Charles."

The first white settlement in what is now Marion county immediately resulted from Trudeau's second concession to Bouvet. The warehouse was built at the site on the Bay de Charles and a road made from the Bastion to the port. The first settlement in Marion was begun in July or August, 1795. A large field was cleared about the warehouse, and houses were built. How many persons settled at Bouvet's port is not known, but there is no doubt that the concessionaire made earnest efforts to bring as many families as he deemed desirable from St. Louis.

In the journal kept by August Chouteau, one of the early settlers of St. Louis and a trusted associate of Laclède, there is the following entry, in the autumn of 1798, concerning Bouvet's settlement: "Father Anthony returned from the settlement on the Bay de Charles this morning, where he had gone to say mass and attend to some christenings. His boat upset near town, and he came near drowning."



The site of the first white settlement in Marion county was a slight distance south of the mouth of Clear creek. It is said to have been in the southwest quarter of the northwest quarter of section 12, township 57, range 5, or in the northwest quarter of the southwest quarter of section 7, township 57, range 4, or both.

Bouvet ran his factory five years. Competition from the sons of Daniel Boone and others impaired the business. There were salt factories on both the Mississippi and the Missouri, and all shipped their product by water to St. Louis. Besides the embarrassment from competition, there were hazards from the untamed Indians. The workmen and their families preferred the greater safety of the larger settlement in St. Louis, and Bouvet at last had only two or three assistants.

The owner of the factory and warehouse lived at the Bay de Charles settlement. In the spring of 1800 a band of ferocious Indians attacked the place, and Bouvet himself was the victim of their worst cruelty.

Charles Gratiot, another resident of St. Louis, bought the estates of Bouvet at auction the next year, and petitioned Charles Dehault Delassus, the successor of Trudeau as governor for Spain, for a concession of land "which will complete one league square in superficies, or 7,056 arpens." Gratiot said he intended to conduct a stock farm. The same day that the grant was made, Gratiot, who described himself as a merchant, applied to Delassus for a modification of the terms of the original Bouvet concessions, so that the property would be regular in its lines and conformations, and this plea was acknowledged favorably. Soulard, the surveyor-general, tried to make surveys. The Indians were causing unusual trouble at this very time, however, and Gratiot was obliged to delay putting his plans into execution.

After Louisiana Territory was sold to the United States in 1803, some Americans settled on the Gratiot lands, and the claims required the consideration of a board of commissioners. Many of the old French settlers testified concerning Bouvet's activities. The litigation continued for many years.

Settlement in this part of the country was retarded by the War of 1812 between the United States and Great Britain. The Indians took advantage of the opportunity to persecute the French, Spanish and American trappers and settlers who had entered Marion county, and the white people were driven back to St. Louis. Carlos Friman de Lauriere, who had helped in the surveying on the Bouvet and Gratiot estates, had a salt factory near New London in 1812, and there was a James Ryan on the Salt river, at the mouth of Turkey creek, the previous year; but they and others were driven away by the cruel savages, and the district was deserted.

The annals of the county show conclusively that Maturin Bouvet was the first white settler in what is now Marion county; the first land owner; the first manufacturer; the first merchant; the first public officer, for he was a notary, and the first to build a hamlet. The records also show that there were births in the Bouvet settlement on the Bay de Charles. Bouvet was earnest in his attempts to found a lucrative business and a prosperous colony, and had he lived a few years longer, until the War of 1812 was over, he probably would have been successful. But Bouvet's was the luck of many of the original adventurers in the West.

Settlement and development in Marion county had their true beginning in Marion in 1817, with the arrival of daring pioneers from Kentucky. From September, of that year, dates the progress of Marion. There is some contention as to who was the first of the pioneer settlers, some holding that the honor belongs to John Palmer, and others asserting that Giles Thompson preceded Palmer. It is of record that Thompson

was located at Freemore's Lick, on the Salt river, in 1818, and he then declared to the advance guard of the real builders of Marion that his was the only cabin north of the Salt.

Bourbon county, Kentucky, furnished the bold men who went about the project systematically of forming permanent settlements. Edward Whaley, Aaron Foreman, Joseph Foreman, Aaron Foreman, Jr., and David Adams left Bourbon county in September, 1817, for St. Louis, with the idea of investigating prospects in Missouri territory. They moved onward into the Boon's Lick country, in Boone and Howard counties, and proceeded seventy miles up the Grand river, and then struck out eastward, hoping to find the Auhaha or Salt river. They thought the settlements in Boone and Howard counties were too crowded and their chances would be better at the Bastion or Bouvet's port.

Their journeys brought them to the North river, and they kept to the south back of the stream until they reached a point a short distance south of the present city of Palmyra. Then they crossed to the north side and camped, in order to do some exploring. The next day they continued on their way down the North river, and, going around the bluffs, entered the Bay de Charles, where they made a camp. After exploring the surrounding country, they pressed down the bay, and suddenly, to their surprise, beheld the Mississippi. At Hannibal, as they were traveling south, the huge hills forced their course to the rear; they went some distance up Bear creek, and then set out southward across the country, striking Freemore's Lick on Salt river, where they met Giles Thompson.

Thompson welcomed the newcomers effusively. He was delighted to hold converse with men who had traveled from Kentucky and visited virtually all of the settlements in northern Missouri, and they were glad to meet a pioneer qualified to give reliable information to aid their investigations. Thompson told them of the Bastion and Bouvet's port, and they inspected the site of the old salt factory. Each of the prospectors chose a place to live, and then returned to Kentucky, by way of St. Louis, to bring their families to the new homes in Missouri.

The surveying of what is now the county into ranges and townships, in 1818, facilitated exploration and settlement, and many former residents of Kentucky, Tennessee, Virginia and other southern states, came to Missouri. Most of those arriving were descendants of Americans of the Eastern states, and they were chiefly Scotch, English and Irish. Some of the early French adventurers of St. Louis also settled in Marion, but they were decidedly few.

John Longmire, Martin Gash and Hawkins Smith settled along South river, as did also John Palmer. Benjamin Vanlandingham, another Kentuckian, settled on the present site of Palmyra. Sons of Vanlandingham settled along South river with their families. Major Obadiah Dickerson, the founder of Palmyra, arrived somewhat later. In what is now Warren township settled George See, William See and Carroll Moss, and in Miller township, Samuel Miller. Other newcomers in the county were Samuel Culbertson, Abraham Culbertson, G. L. Sams, Burdette Sams, Noah Donley, William Ritchie, Reverend C. L. Turner, John Gash, William Gash, Boone Gash, Benjamin Thomas, Anson Parish, Charles Smith and Jacob Mathews. Mathews brought the first wagon that ever crossed North river, and built the first house in Fabius township.

Hannibal and Palmyra were laid out in 1819, which proved to be a flourishing year, as settlement increased rapidly. Hannibal was laid out by Thompson Bird, who held the proxy of Abram Bird, and Elias Rector, Thomas C. Rector and Laban Glascock. Moses D. Bates acquired a half interest in Hannibal, which he sold April 17 to William Brigham for \$800. Palmyra was laid out by Samuel R. Caldwell, Joel Shaw, Obadiah

Dickerson and John McCune. The first stores were established in 1820, Bates' in Hannibal and Vaughn's in Palmyra, in which everything the settlers might need was sold. The general store was the creature of necessity.

#### THE FIRSTS

Before relating larger matters of history in the county, it is appropriate to refer to the "honor list" among the pioneers. Adeline Palmer was the first American child born in Marion, the event occurring in 1818. The first marriage, which took place in 1819, was that of Anson Parish and Betsy Smith. Jacob Fry opened the first hotel, which was in Palmyra, and the first store was run in that town by James L. Vaughn. The first furniture dealer was Joshua Morris; the first blacksmith, A. Shannon; the first hatter, Abram Huntsberry. The first grist mill, a horse mill, was that of Hawkins Smith, in 1818 or 1819, on South river; the first distillery, also built by Hawkins Smith, near the mill; the first water mill, that of William Massey, on North river, near Palmyra; the first carding machine, that of William Ritchie, and the first cotton factory, Kit Keyser's.

Patrick McGee was the initial school teacher. He had been an officer in the United States army. The school was a little log cabin, in South river valley, and it was opened in 1823 or 1824.

South River Baptist church was the first church organized, in 1821, and it stood near Smith's mill and distillery. Reverend William Fuqua was the minister. Reverend John Riddle, a Baptist, in 1821, delivered the first sermon. He spoke in the woods, on South river, on what was afterwards Bowles farm. Palmyra had the first postoffice, and Obadiah Dickerson was the first postmaster.

#### COUNTY ORGANIZATION

Marion did not obtain its identity as a county until December 23, 1826. When the United States, in 1803, bought the Louisiana Territory, what is now Marion was a part of the District of St. Charles. Governor Clark proclaimed St. Charles a county on December 14, 1818, and Marion continued to be part of St. Charles. Pike county was formed December 14, 1818, and Marion was included in it. When Ralls county was established November 16, 1820, Marion was embraced in it.

The Missouri legislature took the initiative on February 16, 1825, toward organizing Marion as a county. A law enacted by the assembly specified the boundaries of the new county to be formed from Ralls, and named it Marion. December 23, 1826, the legislature provided by law for the organization of Marion as a county, with Isaac Ely and Stephen Dodd, of Ralls county, and Charles C. Trabue, of Pike, as commissioners to select the seat of justice.

The first courts were to be held, as ordered by the organizing act, in the house of William Massie. But Massie had sold his property to Richard Bruer in the interim, and the county court held its first session in Bruer's house, in Palmyra, March 26, 1827. Four justices, appointed by Governor John Miller, were present, qualified to act. They were Elijah Stapp, James F. Mahan, William J. McElroy and John Longmire. Judge Stapp was chosen to preside. Joshua Gentry presented his commission from the governor as first sheriff, and Theodore Jones his credentials as first county clerk.

The court desired a larger place than Bruer's, and inquiry disclosed that the room best adapted for the conduct of judicial business was in the tavern of Abraham Frye. The court adjourned to the inn. There

Daniel Hendricks presented his documents as fifth judge, and the court formulated rules of procedure. The first bill, for \$20, was for blank books for the office of Circuit Clerk Richard Bruer.

### ROAD BUILDING

It is highly significant that the first important work which engaged the deliberations of the court was the construction of good roads, so as to provide highways between the principal settlements of the county and to put Marion into comparatively easy communication with the neighboring counties. Action by the court resulted in the building of the following seven roads: From Palmyra to the Boon's Lick settlement in Howard county; from a point in Wyaconda prairie to Wyaconda creek, and thence along the foot of the bluff to township 61, in Lewis county; from Hannibal to Muldrow's Lick, or Trabue's Lick, in Ralls county; from the crossing of the North Fabius to the Mississippi, opposite Quincy, Illinois; from Hannibal to John Thrasher's place on the Palmyra road; from the Palmyra-New London state road to the Feazle and Bruer lands, north of Rush Hill, and from Palmyra to intersect the northern state road, so as to cross North Two rivers.

### OFFICERS IN EARLY DAYS

Joshua Gentry was appointed tax collector. At the second day's session six licenses were issued for selling merchandise, six for retail liquor stores, and one for peddling. Fifty per cent was added to the state tax to produce funds for the county.

The next important business of the court was the formation of three townships on March 27, 1827. The first officers of Fabius township were: School land commissioners—John Gash, Joseph Trotter and William Muldrow; constable—Jacob Mathews; patrols—John Lear, Dabney Bowles and Henry Mathews. In February, 1828, the Moses D. Bates house, occupied by William and Hugh Anderson, was selected for holding elections, and Eli Merrill, James B. Riland and Joseph Trotter were appointed judges.

The first officers of Liberty township were: School land commissioners—Benjamin Thomas, John D. Gash and George McDaniels; constable—Lewis Vanlandingham; patrols—Daniel Bradley, Marshall Kelly and Samuel Morton. In February, 1828, the house of George C. Parker was selected as a polling place, and Benjamin Thomas, Andrew Muldrow and George C. Parker were appointed judges.

The first officers of Mason township were: School land commissioners—Edward Whaley, Moses D. Bates and William Ritchie; constable—Thomas McLean; patrols—John McReynolds, John S. Strode and Lewis Gillasp. The house or tavern of J. W. Brasher, in Hannibal, was selected as the polling place, and Daniel Hendricks, John Thrasher and Edward Whaley were appointed election judges.

The county seat was designated by the three commissioners, Isaac Ely, Stephen Dodd and Charles C. Trabue, who reported to the court on June 18, 1827, that they had selected fifty acres from land belonging to Moses D. Bates and David G. Bates, adjoining the north side of the then town of Palmyra and one block, 21, in town. The court approved the choice on November 26, 1827, and Obadiah Dickerson was appointed county seat commissioner.

The circuit court held its first session at the house of Richard Bruer, in Palmyra, February 19, 1827. Nathaniel Beverly Tucker was the first circuit judge; Ezra Hunt, circuit attorney; Richard Bruer, clerk pro

tem, and Joshua Gentry, sheriff. Ezra Hunt and William Smith were admitted to practice as attorneys.

A seal of the court was adopted: "Device—A mounted dragoon officer; legend—In large black letters, the word Marion."

#### EARLY COURT PROCEEDINGS

At the June term C. B. Rouse, William C. Young and John C. Naylor were admitted to practice as attorneys. The court validated the title of Moses D. Bates and David G. Bates to the town site of Palmyra. At the October term a grand jury was chosen, and Marshall Kelly was foreman. The first civil suit was filed, Richard H. Newell vs. Moses D. Bates, two cases of debt and damage, each for \$6,000. The cases were transferred to Ralls county. Two cases were disposed of: George McDaniel, assignee of Joseph Gash, Jr., v. Martin Gash, Sr., judgment by default for \$177.60, and Thomas Newell V. George McDaniel, issue joined. October 28, the first criminal case was called—James Whaley fined \$1 and costs for assault and battery.

The first grand jury was impaneled in Marion county, at the June term, 1827, on the following venire: Edward Whaley, foreman; William McReynolds, Elijah Rice, Hugh Henry, William Lander, Ezekiel Parish, Richard W. Jones, Clement White, William McRae, Jasper Lewis, John Podman, Zachariah Feagan, Burdett Sams, Joseph Culbertson, William M. Lewis, William Garner and Benjamin Thomas.

Judge J. F. Mahan, in March, 1827, rented two rooms in Richard Bruer's house, in Palmyra, for holding court, at a rental of \$2 a day. County Collector Joshua Gentry reported taxes for 1827 amounting to \$272.25.

Arrangements for building the court house interested the court and the people in 1828. Preparations went forward all year, until October, when the court appropriated \$4,000 for the main edifice and jail. Judge James F. Mahan protested against the acceptance of block 21, donated by the town site company, declaring that the land belonged to the United States and no authority but the Federal could invest the county with a valid title. His opinion was weighty, and the court delayed the project until a title could be guaranteed. In August, 1830, Robert L. Samuel submitted to the court a petition from citizens for the construction of the court house on block 21, and with the petition he tendered a bond for \$10,000 to protect the county from any loss on account of the title. The bond was signed by Obadiah Dickerson, Chris Kieser, Edmond Rutter, William Blakey, Thomas P. Ross, Thomas A. Young, James C. Hawkins and William Carson.

The bond satisfied with the court, and orders were given to start the work. Samuel C. Reed was appointed superintendent of public buildings, and he was instructed to submit to the court plans for the building. Reed contracted, in October, with John D. White, of Ralls county, for the brick work at \$1,649. Certain changes brought the cost of the brick work up to \$1,750. The building was completed in February, 1835. It occupied practically the same site as the present courthouse.

Marion held its first elections in 1828. The county had somewhat more than 2,409 inhabitants then, and of course the vote was small. At the elections in 1828 there was no voting in Fabius township. Jackson carried Marion county against John Quincy Adams.

Palmyra was incorporated at the August term of court, 1830, as a town, by Daniel Bradley and others. The first board of trustees included Samuel C. Reed, Robert L. Samuel, Abraham Huntsberry, William M. Lewis and William Carman.

## THE BLACK HAWK WAR

Marion heard the rumblings of war in 1832. Black Hawk, the Sac Indian chieftain, had disturbed the North with his activities, and it was feared by Governor Miller that attacks might be made on settlements in the extreme northern parts of Missouri. Preparations for defense were made. Major-General Richard Gentry, of Columbia, was empowered to raise 1,000 volunteers. Gentry ordered Brigadier-General Benjamin Means to raise 400, Brigadier-General Jonathan Riggs, 300, and Brigadier-General Jesse T. Wood, 300. Means, of Palmyra, was in command of the seventh brigade of the seventh division of the militia, but the Marion county companies were under Gentry, who was in command of the third division.

Subsequently a mounted battalion from Pike and Ralls county was assigned to Means' command, one of the companies being from Pike, the other from Ralls. They were ordered to elect a major upon assembling at Palmyra. James Culbertson, the Ralls nominee, received the greater number of votes, but the Pike contingent declined to recognize him. Trouble brewed and for a while it looked as if there would be war at the rendezvous. Means averted a battle by threatening court martial against the captains, and he announced that there would be no major and no battalion.

The companies were separated. The Ralls company was sent to Schuyler county to defend that section of Missouri, and at a point eight miles from the Chariton river they erected Fort Matson, named after their captain. The Pike company built a fort ten miles from the mouth of the Des Moines river, in Lewis county, and called it Fort Pike.

Two companies of mounted volunteers, under command of Captain David M. Hickman, of Boone, and Captain John Jamison, of Calloway, were detailed by Governor Miller to relieve the Pike and Ralls forces. At Palmyra there arose a misunderstanding between Governor Miller and General Means. Means, who was subsequently court martialed, was acquitted. Gentry approved the acquittal.

The capture of Black Hawk terminated the disturbance, and the volunteers returned to their homes.

In 1832 Marion county rejoiced in the publication of the first newspaper, the *Missouri Courier*, issued in Palmyra by Stewart and Angevine.

Asiatic cholera broke out in 1833, again in 1835, and again in 1849. The most deaths occurred in Hannibal and Palmyra. The ravages of the disease were terrible, and the people were almost overwhelmed with dread.

## RIVER NAVIGATION

Modern progress owes most to the facilities of transportation. The crude and antique cart which our forefathers employed in their huminations and journeys may not be classed as a convenience; it was simply a means for moving purposes. That quaint type of wagon, which enacted a highly important role in the settlement of the West, must not be ridiculed, though it made no pretensions to beauty or comfort.

The great waterways—the Mississippi, the Ohio and the Missouri—being the best and safest highways, carried most of the traffic in the early days. With the rivers available for pirogues, canoes, barges, steamboats and all sorts of craft, the pioneers and adventurers had only to launch forth and row or drift to the port of hope. And from the very first day of exploration and settlement, commerce felt vigorous impulse from the facilities of transportation offered by the marine routes.

The steamboat era dates from 1809, when Fulton launched the Clermont in the Hudson. The New Orleans, the first Western steamer, was put into commission at Pittsburg in 1811. In the early days steamboats plied between St. Louis and Hannibal, and some vessels came to Hannibal from Pittsburg. In the heyday of William Muldrow and his fleeting town, Marion City, many Ohio river boats came to Marion county.

Hannibal was the leading port in Missouri, north of St. Louis, and the steamboats made it an influential mercantile center. Until the railroads offered more rapid transit, and provided more satisfactory accommodations, the steamboats handled the traffic.

Keel boats were popular until 1830, and in 1821 Moses D. Bates was building them in Hannibal. The General Putnam was the first commercial steamer to land in Hannibal.

River navigation will win back much of its former greatness. The Mississippi will again be a highway for commerce. There will be a great water route for freight, with the Mississippi as the main artery. Transportation by water is necessary, both to regulate freight rates and to convey tonnage which boats may haul better than railroads. The time is approaching fast when all the towns on the Mississippi will practically be seaports, with direct routes to the Gulf of Mexico and the Atlantic and Pacific. The restoration of water transportation for freight purposes is not a visionary hope, but a material promise based on new conditions and requirements.

#### RAILROADS

Marion county has been an exemplar with regard to railroads. It has led the way for development in Missouri, and its pioneer citizens and statesmen forecast the commercial tendencies and fluctuations of the present day, as well as of years yet to come. Is it not amazing that the great importance of the Oriental trade should have been foreseen clearly by the men who cut down the wilderness and founded towns in swamps? The confirmation of their visions, which may have appeared absurd to many, is only another proof that advancement, especially in commerce, is based on substantial promise and can be read by the expert.

The first railroad construction in Missouri was done in Marion county. The first railroad to cross Missouri was a Marion county enterprise, and the first train that ever ran from the Mississippi to the Missouri, in this state, was operated over that road. The first extraordinary movement for stupendous railroad development in the Mississippi Valley had its beginning with a memorable convention in Hannibal.

William Muldrow, who has been immortalized under another name by Mark Twain, was founding, in the early thirties, several of the greatest cities in the world in Marion county, and the world's leading metropolis was to be Marion City. The builders of Marion City projected a line from Marion City to Philadelphia, with a branch to Palmyra and Ely City, which would extend into Shelby county and the far West. The ultimate plan was to prolong the road to the Pacific coast, so that Marion City and Ely City would be able to command the bulk of the Oriental trade.

Unfortunately, perhaps, the venture was not realized as contemplated and Marion City failed to dominate the commerce of the Orient. But the first survey and grade for a Missouri railroad were made on Railroad street in Marion City in 1835 and continued across the valley and over the hills to Palmyra.

The Palmyra & Marion City Railway was projected in 1847, with Stanton Buckner as president; James F. Mahan, treasurer, and Joseph G. Easton, secretary. The construction contract was awarded to J. W.

Shepherd. Considerable work was done on the line, but the road was abandoned when overshadowed by the project for the Hannibal & St. Joseph.

When ground was broken in Hannibal in 1853 for the Hannibal & St. Joseph there was great rejoicing. St. Louis organizations, military and mercantile, assisted in the demonstration. The first train of cars was run between Hannibal and Palmyra about June 10, 1856, and passenger service between the cities was started in July. The first through passenger train between St. Joseph and Hannibal was operated February 14, 1859, and this was the first regular train to cross Missouri. The event was celebrated in St. Joseph, and Marion county was prominently represented, taking a conspicuous part in the ceremonies. The Quincy & Palmyra, which, like the Hannibal & St. Joseph, was absorbed by the Burlington System, was completed about April 1, 1860. The Hannibal & Naples, now part of the Wabash, was launched in 1857, but was completed after the Civil war. The Hannibal & Central Missouri, now a part of the Missouri, Kansas & Texas, was organized March 23, 1867. The St. Louis & Hannibal was projected as the St. Louis, Hannibal & Keokuk; it is one of the best short lines in the West, although built in the early '70s. The Hannibal bridge, providing an entrance from the East, was built in 1870-71. The St. Louis, Keokuk & Northwestern, part of the Burlington System, is a merger of the Mississippi Valley & Western and other small lines, projected mostly in the early '70s.

Hannibal was foremost in the movement to build the St. Louis-Keokuk line, and June 13, 1855, one of the most important railroad conventions ever held took place in the city. Delegates assembled from St. Louis, St. Charles, Lincoln, Pike, Ralls, Marion, Shelby and Lewis counties, Missouri, and Lee and Keokuk, Iowa, in Hannibal to arrange for the building of the Mississippi Valley Railroad. The convention lasted two days.

Marion has the transportation facilities and the commercial adjuncts of a great trading center. It has the Mississippi river, which is sure to be a traffic artery, carrying vessels direct into the sea. A transportation corporation located at Hannibal is operating barges which transport some of the cement that is used to build the Panama Canal and large quantities in Southern states and this utilization of the river is only beginning. Soon Hannibal will be really a seaport.

The Marion county railroads connect the cities and towns, by good, short lines, with St. Louis, Chicago, New York, Pittsburg, New Orleans, Kansas City, St. Joseph, San Francisco, Minneapolis and St. Paul.

In considering the commercial prospects of Marion county, the conveniences for manufacture must also be taken into account. For building purposes the resources of the Hannibal hills are practically inexhaustible. The completion of the water-power transmission line, in May, 1913, from Keokuk to St. Louis, will give Hannibal and other cities in Marion county exceptionally cheap power. There will be, therefore, additional inducements for the location of new factories here.

#### THE CIVIL WAR

The Civil war is a record of history, and a few words, to indicate what Marion county did in it, should suffice. Nearly all the pioneers and early settlers had come from the South, and it was natural that they should be in sympathy with the South. With the arrival of settlers from Pennsylvania, Ohio and other states in 1836, an anti-abolition sentiment was fostered and the attempt to give the action a conspicuous aspect caused trouble. The founders of Marion City, Muldrow, Ely and



their associates, were behind the move, and Marion College was looked upon as its seat. The first settlers had slaves, but it is recorded, even in 1836, that freedom had been granted in some cases and the masters had provided for their care. The activity of the anti-abolitionists resulted seriously in several instances. In 1847 a branch of the American Colonization Society was organized. Old reports show that the slaves were valued at \$250 to \$1,000 each. The agitation concerning abolition persisted until the beginning of the war.

When the war broke out, the people of Marion divided into sides, some being Federals and some Confederates. A Confederate flag was raised in the public square in Palmyra, March 30, 1861. Companies were organized soon thereafter, and preparations were made for hostilities. Governor Jackson had had powder distributed throughout the state, and the warriors had no difficulty in obtaining implements for the struggle. Many cannon were made in the foundry of Cleaver & Mitchell, in Hannibal, for the Confederates. There were, too, a large number of Unionists in Marion, and they organized their forces. The first Federal troops to enter the county from without came from Illinois, the next from Iowa and the next from Kansas. General Grant first entered hostile territory in Marion county at West Quincy.

The Federals desired to prevent Missouri from joining the South, if they could not preserve it to the Union. Missouri was a vital unit, and for this reason unusual efforts were exerted in the state to settle the issue with dispatch. The importance attached to Missouri brought Grant, Palmer and other leaders to the scene almost at the opening of the struggle. The Marion County Battalion of the United States Reserve Corps was organized in Hannibal on June 1, 1861. The Missouri State Militia was organized in the winter and spring of 1860-61.

Probably the events of the war which are told today with the warmest eloquence are the campaign of Colonel Martin E. Green in northern Missouri, the battles and activities of Colonel Jo C. Porter, and the Palmyra massacre. Residents of Marion county were busy, on one side or the other, in all the movements of Green and Porter. Green stirred this part of Missouri for the Confederacy with his exploits in surprising the Federals, evading them at pleasure, and leading them into danger from the Mississippi to the Missouri.

Porter, who had been with the Confederate forces in Mississippi and Arkansas, returned to Missouri to gather recruits and enthuse the people for the Southern cause. The Confederates in the summer of 1862 received him with acclaim, and he went from place to place, increasing his forces everywhere. He engaged in many conflicts with success, but the battle of Kirksville, which he had lost, reduced the number of his followers, and it was necessary that he should win another triumph to rekindle fervor and strengthen his command.

What is known as the Palmyra raid, or Porter's raid on Palmyra, was the colonel's final attempt to organize the Confederates in Missouri. With four hundred men Porter surprised Palmyra in the morning of September 12, 1862. Porter demanded that the town be surrendered, but Captain Dubach refused. After a hot skirmish, Porter released the prisoners and captured the arms and stores; he had planned no more than this. Seeing that he could not take possession of the town without heavy bloodshed, he decided to move forward and try another exploit. Soon afterwards Porter retired to Arkansas, where he achieved renown in the Civil war before his untimely death. He is described as a leader of fine qualities, and it is the general opinion that the failure of his strenuous efforts to organize the Confederate forces and keep them intact cast a pall over the Southern cause in Missouri.

Andrew Allsman, a contractor and builder, who had performed many services for the Federals, was captured in Porter's raid on Palmyra and carried away. Porter, when on his flight from Missouri, told every man "to take care of himself" and counseled Allsman to seek safety. Allsman replied that he feared to escape, as his enemies among Porter's men would kill him. Porter then permitted him to choose the men to accompany him. Allsman did this, but he was killed, nevertheless.

Incensed, General John McNeil gave public notice to Colonel Porter that, unless Allsman were returned in ten days, ten Confederates, then in Palmyra, would be executed in reprisal. On October 17, when it was apparent that Allsman would not appear, McNeil ordered the provost marshal, W. R. Strachan, to pick the men to be shot. Strachan went to the jail and selected the ten whom he classed as the most pronounced Confederates. Some of the men had been with Porter, others were non-combatants.

About noon, the next day, the doomed men were taken to the place of execution in government wagons, seated on their coffins. They were driven to the old fair grounds. The coffins were placed on the ground six or eight feet apart, and the prisoners knelt between them to pray. Their orisons done, the men took seats on the coffins, facing the executioners and bravely met death. Several volleys from the muskets ended the Palmyra massacre, which shocked the whole world.

Jefferson Davis demanded of Lincoln the surrender of McNeil, threatening the shooting of ten Federal soldiers if his request were not honored. McNeil was not surrendered; yet Davis did not fulfill his threat. Hon. Frank H. Sosey, editor of the Palmyra *Spectator*, has truthfully treated this execution in an entertaining book entitled "Robert Devoy, a Tale of the Palmyra Massacre."

#### WILLIAM MULDROW

Minus reference to that picturesque character, William Muldrow, no chronicle of Marion county would be complete. Charles Dickens took occasion to draw one of Muldrow's great enterprises in "Martin Chuzzlewit."

While associated with the Reverend Doctor David Nelson and others, the remarkable Muldrow conceived the brilliant idea of founding a link of great cities in the county and building a railroad to the Pacific ocean. Among those whom Muldrow succeeded in interesting in his project, while he was in the east exploiting the college, were the Rev. Ezra Stiles Ely, of Philadelphia; Rev. James Gallaher, of Cincinnati, and John McKee, of Pittsburg.

Muldrow's talents were equal to almost any situation, and his imagination was unsurpassed for fertility and extravagance, though it must be said that many of his ideas and plans were logical and promising. He proposed building at what is known as Green's Landing, about six miles from Palmyra, on the Mississippi, the great metropolis of Marion City. Had the city been formed as it was laid out, with spacious streets and wide lots, it would probably have been the world's city most beautiful. It is said to have been the first city beautified by great public buildings, churches, schools, hotels, on paper, west of the Mississippi river.

The site of Marion City was a marsh. Other cities which Muldrow and his friends projected were New York, Philadelphia and Ely. The enterprises were well advertised, and Muldrow succeeded in obtaining investments of \$185,000 in Marion City and \$35,000 in Philadelphia. Boats brought new citizens from the East with the blare of trumpets. The Muldrow towns were flourishing. But the Mississippi started on a

rampage, overflowed the country and wrecked the promise of Marion City. In brief, this is the story of Muldrow's prospects; it is well worth the time to read the account of them in detail. Muldrow was really an accomplished promoter. After he left Marion county he continued his enterprises in California.

#### THE COUNTY TODAY

The restoration of peace, with all the scores forgotten, brought happiness back to the people, and Marion county settled down to the arts of agriculture and commerce. Before the war there came the formative period; during the war conditions arose which would delay a while accelerated progress, as it was first essential that the residents should retrieve their losses, recuperate, and amass resources. In recent years the deferred prosperity has been manifesting itself with vigor, and Marion is animated by the ambition and energy not only of the natives, but

#### JERSEY HERD

also by the skilled and favored talents of farmers from Iowa, Illinois and other states who are settling here.

Marion county, according to the last census, that of 1910, had a population of 30,572. Most of the people are devoted to agriculture. In 1860 the total population was 18,700. There is exhibited a gain of 11,872, which is large for an agricultural community, and unusually large for a community that had to overcome the reverses of war.

The real estate of the county has an assessed valuation of \$7,484,030, and the personal property an assessed valuation of \$2,808,210, a total of \$10,503,465. The actual value of the property is about \$45,844,780, of which \$37,420,150 represents real estate and \$8,424,630 personalty. There are 275,911 acres, assessed at \$3,580,940, or \$12.97 an acre, and 6,316 town lots, assessed at \$3,903,090, or \$617.96 each.

The assessment, as follows, on the personal property, gives some idea of the holdings in the county: Horses, \$311,055, or \$39.82 each; mules, \$80,745, or \$51.89 each; asses and jennets, \$10,455, or \$145.20 each; cattle, \$164,170, or \$14.54 a head; sheep, \$19,570, or \$2.03 each; hogs, \$71,915, or \$3.55 each; money, notes, bonds, etc., \$1,003,485; bank stock, \$697,500, and all other personal property, \$449,315.

The agricultural production of the county is best exemplified by the shipments to outside markets. The Bureau of Labor Statistics gives the items, as follows, for 1911: Cattle, head 4,299; hogs, head 9,650; horses

and mules, head 750; sheep, head 2,971; goats, head 12; live poultry, pounds 240,904; dressed poultry, pounds 32,008; eggs, dozen 137,180; feathers, pounds 3,202; honey, pounds 500; sorghum molasses, gallons 90; corn, bushels 13,200; wheat, bushels 31,500; oats, bushels 9,400; timothy seed, bushels 300; clover seed, bushels 91; millet seed, bushels 60; hay, tons 174; straw, tons 5; popcorn, pounds 420; slough grass, tons 470; nuts, pounds 530; vegetables, pounds 74,532; potatoes, bushels 320; sweet potatoes, bushels 320; tomatoes, bushels 110; canned vegetables and fruits, pounds 396; miscellaneous fresh fruit, pounds 900; melons, 900; strawberries, crates 1,100; apples, barrels 58; raspberries, crates 2; cantaloupes, crates 2; blackberries, crates 15; grapes, baskets 42; peaches, baskets 60; roots and herbs, pounds 50; ginseng, pounds 50; nursery stock, pounds 1,000; cut flowers, pounds 4,375; wool, pounds 96,800; butter, pounds 174,924; ice cream, gallons 10,385; milk and cream, gallons 4,816; cheese, pounds 250; lumber, feet 144,000; logs, cars 2; walnut logs, cars 3; railroad ties, 14,000; fence and mine posts, 1,000; cordwood, cords 1,421; game, pounds 18,400; fish, pounds 6,600; furs, pounds 13,606; gravel and ballast, cars 4,504; sand, cars 125; stone, cars 111; flour, barrels 86,200; bran, shipstuff, pounds 325,975; feed, chops, pounds 26,400; wine, gallons 6; vinegar, gallons 10; cider, gallons 60; natural mineral water, gallons 100; hides and pelts, pounds 140,718; dressed meats, pounds 9,292; tallow, pounds 216,050; lard, pounds 120,710; brick, cars 12; lime, barrels 87,600; junk, car 1; ice, cars 44.

The land along the river contains stone, minerals and clay unsurpassed for many industrial purposes, and these resources promise ascendancy in manufacture to Hannibal, which soon will have the extra advantage of cheap power from the Keokuk dam and transmission line.

Behind the bluffs there is rolling prairie and timbered land, unexcelled for agriculture. The land is fertile and productive. The country is settling up rapidly. Farmers from Iowa, Illinois and neighboring states, appreciating the value of the land, are moving into Missouri and Marion county is getting a large percentage of them. The increase in the population and the quickened development are stimulating advancement in all directions. Marion county is modern in all respects. The lands and properties are well maintained, and there are numerous evidences of wealth and progress.

The leading markets, St. Louis and Chicago, are near, and Marion has the best of transportation facilities. There are direct trunk lines north, south, east and west—the Burlington, the Wabash, the Missouri, Kansas & Texas, and the St. Louis & Hannibal, and the Mississippi affords conveniences for steamboat and barge traffic with St. Louis, New Orleans, Minneapolis and St. Paul.

#### PALMYRA, THE COUNTY SEAT

Palmyra is the county seat. Situated somewhat east of the center of the county in the celebrated elmwood district, it is one of the best built and most beautiful cities in the state. It has fine homes, stores, mills, hotels, colleges and all other conveniences. Its people are well educated, highly intelligent, contented, prosperous and progressive. Palmyra is leading in building fine gravel roads. Already many miles of gravel roads center there and many more are contemplated and under construction. It has a splendid commercial club, always at work and very effective. It has two newspapers, the *Spectator* being one of the oldest in the state, and fine railroad facilities, being in direct connection with all the large cities, ports and markets of the world. In addition to its colleges, Palmyra maintains one of the best public school systems in

the state and has constructed excellent public school buildings. Its church edifices are especially commodious and attractive, while the water and electric light systems are as good as can be constructed. There is no better place in Missouri in which to live and be contented and happy than at Palmyra.

#### HANNIBAL

Hannibal, the metropolis of Marion county and Northeast Missouri, bears the distinction of being one of the largest ports on the Mississippi and a manufacturing center of prominence. It has always been able to hold its own against larger rivals, making gains in the number of its industries, as well as in the population, and nearly every year finding some means of planting a new and pretentious industry. Hannibal has the spirit that makes great cities, and, with the resumption of steamboat traffic on the world's principal waterway, it should rise to higher rank in manufacture and commerce. It has one of the best commercial clubs in the state, which is always at work for the advancement of Hannibal.

Some of the advantages that Hannibal has are:

The best shipping facilities of any city on the Mississippi, except St. Louis.

The best railroad center in the Mississippi Valley.

Trunk facilities in all directions.

Abundant supply of clear water—20,000,000 gallons daily.

Population of 20,000.

Free sites for factories in all parts of town.

First class fire department, well equipped and ably directed.

Two thousand miles of river transportation.

Low tax valuation—25 per cent, and low tax rate—2.5 per cent on \$100.

Fifty-four passenger trains daily, thirty-four regular freight trains; handsome union station.

Ten railroads—one east, two northeast, two north, two west, one southwest, two south.

Three shoe factories, daily output of 10,000 pair of shoes.

Three strong banks, one strong trust company.

The largest railroad shops in the west—the Burlington.

One hundred and ten factories.

Four thousand factory and railroad employes.

\$4,000,000 annually paid to labor,

Municipal electric light and power plant.

The cheapest electric power.

The largest Portland cement plant in the world.

The largest shoe factory outside of St. Louis.

Twelve cigar factories, output of 15,000 cigars daily.

Three large flour mills.

Four large grain elevators.

Two large breweries.

First class electric railway system.

The largest brick works in Northeast Missouri.

Cold storage plant of large capacity.

Inexhaustible deposits of commercial limestone, 99 per cent pure lime.

The finest building stone in the Mississippi Valley.

Unlimited supply of natural resources for Portland cement.

Ten hotels.

First class public library.

Ten public school buildings.

Modern hospital.  
Protestant, Catholic and Hebrew churches.  
One orphans' home.  
Largest car-wheel foundry in the West.  
Stove foundry turning out 60,000 stoves and ranges annually.  
First class theater.  
One of the largest printing and book manufacturing concerns in the West.  
Center of winter wheat production in the United States.  
Surrounded by prosperous farming settlements.  
Within twenty-four hours of center of corn production.  
First class public school system.  
Two modern daily newspapers.  
Fast mail facilities to St. Louis, Chicago, New York, Minneapolis, St. Paul, Kansas City and other places.  
Center for lumber and high grade millwork.

The future of Hannibal cannot be overestimated. As a commercial center, no city between St. Louis and Minneapolis and St. Paul has such bright prospects. Raw material, adapted to industrial or mercantile purposes, is a necessity for any place aspiring to leadership, and this Hannibal possesses. The eminent modern town is the one that manufactures, or produces. The conspicuous success of the great cement works, the shoe factories, the stove foundries and other large industrial plants furnishes demonstrations from experience of the city's capacity in manufacture.

When the hydro-electric transmission line of the Keokuk water-power system is put into commission, in May, 1913, the position of Hannibal will be strengthened. There will be available any quantity of electric power desired, and at a remarkably low price. Factories will have a more emphatic incentive to locate in Hannibal, where they will be sure to have, besides, the most favorable labor conditions, an agreeable environment and unsurpassed transportation facilities.

Hannibal is the foremost jobbing center of Northeast Missouri, and it will undoubtedly increase its already large business as a distributing point. It is a logical procedure in business that the big manufacturing and wholesale houses of St. Louis, Chicago, New York and other metropolitan centers should have branches in Hannibal and use the special conveniences afforded by this city for distributing their wares throughout northern Missouri, a part of Iowa and a part of Illinois.

Great cities, like St. Louis, have more railroads than Hannibal, but they are not, relatively, better provided than this city with transportation facilities ample for all demands. Hannibal has the Wabash, the Burlington, the Missouri, Kansas & Texas, and the St. Louis & Hannibal, with three lines to St. Louis and points to the South and Southwest; one line to New York, Boston, Detroit and Eastern points; two lines to Chicago, Milwaukee and the Northeast; two lines to the North including Minneapolis and St. Paul, and three lines to Kansas City, St. Joseph and points in the West.

Hannibal has the advantage of the Mississippi for marine transportation. It is a certainty that an immense volume of freight, now hauled by the railroads, will in the future move by boat or barge. It is a reasonable certainty that the towns on the Mississippi will soon be, to all practical purposes, seaports. Already Hannibal is in the advance, with a barge line that is hauling a large quantity of freight. Boats operating on the Mississippi have access to the Gulf of Mexico, ports on the Ohio and ports on the Illinois, and the time is not remote when they

will find their way, past Chicago and past Minneapolis and St. Paul, into the Great Lakes and thence into the Atlantic. Already, a barge line, the Atlas Transportation Company, has its home office in Hannibal and is very successful in handling articles in that city.

Marine transportation means as much to Hannibal, and thereby to Marion county, as it does to any port. There will be numerous mercantile opportunities in the development of traffic by river.

Hannibal has always displayed a lively public spirit in behalf of enterprises which might benefit city or county. The people of this city have contributed large funds in the support of the railroads penetrating the country, and to the construction of gravel and rock roads, and I doubt whether there is any railroad line operating here, with the possible exception of one, that has not been benefited with money given by the city. This public spirit Hannibal is manifesting at present in the efforts to get more factories, especially by offering free building sites and similar inducements, and it is bound to be a factor in the greater progress just begun.

The Business Men's Association is the potential body that is striving energetically and loyally to promote the interests of Hannibal at home and abroad. The rapid increase in population during recent years attests to the organization's conquests, as do also the new factories, business homes and buildings, and the stimulation of an enthusiastic civic pride. The association is giving land and offering other inducements to bring more industrial plants to Hannibal, and it is wide to accept every chance for advancement. It is leading in the construction of gravel and crushed rock roads, not only in the county, but in different sections of the state. Good roads is one of its slogans.

Hannibal is the home of the Federation of Missouri Commercial Clubs. It is becoming widely known as an interesting convention city, and it is growing customary for many state and national organizations to hold their regular and special meetings here. It is a city of beautiful homes and well paved streets, with all the public utilities that give comfort and advantages to the young and the old. It is one of the richest and most cultured towns in the West.

The Marion county of the present is an area of comfort, happiness and prosperity. The troubles and reverses of the war are forgotten, and men and women who were foes from impulses of honest resentment are cordial friends, enjoying the blessings of accelerating prosperity. The lands and riches won by daring, self-sacrificing pioneers are, in many instances, in the possession of respected descendants of the brave souls who civilized the wilderness. Sons and daughters of the gallant pioneers, loving Marion as the best district in the world, are cooperating with equally patriotic newcomers in making the county a place of greater contentment and greater agricultural and commercial importance. It has one of the best managed and finest public school systems in the nation.

Marion's future is now marked out, and its people are working with systematized purpose to mould it well. The utility of all the natural resources has been ascertained, and the means of employing them has been invented and applied. For pursuits of agriculture Marion has the best hearts, the best talent, the best hands, in the world. For industrial progress and commercial offices, Marion has the sterling brains and the indomitable will. All the resources of the county are at last in use; yet advancement has only just begun. The full development of these resources points to population and wealth and influence many times greater than today's records show.

Marion county is now and always has been essentially a county of splendid homes, having about them a delightful home life.

“Without the roundness and the glow of life  
How hideous is the skeleton.”

Without the pleasures and contentment of the home how bleak and barren is life.

“To make a happy fireside chime  
To weans and wife;  
That's true pathos and sublime  
Of human life.”



## CHAPTER XXII

### MONROE COUNTY

*By Thomas V. Bodine, Paris*

#### A MODERN BOURBON COUNTY

It was Motley who demonstrated that all real history is of necessity a "story," and it can be said without any resultant charge of provincialism that the history of Monroe county is peculiarly so. The history of the establishment of Anglo-Saxon-Celtic civilization in the valley west of the great river teems with romance, but in no instance is the romance in question more real, more virile or more alluring than in connection with the settlement and development of Monroe county.

Monroe county was settled by the Virginia-Kentucky-Tennessee strain, which had a genius for war, politics and story-making, and no county in the state has so preserved its racial solidarity or more effectually kept to its traditions. Most of its people came from half a dozen counties in Kentucky—Clark, Boyle, Madison, Jassamine, Woodford and Mercer—and their descendants for the large part occupy today the fat prairies and the fine woodland farms their grandsires subjugated, repelling unconsciously alien intermixture, and emigrating, as in the case of Texas and Oklahoma, only to return. They have, of course, been modernized, all the towns and the country as well being abreast of twentieth century civilization, but the Brahmin instinct persists despite. A Kentucky or Virginia pedigree is still the highest social guarantee—the best that earth affords, though others are not despised. It is one of the typical Bourbon counties imbued with an essentially modern spirit.

#### THE COMING OF SETTLEMENT

Monroe county was cut off from what was then Ralls county in 1831 and Hancock S. Jackson, of Randolph, Stephen Glascock, of Ralls, and Joseph Holliday, of Pike—who afterwards moved to the county, where he died—were appointed commissioners to select the county seat. The new county was named for President James Monroe, which indicates clearly the political complexion of its settlers, which, with a Whig victory occasionally in the forties, has ever since been maintained.

As early as 1817 parties came into what was then Pike county and laid out tracts of land near Middle Grove, but no permanent settlements were made in what is now Monroe county until 1820, when Ezra Fox, Andrew and Daniel Wittenberg and others located three miles east of what is now Middle Grove and began that historic community. About the same time a settlement was formed by Joseph and Alexander Smith and others between the North and Middle forks of Salt river close to Florida, being known as the Smith settlement, another by the McGees south of Paris, and others by Daniel Urbin east of Madison, near old Clinton by Robert Martin and Caleb Woods, and by Robert Greening and

Samuel Nesbit at Florida following. As early as 1820, Benjamin Young settled on South Fork near Santa Fe and remained there until 1828, only eight families residing in this, one of the richest sections of Missouri, when the county was organized. A colony of Virginians joined these, extending along the river from Lick Creek in Ralls past Florida, and as elsewhere in the county the names found there today are much the same as those of the first settlers. The Kentuckians invariably settled in the timber, near springs or along water courses, leaving the prairie wild.

Paris was laid out in 1831, and was named by Mrs. Cephas Fox of the Middle Grove settlement, wife of the famous pioneer merchant and philanthropist by that name, for her native town, Paris, Kentucky. Trading places were few for ten years. The first blacksmith shop in the county was opened on the Louisiana road south of Paris by Charles Eales and the first store was opened up by Major Penn, afterwards county clerk and enshrined in tradition by reason of his connection with the Clemens family, at Florida. The town of Florida was laid out in the winter of 1831, by Robert Donaldson, John Witt, Dr. Kennan, Joseph Grigsby, W. N. Penn and Hugh Hickman, and here three years after transpired an event of historical importance to the whole nation and by far the biggest event in the history of Monroe county—the birth of Samuel Langhorne Clemens, known to the literary world as Mark Twain, of whom more hereafter. The first mill in the county was built by Benjamin Bradley two miles northeast of Florida and along with the Hickman mill at the same place, both operated by water power, became famous throughout this section of Missouri, people coming forty miles with grain. The first road laid out in the county was “the old London trace,” and ran from Middle Grove to New London, being surveyed by J. C. Fox and others on order from the county court of Ralls county. The houses were all of log and seldom had glass.

#### POLITICS, FARMING AND FIGHTING

The history of the county centers around its agricultural development and its military and political activities. As early as 1832, on the outbreak of the Black Hawk war, Major Thomas W. Conyers, a Monroe countian, commanded two companies, one under Captain Jamison from Callaway and the other under Captain David H. Hickman of Boone, which occupied Fort Pike for thirty days. The strain was built for war and when the war with Mexico came on sent a company under Captain Giddings to Santa Fe, the command marching every foot of the way. This company afterwards elected T. H. McKamey captain and saw valiant service, not, however being in the march to Mexico. It returned home following the war and the trenches for the big barbecue given across the river from Paris in its honor are still partly preserved.

With the piping days of peace an adventurous spirit, which was a distinguishing mark of the race, led the younger men by scores in caravans across plains and deserts to the California gold fields. Some perished on the way in battle with Indians, others returned empty-handed, and yet others remained and became rich, the names of Glenn, Biggs and others becoming a part of the history of the golden state. Perhaps Monroe county is famous for nothing so much as the men of note it has furnished the states to the southwest and west and also to the northwest—governors, congressmen, judges and business men. Hugh Glenn, owner of the Willows wheat ranch in Tulare county, California, and at one time grain king of the world, was from Monroe county, as was also his slayer, Hurem Miller, the story being one which mocks manufactured romance but not within the province of historical narrative.

The Civil war followed in ten years and the inborn soldier bent of the people of this county showed itself. It sent twelve hundred men into the Confederate army to fight under Price, Cockrell and Bledsoe, and almost half as many into the Union army. It was known as "Little North Carolina," and for thirty years after the war "the brigadiers," as the old Confederate organization was known, dominated the political and business activities of the county. It elected Frank L. Pitts, hero at Franklin, state treasurer, and elevated Theodore Brace to the supreme bench. Only in the late nineties did it give way to the younger crowd and even after that was a power. In politics besides these Monroe has furnished the state two speakers of the house, T. P. Bashaw in 1880 and James H. Whitecotton in 1902, and two congressmen from the Second district—A. M. Alexander in 1886, and R. N. Bodine in 1896. Governor Shortridge of South Dakota—1896—was a Monroe countian, as was Supreme Judge Reavis of Washington, Attorney-General Ford of California, and Superior Judge Eugene Bridgford of the same state. Others of minor note by the score might be named, it being the pride of the strain to have itself elected to office wherever it goes. Politics has been its specialty since war has passed.

#### A NORTHEAST MISSOURI FARM SCENE

Besides Hugh Glenn Monroe has furnished the country another of its big business figures—Dr. W. S. Woods, of Kansas City, who, while born in Boone, began his career in Monroe, marrying Miss Bina McBride of Paris, and claims it at his home. To the banking world it has given also J. Fletcher Farrell, vice-president of the Fort Dearborn National Bank at Chicago, and vice-president of the American Bankers' Association. The county is provincial only about its horses and its people.

#### IN THE EMPIRE OF AGRICULTURE

The development of its stock and agricultural interests from the days when only a timbered farm was visible here and there contains most of romance. The Kentuckians and Virginians, next to corn, naturally took to hemp, but there is not a stalk of it raised in the county today, the only reminder that it was ever a staple here being in the wreck of an old hemp-breaker encountered now and then in the outhouse on some farm long in possession of a single line. The crop, along with tobacco, which supplanted it in the late sixties and early seventies, exhausted the soil in the less fertile portions, constant corning added to the ruin, and it was years before the people knew what was the matter. All the waste and impoverished land, however, has been built up again by scientific methods, no county being more progressive in its agriculture, and it is

now one of the richest stock and grass counties in the state. Blue grass and corn are its staples and its big farmers are mostly "grass men" and feeders. They feed on the land and reap a double profit. But little grain is shipped, the act being considered treason. Contemporaneously it has developed into the greatest fine stock county in the state, especially in horses, mules and sheep. The Kentuckians who came to Monroe county had the race failing for fine horses and with the development of the saddle type—the Denmark strain—began to breed for it, buying the pick of Kentucky stallions as early as 1870. Today, with the Hook Woods training barns at Paris, the biggest institution of its kind in the country, as evidence of the fact, Monroe is the greatest fine horse county in the middle west. The story of the development of this great industry also reads like romance. The county is equally as famous for its mules and in the persons of B. F. Vaughn, Stone & Son and James Warren, has the most extensive feeders and developers in the state. This ascendancy is due to the work of the Agricultural College of the University of Missouri, which numbers many graduates in Monroe, and to that more historic institution, the Paris fair, established in 1838, and which has devoted over half a century to developing the stock and agricultural interests of the county. As far back as 1859, David Major, a prominent planter and slave owner, was awarded a gold-headed cane for the best essay on agriculture, and the association has ever since emphasized the farm and its stock, having little to do with racing. Each year sees thousands of people gather on its beautiful grounds with nothing more to attract them than friendly contests of neighbors in grain, poultry and stock shows, Monroe leading the state in poultry also. However, this is immaterial as history.

#### ON THE CHURCH ROLLS

The religious evolution of the county, in its intimate phases, carries an absorbing interest. The Kentuckians were originally Old School Baptists or Presbyterians, occasionally Methodists, but early fell under the spell of the Campbell movement which swept the central valley states in the early years of the last century. Barton Stone, "Raccoon John" Smith and other great pioneer preachers of the Disciples movement came to Missouri in the thirties, swaying the thought and intelligence here as they did in Kentucky, and Alexander Campbell himself was twice a visitor at Paris, the last time in 1848. As a result the county is preponderantly of this faith in its religious ideals, or rather was, the Disciples predominating. The Old School Baptists, once the most powerful and numerous sect in the county, have gradually vanished, and only three or four of their church edifices, some of these, like Berea in South Fork, having no congregation remain. They furnished the county with some of its most militant and heroic figures, such men as Wm. Priest, Elder Sutton and Epaphroditus Smith, known in person and tradition, but save for Cedar Bluff, Stoutsville, Berea and Old Baptist, there remains not a vestige of them. Every other denomination has grown and in a measure kept pace, but the faith of the pioneer is evidently no more. Monroe has one Catholic community, Indian Creek.

#### BY WAY OF REMINISCENCE

Green V. Caldwell, of Ralls county, was the first storekeeper in Jackson township, establishing a trading point two miles south of where Paris now stands in 1831—probably where the county infirmary is located. Paris was laid out the same year and for many years there-

after had Florida as an ambitious county seat rival. The fight began with the organization of the county and did not end until the late forties, when, to lay the rivalry, Major Howell and Dr. Flannigan, members of the legislature, the county having double representation in those days, hit upon the trick of having a row of rich sections cut off the north and south ends of the county, making it impracticable to divide it further east and west, as proposed by Florida, with Paris the seat of one county and Florida of the other. As a result Monroe county was ravished of some of its richest territory and both men forever forfeited their political standing. Howell was among the most brilliant Missouri lawyers of that day and the consequences were serious as regarded him, spoiling a career which would have no doubt been useful and distinguished. The geographical effects of the rape may be seen by looking at the map and noting the cut-off into Shelby in the northwestern part of the county. Even in those days Monroe countians were true Bourbons and those cut off into Shelby never forgave the authors of the enforced separation, it requiring a new generation to obliterate traces of the feeling engendered. For forty years it remained a miniature Alsace-Lorraine, the inhabitants persisting in calling themselves Monroe countians and their political interests centering in Monroe county elections.

In those days Salt river was thought to be a navigable stream and Florida was looked upon as the headwaters of navigation, an important advantage considering that there were no railroads. Among the county seat boomers at Florida was John Marshall Clemens, the visionary and impractical father of Mark Twain, who moved to Hannibal before the fight was settled.

The land on which Paris is located was deeded to the county seat commissioners by Hightower I. Hackney and wife, James R. Abbernathy and wife and J. C. Fox and wife. The first sale of town lots occurred September 12, 13, and 14, 1831, and a letter to the *St. Louis Republican* at the time stated that the results were gratifying. The first two lots were bought by Marshall Kelly for \$301 and are occupied by the Glenn hotel, Paris' historic hostelry, built in the fifties. Among the purchasers was Eben W. McBride, father of Mrs. W. S. Woods, and one of the famous pioneer citizens of the county, a man of learning, wit, and kindly heart, who having grown rich and become the head of one of the most historic homes of the state, gave up his life in a steamboat explosion on the lower Mississippi in the late sixties. He was going south with mules and his body was never recovered, though a big shaft in his honor stands in beautiful Walnut Grove cemetery at Paris today. Perhaps no couple in Monroe county were so justly famed as Mr. McBride and his wife, Julia Snell McBride, both Kentuckians.

When the court house site was being surveyed the men engaged in the work caught a spotted fawn, which leaped from the thicket, and it was taken to the home of James R. Abbernathy, afterwards the famous Whig editor of the *Mercury*, and raised until it grew into a large deer.

The first house in town was erected by J. C. Fox and Hightower Hackney and the first business house by Fox, standing until 1887, where the Paris opera house now stands. It was occupied by Fox & Caldwell. Marshall Kelly kept the first tavern in a log cabin where the Glenn house now stands and Alfred Wilson, afterwards famed as a Christian preacher, along with Henry Davis, another Kentuckian, afterwards county judge and business man, was among the first blacksmiths. Taliaferre Bostick and Jonathan Gore were saddlers and William Stephens was tailor. Among the early citizens were the eloquent Dr. Flannigan, referred to before, Wm. K. Van Arsdale, whose name appears as among the charter members of Paris Masonic lodge, and Anderson Woods.

Just north of town on a big farm, surrounded by an accomplished family and a large number of slaves, lived that Dr. Bower, afterwards congressman, who was in the march on Detroit during the War of 1812, and who earlier was a survivor of the Indian massacre at the River Raisin. He was a Kentuckian and a graduate of the Philadelphia school of medicine and was surgeon of the first company sent from Kentucky in response to call for troops. Being captured and taken to Malden he fell into the hands of the women of the family of a well known English officer, one of whom he fell in love with, and was finally sold as a captive to an American citizen for \$12. He lived to return to Malden a conqueror and to return the kindness of his English lady friends. When arraigned by General McNeil during the Civil war and compelled to give ransom he proudly related the incident of having been sold once for \$12 while in his country's service, and declared he had never thought to be subjected to like humiliation again. The story procured his release from McNeil's superiors, but the old veteran never recovered from what he deemed an insult and died soon afterwards. He had lost three boys in the Confederate army and one in the war with Mexico. Dr. Bower was captain of the Kentucky guards sent out to meet Marquis de Lafayette on his visit to Kentucky and was a gentleman, a real gentleman, of the old school, famed in the history and traditions of Monroe county.

#### IN PARIS AND JACKSON TOWNSHIPS

In the early days, before the organization of the fair association, there was a race course at Paris, southwest of town, and here the pioneers gathered to witness the racing feats of such horses as "Tom," and "Charlemagne," belonging to the Bufords, Kentuckians, as will be recognized by their names. People came for miles and money and whiskey were generally waged on the result, more often whiskey, as it was more plentiful. Here also was the muster field, where General R. D. Austin drilled his daughty warriors.

Perhaps the history of Jackson township would not be complete without mentioning names like Curtright, Grimes, Ragsdale, Barker, Arnold, Bridgford and McCann, associated with the early agricultural and stock interests of the county and still inseparably identified with these industries. First the most famous short-horn man in the state, both breeder and importer, Jefferson Bridgford, afterwards became the main factor in the development of its saddle horse industry, winning the prize for the best gentleman rider at the Columbian exposition at Chicago on his famous "Artist Montrose" when a man of seventy-five. Ivory Grimes owned "Black Patsy" and "Ned Forest," the foundation almost of the horse stock of Monroe county, the Arnolds owned "Tom Hal," and the McCanns and Ragsdales were cattle men.

The early physicians of the town included Dr. Abner E. Gore and Dr. Long, later Dr. Ben Dysart, surgeon of Cockrell's fighting brigade, also Dr. D. C. Gore, the Gores, father and son, both being honored with the presidency of the Missouri Medical Association. These men continued down until the new order in medicine was practically established, and, along with Dr. Loyd, were regarded as among the brightest physicians in the state. The elder Gore used to tell this story of his early struggles as a young practitioner: He was young, but had already acquired a wife and one boy, afterwards Dr. D. C. Gore, then of Marshall, but patients were few. Finally an epidemic of pneumonia broke out south of Paris and he was kept busy day and night. During his absence

one day a stranger rode up to the gate where his young hopeful of a son was idly casting rocks and inquired for him.

"Where is your father?" he asked.

"Dunno," replied the boy.

"Gone to see his patients?"

"Nop—patients all dead," said the boy tersely and resumed his rocks.

The elder Gore, as indeed also his son, were men of wide culture and fine wit. Dysart ranked as one of the greatest surgeons of the state in his day. They were men whose names are still loved and revered and are enshrined in the town's traditions.

Aside from Major Howell the early bar at Paris included such names as that of Theodore Brace, afterwards supreme judge of Missouri, Humphrey McVeagh, who quit the law for business and grew rich at Hannibal, James R. Abbernathay, and Colonel Philip Williams, Virginian, miser and hermit, owner of a hundred slaves, who died unmarried and without direct heirs and whose estate was the subject of one of the greatest pieces of litigation in the history of Northeast Missouri, Senator Vest and Judge Samuel Priest, then a young barrister, being among the opposing counsel. The estate went to a niece, Mrs. Annie Williams Magreiter, the old hermit's housekeeper, who speedily dissipated it, and as mysteriously disappeared. A clause in the old miser's will is worth reproduction in the "Green Bag." It mentions a woman he had known in Virginia, refers to an alleged illegitimate son, and says: "I do not of my own knowledge know that said — Williams is my son, but it being ungallant to dispute the word of a lady in such matters, I hereby bequeath him the sum of \$10,000."

Colonel Williams was one of the historic figures of early Paris and lived in a picturesque grove east of town. Later came A. M. Alexander and R. N. Bodine, both elected to congress from the second district, and it may be said that the Monroe county bar has always been a brilliant one. It included T. P. Bashaw, Jas. H. Whitecotton, Judge W. T. Ragland, Senator F. W. McAllister and other men of note throughout the state. Like everything else in Monroe county, it is well supplied with tradition.

Back in the days of the tobacco industry two men obtained their start at Paris and subsequently became famous in both business and philanthropy in this section of Missouri. They were Daniel and William Dulaney of Hannibal, founders of the Empire Lumber Co., and their names live today on account of good deeds associated with them. At one time they bought and prized tobacco at Paris.

The Masonic lodge at Paris was organized March 1, 1835, and boasts a continuous charter, being the fourth oldest lodge in the state. Its first master was Stephen Barton and it owns and occupies its own structure, a three story building. Monroe Chapter was organized in 1861, with Dr. Gore and W. F. Buckner as its leading spirits, and Parsifal commandery was organized in 1884.

Paris Odd Fellows lodge was organized March 2, 1848, and retains today the traditions of its founders as does the Masonic lodge, both being agencies for good during their long history. The charter members of the Odd Fellows lodge were Wm. Taylor, Joseph Lefever, A. J. Caplinger, P. A. Heitz and others.

#### CHURCHES AND CONGREGATIONS

The Paris Christian church was among the earliest of the congregations established by the Disciples in Missouri and dates back to the thirties, first meeting in the old brick house known as the Addison Bodine

place, and later—in 1848—building a brick structure on the present site. This building was torn down and a new one erected in 1884, and this in turn demolished and supplanted by a modern \$35,000 structure in 1910. Among its ministers have been Alexander Proctor, famous throughout the brotherhood, W. J. Mountjoy, J. B. Davis, the Rev. Samuel McDaniel, T. W. Pinkerton, W. N. Briney, —. —. Wright, J. R. Perkins and F. W. Allen, all distinguished men and the two latter known outside their denominational world, Perkins as a publicist and Allen as a novelist.

The Paris Baptist church was organized at the home of Eli Bozarth, four miles south of where the town now stands, in May, 1831, and the Rev. Edward Turner was its first pastor. He was followed by Anderson Woods in 1836, the name of the body first being Bethlehem church. It has had a succession of able ministers and has been a power for good in the development of community life.

Paris Methodist Episcopal church was organized in 1832, and was among the first to join the Southern Association following the division in 1844. Its first minister was the Rev. James Jameson and among its first members Thos. Miller, Thos. Noonan, Joel Maupin, Jefferson Marr, William Stevens, names known still in the history of the county.

Paris Presbyterian church was organized in 1842, and its first pastor was the Rev. W. P. Cochran. Among the charter members were Thos. Barrett, J. S. Caldwell, O. P. Gentry, Welthy Applegate, Rosella Vanarsdale and John Curry.

The organization at Paris followed that at Pleasant Hill, seven miles south by several years. Pleasant Hill was organized in 1825, before the county had a separate existence, and is probably the oldest as well as the most historic congregation in the county. The Rev. Thomas Durfee, a missionary, was its founder, and the Rev. Alfred Wright its first pastor. James McGee and the McKamey family were its charter members, a slave woman by the name of Marietta also being included in the number. The church is still very much alive and is one of the few original congregations to maintain a continued existence. In its yard sleep many of the famous pioneer men and women of Monroe county.

The Methodist church at Goss, Jackson township, was organized in 1833, and was founded by Henry Marr, Samuel West, Susan Austin, John Shearman, David Ashby and others.

Salem Baptist church was organized in 1857, by the Rev. Henson Thomas, one of the most noted of the county's pioneer preachers, and among its charter members were a group of Kentuckians, hailing from Madison county—Lewis Philips, Thomas P. Moore, Samuel Willis, Richard Thomas and others.

Long Branch Baptist church was organized in 1844, by John B. Rudasill, James Botts, Edward Goodnight and others, and its first pastor was Wm. Jesse. For over twenty-five years W. B. Craig of Paris, the most famous of Monroe county Baptist preachers, ministered to it, and his labors ceased only with his death.

These congregations are singled out on account of their age and the traditions that cluster about them. It is interesting to note that the names appearing on their charter rolls continue in their present membership, illustrating as nothing else can the degree to which the county has maintained its racial solidarity.

#### SCHOOLS AND BANKS

The public schools at Paris were organized in 1867, and the Paris high school in 1873, the latter by B. F. Newland, a German scholar and



a graduate of Heidelberg, still lovingly remembered. W. D. Christian has been its superintendent since 1886, a period of twenty-six years, and the school has been notable in the character of men and women it has sent out into the world. Prior to the public schools the old-time academy for boys and seminary for girls constituted the town's educational plant, as they did in most southern communities of that day. The Paris Female Seminary, which stood on Locust street, the town's main residence thoroughfare, was noted in its time, and the young ladies educated there possessed all the graces and just as few of the essentials as it was necessary to get along without. Just prior to the war S. S. Bassett, recently returned from Bethany college, opened up an academy for boys on the hill east of town, and it flourished for a season, most of its pupils casting aside book and rule to respond to the call of bugle and tap of drum.

The Paris National Bank, the town's oldest financial institution, was first organized in 1871, being preceded by the old Monroe County Savings Association, organized in 1865, the moving spirit in both being the late David H. Moss. It has continued, with one reorganization, under practically the same management until the death of Judge Moss in 1907. Associated with him all these years was W. F. Buckner, who retired in 1912. The latter's son, A. D. Buckner, a member of the executive committee of the American Bankers' Association, is now at the head of the institution.

The Paris Savings Bank was organized in 1885, and W. M. Farrell has been cashier practically all the time since, his son, J. F. Farrell of the Ft. Dearborn Bank at Chicago, being associated with him as assistant for several years.

#### THE OLDEST NEWSPAPER

The real history of Paris and Monroe county would be incomplete without mention of its oldest and most historic institution, the Paris *Mercury*, possibly the oldest weekly newspaper in the state, under a continuous name. The *Mercury* was founded by Lucien J. Eastin in 1837, and without its files, preserved in a score of Monroe county households, authentic account of the stirring events entering into the county's history would be impossible. Beginning with Eastin the *Mercury* has had a succession of unusual men as editors, among the most notable being James R. Abbernathey, famous as a Whig lawyer in the forties, and James M. Bean, state senator following the reconstruction period. Associated with Bean was A. G. Mason, whose hospitality and geniality are still a matter of tradition, and kindly remembered Joe Burnett. The paper is at present published by Alexander & Stavely, and, valuing its historical associations, makes an effort to live up to its traditions.

No less potential is the *Monroe County Appeal*, though not so old, being moved to Paris from Monroe City in 1873. The *Appeal* is now owned and edited by B. F. Blanton and Sons and has been in the family practically since it was founded.

The history of Jackson township is largely the history of the county and in the names that appear in its beginnings—Crutchers, Curtrights, Buckners, Gores, Vaughns, Batsells, Fields and others already mentioned is to be found the moving cause behind the county's social, political, and religious development.

#### MONROE TOWNSHIP

Monroe township has a larger infusion of nothern and eastern blood than any other township in the county, though Monroe City, its only town, is distinctly southern in its ideals and standards.

The town of Monroe City was laid out in 1857 by E. B. Talcott, a contractor building tracks for the new Hannibal & St. Joseph Railroad, then in process of construction, and was born in time to acquire a most eventful history, being the scene of the biggest battle fought on Monroe county soil during the bitter civil strife that followed.

This checked its growth, but on the restoration of peace it speedily recovered and in 1910 was the largest town in the county, having a population of over two thousand. The first church in the town was St. Jude's, an Episcopal congregation organized in 1866. The Christian church followed in 1869, the Baptist in 1870, the Presbyterian in 1871 and the Methodist in 1876, the large Catholic church there coming at a comparatively recent date. Its public schools were organized in 1867, and the Monroe City Bank followed in 1875, John B. Randol being president and W. R. P. Jackson, cashier. The latter organized the Farmers and Merchants Bank in 1886, and the two institutions, Mr. Jackson still being at the head of the latter, are among the strongest country banks in the state. The old bank is now in charge of Dr. Thos. Proctor, a member of the family which has been identified with the growth and development of the township from the beginning, mainly as farmers, stockmen and financiers. The first house in Monroe City was built by J. M. Preston and the first regular dry goods store was owned by John Boulware. Dr. Proctor, above mentioned, was its first physician.

The most famous institution in Monroe City from a historical standpoint was the old Monroe Institute, erected by a stock company in 1860. It was in this building the Federal troops took refuge to beat off the attack of General Harris and his raw Confederate recruits during the Civil war and an examination of the names signed to the articles of incorporation discloses that Monroe City, like the rest of the county, has changed little in blood strains and in family lines. There were then the Baileys, Proctors, Warners, McClintics, Boulwares, Sheets, Fuquas and Yates and the same names and the same families continue today. Monroe is a fine cattle producing township and enjoys an especial ascendancy in the Hereford strain, an outgrowth of the Monroe Hereford Association organized in 1874.

#### INDIAN CREEK

Closely identified with Monroe township, and associated with its growth and development, is Indian Creek township, home of the first Catholic colony to settle in Monroe county and which yet preserves both its racial and religious solidarity. Indian Creek is an inland township merely skirted by a railroad and there has been little perceptible change in it for fifty years. There history has unfolded evenly, without the too sudden exception, and in most respects it remains today pretty much as it was when the historic spire of St. Stephens, visible for miles across the rich prairie, was first reared by the devout Celts who came to make the rich land their own. The names of Yates, Parsons, Mudd, Buckman, Miles, Lawrence and McLeod are connected with its material development, as well as its social and religious growth, and they are still associated with its life and its activities. Swinkey, or Elizabethtown, once a village of 350, has dwindled with the coming of rural routes, but at one time was an important trading center, laid out by a man of the same name in 1835, and subsequently changed to Elizabethtown, in honor of his first wife, whose name was Elizabeth. The history of St. Stephens church is not obtainable, but it is one of the oldest religious bodies in Monroe county, dating back to 1833, and has exercised a profound influence over the lives of the generations that have

grown up within its shadows. Indian Creek township, if the legend be correct, has never had an inmate in the county infirmary, and for years elected neither constable nor justice of the peace, two facts showing the character and quality of the religion inculcated by the succession of good fathers who have ministered to the people of this little Arcady. All events in Indian Creek are reckoned from the destructive cyclone which occurred there March 10, 1876, and which practically destroyed the village of Elizabethtown. Historic St. Stephens church—the first house to be built—was crumpled up like a straw and of the entire town there remained, when its fury was spent, but four houses, among them the parochial residence. In all fourteen people were killed, the storm cutting a pathway of death and destruction practically through the entire township, and the little community never fully recuperated. St. Stephens was rebuilt, the new church being a beautiful building capable of seating eight hundred people, but was burned in 1907, being rebuilt in 1908-09 and dedicated by Archbishop John J. Glennon in one of the most notable services of the kind ever held in this section of the state. Its present shepherd is Father Cooney.

#### UNION AND MARION TOWNSHIPS

These townships lie along the western edge of the county and next to Jackson and Jefferson are of most interest historically.

Among the early settlers of Marion township were the Farrels, Overfelts, Swindels, Davises and Embrees.

Madison was laid out by James R. Abbernathay in 1837, and the ninety lots brought him \$1,100. The first house was put up by Henry Harris, who came from Madison county, Ky., and was used as a tavern. James Eubank came out from Tennessee in 1838, and started the first store, Dr. Nicholas Ray being the first physician. Among its first citizens were Joel Neel, James Ownby, Ezra Fox and other Kentuckians.

Madison Masonic lodge was organized in 1844 and the Madison Christian church in 1838, by Elder Henry Thomas and Martin Vivion.

Holliday, the second town of this township, both being on the Missouri, Kansas & Texas Railroad, was organized in 1876 and was laid out by W. B. Holliday and Brother, sons of that Holliday who was among the commissioners appointed to organize the county over forty years before. No man of the name, save a former negro slave, remains in the county at this time.

Union township was the home of the Fox and Whittenberg settlement, referred to elsewhere, and was settled largely by Virginians, Middle Grove being one of the points of real historic interest in the county. It took its name from two facts—first, because it was a half way point between the Mississippi and Missouri rivers on a route much traveled in those days, and second, that it was the most central point on the first mail route established between New London and Fayette. It was located in a belt of timber bordering on the Grand Prairie, from which came the Grove part of the name and was famous as a stopping point for the early travelers en route from river to river, the old Glasgow and Hannibal road, it is presumed, being one with the Fayette and London road, known earlier as the "London trace." The town was properly laid off in lots by John C. Milligan in 1840, and soon became a thriving village and one of the best trading points in Northeast Missouri. It is notable in Paris, the county seat, that nearly all of its established families came originally from Middle Grove or Florida. Most of the county's moneyed men of the older generation laid the foundation of their fortunes at Middle Grove and its place in local his-

tory and tradition is fixed. Milligan, who was a Virginian by birth, was its first postmaster and first hotel keeper and John Myers was the first mail carrier over the London-Fayette route, going as far as old Franklin on the Missouri river. Edward Tucker was the town's first tailor and Henry Lutz the first carpenter. The first school in the township was established in 1830 and its teacher was William Maupin from Howard county. The Christian congregation built the first church as early as 1825, and William Reid was the officiating minister. At Middle Grove also was opened the first store in the county, its owners being Glenn & Parsons.

Among the famous early homes of the township was that of Ashby Snell, called "Hunter's Rest," and noted for its hospitality. Here gathered the wit and beauty, the culture and courage, of an early day and mine host was never so happy as when his house was filled. A famous hunter himself, many pleasing traditions yet exist regarding the quality of his venison and the fame of his pack. Owner of a hundred slaves and the father of six handsome daughters, his home was a retreat for travelers and the resort for the socially elect living between the two rivers. Mrs. Snell was in her maidenhood Susan Woods, eldest daughter of that Anderson Woods who was among the most noted of the county's pioneer citizens. It was to "Hunter's Rest" Colonel Lebius Prindle, of fame in Price's army, came to get his bride—Miss Nora Snell—and the romance of the wooing of the young Virginia soldier is still one of the pleasing legends of the county.

Union township, in an early day, was the scene of one of the most revolting and for a time mysterious crimes in the county's history—the murder of Mrs. Amanda Davis by a negro slave who had become infatuated with her. Mrs. Davis was a daughter of that Joel Stephens who had been seven times elected to the legislature from Monroe county, and in some manner offended the slave, who was overseer on the farm and one of her husband's most valuable men. He slew her with an axe, beheading her completely, and when the husband returned, being absent from home at the time, he found her body lying across the well top. The negro disappeared and a week's hunt with blood hounds failed to locate him. It was believed he had escaped to free territory, but years afterwards his skeleton was found in a grove adjacent to the house, where he had shot himself.

It was in Union township near Middle Grove also that Alexander Jester is supposed to have murdered Gilbert Gates, younger son of Asa Gates, and brother of the late John W. Gates, of Steel Trust fame. Jester was an old man—an itinerant preacher—who fell in with young Gates in southwestern Kansas in the fall of 1871, both being on their way back home, one to Indiana and the other to Illinois. Young Gates had a span of good horses and a buffalo calf which he was exhibiting, and the two traveled together as far as Middle Grove, where the boy mysteriously disappeared. His father took up the trail and finally ran Jester down, finding him in possession of his son's clothing. The accused man was placed in jail in Paris, took a change of venue to Audrain county, and in 1871 escaped from jail at Mexico. Nothing was heard of him until the summer of 1899, when he was betrayed to the authorities by his sister, Mrs. Street, the couple then living together in Oklahoma. How the trail from Kansas to Indiana was picked up by the Pinkertons after thirty years, and the money spent by the older brother, then a multi-millionaire, in his effort to convict the aged murderer, need not be retold. Jester was tried at New London the following summer and acquitted, dying a few years later in Nebraska without throwing any light on the grim mystery.

An instance of primitive justice in Monroe county is embodied in the story of John Burton, one of the pioneer justices of the peace in Union township. His brother, Reuben Burton, had lost a hog and finding it in possession of one Rious, a free negro, brought suit before his brother John to recover it. Plaintiff was present with his lawyer, J. C. Fox, but defendant had no attorney. After all the evidence had been heard Justice Burton arose and asking Pleasant Ford, another prominent citizen, to swear him, gave testimony on his own account, declaring himself in possession of evidence that had not been brought to the court's attention. He had hunted with the negro, he testified, knew the hog to be his, and reascending to the seat of justice decided the case against his brother. There was something Roman in the act and modern judges stumbling over the obstacle of "judicial knowledge" might well copy his example.

#### SOUTH FORK TOWNSHIP

South Fork township, the richest agricultural section of the county, was organized in 1834 and Santa Fe, its one town, was laid out in 1837 by Dr. John S. Bybee, a Kentuckian. The first business house in the town was built by Henry Canote and was followed by Clemens Hall with a general store. South Fork is an inland township, settled mainly by Virginians, and Santa Fe has been an important trading point from the beginning. Its first physician was Dr. D. L. Davis and its first tailor Alvin Cauthorn. The Methodists had a church house there as early as 1840, South Fork Presbyterian church was organized in 1853 and the Santa Fe Christian church in 1855. Among the pioneers of this rich township were the Criglers, Prices, Bybees, Tanners, Hannas, Hizers and Davises. Later came the Trimbles, Creighs, Cowherds, Quisenberries and others whose names still figure largely in its life and activities. From South Fork came Colonel Pindle of sharp-shooter fame in Price's army, before mentioned, and there lived Dr. William Houston, who, amid rebellion on all sides, continued to uphold the Union cause during the Civil war. Dr. John S. Drake, Kentuckian, has been one of the revered figures of this fine community for fifty years. The names of Bates, Vaughn, Brashears, Fleming, Peak, Ragsdale and others of the early families continue in perpetuity and Monroe county possesses no finer or more progressive body of people. At Strother in the northern portion of South Fork township was once located one of the county's chief institutions of learning. It was established by John Forsythe, Jacob Cox, Joseph Sproul, William Vaughn, Hiram Bledsoe and others before the war and continued up until the late seventies, when it burned, having in its time many renowned instructors, the last being Prof. French Strother, now making his home in Virginia. South Fork has had the educational impetus from the beginning and has furnished the county with some of its most illustrious citizens.

#### WOODLAWN AND CLAY TOWNSHIPS

Woodlawn township lies along the northwestern border of the county and is also an inland township, as is Clay, its neighbor on the southeast. Its early settlers were the Atterburys, Millions, Robinsons, Jennings, Stephens and Woods. It has two villages, Woodlawn and Duncan's Bridge, the latter in the western end of the township. For many years Woodlawn had the oldest Masonic lodge in the county outside of Paris and many of the names familiar to the student of local history originated there. It is a rich farming country and has as large an infusion of northern and eastern blood as Monroe, the flat lands early at-

tracting buyers. Woodlawn's history has been uneventful in a measure, its most potential figure in days past being Judge Woods, one of the members of the county court in the eighties and a man of fine native ability and much force of character.

Clay township, which lies just northwest of Jackson, was named for Chas. Clay and its history is closely associated with that of its neighbor. Among its early settlers were the Hangers, Stalcups, Henningers, Sidners, Sparks, Kippers, Bartens and Webbs.

Granville was at one time one of the county's most prosperous towns and is still a good trading point. Its earliest religious body was the Christian church, organized in 1858, Rev. Alfred Wilson being its first pastor. Tirey L. Ford, ex-Attorney-General of California, hails from Clay and his family was among the pioneers who settled there. The roll-call and reunion of the Granville Christian church, an annual event, brings home-comers each year and observation leads to the conclusion that Clay township has furnished the country at large a multitude of useful and potential people, active in all the walks of modern life.

#### WASHINGTON TOWNSHIP

Among the oldest townships in the county, and one about which tradition clusters in myriad forms, is Washington, settled by the Coombs, Maupins, Raglands, Crutchers, Harts, Dulaneys and Bufords.

Old Clinton, famous as a muster point, was established in 1836 and was laid out by George Glenn, Samuel Bryant and S. S. Williams, who built the first store and operated the first mill in the town. Jacob Kirkland was a pioneer blacksmith there and among its early citizens were Major Howell, afterwards the county's leading lawyer, and Daniel Dulaney, muster captain, subsequently the Hannibal lumber king, legends of whose doughty plume still survive among the older men who remember it and the man who wore it on these annual events. Clinton was at one time an enterprising town, but the completion of the Hannibal & St. Joseph Railroad a few miles north, resulted in towns like Shelbina and Hunnewell and it soon began to decay. Today nothing remains of it but a few ramshackle buildings and ragged cabins to speak a former glory. It is located in the North Fork hills, one of the most picturesque sections in north Missouri, and long ago lost even the likeness of a town.

Jonesburg, Clinton's rival, built by Colonel Gabriel Jones in 1836, and separated from its neighbor by only a narrow alley, died along with its more ambitious rival, and nothing but the merest legend remains concerning it or the unconscious element of grotesque humor that led to its organization. Among the first merchants at Jonesburg were Blakey & Lasley and Coombs & Gough. The names still survive in the life of the county today, as does that of Ragland, the founder of which family became famous as keeper of the historic tavern at Clinton, which, in its day, entertained United States Senator James S. Green and many other honored guests. It might be mentioned in this connection that Senator Green, when a young man, spent several years at Paris as a hatter's apprentice, and that he never failed to capture the suffrage of Monroe county.

#### JEFFERSON TOWNSHIP AND MARK TWAIN

Jefferson township, lying along the eastern border of the county, has more actual history perhaps than any other township in the county unless it be Jackson, but the wealth of legend regarding its early life, particularly that at Florida, is lost sight of and obscured by the one supreme fact of its existence—it was the birthplace of Samuel Lang-

horne Clemens, known to American letters as Mark Twain, who first saw light at the then busy little village in 1834.

In the shadow of this important event the historian is prompted to overlook and ignore the dry facts and details of lives not known outside the traditions of the county, and would in a measure perhaps be justified. Yet while Florida, by some sort of accident, produced the king of American letters, it was not lacking in other good human stuff, which might have shown genius fully as commanding under like circumstances.

One of the earliest settlements in the county was at the point where the great humorist was born and the names written on the headstones in the burying ground there today are those that were prominent in the day when the town was thought to have a future and when it drew settlers from far and near led by the belief that the dream, later embodied in "The Gilded Age," might by some happy chance, come true.

Among the early pioneers in this oldest of townships was Major William Penn, whose wife was god-mother to Clemens and whose oldest daughter, Miss Arzelia, afterwards Mrs. William Fawkes, was the first sweetheart of America's greatest literary genius. Along with Penn were the Hickmans, Stices, Scobeys, McNutts, Buckners, Violetts, Poages, Merediths, Chownings, Quarles and a host of others whose names are readily recognizable to Monroe countians.

Florida is located upon a high point of land between the middle and north forks of Salt river and seems to have been looked on as a likely spot even by the prehistoric people who inhabited this continent, as so-called Indian mounds in various states of preservation are to be found all around it.

Owing to the presence of water power it was in the early days a great milling point. The first mill, that on South Fork, was built by Peter Stice, a German whom legend describes as "jolly"—all millers in ye olden time were jolly—and that on North Fork by Richard Cave. The Stice mill was purchased by Captain Hugh A. Hickman in 1830 and was operated by him for nearly forty years. The Cave mill was bought by Aleck Hickman from Dr. Meredith, a New Englander, in 1852, and from 1845 to 1860, the two plants were the most famous in this section of the state, doing the largest milling business perhaps ever done in the county. They shipped flour to Hannibal, Mexico and other surrounding points, and the fame of their product finally reached the St. Louis market, with the result that several boats loaded with flour were run down Salt river to the Mississippi by Hugh Hickman and floated from there to St. Louis, where it found a ready sale. Captain Hickman was a large, handsome, muscular man, a gentleman of the old type, and is still remembered lovingly, though his dams have washed out and his burrs are dust. Among the early merchants at Florida were John A. Quarles and John Marshall Clemens, father of Mark Twain, who were brothers-in-law. Clemens was a visionary, but Quarles was an essentially practical man and one of the strongest figures and most forceful characters in the history of the county. Both were Tennesseans and both married Lamptons, who were Kentucky women. Quarles came to Florida first and later sent back for his improvident brother-in-law and family. Clemens failed at Florida, as he did subsequently at Hannibal, and Quarles, alternately merchant and farmer, finally hotel keeper at Paris, attained a measure of success, though dying poor.

The influence he had upon the subsequent life of his nephew by marriage, who bore a striking resemblance to him, both in his physical aspect and in his whimsical personality, was emphasized and elaborated in an article by the writer appearing in the *Kansas City Star* during May, 1912.

It was at the home of his uncle, Judge Quarles, which he visited each summer until a boy of twelve, that Mark Twain became saturated with the unwritten literature of his race, drinking it in from the stories told him in the slave cabins behind his uncle's house and hearing it afresh as sifted through the fine fancy of the man who was every bit his equal in the high gift of story-telling—perhaps his superior in the quality of an exquisite and refined humor, for which he is still famed in the history of the people among whom he spent his life. The story of "The Jumping Frog of Calaveras County," which made two continents roar, traces by the clearest sort of literary genealogy back to Judge Quarles' story of the frog he encountered while taking refuge in a deserted Tennessee negro cabin to await the subsiding of a storm. To occupy his time he began to catch flies and toss them to the frog and when there were no more flies, began to cast the shot from his ammunition pouch at the hungry amphibian. These exhausted, he caught a wandering yellow jacket, which he stripped of its wings, and tossed at the frog, and at this juncture came the climax to a story which has since gained world-wide fame. On its way down the dying yellow jacket stung the frog and with one titanic effort—for a frog—it—the frog—coughed up the flies and along with them the Judge's shot, enabling him to return home without violating an ancient superstition of hunters which looked on an empty ammunition pouch as a bad omen. The Judge used to describe in detail, the efforts of the frog to move with the shot weighing it down and his hearers invariably convulsed with laughter. He used the story with many another to draw custom while a merchant at Florida and many an old man in Monroe county relates it today, who never heard of "The Jumping Frog of Calaveras County," and with no idea that he may be infringing on copyright.

It was this same Judge Quarles who, while landlord at the old Virginia House at Paris during the war, became impatient over the complaint of a captain of Federal cavalry anent the condition of a roller towel in the wash room and who in retort said:

"Sir, two hundred men (referring to a troop of rebels who had been in town the preceding day) have wiped on that towel and you are the first to complain."

Judge Quarles lies buried in the old cemetery at Florida, beside his first wife, and a big marble mausoleum, graven with Masonic emblems, covers them both. A short distance away, the grave covered with brambles and wild roses, sleeps little Margaret Clemens, the older sister of Mark Twain, who died in 1835, at the age of twelve years. Time has almost eroded her name from the little fluted headstone.

Of Judge Quarles the great humorist himself wrote: "I have never known a better man and I have never consciously used either him or his wife in a story. That was a heavenly place for a boy—that farm of his." And that is one small admission of the undoubted influence the elder man had on his life. Mark Twain passed through Monroe county on his way to Columbia in the summer of 1902 and great crowds turned out to do him honor along the route. Old men all remarked on the striking resemblance he bore to his uncle. In this connection it might be well to state that the great humorist was not born in the house pictures of which have been circulated so widely throughout the country and which was torn down by would-be vandals and made into souvenir canes the year of the Chicago exposition, but in a little log room behind the store, then kept by his grandfather Lampton, afterwards the first church in Florida. His mother was staying there at the time, the story being vouched for by the only man who can know—Rev. Eugene Lampton, a first cousin and childhood playmate, now living at Louisiana, Missouri. Mr. Lampton



also explains away the quaint contention of Mark Twain that the family forgot him and left him behind when his father moved to Hannibal. He was forgotten, but not on this particular occasion, it being on one of the weekly Saturday visits paid by the family of John Marshall Clemens to the home of Mr. Lampton's father, who lived in the country five miles from Florida. The mother had taken the remainder of her brood out on Saturday afternoon and left Samuel to come with his father Sunday morning. The elder Clemens, being an absent-minded man, came away and forgot the boy and was not conscious of the fact until he arrived at his destination and was confronted with the anxious inquiries of the mother of the future great. Mr. Lampton's father had to mount a horse, return to Florida, and get the boy. It was a way, says Mr. Lampton, Sam had of occupying the center of the stage.

With the settlement of the county seat fight, the removal of Clemens with his restless and disturbing spirit, and the realization on the part of the people that Salt river was not navigable, Florida as a possibility began to wane, though it remained a trading point of importance until 1869, when the Missouri, Kansas & Texas Railroad was built through the county and left it some ten miles to the south. Following that it became a prey to the slow decay that saps inland towns. Its isolation was rendered more pronounced with the advent of the rural mail route and the abolishment of the local postoffice, the route now serving it running out from Stoutsville, its busy and modern rival located on the railroad ten miles north. Bitter hurt was added to this humiliation when Stoutsville tried a few years later to remove the historic Masonic lodge to that place, the Grand Lodge of Missouri interfering to save it the final mortification. Barring diminution in population, it is today pretty much as it was seventy-five years ago. The old Buchanan House, the pride of the town in the days of the humorist's childhood, and its social center, still stands in a fair state of preservation, and frowns seemingly on the busy little smithy nestling beneath its shadows and on its pretentious modern rival, a concrete bank building further down the roadway up which General Grant marched fifty years ago, breaking for the first time on the vision of the nation. The house is of brick, is a majestic structure, and its ivy-covered walls seem redolent, almost vocal, with the legends of the quaint hamlet of which it was once the pride. The last person living in Florida who actually knew the Clemens family was Aunt Eliza Scott—nee Violett—and she died in the early years of the present decade. With her death passed the succession of oldest persons who could tell all one wished to know and the town has given up the hopeless task of any longer furnishing first-hand information. On account of its isolation Florida has preserved its racial and community solidarity more than any other place in the county. It drowns over its delectable memories like some old hidalgo, oblivious of the ruin and dilapidation about it. The silence there is all-pervasive, the indolence infectious. It is at once the most beautiful and the most historic town in Monroe county.

Preparations are already in progress to erect the Mark Twain memorial shaft there, provided for by state appropriation, and it is to be located at the intersection of the two roadways leading into the hamlet.

The first resident physician in Florida was Dr. Willis, who was drowned—some supposed killed—in Salt river while paying a professional visit. In the cemetery stands a handsome granite shaft to the memory of that Dr. Chowning to whose doses of medicine Mark Twain referred as being so large and so generous—castor oil in particular.

Stoutsville was laid out in 1871 and was named for Robert Stout, a wealthy Kentuckian and farmer, who lived near there. The first busi-

ness house was erected by Dennis Thompson and the first general store opened by J. R. Nolen and Henry Dooley, the latter subsequently county judge for many years and among the historic figures of the county. The Old School Baptists erected a church there in 1840, long before the town was thought of, and the congregation, one of the few remaining in the county, still has a building at that place. Hiram Thompson, William Wilkerson, W. J. Henderson, Job Dooley and Underwood Dooley were among its charter members.

#### MATTERS MISCELLANEOUS

The Missouri, Kansas & Texas Railroad was built through Monroe county in 1871, having been commenced in the year of 1869, under the name of the Hannibal & Central Missouri. The county had voted \$250,000 at a special bond election held in 1868 and in 1873 held another election transferring its stock to the Missouri, Kansas & Texas Company. The debt was finally discharged in 1891, after having been once refunded.

The Hannibal & St. Joseph Railroad, only four miles of which runs through Monroe county, was completed to Monroe City in 1857.

The first circuit judge of Monroe county was Priestly H. McBride, who moved from Columbia to Paris, where he was elected judge of the second judicial district. He was appointed supreme judge in 1845 and prior to that, in 1830, had been secretary of state under appointment by Governor Miller.

The first circuit attorney was Ezra Hunt, who was born at Milford, Mass. The second was John Hurd.

The county's first representative in the legislature was Joseph Stevens. He was succeeded in turn by Major Penn and Jonathan Gore. Charles Flannigan—1844-46—was the first Democratic representative elected from Monroe county. The county was Whig by about two hundred until 1854, when the Know Nothings appeared. After that it was Democratic until the disfranchisement of the reconstruction period and has been Democratic ever since. T. T. Rodes, a Democrat, was elected in 1868, but was denied his seat. Among the succession of representatives are such names as William J. Howell, Waltour Robinson, James M. Bean, Samuel Drake, Samuel Rawlings, John Parsons, William Giddings, George W. Moss and James C. Fox. The county has, almost without exception, elevated good men to the legislature. Ebenezer McBride was the first county clerk and was followed by Major Penn, who served from 1848 to 1859. Thomas Crutcher, one of the best loved men who ever lived in the county, served in the same office from 1873 to 1886 and was succeeded by James L. Wright, who served until 1898.

The first circuit clerk was Edward M. Holden and the second Thomas S. Miller.

The first county judges were Andrew Rogers, John Curry and William P. Stephenson.

The first sheriff was William Runkle, the second Pleasant Ford and the most famous, Joel Maupin.

There has been but one legal execution in Monroe county and but one lynching. The execution was that of Thomas Blue, a negro, who was hanged June 21, 1867, for the murder of Wm. Vandeventer and wife, an aged couple living near Florida. The execution occurred beneath a huge elm tree near the bridge on North Main street at Paris, and was witnessed by thousands of people. It was afterwards discovered that Blue was the tool used by two white men, the object being robbery, and for forty years it was impossible to convict a man of capital offense in Monroe

county. So lax did the courts and juries become that in June, 1905, a mob, which nobody considered at all dangerous, broke into the old rock jail at Paris, took out Abraham Witherup and hanged him from the bridge fifty yards north of where Blue had been hung forty years before. Witherup had murdered a young man named Grow, with whom he had been cropping on a rented farm near old Clinton, and in order to hide his crime had placed the body in a sack and thrown it into North Fork river four miles away, hauling it there after night. A special jury was summoned, but no indictments were found.

In 1831 the county court of Monroe ordered roads to be laid off from Paris to Columbia, from Paris to the Fayette road and from Paris to Florida. The first license for the sale of liquor was also issued by this court and the county tax rate was fixed at seventy-five cents. Edward M. Holden was granted a license to conduct a ferry over Salt river at Paris near where the Palmyra bridge now spans that historic stream. The old covered wagon bridge near the woolen factory, still used, was built in 1834. The court at its second session appropriated \$500 to "clear out" Salt river before the forks, presumably to gratify Florida navigators.

The first murder case tried in the county was against Burgess Oglesby, John J. Callison, et al, charged with killing Robert Donaldson. They were defended by Austin King and were acquitted.

James H. Smith and Rosey Ann McKeammy were the first couple to be married in the new county. The date was May 12, 1831, and Elder Alfred Wright officiated.

The first court house was built in 1831 and was of brick, fifty feet square and two stories high. It burned in 1866 and a new structure of brick was erected in 1867 at a cost of \$45,000. This was torn down and a modern stone structure, one of the finest in the West, built in 1912 at a cost of \$100,000. Three years prior to this the county spent \$25,000 erecting a modern infirmary to care for the weak and helpless.

The Paris fair association was first organized in 1838 and the first fair held on a lot adjacent to the home of J. C. Fox. Among those who exhibited stock and who are still living is Uncle John Curtright, one of the biggest land owners in the county. He still has the silver cup, which, as a boy, he won on his fine horse.

In 1860 Monroe county had a population of 11,772 white people and 3,063 slaves. In 1910 it had a population of 18,304. In 1848 it had 6,691 white people and 1,826 slaves. The population of Paris was 502.

As early as 1845, Samuel & Haines, Hannibal packers, who handled most of the stock from this county, began to ship Monroe county beef abroad and even at that time the county had taken front rank among Missouri fine stock counties. The credit was given to men like Pleasant McCann, breeder and importer of short-horn cattle, and to others among those early farmers whose names have already been given as being associated with the development of the county's live stock interests. In 1876 David McKamey fed and shipped one hundred head of short-horn cattle for export use that averaged over 2,200 pounds in Chicago. and they were the heaviest cattle, so far as known, at least in such numbers, ever placed on the market in this country. He fed them for three years and they were known as the Centennial drove.

In 1868 Jefferson Bridgford, then owning a fine pack of hounds, found the track of a lynx near his home south of Paris and though it was twenty-four hours old, followed the trail to the Missouri river opposite Jefferson City, ninety miles away, and captured the lynx, the longest chase in the history of the state.

## THE CIVIL WAR PERIOD

As stated before, Monroe county, from the very beginning of the Civil war, was a hot-bed of sedition, and for the greater portion of the time that bloody struggle continued, was an armed camp. The Union forces had it under heel practically after the first year, but there was a constant going and coming of Confederates. As a result there were murder and arson, hatred and assassination. The spy flourished and the informer lurked in every household.

The first Confederate company in Monroe county was organized at Paris by Capt. John Drake, a Virginian, sojourning in the town at the time. This was on June 17, 1861, and shortly after the news of the capture of Jefferson City by the Federals, had reached Paris. The company was organized in front of the old Virginia House, where the Dooley House now stands, and the crowd was summoned by drum beat, the drummer being Uncle Billie Stevens, the most noted performer in that line in Monroe county at the time. A Confederate flag was un-

## JEFF BRIDGFORD

furled to the breeze and enlistments called for, but responses were slow owing to the fact that the excitement and enthusiasm afterwards prevalent had not yet been aroused. The first man to enlist was Richard Trussel, driver of the Wyman stage between Paris and Shelbyville, and who, on his way up the street, encountered the crowd and asked what it meant. On being told he immediately jumped from his seat, signed his name, and in short order was followed by 125 others. Drake was elected captain and Thos. B. Wilson, of New York, another sojourner, first lieutenant. This company, headed by the Paris brass band, and bubbling over with patriotism, started for Boonville with colors flying, war then being looked on as a holiday, and the inglorious annals record that it returned in a few days singly or in small groups, each soldier appearing at his place of business following that memorable battle as if he had never experienced martial ardor or known the smell of powder. The Drake company was disbanded and no more of war was heard until a month later when a rider came galloping into town with the news that "the Federals were coming." Though Federal troops had been

quartered in various parts of north Missouri, following the capture of Camp Jackson, none had yet set foot in Monroe county and the excitement the news occasioned can be imagined. A chronicler, B. C. M. Farthing, records in the *Paris Mercury* of June 2, 1901, that it was bawled from one end of Main street to the other and that men, women and children, along with negroes, quit everything and gathered in an excited and rebellious crowd, talk calculated to hurt being quieted by James R. Abbernathay and Henry M. Fields, the latter famous for his Union proclivities though Kentuckian and slave-owner. Women carried Confederate flags and the crowd finally assembled around the *Mercury* office, where heralds riding in from various sources, brought the news of the rumored approach of an invading force, the *Mercury*, then edited by Bean and Mason, being a radical secession sheet. As night came on great bonfires were kindled and old men, mounting hastily improvised stands, spoke eloquently beseeching the younger men to stand fast in repelling alien invasion. Men and boys carrying guns and clubs paraded up and down the street in companies awaiting attack, but no Federals came, though that night the "rebel yell" was born. The excitement was not confined to Paris but was prevalent throughout the county. Mounted and armed men in a few days were to be encountered everywhere and strange troopers in groups or pairs, riding from the north, drifted into town every day and out again to join the Confederates south of the river.

Odd incidents occurred, and romantic ones, as the real war spirit grew. One day there rode into town from the north over the flinty hill leading down to the old covered bridge a strange company of horsemen, halting in front of the courthouse. Riding at the head of the grim troopers who composed this weird cavalcade was a slender and beautiful boy of fourteen, who sat in his saddle with the grace of a Centaur. He was garbed in the uniform of a Confederate lieutenant, wore a pair of high-topped cavalry boots, and a cap with a jaunty feather curling from the side. His face was pallid, says the chronicler, his hair long, black and curly, and his eyes brown and pensive. Curiosity was rampant until the men dismounted, tied their horses to the courthouse fence and the boy captain, doing the same, ran to a box in front of the *Mercury* office, leaped upon it, and began to sing a rebel song in clear sweet tones. Finishing he began a raging rebel speech and in a half an hour the flame of war, real war, which it required four years of blood and suffering to quench, was lighted in the town and county. This strange company, its purpose accomplished, remained a day or so, giving little account of itself, and finally rode away, the boy at its head, as mysteriously as it came. A few weeks later Marshall's Illinois command rode into town from the east and a slip of a girl, Mildred Donan, standing in the doorway of the home of Martin Bodine, sang "Dixie" as they passed. Miss Donan, sister of the famous Peter Donan and afterwards Mrs. Reavis, had a beautiful voice and every soldier tipped his cap as he rode by. A year later she was the sweetheart and interceder for the famous Monroe county Confederate captain, Elliott Major, and the act would have cost her her life. The war began quite differently from the manner in which it ended.

By July permanent companies were being organized all over the county and only the briefest mention can be given each.

The first company was that of Capt. Theo Brace and the second that of Gen. Tom Harris. Elliott Major was first lieutenant of Brace's company, being subsequently captured, reprieved and exchanged, fighting to the Gulf and dying in California, as mayor of a country town, and Benjamin Welsh was second lieutenant. Abe Ed-

wards was third lieutenant, John Hanger first sergeant, both being wounded at Franklin, and John Smizer second sergeant. John Vaughn was commissary and Frank Pitts, Jack Bower, James Bower, G. M. Bower, Chas Hanger, Wm. Giddings, Wm. Bassett, Joe Clapper and John Maupin were among the privates. Of this company, at the close of the war, twenty-one had been killed and wounded and eleven made prisoners. Brace himself being made prisoner at Pea Ridge and the company subsequently joining other commands east of the river and west.

The next company to be organized was that of Gen. Tom Harris, which did most of its drilling up and down Main street and which was whipped into military shape by Dr. Bower, before mentioned, and Lieutenant Kelly of Canton, afterwards killed in battle. Shortly afterwards several other companies were organized throughout the county, among them that of Capt. Elisha Grigsby, Capt. W. G. Hastings, Capt. Preston Adams, a veteran of the Mexican war, and Capt. John Murray. Murray's company was organized in South Fork and G. W. Edmondston was first lieutenant, Henry Gillespie second lieutenant, and Jas. B. Davis second sergeant. This company afterwards joined Brace's battalion and when Brace was made colonel, Murray was chosen major.

The Grigsby company was organized at Florida with Ben F. White as first lieutenant, and had a fateful career, most of its members before the war closed being killed, wounded or missing. Even its organization was accompanied by treachery, the recruiting officer deserting to the Federals and leading his new command of 1,100 men back to Florida to annihilate his former comrades in arms only to find them gone. It was this same valiant soldier, a veteran of the Mexican war, noted for his looting proclivities, who captured two of the most beautiful young women in Monroe county, girls of its foremost families, and sent them in irons to Hannibal on charge of being Confederate spies, finally banishing them from the state. The young women, Misses Creath and Power, were alone in a carriage at the time with no escort save a negro boy, and were found with arms and ammunition which they were taking to the recently organized Confederate company in the southeastern part of the county. His name is withheld by the chronicler to whom the writer is indebted for these facts. Grigsby's company was also a part of Brace's battalion and with its captain afterwards found service under Captain Pindle, Grigsby being made quartermaster of that famous command.

Hastings was a northern man by birth, a native of Indiana, but espoused the cause of the people among whom he lived. He was a refined and cultured man, being at that time a teacher at Strother, and was a brave man and gallant soldier. This company was organized at McKamey schoolhouse and numbered 125 men and was made up of some of the best blood of Monroe county—the McGees, Sprouls, Beauchamps, Bridgfords, Coppages, McBrides, Snells, Cruthers, Millers, and others. John Ewing Nevins, a Cumberland Presbyterian minister, was chaplain. Hastings was not the only Northerner to cast his lot with the South in this county, John Carter, "Captain John," son of ex-Governor Carter of Illinois, at the head of a dozen adventurous comrades, coming over and going south with local commands.

Other companies organized during the summer and fall of 1861-62 were those of Capt. Frank Davis at Madison, and Captain Preston Adams of Washington township, later Worden Willis and James Crow at Paris. All these companies saw hard service, but little is known of their muster-roll. Thos. Sidner, who lost his life in the McNeil massacre at Palmyra, one of the bravest and handsomest of Monroe county's fighters, was first lieutenant of the Davis company and among its privates were J. R. Chowning, afterwards of Bledsoe's battery, W. L. Noel, Jim

Farrell, J. W. Atterbury and a dozen more from representative families of that section—the Drys, Hunters, Overfelts, Eubanks and others.

Sidner was captured at Kirksville after the battle of Porter's command with those of Guitar, Merrill and McNeil. He was recruiting for Price at the time, had a captain's commission, and was shot by McNeil's order, along with nine others. Sidner was captured at Shelbyville after being wounded and just as he was stepping into a carriage clad as a girl to make his escape. Tradition still exists as to his handsome bearing and brave conduct in the face of a shameful death. Story says he was as beautiful as a woman and as shapely and that many women loved him, as cavaliers were supposed to be loved.

This company had many members who fought Sherman from Atlanta to the sea and who opposed Grant at Shiloh.

In the spring of 1862 Braxton Pollard organized a company at Florida and in August of the same year at Newark was so severely wounded as to be incapacitated for further service. A number of his men were killed and the company reorganized with Worden Willis as captain and Dave Davenport as first lieutenant. This company was also in the battle at Kirksville and finally made its way south to join Price.

Aside from these regularly organized companies, hundreds of men joined Porter on his raid or rode singly to the river, running the gauntlet of Federal troops, and joined Price on the other side. The county was practically robbed of its young manhood.

The first serious invasion of Monroe county by Federal forces came in September, 1861, when a force of two thousand men under command of Colonel Williams of the Second Kansas Infantry and Major Cloud of the Second Iowa Infantry rode into Paris without warning, the purpose, as soon discovered, being to loot the Farmers' Bank, of which the late O. P. Gentry, a wise and thrifty man, was cashier. Gentry had hidden his money under the counter, the vaults were empty, and Cloud especially expressed his disappointment. The command remained over night, ordering the citizens indoors, and camped in the old courthouse yard, the officers taking possession of the Glenn hotel for headquarters. Strong pickets were placed out in every direction and Paris had its first real taste of war. Brace's company, which had recently taken part in the battle at Monroe City, was in camp south of town, and the next day the first blood was shed when one of the Federal scouting party was killed in a running fight near the county farm. Cloud moved out toward Shelbina next morning and was followed by Brace's company and a motley of free riders urged on by Dr. Bower, whose military spirit was irrepressible. An attempt was made to cut off the Federal retreat, but was useless. Cloud's command, though fired on from every side, moved on evenly and in good order, arriving at Shelbina after eluding his pursuers at old Clinton. One man of the Federal rear guard was killed in the running duel. At Shelbina, Brace was joined by General Green and Gen. Tom Harris and the combined commands forced Cloud to evacuate, Green having cannon.

The only real battle fought in Monroe county during the war was at Monroe City, July 14, 1861, between Gen. Tom Harris' command of five hundred men and Colonel Smith's Sixteenth Illinois, reinforced by Iowa troops, then located at Palmyra. Harris had been in camp at Florida and his command was growing so fast that orders were sent from St. Louis to Smith to go out and attack him. Smith started and when near Swinkey ran into an ambush prepared by a body of Harris' scouts under Clay Price. Alarmed he went into camp at Hagar's farm and waited until the following day. The next day he found himself

almost surrounded by Confederates and began his retreat to Monroe, arriving there in time to find the station house in flames, freight cars burning, and the Confederates in possession. He entered, driving out the small command, and took refuge in the seminary building, and the siege began. The Harris command was soon increased to one thousand men by recruits from all directions and confidence was enhanced by the arrival of a nine-pound cannon from Hannibal. This was turned on the seminary while the Confederates cheered and General Harris made speeches, and it looked for a time, even to the spectators, who were present by hundreds in all manner of vehicles, as if the Federal command would be compelled to surrender—only the nine-pound balls gave out and firing six-pounders was as dangerous to the gunner, an Ohio man, as it was to the besieged. By this time rumors that Smith's regiment was cut off at Monroe and was being annihilated reached all the surrounding country, even getting as far as Washington, and commands from Illinois, one under Lieutenant Grant at Springfield and the other under Gen. John M. Palmer, were ordered to his relief. In the meantime 250 men from Hannibal and Palmyra, with a brass field piece loaded on a flatcar, started for Monroe City and as they came in sight Harris' command melted away. Its retreat was a rout in buggy, carriage and on horseback over the prairie, some of the soldiers even throwing away their guns and jumping into vehicles with lady friends. Three shots struck the seminary, wounding two of Smith's men, and one Confederate was killed by the accidental discharge of his own gun, yet the battle raged for a day.

The Harris command reassembled in camp at Florida, its numbers being again augmented, and for the second time orders were sent out from St. Louis to disperse it, this time to Lieutenant U. S. Grant, who had come over from Springfield, Illinois, and who with Gen. John M. Palmer had just opened up the Hannibal & St. Joseph Railroad again by rebuilding the bridge, burned by Monroe county rebels, over North Fork near Hunnewell. It is needless to say that Grant acted more quickly and with more efficiency than Smith. He marched twenty-five miles to Florida, but when he arrived there found that General Harris and his men had again decamped, scattering as it were to the four winds. This was Grant's first military experience during the war and the beginning of the career that ultimately led him to the command of the entire Union army. His dispatch is brief, wasting no words, and in his autobiography written long years afterwards he wrote that it was during the Florida expedition that he learned the most important of all military lessons—that was that the other fellow was always "just as scared" as he was, which stood him in good stead in the bigger campaigns to follow. In the Harris command at Florida was Mark Twain and a number of other men afterwards noted in war and peace, and the humorist's war papers, which ran in the *Century*, were perhaps the most delightful bits of fun he ever wrote, dealing as they did with his own disastrous retreat as Grant approached. Yet the men in the Harris command proved themselves on a hundred bloody fields in the struggle that followed, dying at Vicksburg, Franklin and Shiloh by scores.

On July 22, 1862, four hundred Confederates under Col. Joseph Porter encountered fifty men of the Third Iowa cavalry near Florida and a fight ensued in which the Federals lost six men and the Confederates one. The Federals were under command of Col. H. C. Caldwell, afterwards appointed to the Federal bench by Lincoln, and now judge of the eastern district of Arkansas, a man still kindly remembered in Monroe county for his justice and mercy, who has made an admirable record as judge. His company retreated to Paris, where the main body



was quartered, and Porter went south. A few days afterwards a company of the Iowa regiment met a detachment of Porter's men on the Botts farm near Santa Fe and another fight ensued in which each side lost four killed and wounded. It was at Santa Fe that Lieutenant Brooks of Guitar's command, leading a scouting party, was killed by one of his own soldiers during a night alarm.

In the spring of 1862, a band of Confederates under Marion Marmaduke encountered a troop of state militia under Captain Benjamin of Shelby county near the Elliotsville bridge on Salt river above Stouts-ville and the Confederate lieutenant and four men were captured. Marmaduke jumped his horse over a high bank, swam the river and escaped. The lieutenant, Rowland Harvey, was taken to Shelbyville and shot in alleged retaliation for similar outrages committed by bush-whackers—a word as applied to military warfare which Col. R. N. Bodine says undoubtedly originated at Florida.

On the afternoon of October 15, 1864, when the Confederate cause was hopeless north of the river, five hundred men under Colonel McDonald rode into Paris and engaged in battle with Capt. Wm. Fowkes' company of home guards, fortified in the Glenn House. The firing continued all day and until the invaders set fire to a frame building below the hotel near the Masonic Temple, which compelled Captain Fowkes to surrender, all his men being paroled. The bullet holes can still be seen in the door frames at the historic hostelry and in the sides of the brick walls.

In July, 1862, a flag pole stood just at the corner of the Glenn House, where Main and Marion streets intersect and for months the starry banner of the Union had been floating from its top—to the disloyal breezes of Monroe county. A proud-spirited people chafed but there was no help. Price had failed with his army of deliverance and had sent Porter on his reckless detour north of the river, with Kirksville yet to be fought. The flower of the county's young manhood had long since run the gauntlet to the South and was fighting on southern fields and the inevitable had begun to dawn on those at home. The bush-whacker flourished, of course, there was murder, the midnight call to the door, the shot and scream, but the war was practically over so far as this section of Missouri was concerned. Yet one night irreverent hands were laid on the flag and down it came at the hoarse yell of five hundred drunken and unorganized men who were on their way to join Porter. "Paris is free" was shouted as it lay in the dust, but the bravado of a wild night and a drunken orgy came to a sudden end. Next morning when the town awakened it heard the measured tread of Federal troops and on rubbing its eyes and looking out the window saw McNeil and Strachan, twin horrors of that terrible struggle in this part of Missouri, riding at the head of one thousand men into the public square. They had come to avenge the insult to the flag. The first man encountered felt the impact of their drunken wrath.

"Where is Mr. Crutcher?" (referring to Thomas Crutcher), McNeil thundered. "The flag pole yonder has been cut down and if it is not up again by night I will burn the town. Go tell him."

By noon the pole had been restored, and four pieces of artillery facing in each direction were stationed beneath it, but that did not placate the pair. Incoming farmers were pulled from their horses and the animals appropriated by McNeil's troopers. Protest was met with violence. Two young men, "Ake" Johnson and Armstead Ragland, had already been ordered shot as a sort of blood lesson to a disloyal people. They were of rebel connection, so informers had said, and Captain Cox had captured them that morning before they arose from

bed, but Cox was as just as he was brave, being the same Cox who subsequently slew the noted guerrilla, "Bill" Anderson, in personal combat, and had no idea of the contemplated murder. He despised McNeil, his superior, hated Strachan as he did a viper, and determined to save the young men. McNeil was in an upper room at the Glenn House drinking, his thirst for liquor and desire for blood being fed by the cunning Strachan, and had just declared to interceders that he would "smother the whole d—d breed in their mothers' wombs if he could." Cox, hearing of the sentence, leaped the fence at the court house, rushed up the stairs, and brushing past Strachan, confronted McNeil and in angry but determined voice told him it should not be. Then McNeil started in to curse and abuse his inferior, but the look in the eyes of Captain Cox deterred him. He followed the young officer into another room and grew quieter as the latter talked. The result was that he went to sleep drunk and that the execution was stopped. It was the one real day of terror for Paris in the latter part of the war and many live who recall it yet with a tremor in their voices. McNeil was the Claverhouse of Northeast Missouri.

Scarcely less terrifying was another visit by soldiers of an entirely different but none the less dangerous kind. On the 23d of September, 1862, there rode into Paris from the south a troop of three hundred men from St. Charles county, militia under command of Major Bailey and Captain Krekel. Their conduct in the homes on which they quartered themselves was intolerable. It was Krekel's men who murdered John Ownby near Madison. At their request Ownby's step-father, Judge Quarry, had sent the boy with them as a guide and out of wanton cruelty and for no other reason, when they had gotten where they wished to go, they stood him up against a tree and shot him. Two years after the war while shipping cattle to St. Louis, Quarry met Krekel near an alley-way unexpectedly, seized him, and grasping a brick, beat him into insensibility, his life for a time being despaired of. Judge Quarry was driven from the city in a buggy to escape arrest.

If the war had its dark side it also had its lighter side and more humorous aspects.

During Christmas week, 1861, Capt. Jim Crow's company had been lined up along the curbing on Main street at Paris and sworn into the Confederate service. They were all young fellows, cavaliers from the best families in the county, and on Christmas night, before going to war, they gave a farewell ball to their sweethearts at the Glenn House. Snow was over the whole state and the night was cold, but not to the young warriors and their lady-loves, who, amid sentiment excusable at all times, had forgotten the virtue of vigilance. The ball had barely closed and Captain Crow mounted his horse preparatory to leaving when the sound of a bugle came across the crisp night and the echo of cavalry at a gallop was borne to his ears. He wheeled in time to face a column of riders under General Prentiss, the subsequent hero of Shiloh, who captured him and took him before Colonel Glover. Some of the Confederates escaped, but a great many were captured. Next day General Prentiss published the names of two hundred alleged Confederate sympathizers and ordered them to report at the courthouse yard. Here, inside a high board fence and surrounded by a cordon of five hundred men commanded by Colonel Glover, into which the male citizenship of the town was driven like so many sheep, the work of extortion was begun. All had to pay to get out and many amusing incidents occurred. The old Farmers Bank was then in a failing condition and knowing beforehand what was to happen, some of the more far-sighted had slipped several hundred dollars of its notes into the

stockade, paying it for liberty and demonstrating at the same time that thrift was not a "Yankee" possession altogether. General Prentiss himself stood at the gate and called off the names. "Samuel Thompson," he called, and one of the older men ambled up—the possessor of a wit and eccentricity still noted in the county. "Mr. Thompson," asked General Prentiss, "how do you stand, North or South?" "Well, General, to tell the truth," replied Thompson, "I lean just a leedle South."

"Twenty-five dollars, Mr. Thompson," retorted the General, and it was years before the aged joker joked again on serious matters.

John Cheny, another citizen, asked to borrow his ransom from the General and Prentiss was not without humor enough to get enjoyment out of the occasion, along with the money. He left Paris with his coffers bursting and in 1901, when he refused to ask for a pension, preferring to die in poverty, it was difficult to convince Monroe county citizens that he was in earnest. However, there was naught set down in malice. It was whispered that the old hero's pet vice was gambling, faro being his hobby, and that when at Paris his funds to gratify the passion were low.

Monroe county sent one bersiker to the war. He was Robert Swinney of Middle Grove, son of Preston Swinney, ex-sheriff, and had lost a hand with Walker in Nicaragua. He carried no carbine, fought with a revolver alone, and was assigned to no command or company in Price's army, fighting alone and if necessary attacking an entire company. Legend avers that he loved bloodshed and frothed at the mouth when in battle. Swinney rode with Shelby across the border into Mexico and John N. Edwards tells of his death in storming a hacienda where an American woman had been imprisoned and whom Shelby's men, like knights of old, had gone to aid.

The Civil war history of the county might be written into thousands of words without loss of interest, but enough of the really important happenings have been given to give an idea of what Monroe county suffered and endured during that period and the heroism and sacrifice of which its people were capable. Its young men fought on nearly every southern battle field of note and those that were not killed returned home to make useful citizens, some of them to become state and national characters. The record would not be complete without mentioning that a large number of returning Confederates from Monroe county were on the ill-fated transport Tennessee, which sank in Red river after the surrender at Shreveport and that some lost their lives, most of them, however, escaping. Wm. Farrell of Pindel's command, now cashier of the Paris Savings Bank, was one of the guard of honor that accompanied General Price down the river to surrender. It might be well to mention also that X. O. Pindel, acting governor of Arkansas in 1908, was the son of Col. Lebius Pindel of sharp-shooter fame in Price's army and that L. R. Wilfley, judge of the first extra territorial court in China, of which Arthur Bassett, another Monroe county boy, was government's attorney, was a nephew of the same man, showing that blood lines sometimes do persist.

#### AFTER THE CIVIL WAR

Since the war Monroe county's history has been uneventful and given mainly to its material development principally agriculture. In 1898 it sent a company of gold hunters to Alaska who were among the first over Chilcoot Pass. They were to have had a dredge boat, but the boat did not reach them and they proceeded without it, like hundreds

of others being subjected to many privations and much suffering that first winter, when supplies were scarce. Among these argonauts were T. G. Bassett, Tom Murphy, C. R. Buerck, Marcus Rodes, C. L. Dry, D. M. Fields, J. B. Davis, and others.

In 1879 Paris was visited by a disastrous fire, which consumed the block on the east side of Main street and in 1900 it was visited by an epidemic of small-pox, brought home from the Spanish war and contracted mainly by negroes. There were eighty cases in all and the town was practically segregated from the surrounding country for a period of six months.

## CHAPTER XXIII

### MONTGOMERY COUNTY

*By Howard Ellis, New Florence*

#### MOTHER OF WARREN COUNTY

The early settlers of Missouri were liberal indeed in their distribution of lands. The counties of Montgomery, St. Charles and Warren have many things of a kindred nature and truly can be called sisters. On October 1, 1812, Governor William Clark, in accord with an act of congress, proclaimed St. Charles a county within itself and defined its limits as follows: "From the Missouri river on the south to the British possessions on the north, and from the Mississippi river on the east to the Pacific Ocean on the west." This territory embraced Montgomery county and continued to do so until December 14, 1818, when Montgomery and Lincoln counties were organized and the dimensions of St. Charles county correspondingly decreased. Consequently it can truthfully be said that St. Charles county is the Mother of Montgomery county.

The territory, as embraced by Montgomery county at its organization in December, 1818, remained so largely until January, 1833, when the legislature, then in session at Jefferson City, Missouri, duly designated by metes and bounds the county of Warren, taking such territory from Montgomery county; hence, it can also be truthfully said that Montgomery county is the Mother of Warren county. The early history of these three counties is so interwoven as to apply directly to each other in many incidents.

#### ORGANIZATION AND SETTLEMENTS

Callaway county was organized November 25, 1820, securing from Montgomery county a portion of its territory.

The early settlers no doubt reached what is now Montgomery county interior as early as 1725, being the French, who ascended the Missouri river, and Loutre creek in search of game. Along this stream of Loutre were found many otter, and the stream was named in their behalf. The first actual settler within the border of either of the four counties was Louis Blanchette, a Frenchman, who located at the present site of St. Charles in 1769. The first American to settle in the territory was Daniel Boone, who also located in St. Charles county about 1791. His son, Daniel M. Boone, settled in St. Charles county in 1795, afterwards moving to Montgomery county in 1816, thereby becoming among the first American settlers within Montgomery county.

The early French settlers located along the Missouri river and on Loutre island, where trading posts were established and commerce carried on with the Indians. The Indian in his attempt upon the life of

these settlers, apparently in his effort to take from them their hunting ground, was very daring and cruel in his treatment and the settlers never left the water or ventured away from the timber, leaving the fertile prairies on the north to later and more progressive inhabitants. Accompanying the Boone family from Kentucky were a great many from their native county, and Montgomery county received as its earliest American settlers the best blood of Kentucky. The county received its name for Montgomery, Kentucky, because so many citizens from that county had settled here previous to its organization.

The early settlers of Montgomery county made their homes in the southern section and did not venture into the northern section until after the red man began to take his course westward. Therefore, the earliest history connected with the county is found in the southern part. Many evidences can be found as to settlers earlier than this record of 1725. Along the Loutre river stood for years block houses built of stone with portholes. To these houses the settlers are supposed to have retreated from the Indian. Even as late as 1864 there stood in the middle street of Danville a block house built for the protection of the people and to keep away the intruder.

#### EARLY SETTLEMENTS AND SETTLERS

The Big Spring settlement was next in order following that at Loutre island. Here the first cabins were built in about 1808. Jacob Groom was a prominent citizen of this place in 1810. Later in the year and during the attack of the Indians, Mr. Groom moved from the Big Spring settlement to Fort Clemson for protection. Mr. Groom was a native of Kentucky, a man of considerable education and was among the first school teachers of the county. He also represented the county in the state legislature.

James Massey, who located at the Loutre Lick springs in 1813, was the first white settler in what is now known as Danville township. Following James Massey was Major Isaac Van Bibber and a little later Robert Graham from Kentucky. Daniel Boone, the noted Kentuckian and the father of Daniel M. Boone, made frequent visits to the homes of Major Van Bibber and Graham.

#### TOWNSHIPS

From 1818 to January, 1872, Montgomery county consisted of five townships, and at this latter date the county court changed these townships and formed the county into six municipal townships. The new one created was called Montgomery and was taken in part from Danville, Upper Loutre and Prairie.

#### WARS WITH THE INDIANS

In the years 1808 to 1811 a great influx of people came to the county, chiefly from the state of Kentucky. Most of these settled along the Loutre river and all that country was thoroughly explored by the new people who kept one eye open for game and the other for Indians. The hills along Loutre creek were sparsely timbered and the new comers peered from the edges before exhibiting their entire bodies. The first victim of the Indian wars was Harris Massey, who in the early spring of 1813, was killed while plowing in his father's field near Loutre Lick.

Among the incidents of early life in which the settlers had trying experiences with the Indians, probably none elicited greater bravery

than that manifested by John Snethen, who located in Montgomery county in 1808. During the bitter war with Great Britain from 1810 to 1815, Mr. Snethen and his family lived on a small creek in the southern part of the county. For many months they had not been disturbed by the red man. One evening about dusk a neighbor came walking into the home as Mr. Snethen was placing away his stock for the night. The expression upon this neighbor's face was one of despair and when questioned by Snethen, replied with one word, "Injuns." Without further ado Mr. Snethen and family began to barricade their home against an attack of the anticipated "Injun." In the stillness of the night a tramp, tramp, tramp, was heard on the roof of the cabin which startled the occupants within. A slight flame from the fireplace was quickly extinguished by a dash of water. The neighbor made ready to defend the door entrance. The smoke and steam rising up the chimney caused to fall sprawling upon the floor a big burly Indian. At the same time a much stronger one, with his deadly tomahawk in hand, bolted through the door. Mr. Snethen grappled with his adversary from the chimney while the neighbor crushed to the floor the giant of the aborigines at the door. Mrs. Snethen, standing in the center of the room, holding in her hands a heavy pole axe that never missed its place each night, looked upon the scene and wondered as to which one to help. Suddenly her eyes discovered a large puncheon rising from the floor. These large timbers were never fastened but kept their place by means of their weight. Mrs. Snethen instantly divined the cause and significance of the moving and from one great blow of her axe with a dead thud the timber settled back to its place and moved no more. By this time Mr. Snethen had made away with the adversary, the neighbor had conquered his foe and for a few seconds all was still. Mrs. Snethen told of her experience, the neighbor raised the puncheon floor and pulled therefrom a dead Indian which he lay alongside the one killed by himself, as well as that one by Mr. Snethen. The neighbor crawled through the opening in the floor and after an anxious wait of some two hours returned and informed Mr. Snethen that it was time to go. By sunrise the next morning a cart filled with the wife and children, proceeded and followed by a man carrying a long rifle, moved steadily toward Fort Clemson on Loutre island for protection.

Another incident in the life of Mr. Snethen occurred while living at the fort on Loutre island. A band of Indians had attacked a colored boy hauling wood and caused him to race for his life to safety. Volunteers were called for to ascertain the strength of the attacking enemy. John Snethen was placed in charge and after traveling a few miles along Loutre river overtook the fleeing party. They were about of equal number and seemed to occupy formidable positions on opposite sides of the river. Each man faced his respective foe and kept a close watch. So great was the distance and so uncertain the aim, that members of both parties became unusually venturesome, exposing themselves even carelessly. Snethen took shelter under a large white oak tree and was determined to get a shot at a brave Indian on the other side of the creek. At length he exposed a greater part of his body in order to get a better view of his enemy which drew the Indian's fire. The ball the Indian had fired struck the tree several feet above Snethen's head, so drawing his ramrod he motioned to the Indian with it and then pointed to the spot where the ball had struck. The Indian evidently understood the ridicule and quickly fired before Snethen could take refuge behind the tree. This time the ball cut a slit through his hat crown, after which he wasted no more time before retiring to shelter. In his old age, Snethen often related this story to groups of his friends as the most adventure-

some one of his life and usually wound up with the expression, "and by gum, boys, that was the last time that I ever showed an Indian where he was shootin'."

#### THE KILLING OF CAPTAIN CALLAWAY

The early settlers of the county were of that progressive nature and disposition that caused them to face any hardship or fight any battle whereby they might attain the things they most desired. During its early life Montgomery county was the scene of many tragic incidents in which human lives were sacrificed in order that the daring spirit of progressiveness might prevail. Probably the tragic death of Captain James Callaway on March 7, 1815, is of greatest renown. The Sacs and Fox Indians continually stole horses from the Loutre island neighborhood. Captain Callaway, with a company, started in pursuit of these marauders, overtaking them at the head of Loutre creek. Captain Callaway retook the horses and proceeded on his return to Loutre island. Things went pleasantly until just before reaching Prairie Fork. Captain Callaway put his lieutenant, Jonathan Riggs, in charge of the company, the Captain undertaking to swim the horses across the creek. A body of Indians numbering from eighty to one hundred, who had lain in ambush, suddenly attacked Captain Callaway and party. Captain Callaway was mortally wounded and died soon after reaching the southern bank of Prairie Fork. Several of his comrades were also slain. The friends of the captain buried the body on the hill just south of the creek and the grave is to this day marked by a huge pile of stones. Captain Callaway was the nephew of Daniel Boone and for him Callaway county was named. A monument stands in the courthouse yard at Fulton to his memory.

#### PIONEER FAMILIES

Jefferson Benson, a son of Thomas Benson of Maryland, settled in Montgomery in 1832, locating in the southern part thereof. He married Sarah Hayes, to which union were born nine children, and these children have been instrumental in the success of Montgomery county. The name of Benson is a household word.

The name of See is familiar throughout Montgomery county. The early history finds two brothers, Jacob and Noah, playing prominent parts in the civilization of the county. Jacob See settled in the county in 1837, and represented the county in the state legislature in its early days. He was a great stock raiser and in 1871 raised 18 hogs that averaged from 700 to 1,000 pounds each. He took them to St. Louis and had them made into bacon and sent the hams to Memphis, Tennessee. The merchant at Memphis shipped them back with this statement, "We are not buying horse hams." Mr. See also raised the largest ox in the world and exhibited it in the Centennial at Philadelphia in 1876. This ox weighed 4,400 pounds. Samuel See, a retired farmer now living at New Florence, Missouri, is a son of Jacob See. Noah See, a brother of Jacob See, settled in Montgomery county in 1839. He was an influential and wealthy citizen. His children, M. F. See, George W. See, S. C. See, Robert W. See and Mrs. Anna Weeks still reside in the county.

The name Bush is another familiar county name. Ambrose Bush in 1818 settled on Dry Fork. He was a shrewd business man and made quite a fortune. Mr. Bush served as sheriff and assessor of the county, as well as a member of the state legislature. Several members of this family are yet living in the county. W. D. Bush of Fulton is a member of the family.



In the early part of 1818 Richard Fitzhugh of North Carolina located on Loutre. This is one of the old families in the county, a number of descendants of whom yet reside in its borders. E. H. Fitzhugh, now president of the Central Vermont Railroad, with headquarters at Montreal, was a member of this family, born at Danville and reared in the county.

George Bast settled in Montgomery county in 1819 near Loutre island. His son, Dr. George Y. Bast, located in after years near New Florence. His sons, William and Charles have been prominent men in the affairs of the county. William died some years ago and Charles now resides at Mexico.

David Knox settled in the county in 1818. He was one of the men to locate the county seat when moved to Danville. He reared a large family of boys, one of whom is now living, a retired merchant of Portland, Missouri, D. R. Knox. The grandchildren of David H. Knox, William H. and John U., are now prominent farmers in Montgomery county engaged in stock raising. John U. occupies the old Davault home of stage coach days one mile south of New Florence.

#### MILLS

St. Charles and St. Louis were the principal trading points of this section during the earlier days the people often went to St. Louis to mill. Pretty soon, however, horse mills sprang up in different places and the Patton horse mill on Loutre island at Fort Clemson in 1814 was the wonder of the natives. The Dryden mill just east of Danville was the first in that section of the county and the burrs used in that mill are now used by Hon. Alf Davault as an ornament to his yard. In 1820 Capt. John Baker built a water mill on Loutre at the mouth of Dry Fork, the first of its kind in the county.

#### ISAAC VAN BIBBER

Isaac Van Bibber was a son of Isaac Van Bibber of Holland, who came to America and settled in Virginia previous to the Revolutionary

THE VAN BIBBER TAVERN BUILT IN 1821

war. His father was killed when he was only 2½ years old. He was adopted and raised by Col. Daniel Boone and at the early age of 13 acted as a scout against the Indians in Virginia. In 1800 he came to Missouri with Nathan Boone and settled in St. Charles county, moving in 1815 to Loutre Lick of Montgomery county. Major Van Bibber was one of the interesting characters of bygone days. His tavern was a much sought after place for weary travelers. The major believed in evolution and not only believed it but preached it. Two travelers, after spending the night with him, discussed the theory in its fullness. Upon attempting to depart in the morning, they appeared to be a little short of funds. Asking Major Van Bibber to credit them, said, "that they would pay him when they returned 1,000 years hence." The major, with his quick thought, exclaimed, "You are the same rascals that visited me 1,000 years ago. You did not pay me then and you are not going to get away now."

#### THE MONTGOMERY COUNTY HERMIT

The strangest of strange characters that have ever resided in the county was George Baughman, a hermit, who for 30 years lived a solitary life in a cave south of Danville. During all that time he was searching for gold, which he claimed was hidden in the surrounding hills. Baughman, being struck with the gold fever, started for the West in 1852. Camping at Loutre Lick for a few days, one of his oxen died and the other strayed away. In search of the stray animal, he found the cave which afterwards became his permanent dwelling place. Baughman died in Danville after having been removed there by order of the court that he might be better cared for. His remains were buried near the cave in which he had so long lived. The deep wells surrounding the cave will long remain as a monument to this noted character.

#### ANDERSON'S RAID

Perhaps the most terrible event in the history of the county during the Civil war took place in October, 1864, when Bill Anderson's band of guerillas made its entry into the county and left behind destruction, death and sorrow. In Danville, the county seat, the guerillas charged the citizens, firing and riding upon them and killing every living thing in view. Building after building was fired and the town almost completely destroyed. The courthouse was burned and the records of the county from 1818 lost. After the destruction of Danville, Anderson proceeded to New Florence where the depot was burned, stores were robbed and boxes in the depot were robbed of their contents. The postoffice was robbed. The guerillas, in the light of the burning depot, deliberately opened and took therefrom the contents of all letter mail. Anderson next proceeded to High Hill where the depot was burned, stores ransacked and citizens mistreated. Emil Rosenberger, a saddler at that time, was robbed of all his harness and saddles and horsewhipped with the whips from his own store. Mr. Rosenberger, now 82 years old, still lives in Montgomery City. On each recurring day in October Mr. Rosenberger celebrates this day by firing his pistol many times.

Another sad event of the Civil war occurred near New Florence, when F. M. Ellis, John Marlow and Ira Tatum, reputable citizens, were ordered by Capt. Kendrick to haul rations from New Florence to the Rhineland militia. They did so and returning Ellis induced Marlow and Tatum to haul back corn for him. Upon their return and when

within two miles of New Florence, they were met by the Bill Anderson guerillas and taken captive. Just about this time, the Wellsville militia, which had been in pursuit of Anderson during the two days intervening his entry into the county, came upon the party. Anderson and his men made their escape and the Wellsville militia continued firing upon these peaceable citizens until Marlow and Tatum were killed, together with John Anderson and Mr. H. Patton who had joined them on their return. Ellis and a young Whiteside made their escape. The militia alleged that they were mistaken in attacking this party and supposed them to be bushwhackers.

#### THE SOIL OF THE COUNTY

The soil of Montgomery county shows fully sixty per cent in harmony with that which is found in the Northeast Missouri level prairie. It is a mulatto loam from one to four feet deep. Blue grass is of spontaneous growth. The southern portion of the county is red limestone clay moderately flinty and indicating mineral deposits. The lands along the Missouri river sell from \$100 to \$150 an acre. The lands in

#### NORTHEAST MISSOURI APIARY

the central and northern section sell for the same price, while lands in the section intervening sell from \$10 to \$40 an acre.

The soil of Montgomery county produced in the early days things that it seems to be unable to produce now. Cotton was raised successfully on Loutre island in 1818. Olly Williams, the founder of Danville, built a cotton gin just east of the town in 1822 at a point now on the cross-state highway.

#### THE COUNTY'S RESOURCES

The products of the county are varied, agriculture being the principal occupation. Corn, wheat, oats, rye, barley, timothy, are raised in all parts of the county, some alfalfa in the southern portion. Stock raising is followed very largely and very profitably. Large herds of thoroughbred Shorthorn, Black Polled and Hereford cattle are found in various portions of the county. The farmers have quite a competition among themselves in cattle raising.

The watershed between the Missouri and the Mississippi rivers runs angling across the county from the southeast to the northwest. Along this watershed lay the tracks of the Wabash Railroad Company. The

water falling on the north side courses its way to the Mississippi. The water falling on the south side finds its exit through the Missouri.

The county contains 327,129 acres. From north to south its extreme length is nearly thirty-two miles, from east to west twenty miles. As to the topography of the county, nearly seventy-five per cent of it is beautiful rolling prairie interspersed now and then by clear running streams, along whose banks are many varieties of timber. The southern part of the county is broken and slopes gradually toward the Missouri river bottoms. Along the Missouri river are lands so rich as to do credit to the Valley of the Nile. The broken section of the county extends from its eastern to its western borders in a strip some four or five miles wide, and affords some of the rarest sceneries and landscapes even beyond the reflection of the finest painter's brush. The soil of this section, while of not that deep nature, is very productive and today is producing apples, peaches, pears, strawberries, plums, currants and other small fruit of the finest quality.

#### PRODUCTS AND PURSUITS

While the citizenship depends entirely upon agricultural pursuits for its livelihood, flour is manufactured in all of the larger towns: Mineola, Wellsville, New Florence, High Hill and Jonesburg, have large and up-to-date flour mills. These mills ship their products to various parts of the state, as well as into other states.

Some mining is carried on in the county. While maps indicate an underlying strata of coal, it is only mined in the northern section near Wellsville. Fire clay is mined extensively at Jonesburg and High Hill. At Jonesburg an electric line conveys the coal from the mines to the railroad. Many clay beds remain untouched south of the Wabash Railroad and will some day prove a very valuable asset to the county.

The county is drained on the northern side by the Cuivre river, on the southern by Loutre river. These streams have been navigated by small boats.

In the early days of the county tobacco was a profitable article to raise and many farmers living in the timber section produced it, creating a demand for a tobacco factory which was established in Montgomery City in the spring of 1880 by Messrs. J. H. Lacy and Paul Brown. The company began operation January 1, 1881, under the name of Lacy & Brown Tobacco Company. This factory was the foundation for the Brown Tobacco Company of St. Louis. Mr. Brown, after a few years, moved the plant from Montgomery City to St. Louis and later sold it to the American Tobacco Company.

#### COUNTY SEATS AND COURTHOUSES

At the organization of the county in 1818 the county seat was located at Pinckney near the Missouri river, a point long since swept away by the river. The first terms of the county and circuit courts were held some three miles west of Pinckney in a log cabin owned by Maj. Ben Sharp, the first clerk of these courts. Pinckney being the southeast corner of the county was inaccessible to the few settlers in the central and western parts. In 1826, by a vote of the few people, the seat of justice was moved to Lewiston, a point just north of the timber line and on the old Boonslick road, now the National Old Trails road, the official cross-state highway of Missouri. The county seat remained at Lewiston until 1834, when Olly Williams laid out and platted the town of

Danville and to which the seat of justice was moved. Danville became the most thriving town in this section of the state, its population increased and it soon numbered about five hundred people. With the building of the North Missouri Railroad, Danville was left to the south some six miles and her glory began to fade. While still the county seat, it is now one of the smallest hamlets within the county with more history connected therewith than any other town. With the coming of the railroad new towns began to spring up, new territory was opened and the broad prairies heretofore unoccupied were soon seized by the settlers and Montgomery county began to grow in all of its parts.

During the Anderson raid in October, 1864, the courthouse was destroyed, together with all the records of the county from its organization. After the close of the war the county court proceeded to rebuild the county courthouse and did so at a cost of \$27,700, the contract having been let to James Getty of St. Louis. At that time it was fair to presume that the location of the county seat was permanently settled, but since several attempts have been made to remove it to either New Florence or Montgomery City, but the people have never seen fit to grant the necessary two-thirds vote. The records and county offices have frequently been moved from Danville to Montgomery City on technicalities, but as readily returned under orders of the supreme court. In 1889, by an act of the legislature, terms of circuit, probate and county courts were established at Montgomery City. The citizens of Montgomery City donated to the county a courthouse. Courts are still held at Danville, but a majority of the county's business is done at Montgomery City.

The night of April 12, 1901, fire broke out in the dome of the courthouse of Danville and the building with many of its valuable records which had accumulated since the previous fire of 1864, was destroyed. This fire caused much trouble in the land titles of the county and to assist in correcting many errors, the legislature by a special act legalized the Gup-ton Abstract Books as correct transfers. The courts and county officers at Danville are located in a small frame building near the site of the burned courthouse.

#### SCHOOLS AND CHURCHES

The educational part of the county is well up, and well maintained district schools are found in all sections. Montgomery county has eighty public school districts. These are superintended by a county officer, devoting his entire time to their success, visiting each of these schools two or three times a year, enabling the teachers to raise the standards higher. No county in Northeast Missouri has a better school system, and becoming better each year. Montgomery City, Wellsville, Middletown, Bellflower, New Florence and Jonesburg have graded school systems. Montgomery City and Wellsville schools are doing improved work and a diploma therefrom admits to the State University.

The first public schools in the Big Spring settlement and the second in the county was organized in 1824.

A female college was established in Danville in 1844. This school, during its first three years, was in charge of Mrs. Monroe, the wife of Andrew Monroe, the noted preacher. This became a college of much note. In 1847 Prof. James H. Robinson took charge and the college afterwards bore his name. Its attendance reached three hundred and here the young girls and women of this and adjoining counties received their higher education. This college flourished until the Anderson raid

in October, 1864. The experiences of the boarding students during this raid is still fresh in the memory of many living today with all of its horrifying effects. A short time after the close of the Civil war this college closed and the building today is used for private residences.

The dates of the organization of the various churches in Montgomery county seem to have been lost. The first Baptist church of which we have record was organized April 16, 1824, at the house of John Snethen on Dry Fork. A small log church was erected the following July. In this church on January 4, 1825, were ordained the first ministers from Montgomery county, Alexander Snethen and Jabez Ham. That the churches were not conducted then as now is proven by the fact that only \$1.75 was taken up in collections during its first four years existence.

Another church organized in Montgomery county was located on Bear creek in the year 1834. It was of the Baptist denomination and located near a pond and, because of the continuous music of the frogs, it received the nickname "Frog Pond Church." This church was afterwards moved to Jonesburg and the congregation is still in existence.

The first Methodist church congregation to be organized in Montgomery county was formed in 1819 by the Rev. Drury Clanton and the Rev. Robert Baker. A Sunday school was also organized at the same time and place. This congregation met some five miles south of Danville on what is now known as "Pinch."

The most prominent Methodist preachers who preached in Montgomery county in early days were Jeff Green, Andrew Monroe, Richard Bond, William Tatton, William W. Redman and Bishop Marvin. The most prominent Methodist preachers born and reared in Montgomery county are D. R. Shackelford and his brother Willis Shackelford, and S. W. Cope. William W. Redman was born in Indiana in 1799, received on trial in Missouri conference in 1820, was secretary of Missouri conference for fourteen years, was presiding elder for thirteen years, elected three times as a delegate to general conference, a member of the famous general conference of 1844, when the church divided, and died at Danville, October 31, 1849, where he had lived for sometime. His grave has been suitably marked by Methodists. Dr. Richard Bond was born in Maryland in 1800 and was accidentally shot by a gun in his own hand at Danville, Missouri, March 7, 1823. He was transferred to Missouri conference in 1841 and was appointed presiding elder of St. Charles district at once. He made his home in Danville from 1841 until his death. He was a graduate in medicine from Columbia College, Washington, D. C. Two prominent preachers, who for some years made their home in Montgomery county, were George Smith of Jonesburg, and B. H. Spencer. The first Methodist meeting house at Danville was built in 1836 or 1837.

The various religious denominations have churches in most of the towns. Bellflower has five churches and four Sunday schools, Middletown has four churches and four Sunday schools, Wellsville has four churches and four Sunday schools, Montgomery City has four churches and four Sunday schools, New Florence has two churches and two Sunday schools, High Hill has three churches and two Sunday schools, Jonesburg has three churches and three Sunday schools and Mineola has two churches and one Sunday school.

The Montgomery County Sunday School Association is one of the oldest organizations in the state, being organized in 1868. It has held sessions regularly. In 1908 and 1909 Montgomery county was the banner Sunday school county of the state.

## COUNTY TOWNS

The principal towns at present are Montgomery City, Wellsville, New Florence, Jonesburg, Middletown, High Hill, Rhineland, Bellflower and McKittrick. Each of these towns is incorporated under its own government.

Montgomery City, now the largest town in the county and with a population of 1,789, was laid out in 1853 by Benjamin P. Curd. Mr. Curd, as an inducement to the North Missouri Railroad Company, agreed to give every other lot in town plat if the railroad company would build its road through and locate a permanent depot therein. The town was named in honor of the county. The grading for the railroad reached Montgomery City early in 1856 and the track was laid about December, 1857, after which the cars began to run regularly. The Montgomery College was established in 1859 with the Rev. William A. Taylor as principal. About this time many other improvements took place at Montgomery and the town grew rapidly. It is a progressive town and its citizens have contributed much to the early history of the county, as well as its present prominence. It has several large stores, electric lights and ice plant, and fine residences. For a number of years it has been a freight division of the Wabash Railroad, but this was recently moved to High Hill.

Upper Loutre township in the northern part of the county comprised a considerable extent of territory at first, but in January, 1872, the county court made a division, establishing therefrom Montgomery township. The principal town of Upper Loutre Township is Wellsville, laid out by Hon. Carty Wells in 1856. He was the original owner of the town site and deeded to the railroad company five acres for the depot and railroad purposes. The town was named for its founder. Wellsville is now a splendid little city, the second largest in the county, and recognized as the greatest trading point between St. Charles and Mexico. Two very large department stores draw trade from adjoining counties, and it is no uncommon sight to behold farmers driving from twenty to twenty-five miles turkeys in herds of 1,000 to 1,500 to the Wellsville market. It has an electric light plant, ice plant, refrigeration plant and ice cream factory. Its population is now 1,194 and steadily growing.

Now Florence was laid out in 1857 by Hon. E. A. Lewis who purchased the land from Mortimer McIlhaney. The town was first called Florence in honor of the only daughter of Judge Lewis and was so platted and recorded, but after a time it was discovered that there was a town of the same name in Morgan county, so by an act of the legislature in March, 1859, the name was changed to New Florence.

The town of Jonesburg is located on lands first settled by James Jones for whom the town was named. Jones settled in this county in 1829, and at his home was a "stand" for the stage coach line that ran from St. Charles to Boon's Lick in Howard county.

Charles Wells, a familiar family county name, resided at the place now Middletown in 1817. Middletown is claimed by some to be the oldest town in the county, but the claim is not clearly established. The first farm opened in the vicinity of Middletown was in September 1824 by James Smith. In 1829 Richard Cox located in this vicinity and became one of the pioneer families of the county. The first business house built in Middletown was on the site of the present hotel and was occupied by Josiah Willbarger, who surveyed the town and platted it for its original owners, James Lynn, John Dudgeon and Stewart Slavens. Captain S. W. Hammock was one of the early Middletown settlers and for years surveyor of the county. Presley Anderson settled on Cuivre

near Middletown in 1818. Mr. Anderson, while hunting one day, killed a wolf and throwing it into the stream named the stream Wolf Creek, which bears the same name to the present day. Reuben Pew located near Middletown also in 1818 and was elected colonel of the first war company ever organized in the county. Middletown has more gravel streets than any town in the county. Not far away it has a coal mine undeveloped, but shows veins measuring sixteen feet.

One of the early postoffices in the county was known as High Hill and located near the present site of Jonesburg. As time moved onward this postoffice was moved westward and was finally located at a place now called High Hill. In 1851 the present town of High Hill was platted. Hance Miller was among the first to settle at this place. He, in connection with William H. Hoss and John S. Howe, erected a grist mill which is still standing, and in operation.

In 1846 six German families settled in the southern part of the county. In 1853 one of their number laid out a small village, naming it Rhineland in honor of the River Rhine. Here Hugo Monnig conducted a store for many years. With the coming of the Missouri, Kansas & Texas Railway, the town was moved some little distance east. It is now a prosperous little village, surrounded by a wealthy German settlement.

Bluffton is also located on the Missouri, Kansas & Texas Railway. The first settlements date back to 1844. Samuel Miller, who conducted the Bluffton Wine Company in 1866, was the founder of the town.

The town of McKittrick is situated in the extreme southeast corner of the county on the Missouri, Kansas & Texas Railway. Here the railroad company has watering and coaling stations. The town has a large flouring and grain elevator, several business houses, bank, Methodist church and Sunday school.

The town of Bellflower is the newest town in the county, being incorporated about two years ago. John W. Schowengerdt was owner of its present site and platted the town. He did more for its advancement than possibly all of the other citizens together. He built a great many houses, public business places, improved its streets, located a beautiful park and contributed in every way possible for the advancement of the town. It now numbers about 400 people and is located on the Burlington Railroad, the principal town on that road in the county.

Buell is a small town located on the Chicago, Burlington & Quincy Railway and surrounded by a very rich section of the county. It has a bank, churches, a good school and is the railroad shipping point for Middletown.

The population of Montgomery county is principally American and German. The Germans largely inhabit the southern portion of the county.

In addition to the railroad towns, Mineola, Americus, Big Spring, Price's Branch, Gamma, Marling and Egbert are inland hamlets surrounded by a thrifty citizenship. The rural free delivery mail system practically covers the county and with daily mail and telephone service the farmers are in close touch with each other.

#### MINEOLA SPRINGS

The most historical, interesting and attractive place within the county is Mineola Springs, located on Loutre river, one among the first places to be settled in the county. At this point are several mineral springs which have gained notoriety for the medicinal properties throughout the United States. Health seekers from far and near have visited here. Mineola was laid out as a town by H. E. Scanland in 1879, who owned



the large farm upon which the springs were located. The town was named for Mineola, Texas, signifying healing waters. It is located upon the cross-state highway between St. Louis and Kansas City and is recognized as the most scenic point en route. Here many noted characters have visited, camped and refreshed themselves from the mineral waters. Here Thomas H. Benton stopped and designated it as the "Bethesda of the West." Here Washington Irving spent a number of days and upon the mantel now resting in the old Van Bibber tavern, penned some of his brightest thoughts. In bidding goodbye to his friend, Major Van Bibber, said: "When I get rich, I shall buy this place and build me a home."

#### PINNACLES

In the southeastern part of Montgomery county there is a huge, singular-looking rock known as the Pinnacle. It stands alone in the midst of a small valley and rises perpendicularly to a height of 75 feet. Its area is about one acre and is covered with trees. A winding path takes the visitor to the top, where have often been held preaching and Fourth-of-July celebrations.

#### POLITICAL HISTORY

Montgomery county has played well its part in politics. The first election in which its citizens took part was in 1820 when James Monroe carried the county for president, the only voting place at this time being at the house of Jacob Groom. George W. Windsor of Mineola now has in his possession the poll book of these early elections. In 1824 John Quincy Adams carried the county for president after a very warm and close fight. In 1840 the Whigs carried the county. In 1860, possibly the warmest contested election in the early days of the county, resulted in the Bell electors receiving 658 votes, the Douglas electors 612, the Breckinridge electors 83 and the Lincoln electors 45. For a number of years after the close of the Civil war the Democrats were in power and carried the elections by a safe majority. Of recent years, the Republicans have often elected some of their ticket. In the election of November, 1912, the Democrats carried the county by a majority of 186 votes. As to the present county officers, their political complexion is as follows: Representative, S. S. Cox, Democrat; presiding judge of the county court, J. W. Shocklee, Democrat; associate judges, William Schroer and William Martin, Republicans; prosecuting attorney, Harry C. Black, Democrat; sheriff, W. H. Verser, Democrat; county clerk, E. W. Hunter, Republican; circuit clerk, Everett Barton, Republican; recorder, D. P. Grennan, Republican; collector, L. E. Blades, Republican; assessor, Harry S. Bishop, Democrat; treasurer, John D. Ulrich, Republican; coroner, Dr. J. M. Menefee, Democrat; surveyor, T. L. Cardwell, Democrat.

One of the first three judges of the supreme court of the state of Missouri was Matthias McGirk of Montgomery county. Judge McGirk settled in this county in 1819, living in the Missouri river bottom, and erected a brick house which stands today well preserved and in use. Judge McGirk was appointed to serve until he arrived at the age of 65. He resigned in 1841.

#### FINANCIAL

The financial institutions of the county consist of eighteen state banks, whose combined capital reaches \$504,200, and whose deposits on November 26, 1912, amounted to \$1,475,856.92. The stability of the

financial institutions of the county reflects the character of the people living therein.

The tax rate of the county is low. The county levies \$0.35 on the \$100 for county purposes and an additional \$0.25 for road purposes. The school tax averages from nothing to \$1.10, a number of districts being able to maintain their eight-months schools from public money. The total assessed valuation of the county is a few dollars less than \$6,000,000 based upon a fifty per cent valuation. The county is free of indebtedness.

#### FAIRS AND FRATERNAL ORDERS

The Montgomery County Agricultural and Mechanical Association was organized and held its first fair in Montgomery City in 1866. Since that time fairs have been held at New Florence, Wellsville and again at Montgomery City. The present Montgomery County Agricultural and Mechanical Association was organized in 1908 and holds annually successful fairs.

The county, as a whole, is well supplied with secret societies. The Masonic order has lodges at Jonesburg, New Florence, Montgomery, Wellsville, Bellflower and McKittrick, forming a district within itself. The Odd Fellows have organizations at New Florence, Montgomery City, Wellsville, Bellflower and Middletown. The A. O. U. W. has a lodge at Montgomery City. The Modern Woodmen of America have camps at Rhineland, McKittrick, Wellsville, Middletown, Bellflower and New Florence. The Order of Eastern Star has a strong organization at New Florence, the only one in the county.

#### CELEBRATIONS

The first Fourth-of-July celebration was held at Loutre Lick, or Mineola Springs, in 1821. Major Van Bibber was the ruling spirit and paid all expenses attached thereto. Speech-makers were present from St. Louis and St. Charles. At night there was a big dance in the Van Bibber tavern engaged in by the prominent guests.

#### OLD SETTLERS PICNIC

The disposition of the citizens of Montgomery county is indeed social. The most noted gathering within the history of the county and probably within the history of Northeast Missouri is that of the "Old Settlers," of Montgomery county, who organized themselves into an association on June 3, 1882, in the Woodland district, a short distance west of New Florence. This association has held a reunion annually. It has grown in importance and attendance until now it is the largest picnic held in Northeast Missouri. The attendance has reached fifteen thousand. The association owns its park of twenty acres, where on the first Saturday in each August gather not only the old settlers but the young settlers as well. The politicians of the state have come to recognize it as a good place and here many booms for governor, United States senator and minor offices have been launched. To carry further the social idea, nearly every community has a day for its annual picnic.

#### NEWSPAPERS

The newspapers of the county are eight in number: The *Standard*, published at Montgomery City; the *Optic-News* and *Star* at Wellsville;

the *Chips* at Middletown; the *News* at Bellflower; the *Montgomery County Leader* at New Florence; the *Journal* at Jonesburg, and the *Record* at Rhineland. Each of these papers has a modern plant and is issuing a weekly edition in harmony with the present progressive spirit of Missouri.

#### ROADS AND TRAVELERS

The early travel from the eastern to the western states, and especially during the gold fever of 1849, found its way across the county over the Boon's Lick road and it is said that as many as 3,000 people passed over it monthly.

In matters of transportation, Montgomery county has the Wabash Railroad running through its center; the Chicago, Burlington & Quincy in the northern section; the Missouri, Kansas & Texas along its southern borders. Several surveys for an electric line, extending from St. Louis to Kansas City, have crossed its borders, and those interested feel confident that this too will be built in the near future. With the railroad facilities the county enjoys, she is thrown in close touch with the eastern markets, as well as the western markets.

The spirit of good roads has lain dormant these many years. During the years 1911 and 1912 more progress was made in the improvements of roads than ever before in its history. The Old Trails road, the official cross-state highway, approved by the State Board of Agriculture, enters the county just east of Jonesburg and continues its way across to the western border, a distance of 20 miles. Near New Florence the North State Highway branches from the Old Trail and extends through the northern central section. The farmers of the present day realize their need of transportation facilities for reaching the railroad and are enthused with a spirit of making their conditions better.

## CHAPTER XXIV

### PIKE COUNTY

*By I. Walter Basye, Bowling Green*

#### THE GARDEN OF EDEN

Who has not heard of Pike county, its famous men, its beautiful women, its schools and its churches, its undulating prairies, green-carpeted valleys and sun-kissed vine-clad hills, its crystal streams, its macadamized roads rivaling the old Appian Way, its delightful climate, its fine farms, fruits and flowers? It is God's country. And who dare say it is not the veritable Lost Paradise, the Garden of Eden retouched in its pristine glory, rehabilitated and rededicated by the latest and best edition of the genus homo—the Piker?

Come, step out from the rushing rabble throng that is passing by and let me lead you to this quiet nook inside the garden gate hard by the Missouri Pippin tree that Mother Eve used to climb and get apples to pelt his Adamic lordship. What! Not convinced? Skeptical of the identity of Pike county and the Paradisian garden? What other land than Pike county could Moses have had in view in his usual evening address to the children of Israel while journeying in the wilderness? He at least gives a description of the land that so completely fits that the burden of proof is on you to show that the great leader did not have Pike county in his prophetic eye. Vide Deuteronomy VIII: 7, 8, 9. "A good land, of brooks of waters, of fountains and depths that spring out of the valleys and hills, a land of wheat and barley and vines, and honey, a land in which thou shalt eat bread without scarceness, thou shalt not lack for anything in it." Isn't that Pike county? Again, Deuteronomy XI: 12. "A land which the Lord thy God careth for. The eyes of the Lord thy God are always upon it, from the beginning of the year, even to the end of the year."

To tell the story of the county, taking no thought of the time to tell it, no studied effort at literary merit, no "apples of gold framed in pictures of silver," doing even a passing justice to the characters who contributed so much to make that story fascinating, would not only require historical genius, but genius with the dip of inspiration. The Creator surely did care for the land as stated and He was so pleased with the new Piker that He took him into full partnership, gave him the keys to this western world, and whispered in his ear talismanic words for greater achievements. Nor has this partnership been dissolved. Baron Munchausen's fancy flights may yet be put to flight by the realities of the Piker. One day, some day he may be seen coming home from the North with splinters from the Pole with which to cook the evening meal. Some wise old philosopher said he could move the earth with a lever, if he only could find a place to stand. The Pike county product has found that place and is being noted for his skill in using the lever and making things move.

## OLDER THAN ITS MOTHER

Pike county is old and venerable, with the anomaly of the child being older than its mother, the State of Missouri, by two years, seven months and twenty-four days, born and christened at St. Louis, Missouri, December 14, 1818. Quadruplets were born on that day—Pike, Montgomery, Lincoln, and Madison counties. Only seven came before—St. Louis, St. Charles, Ste. Genevieve, Cape Girardeau, New Madrid, Washington and Howard. Except the last two, the other children were six years old when Pike threw her hat into the ring, the birth of the other five corresponding to that of the Territory of Missouri, 1812.

In 1805 a young lieutenant of more than passing worth was trusted with an important military expedition up the Mississippi to find its source, establish forts and trading places and to make report to the government of any and all valuable information about the new country just purchased from France. Perhaps we were cheated. So began an inventory. Clark and Lewis fourteen months before had gone up the Missouri and on to the West. This last expedition was voluntary and not yet concluded when the former, which was the first military exploitation of the Louisiana Purchase, was begun. Clark and Lewis had well set their faces to the setting sun in the Rockies when, on August 9, Zebulon Montgomery Pike, a young man of twenty-six and of soldierly bearing, made his way through a mixed crowd gathered at the wharf at St. Louis. At his sharp word of command, one sergeant, two corporals and seventeen privates, with one guide, embarked in a seventy-foot keel boat. Another word of command, as the summer sun was setting, and the men bent to their oars, the vessel groaned and slowly put out from shore. This exploration was overshadowed by the much more pretentious one to the West, and both overshadowed private searches, one up the Missouri river three years before Clark and Lewis, and one up the Mississippi fourteen years before Lieutenant Pike. Pike was an efficient officer and a very popular man. Seven years later, in 1813, he was commissioned a brigadier-general and was killed in attack before Toronto. Five years later, in 1818, his glory had not the least abated. Two of the counties formed in 1818 divide the honor of his name—Montgomery and Pike.

Pike county, being a lusty child, made its cry heard afar off. The rugged, impetuous mountaineer came clambering over the Allegheny and the Blue Ridge mountains to help shape her destiny. The immobile Carolinian, the blue blooded Virginian, the Hoosier schoolmaster, the "down Easter," and there came too, on horseback or in mountain wagon or gliding by boat down the Ohio and up the Mississippi, the Kentucky colonel. Each and every one of these immigrants, no matter how learned or ignorant, how humble or how lordly he was in his old home, brought to the new home elements that were to become the warp and woof of a new race, industry, grit, optimism and a heaped up measure of double distilled honesty. Many of them were poor, as property goes, but they were rich in hope and neighborly kindnesses. They nestled down side by side in a neighborly way, on the hillside, or in the rich valleys, helping one another, intermarrying and becoming the progenitors of a new, a composite race, leaders in every department of life in this western world. They were dreamers, big dreamers, practical dreamers, the advance guard of humanity, the toilers who with bent backs and sweating brow cut smooth roads over which mankind marches onward and upward from generation to generation. Were it not for such dreamers the American people would still be hugging the Atlantic. The present advancement is but the sum total of dreams of past ages

made real. All honor to our dreamers who looked far enough into the future of this country to see our people emancipated from the narrowing, hampering fetters of their day. Let us honor the men who had the ability to foresee greater things, aye, and the nerve to make them realities.

#### SOURCES OF HISTORY

Very much of the early history of the county, like that of other counties and the first few years of the state, has not been preserved in such a form as we now wish had been done. It has been only in the more recent years that we begin to find real joy in the faintest traces and incidents of our ancestral pioneers. Pike's honored citizen, Judge T. J. C. Fagg, from time to time contributed articles reminiscent of early days. Thirty years ago a voluminous history of the county was prepared by a non-resident, who failed to imbibe the interest he would have had, had he been a resident. Especially do I want to accord value to researches made some thirty odd years ago and printed in pamphlet form by Dr. Clayton Keith of Louisiana. Before publication his writings were submitted to pioneers then living, such as Levi Pettibone, Edwin Draper, the Rev. J. W. Campbell and son, Gov. R. A. Campbell, yet living, and to others, getting information at first hand. From all these sources, from the records at the courthouse, from my ancestors, who were here very early, from historical clippings, and especially from two old records kept by the first merchant in the county, Uriah J. Devore, September, 1818 to 1826, the information in this chapter was obtained.

#### THE BEGINNINGS OF THE COUNTY

Of the seventh annual session of the territorial legislature, held at St. Louis December 14, 1818, Pike county was cut out of St. Charles county, which embraced all that part of the territory that lies north of the Missouri river, west of the Mississippi river, north of the British possessions and west of the Pacific ocean. On the same day Lincoln county was outlined on the north of the present St. Charles county. Then came Pike, the articles of description reading: "All that part of St. Charles county lying north of the following lines, viz., beginning at a point in the middle of the main channel of the Mississippi river between townships 51 and 52, thence west with the township line to the range line, between 2 and 3, west of the fifth principal meridian, thence south to the township line between 50 and 51, thence west with said line to the eastern boundary of Howard county, thence north and west with the county line between St. Charles and Howard, to the most western point of St. Charles, shall be and is hereby laid off into a separate and distinct county, which shall be called and known by the name of Pike." Such, gentle reader, is the legal description of Pike county to which I introduce you, the home of Joe Bowers and his brother, Ike. Can anybody on earth make a plat of it? The south line, the southeast and the southwest corners fixed, the west vague, the northwest tacitly understood to extend to the ocean, no north, while the Father of Waters is supposed to be the east side. Imagine a huge comet with a fairly well-defined head drinking from the big river at the southeast corner of the county, while its tail indefinite and indefinable spread over the great northwest, covering Iowa, the Dakotas, and all the lands to the Pacific.

Such was the "State of Pike" and such were its boundaries until 1820, when Ralls county cut off a big chunk on the north and sixteen years later Audrain county on the west was cut off. For three-fourths of a century Pike has neither gained in size nor lost any of the 620 square

miles within her borders. Let us not be too critical of the legislature then sitting in St. Charles for the indefiniteness of the boundaries. They did the best they could, never dreaming of the extent of the empire which was theirs to cut up and apportion out among the thousands then hunting homes in the West.

The second war with England closed with the year 1814. Many of those who sought homes here were soldiers of that war and quite a number of soldiers of the Revolution also came, older in years, but drank in just as joyously freedom for the second time. Both of these wars were nominally with England but in each case in the West and Northwest the fighting was with Indians who were incited to bloodshed by whites. Those who fought in the War of 1812 were known as "Rangers." Some who had ventured to make homes in the county several years before the war, but had abandoned them and gone to St. Louis or other places of security, now came back.

#### NOT THE HOME OF INDIANS

Let us here correct an impression that almost universally prevails,—that this and contiguous territory were ever the real homes of the Indians, if they can be said to have had homes. It was their hunting ground instead and perchance their battle ground in conflicts between the tribes. The Sacs, Foxes, and other tribes lived to the north on Rock river in the Selkirk regions, on both sides of the river. Black Hawk, Keokuk, and other famous chiefs lived there, while to the south, near St. Louis, and on the Missouri river lived the Winnebagos, Osages and other tribes. But they had no homes in Pike. Here they hunted buffalo, deer and bear for food and the skins of which they bartered at the trading posts or used for clothing. They hunted other game, too, such as wolves, panther, elk and turkey. The prairies were the feeding places for the buffalo and their trails going to and from water courses are yet to be seen in various places, one distinct, one two miles northwest of Bowling Green. For centuries perhaps countless thousands of buffalo would go in herds and in course of time made deep road beds from two to six feet deep. The graves that have been found in a number of places, especially along the bluffs and water courses, belonged to previous races, as evidenced by the method of burial and by the contents buried with the bodies.

As the whites increased, the Indians became less frequently seen, although as late as 1856 Indians were seen coming single file into town, having their bows and arrows. They would shoot at coins set up in split sticks. Persons still live who saw them coming into Louisiana bringing nuts, game and trinkets, and they always walked single file, the squaws carrying the burdens. I started to school one morning in 1856. The school house was on the opposite side of the village from my home. The teacher was A. P. Rodgers, who still lives in Bowling Green. I did not know Indians were near and as I always had great fear of them, I fled, not home, for they were on that side, but to the school house. I was followed by a big buck, the biggest man I ever saw. I ran inside and closed the door. He followed and bolted in without ceremony and laughingly pointed me out to the teacher and said "him big afraid." Full fifty years passed when a few years ago I took coach at Yankton, South Dakota, to go out near the Rosebud reservation. I was on a big land deal, by which I was to get the hotel, store, mill and most of the little town. The deal had been worked up by letters to near the closing and I began to count my gains. We reached the place about nightfall and I, not knowing Indians were near, was greeted by a big

Sioux about four times bigger than the one I saw when a boy. His "how-how" and the sight of hundreds of tepees on the hillside brought back that same old tremble of a half-century before, with added interest.

#### THE FIRST WHITE SETTLER

In the last days of December, 1790, a young man lacking a few months of his majority, bade his parents goodbye, seated himself in a little boat and started from the Falls of the Ohio, Louisville, Kentucky, and went down the Ohio river. His father sixteen years before had come from Fairfax, Virginia, and built the first house at Louisville. He went up the Mississippi river and landed at Ste. Genevieve, Missouri, January 1, 1791. That old French town for a week had been aglow with Christmas festivities. This unostentatious young man was destined to play a goodly part in starting a westward trend. He was a practical dreamer. More than a hundred years before that time his Huguenot ancestors had been driven from France because of their Protestantism. Three hundred years previously his forefathers had left Spain, near Biscay Bay, for France, that they might earn a more reputable living than by piracy and robbery, then practiced in that mountainous country. After a few days at Ste. Genevieve and Mine LaMotte, thirty-five miles inland, he went on up the river to St. Louis, a trading post containing about five hundred people, mostly French. From there he resumed the journey up the river to Fort Madison, stopping off in Pike county, where Louisiana now is. Returning, he made St. Louis his home for twenty-seven years or until March, 1818. He made frequent trips to the "upper country" and was frequently in Pike. It is said that he knew every man, woman and child in the Missouri territory when the land was purchased. The news of the transfer of ownership reached St. Louis March 10, 1804. He and John Allen, his old friend, were chosen to make the transfer of flags. That evening the Stars and Stripes were hoisted and the next morning the foreign flag was lowered. St. Louis then contained 825 people, all French except about 150. It was almost exactly one-half as large as Bowling Green is today. The name of John Walter Basye is in the list. That year a daughter was born to his wife and she was named Louisiana.

When he moved to Pike county in 1818, John E. Allen, his friend's son, accompanied him. Many others were attracted by the opportunities in Pike county. The records of St. Louis show several of his clearing out sales of land, preparing to take his permanent abode elsewhere. He entered the southwest quarter, section 13, township 54, range 2, near Louisiana, and at the same time the land where Bowling Green now stands. Louisiana, plat filed December 10, 1819, but was laid out in the spring of 1818. At the suggestion of John E. Allen, his friend's son, the town was named Louisiana, for the rollicking girl born at the time of the transfer of flags at St. Louis. The old family Bible bears out the date, and the facts given by John C. Basye, then seven years old, Joseph J. Basye, twenty years old, and Ann Watson, a daughter of David Watson, all of whom were present.

The statement sometimes made that the town was named for Lucinda Walker is not correct. She had married John Venable nearly a year before and had moved away. Besides the names are not alike.

#### EARLY SETTLERS

Judge T. J. C. Fagg says that in the year 1800, James Burns, of Kentucky, effected the first temporary settlement of what is now Pike county, at or near the present site of Clarksville. He returned to



Kentucky, then came back bringing his family and his brother, Arthur Burns, in the year 1808. This time he settled a little above Clarksville and erected the first log house in the county. Our public records show that on June 4, 1802, Frederick Dixon, a celebrated hunter and Indian trader, brother-in-law of James Burns, applied to the lieutenant-governor of Upper Louisiana, for a grant of eight hundred arpens, 680 acres, immediately on the north bank of Grassy creek. The grant was made, but Dixon never made settlement. Instead, he settled where Clarksville now stands and established a trading post with the Indians. In the years 1808, 1809 and 1810, other settlements were made by immigrants from Kentucky and the Carolinas.

The first families after the Burns brothers, if indeed not contemporary with them, was a colony in 1807 from York district, South Carolina, and Lincoln county, North Carolina, destined to leave distinct footprints in our history. There were four brothers, John, James, David and Samuel Watson. In this colony also were John, James and Robert Jordan, brothers; Alex. Allison, William McConnell, Thomas Cunningham, John Walker and Abram Thomas. John Watson settled where Watson Station now is. James settled near the mouth of Noix creek; David, farther up the creek at what is now known as the Andy Scott

#### A VIEW AT STARK BROTHERS NURSERY

farm. John Jordan settled where Buffalo church now is; Robert, on the Fry farm adjoining, and James, a mile south of Louisiana, between the two creeks. William McConnell settled on the Shy farm and Alex. Allison on the Isrig farm near by. John Turner located on Little Calumet, John Walker on Grassy creek, and Thomas Cunningham on the Price farm. In each and every case, a spring of water was the objective point, more attention being paid to this than to the quality of land. Two years later, in 1810, another colony came from Kentucky and settled on Ramsey creek. In this group were Joseph McCoy, a noted Indian fighter, Eli Burkaleen or Burkaleo, George Myers, Daniel McQuie, Andrew Edwards and Joel Harpool. In 1811 came John Mackay, James Templeton and his nephew, Mijamin Templeton, the latter eleven years old, all settling on Buffalo.

#### TROUBLE WITH THE INDIANS

The Indians were numerous and peaceably disposed, but by nature they were easily incited to depredations by the British agents similar to the "hairbuyer" (scalp purchaser) of Old Vincennes. In December, 1811, a conference was called of all the settlers, as trouble seemed to be portending by the mysterious actions of the Indians.

A fort was settled on and immediately commenced on the Alex. Allison farm, two miles south of Louisiana. Into this fort, called Buffalo, more than twenty families were gathered, taking turns at guarding and cultivating crops the next year. An underground passage was made to a spring not far away. In the year 1812, no harm came to them and they were thrown off their guard. They went farther away to work and began to think their preparation for defense was unnecessary. But in the following March, Capt. Robert Jordan and his son, James, were shot and scalped by the Indians while working on their farms. They were buried where they fell and were the first persons in the county to die, except a small child of John Jordan, several years before. Today a memorial stone at their graves in the old Buffalo cemetery keeps the visitors continually reminded of those dangerous days.

The people were now thoroughly alarmed and requested Governor Clark at St. Louis to send soldiers for protection. Samuel Watson, one of the oldest, went to St. Louis to intercede with the governor, who refused, but agreed to send a guard to conduct the colonists to St. Louis. They bundled up such goods as they could, put them in a flat-boat and took refuge in St. Louis.

One of the soldiers, Peter Brandon, and Mary McConnell were married in the fort, and this is probably the first marriage in the county. There was no minister nor officer to legalize the marriage and it was performed by the good old Samuel Watson.

The settlement farther south also called a meeting at the Clarksville fort to devise means of defense. At this meeting was James O'Neil, who had come, four years before, and while at the meeting his wife and nine children were most brutally murdered and scalped. The youngest child, about one year old, was thrown alive into a large oven and baked. This settlement went to Fort Woods at Troy, or Fort Stout at Auburn. A few of the braver ones remained in the fort at Buffalo, and others came to them from nearby settlements. There were probably no women or children left. In July, 1814, a company of sixty-four volunteers, known as rangers, came up from Cap-au-Gris, commanded by Capt. Allen Ramsey, for whom the creek was named. They started to go to Fort Mason, near Saverton, and stopped at Buffalo Fort. From there, for some unknown reason, part of them returned to Cap-au-Gris. The others, under command of Captain Ramsey, continued toward Fort Mason.

Somewhere between the two forts they encountered a band of Winnebago Indians, who were lying in ambush. A fight ensued, in which Captain Ramsey, David Whitesides, Levy Lansy, Mr. Duff and one other were killed. Alex Matthews, Daniel Griffith, John Lucas, and in fact most of the others were wounded, but their names are unknown. This battle, about which we know so little, is thought to have taken place on Mud Lick prairie. Some of the wounded got back to Buffalo Fort. Some friendly Indians took David Whitesides, who was wounded, in a canoe, and started down the river to Cap-au-Gris, but he died before that place was reached. About six months after this battle, and in the early days of 1815, the war closed and the Indian hostilities ceased. The refugees began making preparation to return, bringing with them many new settlers.

There was as yet no Pike county nor was there to be such for nearly three years. At that time there was no Louisiana or other named town or creek, though they have been mentioned. The names of early settlers mentioned herein were, of course, not all who then lived in Pike county. There were many others.

## SOME PIONEER SETTLEMENTS

From 1817 to 1820 there was a great rush to this new field, none doubting at that time but that the settlements were to be really permanent. Daniel Draper came from Smith county, Tennessee, in 1816, stopping first in Lincoln county, bringing his six sons, at least three of whom were to become prominent in the county affairs—Daniel, Edward and Philander Draper, who were eminently fitted as leaders and business men.

Early in the same year came John Bryson and John Venable with their families from York county, South Carolina. They met the Jordan refugees at St. Louis and arranged to occupy the cabins already built until their return the next year.

This year also came Richard Matson and his brothers, Enoch and Peyton. They brought with them mill stones for grinding corn and the next year erected a mill at Peno creek. Prior to that time the settlers used hand mills or went to St. Charles, sixty miles away. Ninety-two years after the Matson mill was built, a grandson, A. P. Matson, took out a log that had been used in making the dam across Peno. The log, having been weighted down by stones, was perfectly sound.

About this time, possibly two years later, Mulharin, a brother-in-law of the Rev. Stephen Ruddle, built a mill on Ramsey creek. John and James Patterson, sons of the Revolutionary soldier, William Patterson, came in 1817, and that year erected a small mill near Rock Ford. These stones, as well as another mill, are yet at the place known as the Patterson farm. The Matson mill proved inadequate and he built a horse-mill on Spencer and still a larger one on Salt river. Near this mill, which ground most of the corn for many miles for both white and Indian, salt was manufactured and sold to the settlers through the stores at Louisiana, at 6¼ cents a pound.

In 1816 there came from Bourbon county, Kentucky, a county which furnished many newcomers, James Stark, who later became a county judge. The next year he returned to his old home and brought back, in a pair of saddlebags, seeds, scions and rootlets. He was an enthusiastic fruit grower and the contents of the saddlebags were the foundation for perhaps the largest nursery in the world, at Louisiana, now operated by the third and fourth generations of descendants of the founder.

Another settler came from Scott county, Kentucky, the Rev. Stephen Ruddle, who organized the first Baptist church on Ramsey creek in 1817. In 1780, when he was twelve years old, he with many others were captured by the Indians and most of his companions were murdered. Colonel Bird, having six hundred British and more Indians, claimed he could not control the latter. Ruddle grew up among them, married a squaw and did not return for years. He was tall, athletic, straight as an arrow, and wore his black hair hanging down his neck. He said he had accompanied the Indians on many expeditions and "had murdered and scalped many white captives, often continuing the use of the tomahawk until his arm would give out from pure exhaustion."

Others who settled in these parts were John Mulharin, William and Joseph Holiday, William Biggs, David Todd, who became the first circuit judge of Pike county, Benjamin Gray, John and William McCune.

In the same year came Joseph Carroll, father of Thomas M. Carroll, from York district, South Carolina. He was a blacksmith, brought a bellows and other tools with him and opened a shop a few miles south of Louisiana. With him came from Kentucky, the Caldwells, Maidens, Browns, Shaws, William Campbell, father of one of Pike county's truly greatest and best men, Rev. James W. Campbell, and grandfather of our

well-known governor, Robert A. Campbell. This year also came Maj. James Jones, first surveyor, later senator and sheriff and an all round good citizen, Elijah Hendrick, a Revolutionary soldier, John Walter Basye, from St. Louis, first explorer of the county and founder of Bowling Green. Mr. Basye came from Louisville in 1791. John E. Allen, the progenitor of the Allens and Rowleys, also came from North Carolina. Isaac Orr settled at Antioch, upon whose farm the first Cumberland Presbyterian church was built. That first church was organized in 1819, under a walnut tree, still standing on the farm of Robert Fullerton.

In 1818 from Bath county, Kentucky, came Joab Smith. In 1819 from Virginia came William Stephenson, school-teacher and first judge of the county court, settling on Grassy creek. About this time came George Reading, a Revolutionary soldier, who later went to Lewis county and died there. Other soldiers of this war came in the early years and though well on in years they still possessed the nerve to commence life anew. Let us bow our heads in reverence to these heroes, who are buried in our county, some of them on the farms they tilled, this custom being quite common until later years.

#### REVOLUTIONARY SOLDIERS

John Poenix, buried in the family burying ground on Sugar creek, was born in Virginia, September 2, 1757, and died in Pike county September 11, 1839. He served under General Green and was present at the surrender of Cornwallis.

William Patterson, buried on his farm nine miles from Louisiana on the road to Eolia, was born in North Carolina, came to Pike county in 1818, and died in 1849.

Roland Burbridge, born in Virginia, died in Pike county in 1842, was buried at Buffalo cemetery. His tombstone inscription states that he was in the battle of Cowpens.

James Mackey, born in South Carolina in 1743, died in Pike county in 1855, was buried at Buffalo. The inscription on his monument reads: "An American patriot who lived to see the success of the American arms."

James M. McElwee, buried at the McElwee cemetery five miles west of Louisiana on the Paris road, was born in Greenville, Virginia, July 24, 1776. His name last appears on the pay roll of 1780, which reads: "Regiment in garrison at the siege of Charleston."

The Pike county records of March 6, 1821, show that Elijah Hendricks applied for pension and made affidavit that he "enlisted and served on the continental establishment March 7, 1776, to some time in 1781, was with General Sullivan in his Indian expedition, marched to New Jersey to join Washington, was taken prisoner at Charleston and remained such until honorably discharged. I have a wife, Nancy, aged 62, and with me one son, Mose, aged 14. As to myself and wife, we are neither able to manage for ourselves, being quite infirm and of worn-out constitution. My son is and has ever been of a weakly nature and is in no wise able to render us any assistance." He and his wife are buried on the farm on which he lived, four miles southwest of Bowling Green. They were the parents of the late Moses, Johnson and Wesley Hendricks.

Cornelius Beasley, born in Carolina county, Virginia, was a soldier in the War of 1776, lived in Virginia until 1836, when he came to Pike county. He died in Bowling Green October 24, 1840, in his eighty-

fourth year and was probably buried at Bowling Green by the side of his daughter, Mrs Jacob Rhodes.

On August 9, 1819, Reuben Smithers presented to the circuit court a petition asking for a pension from the United States. The petition was accompanied by his affidavit and also that of Jonathan Oyler.

Samuel Baird died near Louisiana December 22, 1840, at the age of eighty years. He was a native of Virginia and served with the Virginia militia at the battle of Yorktown and the capture of Cornwallis.

William Sherwood, a Revolutionary war hero, came to Pike county in 1818, but no further record is found of him.

Descendants of nearly all the persons mentioned are now to be found in the county, to say nothing of many who have gone to almost every country of the world.

#### RECORDS OF A PIONEER MERCHANT

In the day book and ledger of the first store ever kept in Pike county, covering a period from September 12, 1818, to December, 1826, are found the names of a number of pioneers of the county. These books, aside from the mere entries showing who then lived in the county, contain perhaps the most valued history.

The store was at Louisiana and was kept by Uriah J. Devore, who came from St. Louis to establish the branch of a St. Louis store. The Louisiana store was kept in a log house on the southwest corner of Georgia and Second streets. Later the eccentric John Schwimmer bought it and twenty-six years afterward erected a brick building on the spot where he had so long kept store.

In the old books we find the name of Moses Kelly. Of him Judge Fagg says: "There was no better citizen. It seems to be generally understood in the early days that if a man could get to be sheriff and fill the office with credit, the next step in his advancement would be a seat in the legislature." Kelly served two terms as sheriff, 1832-36, and then served, with A. B. Chambers, as representative.

The name of Willis Mitchell appears as a patron. He performed the first marriage ceremony at Bowling Green, marrying the girl for whom the town of Louisiana was named, Louisiana Basye, to David L. Tombs. October 14, 1818, Samuel K. Caldwell bought goods. He, with Joel Shaw, came for the purpose of laying out a town and did so. He was admitted to the bar at the first session of the circuit court, April 12, 1819, together with Augustus Le Grand and Ezra Hunt. He was the first assessor of Pike county, receiving his appointment from Governor Bates January 1, 1819. His bondsmen were Maj. James Jones, John E. Allen and John Campbell. Col. James Johnson purchased \$58.75 worth of merchandise. He, together with Andrew Edwards, John Jordan, James Bryson and Peyton Matson, was appointed by the legislature to fix on "suitable places for courthouse, jail and permanent seat of justice," at Louisiana in 1818.

On October 17th Samuel Watson bought merchandise. To this man Ashley, by his munificent gift, is indebted for the famous Watson Seminary. He served on the first grand jury and was appointed by the court to locate a road from the salt works or the "lick" to Louisiana. Born in 1766, he served, though young, in the War of the Revolution.

John Mathews bought goods next day. He was an Old School Presbyterian preacher, the first of that denomination in the county. He taught the first school in the county, except the rather informal one taught in the fort. He organized the first Bible society at the county seat, performed most of the marriage ceremonies of those times, among

which were the following: James Templeton and Jennie Mackey, January 26, 1818; John Venable and Lucinda Walker, February 6, 1818; Andrew Jordan and Peggy Henry, October 18, 1818; Carroll Moss and Miss Mackey, December 18, 1818; John Hymen and Betsy Moss, February 7, 1819; James Orr and Betsy Campbell, May 11, 1819; James Lanes and Maria Phillips, June 22, 1819. He was asked by the court to pass on the fitness of applicants for the first surveyor. This office fell to Maj. James Jones.

There appears in the old store books also the name of John Walker. He owned part of the ground on which the town of Louisiana was built.

There appears also the names of the Rev. Joseph Jackson Basye, son of John W. Basye, of whom it is stated that he was the first Methodist to preach in the county. He was an eccentric man and minister of the type of Peter Cartwright, with whom he often held meetings in Illinois. He married Ann Watson, daughter of David Watson.

James Culbertson bought two pounds of coffee for seventy-five cents a pound. He was killed July 6, 1840, by the overturning of an ox-cart, on which he was riding, between Bowling Green and Louisiana.

The name of Michael J. Noyes is found frequently in the books. He was first circuit clerk, which office he held more than twenty years. He was a very conspicuous character, a stout man with a red face and prominent eyes. He wore a broad-brimmed hat which he seldom removed from his head either at the sessions of court or in his home, even at the table. He was an efficient officer and did much to shape the destiny of the county until 1842, when he left the county and became an active citizen of Pittsfield, Illinois, where he died. It is said "he could write, whistle and converse with two or three persons at the same time without making an error or failing to put in an oath at the proper place."

There appears, too, the name of Judge Ezra Hunt, a noble man. He was graduated from Harvard in 1816, taught school in Tennessee the next year, came to St. Louis in 1818 and to Pike county in 1819. He was a hard student, a just lawyer and a much-loved man. His home was at Bowling Green. He died suddenly at Troy, Missouri, September, 1860.

The names of John Miller, who subsequently became governor of Missouri, Marshall Mann, who conducted a hotel, Dr. Allison T. Crow, who was the first physician to practice in the county, Willis Mitchell, one of the three appointed by the general assembly of Missouri in 1822 to "superintend the erection of a courthouse at Bowling Green," Capt. Obadiah Dickinson, at whose home the first circuit court of Pike county was held, and who at that time kept tavern on Georgia street where the National Hall now stands, Captain Ralls, for whom Ralls county, Missouri, was named, are among the others found in these old record books. These names were charged with merchandise between September 12, 1818, and July 31, 1820. The books were well kept, showing dates and details and are absolutely correct. The names are given here, hoping they may prove of value to their descendants. Space forbids taking up the other book, which carries an additional list, from 1820 to August 26, 1826. The names follow:

Vincent Kelly, Matthew Kelly, Samuel Small, John Yates, Thomas P. Ross, William Fullerton, Isaac Orr, James Orr, William Hemphill, Joseph Rodgers, John Wamsley, Nathaniel Carr, John Carr, Edward D. Emerson, Mijamin Templeton, James Findlay, James Crider, William Givens, John Vallier, Ezekiel Jenkins, Walter Conway, Fountain Conway, Alexander Henley, W. K. Pickens, Elisha Moore, James Bruce, Harrison Booth, Carroll Moss, Hugh Gordon, Charles McGiffin, Wilson Cook, John E. Allen, Captain Benning, John Morris, John Galloway, William Campbell, William Robinson, William Johns, Samuel Kem,

William Cunningham, Anthony Palmer, James Frier, James Boyer, John Lindsey, Travis Angle, William York, John Lewis, Nathaniel Montgomery, John Williams, Isaac Hostetter, Jacob Dennis, George Kincaid, Edward Byers, Abram Ross, Alexander Allison, Wach Allison, Samuel Megary, Richard Campbell, Archibald Clayton, George Burbridge, Daniel Ferguson, P. A. Thacker, John Hymers, Elisha Jackson, Moses Hicklin, Joseph Yates, Samuel Watson, Lester Vashall, James Cox, Joseph Carroll, Ira Pierce, Benjamin Burbridge, Andrew Little, Robert Barnett, Samuel Shaw, William See, David James, Alexander Lord, Robert McConnell, Joseph Meacham, John Barnett, John Anderson, Robert Muir, James Watson, Lindsay Lewis, Capt. William Brown, Ezra Hunt, Robert E. Mott, John Markley, James Burnett, Benjamin T. Dickinson, Robert Fullerton, John Turner, Timothy Lamberton, Henry Yeater, John Jordan, Leonhard Dean, Joseph Scott, Marshall Parks, James Glenn, James Baird, John Watson, John McCune, Thorp R. Estes, McGee Jordan, Enoch Matson, William Montgomery, William Gwynn, Uriah Anderson, Amible Partney, Benjamin Munn, Col. James Johnson, James Venable, Musick, James Love, William McConnell, William P. Holliday, Ephraim Pearse, Charles Scanland, John Bishop, David Watson, Samuel McCadam, Joseph Trotter, Alexander Woodside, Hugh White and Bennett Goldsbury.

#### COURT PROCEEDINGS

The legislature in session at the time of organizing the county probably fixed the place of meeting of the court. This was at the home of Capt. Obadiah Dickinson. It also fixed the time "from and after the first day of February, 1819," at which time the judicial existence of Pike county was to exist. Cases then in the courts affecting the interests of the people in the new county were to be certified for settlement. David Todd, though living in what is now Boone county, was a "Piker." He was designated by the governor as judge of the Northwestern circuit, including Pike and other counties. The judge appointed Michael J. Noyes clerk pro tem. The governor appointed Samuel K. Caldwell sheriff.

Pike county at that time had not been shorn of its immense size and the court busied itself carving out townships, appointing constables, justices of the peace and judges of election, and laying out roads. The four townships were Buffalo, Calumet, Peno and Mason, the last named including Ralls county. Dabney Jones, John Bryson and Willis Mitchell were made justices.

The first article of record was the commission of Dabney Jones, Book A, page 1. Page 2 of this volume records the contract of John Caldwell of St. Louis and James Johnson of Pike county, binding the former's two sons, Alva and Reigny, until they were 21 years old. Johnson binds himself "to teach the boys to the best of his ability the blacksmith and gunsmith trades and to teach them to read and write well, and arithmetic, as far as the rule of three, to board and clothe them." Witnessed by James Jones, first surveyor, and by Walter Conway, first deputy sheriff.

#### COURT AND SCHOOL

The first grand jury was composed of James Watson, foreman, David James, Willis Mitchell, Jesse H. Lane, Samuel Small, Samuel Watson, William See, Moses Kelly, Samuel McGary, William K. Pickens, John W. Basye, David Watson, John Turner, Hugh Gordon, James Mackey, John Venable, John M. Jordan, John Lewis, Samuel Green, Ephraim W.

Beasley, and James Crider. It had no business to transact. This court gave Samuel K. Caldwell license to conduct a ferry, he having stipulated in laying out the town to reserve ferry rights. The next session of the court was held August 9, 1819, and being unable to continue at the house of Captain Dickerson, it adjourned to meet at the schoolhouse. This was the first schoolhouse. At the third session, in 1820, the commissioners having announced the readiness of the new courthouse and jail on lot 24, the court was held there. Two years later, December 14, 1822, the general assembly appointed Willis Mitchell, William McPike and G. C. Trabue to superintend the building of a new courthouse at Bowling Green. This second courthouse was completed August 5, 1823. Nathaniel Montgomery, a brother-in-law of John W. Basye, contracted with the court to build the house for \$75 and "to take it from the stump." It was built of round logs, was very low and covered with boards four feet long, which were held in place by poles. It stood northeast of the present courthouse. Sessions of the supreme court of Missouri were held in it. The third courthouse, being the second one at Bowling Green, was built by John and Walter Crow. It was a brick house and was used until 1844. The third courthouse at Bowling Green was built in 1844 by W. W. Blain and Samuel Kem. This building was burned on the night of March 18, 1864. The present courthouse was then erected.

#### LIFE AND CUSTOMS

The earliest settlers came with the feeling of insecurity and that this was not their home. By 1820, however, all doubt was gone. The Upper Louisiana territory had become the Missouri territory. The settlers no longer thought of returning to their old homes except on visits and to induce others to come. They began to settle down, not only in security but in real happiness and often in prosperity. They did not look backward, but ahead and with optimism. The machinery of local government had become oiled and set in motion. Laws suited to their needs were being made. Learning, common sense and experience were happily blended. The first settlements are always an era of good neighborly feeling, feeling of dependence that brings people nearer together and makes them feel the necessity of assisting one another, in the way of raising their cabins, clearing the forests, harvesting their crops and helping each other in the rude efforts to build homes for the wives and little ones. There is no era in the history of a settlement to which the old settler could look back with more pride and pleasure than that when he commenced life in the wilds, where luxuries were unknown and human nature had to be studied in the rough, the good separated from the bad and estimates made, not from appearances but from actual tests. The clear-cut characters of the pioneers, or at least of most of them, some rough diamonds and some cut and polished, all were jewels of some kind.

"God will reward those dead heroes of ours  
And cover them over with beautiful flowers."

The census of 1820 showed 2,667 population, about one-sixth slaves. The cost of that census was \$40. Audrain and Ralls counties were included in the census. In the census of 1910, ninety years later, Pike county alone shows a population of 22,556.

The crops grown were wheat, potatoes, flax, tobacco, cotton and corn. Every family raised from fifty to one hundred and fifty pounds of cotton for its own use. As late as 1858 cotton fields of ten to fifteen



acres were sometimes seen. The young people enjoyed very much the cotton pickings in the evening before the huge fires in the wide fireplaces. Later the Rev. John Mathews, the preacher-teacher, built a cotton-gin on Moses Kelly's farm and received most of the cotton to be picked for the whole county and more. Corn was the principal crop raised by these pioneers. The blades were pulled off below the ear and tied in bundles for winter feed for horses. The tops were then cut off above the ear and tied in bundles for the cows. Late in the fall the ears were pulled from the stalks, hauled and put in two piles of equal size near the place where it was to be stored and then the neighbors were invited to a "husking" some night. The crowd gathered and two captains were selected. They alternately chose from the huskers until all were taken. The slaves came also and were among the early ones chosen. Lanterns of the old style, tin ones perforated, were hung up for light for the shuckers. There was also a jug of whiskey furnished by the host. All drank from the same jug. The fun commenced and the side getting its pile shucked first was entitled to extra drams. No drinks were taken until the work was done. The house-raising for homes, stables or tobacco barns were likewise enjoyed. Even the women frequently attended as spectators and it may be that some maidens were there to stimulate the young men to do their best. Horse races were frequent and drew crowds. The bets were small, seldom more than five dollars. The races, in the main, were conducted fairly, winners and losers usually going away satisfied. If not, coats were deliberately drawn, a crowd formed around two men, who fought with their bare fists to a finish. They washed away the blood, the two shook hands and went away friends. At the dances were, perhaps, the greatest joys. They were more select in their company than at other amusements. The "Swing your partners," mingled with the sweet music made by Sambo on his fiddle, no doubt started many young couples waltzing into wedlock. Fun and pleasure in these days ran riot. Everyone enjoyed a joke and a laugh at the expense of another.

The following story is told of Robert Allison, more familiarly known as "Dandy Bob," and well known to everybody then and to hundreds of persons now living. He was by trade a tailor and his greatest delight was to show himself in fine clothes, always looking as if he "had just stepped out of a bandbox." He had sent away for the finest broad-cloth suit possible to buy and he could afford it, too. Then even the well-to-do felt that jeans coats and pants, home-grown, were good enough for any man. The women, young and old, at church or wedding or dance, wore linsey-woolsey or cotton, home-spun and hand-made. The night for the party in question was very cold, but "Dandy Bob," determined to show his new suit, decided to wear underneath it dressed buckskin, which is impervious both to heat and to cold. He had thought only of keeping out the terrible cold. The crowd assembled and dancing time came. The ladies removed their wraps and were ushered to the glowing fire in the big, open fireplaces. In the meantime, "Dandy Bob," strutting like a lord, walked to and fro to attract the attention of the ladies. He was more than Chesterfield. As the dance was about to begin, he walked up to one of the big fires, getting nearer to it than he thought. He turned his back to the fireplace and spread his feet wide apart, brought his coat tails to the front and stood so several minutes. All eyes were fixed upon him and he was lost in self-admiration. A little smoke was soon seen in his clothing, but no one gave the alarm. The buckskin began to burn him. The whole back of his suit was burned and brushed off by a stroke to put out the fire. "Dandy Bob" reached for his beaver hat, leaped over the gate and went to do his dancing at home.

## THE CHURCHES

Frequently the pioneers met for religious services. These services were held in the homes or in the open air, as there were no meeting houses. It was in a grove on the Fullerton farm, six miles southeast of Bowling Green, near Scott Spring, the first Cumberland Presbyterian church in Missouri was organized ninety-three years ago and there the next year, May 1, 1820, was held the first session of the Missouri Presbytery, embracing all of Missouri, Arkansas and Western Illinois. The associations of the nearby church, Antioch, are hallowed and its founder and pastor for a half-century, the Rev. J. W. Campbell, is revered.

About the same time the Baptists were active in building at Ramsy creek. Among their great preachers of the early days were the Reverends William H. Vardeman, William Hurley, Davis Biggs and M. M. Modisett. The Rev. John Mathews, of the Old School Presbyterian church, was an early and active worker from 1818 for many years. Later the Rev. J. J. Basye, Methodist, preached at Louisiana in 1818 and the Rev. Phineas Killibruce preached at about the same time near Frankford. The Rev. Anthony W. Cassod, who preached the first sermon ever preached at Bowling Green, was active in the work of the church in 1820 to 1822.

## THE LAYING OUT OF TOWNS

We have learned to accept as correct the dates of the "laying out" of towns as shown in the published atlases. These are really the dates of the filing of the plats, while we are interested in the actual laying out of the towns.

Louisiana was laid out in 1818 and the plat filed December 10, 1819.

Clarksville was laid out in 1819 and the plat filed in 1826. Deeds made in 1819 from John Miller, who laid out the town and who was afterwards governor of Missouri from 1828 to 1832, are recorded in Book A of the county records. Many of these deeds from both places antedate the usually accepted time of the laying out of the towns.

The same authorities give the date of the laying out of Bowling Green as in November, 1826. As early as ~~October~~ <sup>December</sup> 14, 1822, the general assembly of Missouri appointed Willis Mitchell, G. C. T. Trabue and William McPike to "superintend the erection of a courthouse at Bowling Green." On August 5, 1823, the building was completed and approved and the November, 1823, term of court was held in it. Not a person in the town now, probably, but feels that its centennial anniversary is due in 1926, while the real centennial will be earlier.

The entry of land where Bowling Green now stands was made December 23, 1818, or nine days after the county was organized. John W. Basye moved to it May 1, 1820. The main consideration in location was the big spring, which is near the quarter section line. He regretted that he had to take so much prairie land in order to get the spring. He killed a bear at a big elm tree in the southeast part of the town between the home of Mrs. Albert Sutton and the brick church across the street. In St. Louis his home was the secret preaching place for the Rev. Mr. Clark and others from Illinois. Protestants were forbidden to congregate. At Bowling Green and at Louisiana, during his two years residence there, his home was again a preaching place and he organized a Sunday school in his home at Bowling Green. Anthony W. Cassod preached the first sermon there and was on the work two years.

\* The sessions of the supreme court of Missouri, when it was an itinerant body, were held in this building, which stood where the marble yard

*December*  
*Comm. of Court*  
*at \**

now is, northeast of the square. The grand jury room was a loom house standing where Folk's house now is. Charles B. Rouse was the first lawyer. He was assassinated at New London. The centenarian, Levi Pettibone, married his widow.

Edmond Basye taught the first school on a rocky, now abandoned, point one hundred yards north of Champ Clark's house.

*Shattuck!*  
Miss ~~Stoddard~~ was the first person buried in the city cemetery. Mrs. E. G. McQuie, whose body lies under the quaint marble slab, was the second person buried in the cemetery. "Under this stone," they say, "lies old Grandmother McQuie." Her husband was the first saloon keeper in the town.

Oliver Sherman was the first drygoods merchant.

Dr. Michael Reynolds was the first druggist.

Major William Pigg, in 1828, made brick for the second courthouse. The first courthouse was ordered plastered with mud and also the roof repaired in 1827.

Certain people from near Bowling Green, Kentucky,—the Thorntons, Culbertsons, Pikes, Readings and others, known as the Bowling Green crowd—gave the town its name. The two places are laid out alike.

At Bowling Green some of the best lawyers of the state commenced practice, among them Ezra Hunt, Foster P. Wright, T. J. C. Fagg, A. B. Chambers, James O. Broadhead, A. H. Buckner, Gilchrist Porter, D. P. Dyer, Samuel T. Glover, Elijah Robinson and John B. Henderson.

## CHAPTER XXV

### PUTNAM COUNTY

*By B. H. Bonfoey, Unionville*

#### PHYSICAL FEATURES

Putnam is in the most northern tier of Missouri counties, its northern boundary being the Missouri-Iowa state line. It is bounded on the east by Schuyler county, on the south by Sullivan and Adair and on the west by Mercer. It is thirty-six miles from east to west and fourteen from north to south, except in the southeast corner, where the boundary extends three miles further to the southward. It contains 523 square miles.

The land is generally rolling and some of it hilly and broken, although there is much level land. There are few springs and water is gotten from cisterns, and wells 15 to 30 feet deep, or artificial ponds. There are no rivers in the county, except Chariton on the eastern boundary line, but numerous small creeks drain most of the land well.

The county is crossed by three railroads, the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul, the Chicago, Burlington & Quincy, and the Iowa & St. Louis. All run from north to south.

Although practically all the good farming land is now being tilled, the resources of the county are still both numerous and diversified. There is some good timber land left in the eastern part of the county. In the western part it is found only along the streams. Coal is found in abundance. Layers underlie the entire county, but it is readily accessible only in the eastern part. Here it can be reached either by shafting or drifting. Numerous coal mines are worked on a small scale and there is one large company, the Mendota Coal and Mining Company, which owns twelve thousand acres of coal land in Putnam county. Limestone and sandstone are both found in the county, the latter excellent for building purposes. Paint clay, fire clay and gravel are also found.

#### INCREASE IN POPULATION

The population of Putnam county since its organization has been as follows: 1850, 1,657; 1860, 9,208; 1870, 11,217; 1880, 13,555; 1890, 15,365; 1900, 16,688; 1910, 14,308.

#### FIRST SETTLERS

The first settlers in what is now Putnam county came in the decade beginning with 1830. Who was the first to come is a matter of dispute. John Corneilson and his daughter, Hannah Vincent, settled in the county in March, 1836. Brightwell Martin is said by some to have come earlier than this. Settlers who preceded these were Spencer Gro-

gan, William Minnix, Thomas Kelly, James Cochran, Thomas Wright and Jack Martin. The dates of their coming are unknown. Of the early settlers the largest number came either from some other part of Missouri or from Kentucky. Virginia, Tennessee, Ohio and Illinois were also represented in the population of the county during its early history. Later, immigration from the northern part of the United States came in larger numbers.

Besides the nine persons mentioned above, the following were among the early settlers in Putnam county. Lilburn Smith, Joshua Shaddon, Joseph Shaddon and John Shaddon, the latter two brothers, William Loe, Col. James Wells, G. W. R. Ledford, Elias Ledford and Jesse Trewhitt, all of whom arrived before 1840; S. P. Kirby, James G. Humphreys, Hamilton W. Berry, Mary M. Johnson, John J. Brasfield, Martha J. Fullerton, Joshua Guffey, W. R. Berry, Charles T. Berry, John Bragg, W. A. Smith and Bennett West, who came in 1840; Elias Morgan, Peter Nicholas, Richard West, Daniel Sparks, James Ryals, Wilson Lee, James M. Brasfield, R. M. Shaddon, Hiram Perkins, F. K. McCollom, John A. McCollom, A. G. McCollom, Lucy Smith, William Kirby and John Ryals,

#### A PUTNAM COUNTY COAL MINE

all coming in 1841; and Samuel Marshall, John Williams, J. M. Gilstrap, William P. Shanklin and Branch Morris, who settled in the county in 1842. Samuel West, Thomas Holman and his brother, Robert Smith, Joseph Guffey, John F. Crabtree, Wesley Crabtree, William J. Cook and James Shaw, all came in before 1843, but the exact date of their arrival has not been ascertained. Immigrants in large numbers continued to come up to the time of the Civil war.

The early settlers made their homes in different parts of the county. St. John, in the northwestern part; Medicine Creek, in the southwestern part; Putnamville, which was the county seat for a time; and the Mullinex settlement in the southeastern part of the county—these were early settlements within the borders of what is now Putnam county.

The early settlers did not, as a rule, enter their land. The office of entry was at Fayette, in Howard county, about 100 miles away, and journeys there had to be made overland. There were few entries made before 1849, in which year a land office was opened at Milan, now the county seat of Sullivan county, which adjoins Putnam on the south. Entries from that time on were numerous. Entries for land in Putnam county were first made in 1836. Brightwell Martin made the first entry—on April 24th. Several residents of adjoining counties entered land in Putnam county during the next few years.

The early settlers found the valleys partly or entirely covered with timber. Fences were rare and the settlers held their lands almost in common. Their cattle, sheep, hogs and horses ranged at will.

#### PIONEER LIFE

Poor but honest, the early settlers had the proverbial hospitality of the South. Strangers were cordially entertained and the people were kindly toward each other. The market was far distant, so they produced little that they did not consume themselves. Then too, the "good roads movement" had not begun to be agitated and the roads and bridges were very bad. Deer and wild turkeys were common and fish were found in the streams. These could be gotten with little effort and helped to supply the wants of the settlers. The women spun, wove and made clothing for the family. Tobacco was raised at home and whisky was plentiful at only fifteen cents a gallon. On election days, this intoxicant was often given away free to influence the voters.

The nearest markets were Brunswick, on the Missouri river, seventy-five miles distant, almost due south; and Alexandria, on the Mississippi, eighty miles to the eastward. Bad roads made it impossible, usually, to make the trip in less than eight or ten days. The early settlers did not commonly travel for pleasure. The trips were tedious and it was hard to get the "ready money" which was necessary on the journey. Little that the pioneer had could be converted into cash except with great difficulty. Even the most prosperous financially had trouble getting funds.

These features of the early life in the county were not unlike those of life elsewhere in Northeast Missouri. The pioneers were much the same in manners and customs.

#### ORGANIZATION OF THE COUNTY

When Missouri was admitted to the Union in 1821, Putnam county was a part of the territory comprised in Chariton county. Between 1841 and 1845 it was in Howard county, then a part of Sullivan county. Part of Sullivan county was known as Dodge county, St. John was the county seat. Putnam was organized from Sullivan county in 1845. Putnamville was chosen as the county seat of old Putnam county by the board of commissioners, which consisted of Robert Bronaugh, of Ralls; Harrison Monday, of Lewis; and John H. Rumjue, of Scotland county. The county was divided into five townships—Grogan, Cochran, Elm, Richland and Locust. Justices of the peace were appointed for each township. The townships have been changed on numerous occasions. There are now ten—York, Medicine, Sherman, Jackson, Union, Wilson, Lincoln, Richland, Liberty, Grant and Elm.

#### COUNTY OFFICERS

The first county officers of Putnam county, with the years they held office, are as follows: Burnet M. Henderson, sheriff, 1845-1848; John McMillan, clerk of the county court, 1845; Wesley Halliburton, circuit and prosecuting attorney, 1845—; David Eckles, treasurer, 1849; Christopher Miller, assessor, 1847; J. Lavenburg, coroner, 1866; William J. Cook, school commissioner, 1853—; John McMillan, clerk of the circuit court, 1845; L. P. Smith, county surveyor, 1845-1868.

The present county officers are: E. F. Haigler, presiding judge of the county court; J. L. Casady, judge of the county court from the eastern

district; William L. Pollock, judge of the county court from the western district; Lorenzo Jones, judge of the probate court; Sang Triplett, clerk of the circuit court; John T. Morgan, clerk of the county court; Peter D. Greggers, recorder of deeds; Edgar A. Jarman, prosecuting attorney; Noah Crooks, sheriff; C. W. Mulinax, treasurer; J. H. Holman, coroner; A. F. Kenne, public administrator; Cloe Tingley, surveyor; W. K. Armstrong, superintendent of public schools.

#### COUNTY COURT

The first session of the county court was held on April 28, 1845, at the home of James Cochran. The first county officers were appointed and it was provided that the county and circuit courts should be held at the home of James Cochran until a permanent seat of justice was established. Jacob Willis was given permission to conduct a ferry across the Chariton river, and the rates of ferriage were fixed. The rate for a single person or horse was six and one-fourth cents and for a wagon twenty-five to fifty cents.

Among the records of the court is found one very interesting order. On August 18, 1845, it was ordered that the county buy four gallons of whiskey to be used on the day of a lot sale in Putnamville. The order reads as follows:

Ordered that the town commissioner be authorized to purchase four gallons of whiskey for the sale of lots, and that he be paid out of the lot fund. Signed by

WALTER CROCKETT,  
ISAAC GILSTRAP, SR.,  
THOMAS HARGRAVES.

The whiskey was evidently expected to make bidding on the part of the purchasers of lots more spirited. The court was anxious to make the lots sell for as high prices as possible, because numerous debts had to be paid for out of the fund derived from the sale of the lots. The first county seat was Bryants Station, then Hartford and afterward Putnamville.

In 1848 a petition was presented to the court by 212 taxable inhabitants of the county, out of a total of 269, asking that the county seat be removed from Putnamville to the center of the county. The request was granted and five commissioners were appointed to locate the county seat. They were: James Wells and William Oglesby, of Schuyler county; Marcus Stephenson, of Adair county; and Thomas Z. Whitson and John R. Davis, of Mercer county. The voters of the county, at an election held on December 15 and 16, 1848, ratified the action of the county court. Lilburn P. Smith, the county surveyor, located the geographical center of the county and a court house was begun. This was finished in 1858, costing in all, \$11,175.

#### CIRCUIT COURT

The first term of the circuit court began at Putnamville on September 16, 1845. James A. Clark was the judge. The grand jury was composed of John Corneilson, Richard West, Abraham Morris, Jacob Young, John Dillon, Benjamin Musgrove, Wesley J. Crabtree, Morris B. Atkins, John L. Upton, Lewis Scobee, Asa Fisk and Richard Humphreys. The first case to come before the court was that of the State of Missouri vs. James Trewhitt, for murder. This was continued until the next term of court, when Trewhitt was acquitted. The first suit for divorce was brought on October 19, 1848, and was styled Amanda Green vs. Abraham Green.

One of the most interesting and important suits ever brought in the circuit court of Putnam county was that of the county against the Chicago, Burlington & Kansas City Railway Company, in 1885, for taxes due the county for the years 1881, 1882, 1883 and 1884. The railway maintained that it was exempt from taxation. The case was decided in favor of the county. It was appealed by the company to the supreme court of Missouri and later to the supreme court of the United States, both of which courts sustained the decision of the lower court. The company finally paid into the county treasury the sum of \$5,383.08.

Putnam county is now in the third judicial circuit of Missouri. George W. Wanamaker, of Bethany, is the judge. Court meets in April, August and November, on the fourth Monday in the month. Grundy, Harrison and Mercer counties are in the same circuit. A probate court was established by act of the legislature in 1848.

#### IN THE CIVIL WAR

In the Civil war Putnam county sided strongly with the North. When J. H. Halley, a former representative in the Missouri legislature sent word that he would make speeches in the county in support of the Southern cause, word was sent back to him that if he came and attempted to carry out his program, a scaffold would be erected on which he would be hanged. He was told that there were to be no speeches by Southern sympathizers in Putnam county. Needless to say, Halley did not come. The few residents of the county who joined the Southern forces had to slip quietly away.

A contingent of Southern sympathizers in Schuyler county, about four hundred in all, sent word to N. P. Applegate, sheriff of Putnam county, that if he did not enroll troops for the Southern army, the four hundred Schuyler county soldiers would come over to "aid" him. When the time came which had been fixed by the Schuyler county men to come over to "aid" Sheriff Applegate, about five hundred men assembled at Unionville, armed with all kinds of weapons and organized themselves. They wanted to go over to the Chariton river to invite the Schuyler county "army" over into Putnam county, so that the enrollment question might be settled then and there. The troops started off, and reached the Chariton river, after having been delayed once, soon after they started, because they thought they saw the Schuyler county troops approaching. However, the Southerners did not come, but went off to join Price's army, so Schuyler county was left with few Southern sympathizers, at least among the men, and no attempt was made to organize Southern troops in Putnam county. The Putnam county troops remained on the banks of the Chariton river about a week, then, learning of the departure of the Schuyler county troops, returned to their homes, after organizing themselves into six companies of "Home Guards."

Each of these companies consisted of seventy-five men, armed with their own guns. Among the captains of the companies were William H. Bolander, of Liberty township; M. T. Steen, of Elm; Peter Thompson, of Wilson; Sylvester S. Collins; and G. W. R. Ledford. Captain William H. Bogle commanded another company composed of fifty-nine men. It was organized in August, 1861, and performed duty under orders from General Hurlbut, by reinforcing Colonel Scott, of the Third Iowa Infantry, at Kirksville. It was also stationed for a time at Sepley's Ford and was in the service in Putnam, Schuyler and Sullivan counties until it disbanded in October. Another Putnam county organization was the Shawneetown Home Guards, of which James Ewing was captain.



The first speech made in Putnam county in favor of the war was that by Lieut.-Col. I. V. Pratt, at the court house in Unionville, during the early summer of 1861. In 1862 Alexander Woolfolk, recruiting at the time for the First Missouri State Militia, spoke requesting recruits for the regiment of which he was later made lieutenant-colonel.

Most of the Putnam county citizens who enrolled in the Union army were in either the Eighteenth or Forty-Second regiments of the Missouri infantry, or the Seventh Missouri cavalry. Some enrolled in cavalry regiments in Iowa. Guerrillas and bushwhackers did not trouble anyone in Putnam county during the war, except during 1864, when a band passed through the eastern part of the county. An attempt was made to capture J. M. Brasfield, but it failed. No one was killed by the guerrillas in Putnam, but a man was shot in Sullivan county by the same party.

Several men were killed during the war by Union sympathizers. Among these were James M. Overton, Samuel Bland, William Cain, Braston Carter and John Henry. The Rev. John L. Woods, pastor of the Methodist Episcopal church at Unionville and a Southern sympathizer, was killed by Union soldiers at home on a furlough, while they were under the influence of liquor.

These deeds of Union soldiers must not be taken, however, to represent the spirit of all the Union men. Putnam county furnished many loyal soldiers to the Northern army, some of which died on the field of battle. It is estimated that 1,345 Putnam county citizens enlisted during the war—more than the number of qualified voters. This number is fairly accurate as it is based on actual returns from all the townships except Union, where the number had to be given approximately.

Although few people at Putnam county actually enlisted in the Southern army, there were a larger number who sympathized with the Southern cause. One of these men, William Adkins, was disqualified from voting because of his "hurrahing for Jefferson Davis." This disability was removed when, later during the war, he served in the Union army. One of the interesting proceedings of the Putnam county circuit court is the record of the removal of his disability. The order was made that "it is \* \* \* considered and decreed by the court that the disqualification resting upon the petitioner, William Adkins, in consequence of \* \* \* hurrahing for Jefferson Davis, is removed."

At the close of the war it was proposed to erect a monument, to cost about \$2,000, out of respect to the memory of the defenders of the Union from Putnam county, who died while in the service. Interest was permitted to wane, though, and the monument has never been built.

### COUNTY POLITICS

Putnam county has been strongly Republican in politics since the beginning of the Civil war. In 1864 the vote for president was: Lincoln, Republican, 1,292; McClellan, Democrat, 47. In 1880 the vote was: Garfield, Republican, 1,513; Hancock, Democrat, 725. In 1910 the vote for judge of the Missouri supreme court was: Brown, Republican, 1,697; Gantt, Democrat, 777. These figures are given to show that the county has remained continuously and strongly Republican. All the present county officers, except the presiding judge of the county court, are Republicans.

The liquor question began to be agitated in Putnam county about 1876. In 1887 an election was held in which the sale of intoxicating

liquors was prohibited in the county. The vote was 900 to 627. The county has since been continuously dry.

#### RAILROADS AND SCHOOLS

The people of the county have shown their progressiveness by the support they have given to railroads proposing to run through the county and to other expenditures of money which would prove beneficial. In 1870 the people voted to subscribe \$150,000 to the capital stock of the Burlington & Southwestern Railroad Company, to be paid when the road was built through the county. The money was never paid, however, as the road was never built. In 1871 the county court subscribed \$150,000 to the capital stock of the St. Joseph & Iowa Railroad Company, all of which was to be used in building the road within the county. Of this amount only \$100,000 was ever paid, as the railroad refused to deliver to the county their certificates of stock. In 1875 a proposition to subscribe \$110,000 to the capital stock of the Missouri, Iowa & Nebraska Railroad Company was defeated, 464 to 784.

Putnam county has encouraged education since its organization. The schools of the county are equal, or superior, to those elsewhere in Missouri. The teachers of the county have formed, for their own benefit, teachers' associations and teachers' institutes. The first meetings of each of these organizations were held in 1866.

#### CHURCHES

The strongest religious denominations of the county are the Methodists, Christians and Baptists. The Methodists and Baptists were early in the field. Preachers of these denominations came soon after the first settlers. The Rev. A. J. Wall, a Methodist preacher, came as early as 1852. Other denominations having churches in the county are the Presbyterians, Church of Christ, Adventists, Catholics and Universalists.

There have always been few negroes in Putnam county. In 1860 there were only thirty-one negro slaves and at the present time the negro population is less than twenty-five. Nearly all the people are not only native born Americans, but children of native born Americans and by far the largest part of the population own the homes in which they live.

Putnam county is pre-eminently agricultural in its interests. The incorporated towns are to wit: Unionville, the county seat, a city of the fourth class, and Lucerne, Powersville and Worthington.

#### TOWNS

Unionville has a population of slightly more than two thousand. It has two newspapers, the *Journal* and the *Republican*; four banks; two flouring mills; and a brick and tile factory. Grain, lumber, live stock and coal are produced around Unionville and make it a business center of importance. It has good schools, including a high school approved by the University of Missouri. It was founded in 1853, when Putnam and Dodge counties were united and was first called Harmony, as all factions were conciliated in its selection. At the sale of lots when Harmony was laid out the prices for single lots varied from \$8 to \$100. The total amount received from the lot sale was \$1,703.

Lucerne has a population of about three hundred. It is in the western part of the county and is the center of a rich farming region. Coal deposits are found near by. It is on the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul Railroad. It has one bank and one newspaper, the *Standard*.

Powersville, on the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul Railroad, north of Lucerne and three miles south of the Iowa line, is the center of agricultural interests. It has one newspaper, the *Record*; two banks; saw and grist mills; and a cheese factory. It is incorporated, and has a population of about four hundred.

Lemonville, Blackbird, Howland and Mendota are stations on the Chicago, Burlington & Quincy Railroad. Much coal is mined at Mendota. On the Iowa & St. Louis Railroad are Worthington, Mapleton and Livonia.

There are small communities elsewhere in the county, but none of importance. Lowground is the only postoffice off the railroad. Post-offices are located at all the above mentioned places. The primary interests of all of them are agricultural. Other industries are either dependent or subordinate.

## CHAPTER XXVI

### RALLS COUNTY

*By Joe Burnett, New London*

#### FIRST AMERICAN SETTLERS

The first white men to put foot on Ralls county soil were Dr. Antoine Saugrain and Louis Bouvet, two Frenchmen who left Paris, France, in 1795. They landed in New Orleans, bought a boat and supplies, hired a crew and came up the Mississippi river to the mouth of Salt river. Going up Salt river to where New London is now located, they divided forces. Doctor Saugrain went to Saverton and built a fort. Bouvet went further up the river to Spalding, where he also built a fort and proceeded to make salt.

In 1807, Samuel Gilbert, a Kentuckian, came to Saverton, bringing his family with him, to seek a home in the new territory. He at once began to make salt from the spring there, shipping it to St. Louis. The place was then known as "Little Prairie." Upon his arrival there Mr. Gilbert found a French settlement. It consisted of a fort, three cabins and as many families. Victor La Gotra, one of the settlers, had some sort of claim to the spring and adjacent lands, and was the head or leader of the settlement. Gilbert bought his claim. Gilbert's family was composed of several daughters and a son. He also brought with him a number of slaves. Shared G. Swain, a son-in-law, soon arrived, followed by others. About this time the Indians had destroyed the fort at Spalding and Bouvet and his men had fled to St. Louis.

Then came the McDowells, the Tompkins, the McCormicks, the Ryans, the Foremans and other families. The white men pushed out along Salt river and began to build an empire upon the ashes of the wigwam.

The Indians were numerous but friendly and continued on good terms with the whites until the War of 1812.

About this time Mr. Foreman built a mill near New London and turned out corn meal for the settlement. A Mr. Shepherd bought the mill, afterward selling it to Col. Dick Matson, who improved it, and for many years it was known as Matson's Mill. This was the first mill in Northeast Missouri.

#### INDIAN TROUBLES

From the time of the first settlement to the War of 1812, the pioneers were as happy and prosperous as could be wished. Bears, panther, wolves and other wild animals abounded, and made night hideous with their howlings and squalling, but the pioneers were not timid. Wild game and fish were plentiful and the table never lacked for supplies.

But when the war note sounded along the banks of Salt river, the change wrought was a sad one for them. Their Indian neighbors, ever

treacherous by nature and instinctively cruel, were influenced by British emissaries and soon became their deadly enemies. Fiendish and blood-thirsty, they delighted to apply the torch to the rude dwellings of those whom they regarded as intruders, and shoot down and scalp without distinction of age and sex.

It soon became necessary for the settlers to abandon their houses and seek shelter in forts and block-houses. Gilbert and his neighbors and the settlers along Salt river united for self-preservation and built a block-house on the high ground a short distance northwest of the mill above mentioned and gathered their families into it. The war grew warm and they were compelled to seek protection at stronger posts. They went to Fort Buffalo, near Louisiana; then to Fort Howard; then to St. Charles, where Governor Clark called them to St. Louis.

The Ralls county pioneers, under Captain Musiek, returned to their homes and went on the warpath. They encountered a gang of Winnebagoes near Saverton and fought a bloody battle in which they were defeated, leaving a number of dead on the field. They then built a fort

#### NORTHEAST MISSOURI CATTLE

near Saverton and called it Fort Mason. This fort afforded protection for a while, but was finally destroyed by fire.

After the War of 1812 the whites and Indians fought another battle on Spencer creek, south of New London, which resulted disastrously to the whites. The last battle took place near where Cincinnati now is, in the southwest part of the county. The trees there are scarred with bullet marks and many bullets have been cut out of them. There are Indian pictures on the bluffs there, indicating an exodus. Thus the Redman left Ralls county, and moved on west.

#### ORGANIZATION OF THE COUNTY

Ralls county was born on the 16th day of November, 1820. It was named for Daniel Ralls, a member of the legislature. Ralls was then a county of magnificent proportions, having an area larger than some of the states, stretching north to the Iowa line and west to the line between ranges 13 and 14, and comprising the territory now forming Audrain, Monroe, Shelby, Lewis, Clark, Marion, Knox and Scotland as well as the Ralls county of today. Marion was taken from the northern part of Ralls in 1826. In 1829 Randolph was organized. Monroe in

1831, Audrain in 1836, when Ralls assumed its present shape and limits.

The act of the legislature of November, 1820, forming the county of Ralls, designated Dabney Jones, James Garnett, Richard Jones, Stephen Glascock and Francis Grant as commissioners to locate the county seat. Soon afterward they fixed upon New London and proceeded to build a court house and jail.

The first court house was built in 1822. It was a log structure, twenty feet long and eighteen feet wide, two stories high. The upper story was the court room and the lower story the county jail. One of the lower stories was called the dungeon, where rogues, felons and malefactors were imprisoned. In those days men were often imprisoned for debt. The next courthouse was of brick, two stories high, fifty feet square. It was built in 1835. It became unsafe and was torn down in 1858 and the present courthouse, built of cut stone, erected at a cost of \$48,000. It is held today as one of the handsomest old courthouses in the state and will be standing for years to come, it is thought.

#### DANIEL RALLS

Daniel Ralls, the man for whom the county was named, was the son of Nathaniel W. Ralls. He was a native of Virginia, but emigrated to the wilds of Kentucky in his youth. He became familiar with the frontier life, was schooled in the art of woodcraft and grew to stalwart young manhood. He learned to read and write and took every opportunity to improve his mind. He moved westward to Missouri in 1818 and settled on a tract of land four miles west of New London. He was a man of more than ordinary intelligence and force of character. In two years after his arrival here he was elected to the legislature from the then existing county of Pike. He was at that time about thirty-five years old. On August 4, 1820, the legislature met in St. Louis and soon afterward Ralls was taken very ill. Col. Thomas H. Benton was a candidate before the legislature for United States senator. The contest was close. One vote would decide it.

Mr. Ralls was a strong Benton adherent and although he was unable to go himself to the hall, he was carried there on his bed and cast the vote that elected Benton. This was his last act in public life. He was taken home weak and fainting and in a few days he died. He left a widow and five small children. One of his sons, John Ralls, was a lawyer in Ralls county and was active in political and military affairs.

Although the name of Daniel Ralls is remembered in history because Ralls county is named for him, it is unfortunate that his grave was not marked and that no one now knows where he was buried. It is supposed that he was buried in a small graveyard near his farm, but the grave stones have been scattered and time has wrecked the place.

#### FIRST COUNTY AND CIRCUIT COURTS

The first circuit court of Ralls county was held at the home of William Jameson on the 18th day of March, 1821, and the first county court on the 2d day of March of that year at the same place. Col. Peter Journey, Peter Grant and William Ritchie were the first judges. They appointed Stephen Glascock clerk. Green DeWitt was appointed sheriff. They were all commissioned by Alexander McNair, governor of the state of Missouri. The first act of the court was to appoint John B. White and Joseph D. Gash administrators of the estate of William Mitchell, de-

ceased. Then they appoined Lydia Young administratrix of the estate of James Young, her deceased husband, and Mary Ralls and Thomas Lewis to administer the estate of Daniel Ralls. Green DeWitt was appointed collector, fixing the penalty of his bond at \$2,000. The present collector, Marshall Hulse, gives a bond of \$110,000 and he collects annually in taxes, \$100,584.17. He collects ninety-six per cent of the taxes levied.

The first attorney at law enrolled in the county was Ezra Hunt. He was the first prosecuting attorney and was later circuit judge for many years. Then came other attorneys, including A. B. Chambers, David Barton, William K. Vanarsdall, A. A. King, Thomas L. Anderson, Gilchrist Porter, John D. S. Dryden, Aylett H. Buckner, Carty Wells, James O. Broadhead, Samuel T. Glover, Richard F. Richmond, James S. Green, A. W. Lamb, R. F. Lakenan, T. J. C. Fagg and others. Some of the oldest lawyers in Missouri have practiced in Ralls county.

Among the early settlers were Joseph Wright, William Dabney, Robert Burns, Joshua Massey, G. W. Stubblefield, Achilles McGinnis, William Jameson (the founder of New London), Chauncy Honey, Thomas and Woodson Blankenship, Isaac Lord, James Chitwood, Absalom Phears, James Blair, Yuby Paris, John Tapley, Page Portwood, Anthony Thomas, James Voshel, Asa Glascock, John Fike, Hiram Thompson, William R. McAdams, Alexander Boarman, Joseph Evans, David Smallwood, Conrad Crossman, Silas Thompson, Francis Graham, Stephen Dodd, Jacob Seeley, John Turley, Isham Thompson, Josh Voshel, R. W. Jones, John McFarland, William Hays, William S. Sims, Radum Sims, James Muldron, Seth Chitwood, John Priest, James Chitwood, Griffin D. Shillon, Pleasant Hudson, Robert Jeffries, Alvan Foreman, Green Tapley, Thomas P. Norton, Josiah Fugate, Henry Butler, David Shepherd, Daniel Smith, William McCormack, Isaac Ely, Oney Carstophen Aaron Bryce, James W. See, James Herrington, Joshua Ely, Jacob Clawson, John S. Miller, Morgan Paris, Silas Brocks, James Turley, Peter Grant, Benjamin A. Spalding, Rev. Christy Gentry and James Cox.

#### FIRST COUNTY OFFICERS

The first circuit judge of Ralls county was Rufus Pettibone, who presided in 1821. The present circuit judge is W. T. Ragland. The first incumbents of other county offices were: Prosecuting attorney, Edward Bates; state senator, William Biggs; representative, Peter Journey; sheriff, Green DeWitt; circuit clerk, Stephen Glascock; probate judge, Stephen Glascock; assessor, Clement White; treasurer, Thomas J. Rhodes; surveyor, Thomas Marlin.

The present county officers are: Presiding judge of the county court, Henry J. Priest; judge of the county court from the Western district, Thos. Evans; judge of the county court from the Eastern district, W. T. Gore; judge of probate, Thomas E. Allison; clerk of the circuit court, Benton B. Megown; clerk of the county court, Jesse W. Pitt; recorder, J. Roy Rice; prosecuting attorney, Joseph F. Barry; sheriff, H. A. Pritchett; collector, Marshall Hulse; assessor, O. M. Fuqua; treasurer, Miss Estelle Buchanan; coroner, Dr. Harry Norton; public administrator, James F. Brown; surveyor, A. Victor Ely; superintendent of schools, O. E. Hulse.

The county has six banks, forty churches, sixty-six schools, four newspapers and the largest cement plant in the West. The towns are New London, Center, Perry, Hasco, Saverton, Rensselaer, Hassard, Sidney, Madisonville, Spalding, Hatch and Huntington.

## RAILROADS

The county is touched by six railroads, the Missouri, Kansas & Texas; the Chicago & Alton; the St. Louis & Hannibal; the Hannibal Connecting Railroad; the St. Louis, Keokuk & Northwestern; and the Hannibal & St. Joseph. There are sixty-three miles of railway in the county.

The Chicago & Alton barely touches the southeast corner of the county, but the other roads run through it for some distance. The St. Louis & Hannibal has the largest mileage in the county. It runs through the county from north to south and has a branch running from Ralls Junction to Perry, in the western part of the county.

## TOPOGRAPHY

The surface of Ralls county is diversified. About two-fifths is prairie and the remainder was originally timber land. In the eastern part the county is considerably broken. Along the Salt river and Mississippi river there are broad strips of bottom land. These have a rich alluvial soil containing some sand. The so-called "elm-land" is next in fertility and is sufficiently undulating to afford good drainage. The white oak lands, underlaid in places with a reddish clay, are among the best for growing wheat and oats. The hills of the eastern part and the land near the streams are the best fruit lands.

The county is well drained by Salt river, which flows in a winding course from west to east. Lick creek, its chief tributary, flows from the south near the western border. Spencer creek and other smaller streams furnish all the necessary drainage for the rest of the county.

Many fresh and salt water springs are found in different parts of the county. The principal saline springs include Freemore, Ely, Spalding, Trabue and Fikes licks, and Saverton Springs.

## RESOURCES

Coal is found in Ralls county near Spencer creek and a number of shafts have been sunk. Much cannel coal has been mined for home consumption. Mineral clay is used for paints and potter's clay of a fine quality is found in considerable deposits.

In different parts of the county plenty of stone for building purposes is found.

Cattle, hogs and sheep are raised in the county in large numbers and wheat, corn and oats are important grain crops. The county has always been noted for its wheat. The first premium for flour in the competition open to the world at the New York World's Fair in 1853 was awarded to a Ralls county man, Hiram Glascock, of four miles east of New London. The wheat was ground at Colonel RoBard's mill in Hannibal, which is near the northern boundary of the county.

Ralls county has one of the largest cement plants in the world. It is located at Ilasco on the Mississippi river, nine miles northeast of New London. Its output of cement in 1910 was 2,013,137 barrels. The market value of its agricultural products in 1910 was \$1,736,458.

## SCHOOLS

There are high schools at New London and Perry and a private educational institution, Van Rensselaer College, located at Rensselaer, in the extreme northern part of the county.



While not model by any means, the schools of Ralls county are very good. The number of pupils enumerated has showed a slight decrease during the last ten years.

#### TOWNS

New London, the county seat, is the largest town. According to the census of 1910, it has a population of 942. It has grown slowly, but steadily, for the last twenty years. In 1880 it had a population of 683.

In 1836, according to Wetmore's *Gazetteer of Missouri*, New London had a brick courthouse, five stores (four grocery stores and one tavern), a church, a clerk's office and a jail, which, the writer informs us, was "of little use."

Perry, with a population of 895, and Center, with 540, are the other incorporated towns. Both are supported mainly by agricultural and live stock interests. Perry has also coal fields of importance.

Ilasco, in the northeast part of the county, is a cement manufacturing center and Oakwood is the home of lime manufacture.

#### STATISTICAL

Ralls county is divided into seven townships—Center, Clay, Jasper, Saline, Salt River, Saverton and Spencer.

The population of the county in 1910 was 12,913; in 1900 it was 12,287 and in 1890, 12,294. The negro and foreign element comprise only a small part of the total population.

The county contains 313,600 acres of land, of which about 240,000 are in improved farms. The price of land varies greatly, the most valuable being near New London. Some of the bluff lands along the Mississippi river can be had for \$25 an acre. This land is especially favorable to orcharding and live stock grazing.

There are four newspapers, the *Ralls County Record* and the *Times*, at New London; the *Herald* at Center; and the *Enterprise* at Perry.

In politics Ralls county is Democratic by a ratio of more than 2 to 1. All of the present county officers are Democrats. The vote in the county in 1908 for president was: Bryan, Democrat, 1,947; Taft, Republican, 900.

At the March term, 1869, of the county court, composed of Judges Nathan S. Dimmitt, Nimrod Waters and William E. Harris, and George E. Mayhall, clerk, the court tendered to the St. Louis and Keokuk Railroad a subscription of \$275,000. Bonds were issued. Litigation followed. Interest piled up, the total debt reaching \$325,000. Payment of the bonds was fought on the ground that they were illegal, as the people had voted against their issue on two separate occasions. After a long struggle, the Supreme Court finally decided that the bonds were legal and must be paid. The bonds, through the efforts of Judge J. M. Smith, were refunded and a tax of fifty cents on the \$100 of valuation levied and the payment of the bonds began. In 1901, at the suggestion of Judge H. J. Priest, the court raised the assessment to sixty cents. Today the debt amounts to \$34,000. It will be paid off in 1914. For forty-four years the taxpayers have labored under an unjust burden—money paid for a railroad that was never built. This debt has militated against the growth of the county, but now the outlook is better and people can come to Ralls county assured of fine land and low taxes.

## CHAPTER XXVII

### RANDOLPH COUNTY

*By G. F. Rothwell, Moberly*

#### LOCATION AND TOPOGRAPHY

The county of Randolph is located just north of the Missouri river and half way between the eastern and western borders of the state.

The nearest point upon the Big Muddy is at Glasgow, ten miles away while within fifty miles to the northeast at Quincy, rolls the Father of Waters. The Grand Divide between these two converging streams passes through Randolph county from north to south a little east of the middle line and forms its prairie lands. This belt of prairie plateau running through the county from north to south is narrowest in the middle, being there only about a mile and a half wide and then spreads out in fan-shape northward and southward to approximately eight miles in width. It has an elevation of eight hundred and twenty-five feet above the sea level. To the right and the left the waters of the county are parted. The streams rising upon the east of the divide flow to the Mississippi while those departing from the west empty into the Missouri river. In their descent of one hundred feet from the center to the borders of the county the gradually deepening and widening valleys of the streams give rise to corresponding hills and in this region remains all that is left of the great forests which once enriched their slopes. In these primeval gardens of the woods once grew the giant oaks and elms, walnuts and hickory, cottonwood and sycamore, in whose fastnesses the wild beasts had their habitats and beneath whose hospitable shades the first settlers found homes. But, like the first settlers, the first forests are now represented by a younger generation and the old monarchs of the glen have fallen in the clearing.

#### ORGANIZATION AND AREA

Among the fifteen original counties which had been organized in the Territory of Missouri at the time of the admission of the state was Howard county. Out of Howard county the first General Assembly, in 1820, carved the county of Chariton and eight years later out of Chariton county was taken the boundaries of Randolph. Thus we stand related to these contiguous territories, not only by the bond of blood of a common ancestry but by heredity of soil as well. As originally organized the county of Randolph extended northward to the Iowa line. From this unwieldy scope she has been trimmed to her present symmetrical form of a rectangular card with the lower left hand corner folded down. The county is twenty-one miles wide and twenty-five miles long and contains 470 square miles of surface. The sections along the north line and those lying along the west side of its middle range overrun so that it contains

but 432 sections. The soil of the prairie lands is a yellow loam turning to black soil in the low lands and along the streams. It produces with great fecundity all the fruits and vegetables, grasses and grains of commerce which are indigenous to this climate but is chiefly devoted to the production of corn and hay. Except in a limited portion of the central region, it is underlaid with a four foot vein of coal and a two foot vein above it. In many places this coal crops out along the hillsides. A deposit of shale one mile wide and eleven miles long and from eighty to one hundred feet in thickness runs east and west through the central part and is used for making vitrified paving brick. Fire-clay and limestone also abound.

Randolph county was named for the shrill-voiced orator of Roanoke, Virginia, John Randolph.

#### WHEN THE FIRST WHITE MEN CAME

At the time of the organization of the county, January 22, 1829, there were within her borders nearly three thousand people. Ten years later the census of 1840 shows a population of 7,198. We do not know definitely when the first white man arrived. In 1810 one hundred and fifty settlers came from Kentucky to Old Franklin in Howard county. The first settlement known to have been made in the locality now known as Randolph county was made in 1818 by emigrants from Kentucky, Virginia and North Carolina. At some time between these dates we may infer that the land had been reconnoitered by pioneer trappers and hunters from the old settlements near by. The early settlers entered the county from the south and made their settlements along the timber line. They took to the woods, chiefly because of the convenience of water and fuel and because the soil was richer and the sod easier to turn. In the timber they were safe from prairie fires and the green-head flies which, in vast numbers, tortured their beasts of burden to distraction in the open. The forest was also a shelter in the time of storm and the material was there at hand for his cabin which was built of logs.

This home of the pioneer was one of the institutions of his times. It pictures his family life, it measures his privations and suggests our progress. It has mouldered into decay and passed from view. On its door posts he hung the strings of scarlet pepper like the red symbol of the Passover, but the grim reaper did not spare this first born of the wilderness. Posterity will not see the log cabin and taxidermy can not preserve it. A brief description of it may deserve the space: "These were of round logs, notched together at the corners, ribbed with poles and covered with split boards from a tree. A puncheon floor was laid down, a hole cut in the end and a stick chimney run up. A clapboard door is made, a window is opened by cutting out a hole in the side or end, two feet square and finished without glass or transparency. The house is then chinked and daubed with mud. The cabin is now ready to go into. The household and kitchen furniture is adjusted and life on the frontier is begun. It was furnished with the one-legged bedstead which was made by boring holes in the side and end of the cabin the proper distance for the width and length and into these were fastened poles whose intersection was joined with a corner post at right angles. Clapboards were laid down across the poles and on this structure the bed was laid. The convenience of a cook stove was not thought of, but instead, the cooking was done by the faithful housewife in pots, kettles or skillets on and about the big fireplace and frequently over and around too, the distended pedal extremities of the legal souvenir of the household, while the latter was indulging in the luxuries of a cob-pipe and discussing the probable

results of a contemplated deer hunt on the Chariton river." The meal, if plain, was wholesome.

The amusements of the early settler were simple, in keeping with his primitive life. His labors were often lightened and converted into social pleasures at house-raising, log-rollings, corn-shuckings and quilting bees. They would assemble from miles around and, at the close of their merrymaking, dined upon the first fruits of a virgin world. Nowhere on the globe can that life be ever lived again. The frontier is gone. The juicy venison and bear steaks, the wild honey and sweet milk, turkey and corn pone, cooked with the lid on the skillet, were placed on the boards. At the close of the meal cob pipes were filled with plain, honest, robust natural leaf and while they offered up a fragrant incense to the Goddess of Contentment and expectoration was flowing free, they talked about the things which concerned their daily life, "their homely joys and destiny obscure." They talked about the new comers and the probability of an Indian raid, about the prairie fires, the chills and fever, the green flies and the rattlesnakes, talked about their yoke oxen and bull-tongue plows and spinning wheels, the candles they had made and the yarn spun, about the time they had to borrow fire from the neighbors, about the big sleet, the cholera, when the stars fell and quoted "scripter." Their voices are hushed and their times are obsolete. Their tallow dips have sputtered out and the embers on the hearth no longer glow. The house is gone. The forest, where it stood, has been cut down. The prairie has been burned over and plowed. The pioneer sleeps here and there in the little clumps of locust trees which he planted, forgotten. Many of the old family names still cling to the soil in the vicinity of their preemptions and some of their descendants comprise the first families of the county while others of them have gone to occupy leading places in other states.

#### THE FIRSTS

Only a few of the names of the first settlers of Randolph county are known. I will place them under the corner stone of this article for preservation, if not for reading. They are as follows: Wm. Holman, Squire Holman, James Dysart, Iverson Sears, John Sears, Asa Kerby, Hardy Sears, David R. Denny, Younger Rowland, Archie Rowland, Saml. Humphries, Wright Hill, Rev. James Barnes, Uriah Davis, Abraham Goss, Isaiah Humphreys, Rev. S. C. Davis, James Davis, John Viley, Jacob Medley, Thos. Mayo, Sr., Jas. M. Baker, Charles M. Baker, Jr., Chas. Finnell, Val. Mayo, Chas. Mathis, Tillman Bell, James Beatty, Chas. Baker, Sr., Dr. Wm. Fort, Jer. Summers, John Welden, Wm. Elliott, Neal Murphy, Wm. Cross, Nat. Hunt, Blandermin Smith, Geo. Burckhardt, John C. Reed, Capt. Robt. Sconce, James Goodring, Elijah Hammett, John J. Turner, Joseph Wilcox, James Cochran, Thos. Gorham, T. R. C. Gorham, Daniel Hunt, William Goggin, Reuben Samuel, Thos. J. Samuel, John Head, Robert Boucher, Joseph Hammett, Dr. W. B. McLean, F. K. Collins, Paul Christian, Sr., Joseph Cockrill, Robert W. Wells, Nathan Hunt, Robert Wilson and Hancock Jackson.

The first three named settled in the county as early as 1818, and some of the "Recollections" of one of these men, Squire Holman, taken from the *Macon True Democrat*, thirty years ago, are of such interest in detailing the pre-historic facts and incidents of early times that they are here incorporated:

"Squire Holman was born in Madison county, Ky., Oct. 31st, 1807, and with his father's family, emigrated to the Territory of Missouri in 1817. They settled just a few miles below Old Franklin in Howard county, and from thence moved in the spring of 1818 to Silver Spring,

in what is now Randolph county. His father (Wm. Holman), James Dysart (the father of Rev. James Dysart, of Macon) and Joseph Holman (the uncle of Squire Holman) were the first settlers of Randolph county.

"When Randolph county was organized it included Macon and all the territory north to the Iowa line or Indian Territory.

"The Indians were numerous and frequently came into the settlements. Huntsville was laid out shortly after Squire Holman was grown but he does not remember the first officers. The early settlers had frequently to beat their corn in wooden mortars, and when they went to mill, had to go to Snoddy's Mill, near Glasgow. The first school ever taught, as far as he recollects, in Randolph county, was by Jack Dysart, who afterwards became colonel of the militia (and was father of B. R. Dysart of Macon) about 1822. This school was kept in a log house seven or eight miles southwest of the present site of Huntsville, on Foster's Prairie.

"The first church was a log house used by the Old School Baptists, near Silver Creek, and the first sermon preached was by the elder Merriam, between the years 1822 and 1825, the early settlers previously going to Mt. Ararat in Howard county to hear Elder Edward Turner.

"For a number of years the settlers of Randolph went to Fayette for such groceries and dry goods as they absolutely needed. The settlers, male and female, wore home-made clothes. Many beautiful young ladies were married in home-made striped cotton and handsome young men in home-made jeans.

"Mr. Holman remembers when the early settlers, of what is now Randolph, had to go to Fayette to court where Gen. Owens kept a tavern. The General used to laugh and say that he could always tell a Randolphian by the color of his clothes. The early male settlers generally wore jeans dyed with walnut bark. They would have passed during the war for No. 1 Butternuts. Squire Holman was married to Arethusa Barnes, of Randolph county, in 1832, and of their twelve children, raised nearly all.

"Mr. Holman believes that the first store opened in Randolph county was by Daniel G. Davis near the residence of William Goggin, which site was afterward made Huntsville. He did not remember the first post office, but said the mail was carried on horseback.

"The first mill was Hickman's horse mill between Silver Creek and Huntsville. The father of Mr. Holman also had a horse mill and cotton gin. In those days the settlers raised their own cotton for all domestic purposes.

"When Mr. Holman's father settled, in what is now Randolph county, the government had not offered any land for sale. The emigrant selected his land and settled on it and when the land came into market, purchased it of the government at Franklin, where a land office was opened.

"\* \* \* The wolves were very numerous, both gray and prairie. The wolves became so troublesome that a premium was offered and his father killed and took the scalps, that brought several hundred dollars. They were good for paying taxes.

"About the year 1833 Mr. Holman, with several others, made a trip for honey between the Chariton and Grand rivers and in three weeks time took eight barrels of strained honey and left fifteen bee trees standing, having no need of packing more. He remembers when elk were plenty within the present limits of Randolph and bears and catamounts were numerous."

Thus did the pioneers of old Randolph county live. The sons of these sires now pay taxes to hunt, rather than hunt to pay taxes, for

Randolph contributes annually \$500 to the state game commissioner. The Virginia quail and the common hare are the only surviving specimens of game. The wire fence has destroyed their breeding places in the weedy corners of the old rail fence and the bird dog and the automatic gun are gradually eliminating them. The noble ardor of the chase is turning its pursuit to the clay pigeon and the effete frog leg. "To such base uses do we come at last."

When we open the first records entered by the first courts which were instituted at the organization of the county we feel all the interest that is aroused by the first movements of an embryo society. At the same time these first pages are treasured as keepsakes like the little shoes in which babyhood learns to walk.

The county had been organized by law on the 22nd of January, 1829, and on the 2nd of February following, the three justices of the first county court met at the residence of Blandermin Smith, one mile north-east of the present seat of justice, for the purpose of convening the first court. This place had been designated by law as a temporary courthouse. James Head, Wm. Fort, and Joseph M. Baker, the men appointed judges, having assembled at the appointed time and place, exhibited to each other their commissions from the governor as justices of the county court. They qualified by taking the oath of office and elected James Head to be presiding justice and Robert Wilson to be the first clerk. Wilson was the clerk of the circuit court of that district and had come up to Mr. Smith's new county seat to show the county court how to put on the ermine. After the court had been sworn in it directed that all persons who wished to become candidates for the other county offices should file their applications with the clerk in writing. The court then adjourned from its arduous labors until the next day. On the second day it divided the county into four townships by the intersection of the township and range lines which intersect near Huntsville. The northwest quarter of the county was named Salt Spring township, the northeast Sugar Creek township, the southwest Silver Creek township and the southeast Prairie township. The governor had the appointment of justices of the peace but upon the recommendation of the court. The following were recommended and appointed as the first justices of the peace: Blandermin Smith, James Wells and Archibald Shoemaker for Salt Spring township; John Peeler and Elisha McDaniel for Sugar Creek township; Thomas Bradley, John Viley and John Dysart for Silver Creek township and Charles McLean for Prairie township. There is nothing of record to indicate whether the failure of the court to appoint a full set of justices for some of the townships was due to an exhaustion of legal talent or to the good behavior of the people. Constables were appointed for the above townships in the order named, as follows: Nathan Hunt, Abraham Gooding, John McCully and Nathan Floyd, with bonds of \$800 each. Thomas Gorham was appointed first surveyor. Terry Bradley first assessor and Jacob Medley first collector. There being no money on hand for a treasurer to keep, the appointment to that empty honor was deferred. Eleven road overseers were appointed who were also without funds and their labors could not have extended further under their oath of office than to "support the constitution of the United States." Certified copies of the necessary records were ordered to be procured by the clerk from Chariton county. The court adjourned to May, and Randolph county was on her way. Those four townships have since grown to eleven, the nine justices to twenty-four and the eleven road overseers to about seventy and disburse a fund of \$7,000. in addition to a road and bridge fund expended by the court annually.

At a special term held in March ensuing the adjournment of the first

court, the temporary seat of justice was changed to the house of William Goggin, and the circuit court ordered notified.

The first settlement with the collector was made in May showing: Taxes collected, \$253.60; delinquent, \$1.25; collector's commission, \$20.20. By way of contrast as showing the growth of the county in 81 years succeeding the first collection of taxes, the county collector settled for the collection of \$144,552.68 for all current and back taxes and licenses, for which his commission aggregated over \$3,400 in 1910. For the succeeding year an increase of \$23,117.20 was added to the tax books on account of the road and bridge fund with a further increase in commissions.

At the August term, 1830, the seal of the county was adopted with the American eagle for its emblem and that design has been continued without change to the present time. At the same term Robert Wilson, who was both circuit and county clerk, was appointed commissioner of the county seat and received deeds, without consideration, from William Goggin and Nancy, his wife, and Gideon Wright and Rebecca, his wife, Daniel Hunt and wife and Henry Winburn and wife, conveying four parcels of land of 12 1-2 acres each for a county seat. The four parcels fitted together formed a square cut from the four corners of contiguous quarter sections of which the division lines are the diagonals, thus revolving the plat to an angle of forty-five degrees with the cardinal points of the compass and causing the streets of Huntsville to run in that direction. The county seat was named for one of the grantors, Daniel Hunt.

The first circuit court was held at the house of William Goggin in 1829 with David Todd, of Boone county, presiding. Robert Wilson was clerk and Hancock Jackson was the first sheriff and James Gordon prosecuting attorney.

The first grand jury returned two indictments, one for wife beating and the other against five Iowa Indians for murder. At the next court they were tried and acquitted and this circumstance was pointed to with pride, as evidence of remarkable integrity of the jury. It seems to have been contrary to the spirit of the age to let one get away. The names of the defendants are picturesque. They rejoiced in such sobriquets as "Big Neck," "Pumpkin," "Brave Snake," "Young Knight," and "One-That-Don't-Care." If, as it is said, the Indian receives his name from some personal trait of character, the latter at least might have been found guilty of contempt of court.

In this connection it may be said that only one white man and two negroes have ever suffered capital punishment in Randolph county. This may be due to the skill of the bar in preserving to the citizen his presumption of innocence when in jeopardy. Of a surety we can not claim to be wholly void of offences since the disbursements from the criminal cost fund for 1909 and 1910 amounted to \$15,096.49.

Among the first officers of the county were men who afterward served in other capacities with distinction. Dr. William Fort represented the county in both branches of the general assembly. Robt. Wilson also served in both branches of the legislature and in the United States Senate. Robert Wells became attorney general. Even the justices of the peace served with distinction since fourteen marriages were recorded the first year.

The first court house was built in 1832, of brick, with a court room below and three jury rooms above. It cost \$2,400, and was torn down in the winter of 1858-59. The second court house was completed in 1860, at a cost of \$15,000. It was two stories high, built of brick, and was consumed by fire on August 12th, 1882, one month and a day after the

burning of Mt. Pleasant College in Huntsville. A county seat contest between Huntsville and Moberly, for the removal of the seat of justice to Moberly in 1876, had failed of the necessary two-thirds vote by 2,453 for, and 2,271 against removal. Another contest had just been held preceding the fire in 1882 with the same result, failing by a vote of 3,481 for, and 3,068 against removal. It will be observed that the voting strength of the county thirty years ago was 400 in excess of the present count by the secretary of state. Feelings of bitterness had been engendered by these contests to such a crisis that the leaders of both sides effected a compromise whereby the insurance of the burned building added to private subscriptions, was used to restore the court house at Huntsville and bills were passed by the general assembly abrogating the court of common pleas, which had existed at Moberly with limited jurisdiction since 1875, and establishing instead the regular county, probate and circuit courts at Moberly with full jurisdiction co-extensive with the county. No buildings were provided for the new courts, and the salaries of the new deputies, in the interest of peace and harmony, were temporarily made nominal, it being intended that "when the first bitter throbs of anguish had been softened into the gentle tear of recollection," such buildings and salaries would be provided. Although the old wounds have long since healed and the bulk of litigation is now at Moberly, these courts are still tenants by the leasehold.

The third court house at Huntsville was erected in 1883 at a cost of \$35,000.

The first jail was a log building situated just north of the present site of the court house in Huntsville. A second jail was erected in 1865 which was found inadequate and torn down in 1871 and a new jail built of stone, with the sheriff's residence connected in front. It was constructed upon the plan of a dungeon, strong enough but cruel and wholly out of keeping with modern ideas of a sanitary jail. This latter jail was condemned by the grand jury in 1909 and a new jail and sheriff's residence, costing \$27,742.66, was erected on the same site. It was built by an issue of bonds of \$25,000, which brought a premium of \$1,120. It is sanitary and humane in all its appointments and contains twelve chrome steel, tool proof cells with others for juvenile and first offenders, women and insane persons.

Besides these public buildings the county maintains a county poor farm one mile from Huntsville, purchased in 1878, at a cost of \$2,000, in which an average of twenty-one inmates are kept at an average annual expense of \$3,100. A superintendent is employed and his accounts audited by the county court.

Among the members of the first bar of Randolph county were strong men. John F. Ryland held the office of judge of the state supreme court. Joseph Davis was a colonel in the Indian war, commanded a brigade in the Mormon difficulties and served for twenty years in the legislature. General Robt. Wilson, previously mentioned, was a member of both the house and senate, of the constitutional convention of '61 and as United States senator in 1862. General John B. Clark became a member of congress and of the Confederate congress. Robt. W. Wells served as attorney general of the state and judge of the United States district court.

#### DURING WAR TIMES

The history of Randolph county is a chronicle of peace rather than the annals of war, but her people have not been wanting in the martial spirit when occasions demanded. For the Indian insurrection of 1835 she furnished a company of seventy soldiers. For the Mexican war



a company of one hundred men was raised in Randolph, of which Hancock Jackson, the first sheriff, was captain. They were presented with a silk flag upon their departure for the front, by the patriotic ladies of Huntsville and the emblem was carried victoriously in two engagements, and upon the company's return home, it was deposited with the names of those who marched under it, in the court house at Huntsville. The fire, which destroyed the court house in 1882, consumed these memorials of their arms.

A history of the Civil war even in its local phase, can not be included in the space allotted. Out of the body of her population of 11,407 people, were enlisted between 1,200 and 1,800 men, divided about equally between the North and the South. The people were not, however, divided in their sympathies by the same ratio, as fully eighty per cent favored the Confederacy after the war began. Randolph county was one of the largest slave-holding counties in the state at the beginning of the war. Approximately \$2,000,000 worth of slaves were held here at the beginning of hostilities. A state census taken twelve years earlier shows 2,024 negroes owned by the other 6,787 whites, which would indicate the grounds of the sympathy. Their commercial aspect is brought vividly into view by the following advertisement published in the *Independent* at Huntsville, 1854:

#### SLAVES FOR SALE

The undersigned will keep constantly on hand, negro men, women, boys and girls in Huntsville. All persons who wish to buy negroes can make it their interest to call on the subscribers, or address them by letter, giving description of the kind of slaves desired. All negroes warranted to come up to recommendations, or taken back or exchanged.

H. L. RUTHERFORD,  
WM. D. MALONE.

The negroes have only increased their numbers one-third in this county since the war while the whites have multiplied nine times as fast.

The names of the soldiers who took part in the Civil war must remain, of necessity, indistinguishable in the ranks but the names of their leaders are here recalled. Those raising troops for the Southern army were: Colonel H. T. Fort, Colonel John A. Poindexter, Colonel C. J. Perkins, Captain Thos. G. Lowry, Captain John W. Bagby, Captain Benjamin Guthrie. For the Union army: Captains T. B. Reed, W. T. Austin, C. F. Mayo, W. S. Burekhartt, W. A. Skinner, M. S. Durham and Alexander Denny.

After the departure of the regulars the worst phases of the prevailing social disorder were suffered by those who remained at home from the "bushwhackers" on the one hand, and the marauding militia on the other. Bill Anderson, the noted guerrilla chief, recruited a number of those who could "shoot with both hands" in this county and there are staid and sober citizens now living, who can remember how, in their younger days, they clipped the hands off the town clock in Huntsville without even looking through the sights.

One unique incident of that chieftain's visit to Huntsville on the day before the Centralia massacre, September 26th, 1864, was the spectacular method of opening the store doors adopted by one of his men when the town was raided. This soldier of fortune rode a large bay horse along the sidewalk on Main street and at each store door would back his horse against it and touch the high-spirited animal in the flanks with his spurs. The doors opened. After selecting such articles of apparel as were required, the men drew their pay for that month out of the Huntsville bank with a crowbar, and in the evening departed for Centralia. Bill Anderson was killed just one month afterward.

The Spanish war awakened little general interest in enlistment for service and only one company—colored troops—was recruited.

#### CHOLERA

Worse than the fear of war is the dread of pestilence. The healthful environments of Randolph county are not favorable to epidemics but three times when cholera swept across the country, it has visited us, the first time in 1832, again in 1849, and again just after the close of the Civil war. The mortality resulting at its first and second appearance is not recorded. At the third visitation sixteen died in Huntsville. It made a deep impression on the public mind. Neither the cause or the cure was known to science and the suddenness and mystery of the death, coupled with a sense of utter helplessness created a state of dread strongly reflected in the public press of the times. All sorts of nostrums were advised and as a last resort "courage" was prescribed with the consolation that should death seize the victim he would have at least have escaped its fearful anticipations and acquit himself with dignity while awaiting the inevitable.

#### THE SEARCH FOR GOLD

The love of gold is more contagious than cholera. In the year 1848 the first discoveries of the yellow metal in California by the advance guard of pioneers were heralded across the continent and many of our citizens caught the contagion. They forgot their fight against the reelection of Thos. H. Benton in their eagerness to get rich quick. Many of them made the trip across the plains. Some took with them their slaves and set them free upon the golden coast. Few of them realized their hopes of wealth and probably more money was deported from the county than was brought back by the emigrants. At the present time much is being said and written about the high cost of living with beef on the hoof at 10½ cents, and flour selling for \$2.30 per hundred-weight, but the real thing seems to have been encountered by the '49rs who crossed over the old Santa Fe trail. A private letter written to Captain Cooper, of Fayette, from San Francisco in the spring of 1849 advising him to bring out a stock of goods, quotes some interesting prices and indicates why the Randolphians had to hurry back. Pork sold for \$80 per barrel, lard for \$50, flour for \$30, blankets from \$60 to \$200 per pair, cotton shirts brought \$10 each, cloth coats for \$120, sugar for 25 cents a pound. Two barrels of whiskey, retailed by the drink, brought \$14,000. These prices were in gold. I have been told that about that time on election days a barrel of free whiskey was rolled out on the street in Huntsville, the head knocked out and dippers hung around the barrel for the voters' use. Some of the more adept in the bibulous art would gallop their horses up and down Main street, brandishing their dippers and as they passed the barrel, would plunge these shining weapons of Bacchus to the hilt and would quaff the libation while at full speed without spilling a drop.

#### CHURCHES AND SCHOOLS

Before Missouri became a state and long before Randolph county became a separate political part of it the earliest settlers of the territory in 1819 established the first church nine miles south of the present site of Huntsville. It was at first known as Happy Zion. The name was later changed to Silver Creek church. It was of the Old School Baptist faith, as were all the churches which were organized in the county prior to

1834. Nearly all the first settlers were Baptists. The first church house built in the county was made of logs and built by that denomination. The first Methodist church was organized in 1834. The first Christian church was organized in 1860, and the first Cumberland Presbyterian church in 1840. These were the pioneer churches which opened the way for others to follow. Now there is not a city, town or village in the county, and scarcely a school district which does not have one or more churches. All the leading denominations are represented. The Christian Science church and a \$75,000 Catholic cathedral were built this year. Churches are not listed by the assessor and their property value in the county is not known, but may be conservatively estimated at \$300,000.

Prior to the constitution of '65 the educational interests of Randolph county were fostered by colleges and private schools. Mt. Pleasant college was organized in the year 1853 by patriotic citizens of Randolph county, and upon the advice of William A. Hall, was placed under the care and supervision of the Baptist church. Four years later, in 1857, a building was erected at Huntsville costing \$12,500. The Rev. William Thompson, LL. D., the first president, opened school the same year with one hundred and seventy students in attendance. The faculty consisted of Dr. Thompson, president; the Rev. J. H. Carter, professor of mathematics and Miss Bettie Ragland, principal of the woman's department. The college was destroyed by fire on July 13th, 1882. During the twenty-three years of its existence it was presided over by the following presidents: the Rev. Wm. Thompson, one year; the Rev. W. R. Rothwell, twelve years; the Rev. J. W. Terrill, seven years; the Rev. M. J. Breaker, three years. The Rev. A. S. Worrell was president for a brief time and was succeeded by the Rev. J. B. Weber who was in charge when the college closed. It turned out during this time 109 graduates, instructed many youths and exercised an elevating and refining influence on the entire community. J. W. Wight, Sr., of Moberly, was valedictorian of the class of 1863.

The first public school was partially organized in Huntsville some little time after the war, but the organization was not completed until 1877. At the present time this system of free education has expanded into eighty-three school districts which enumerate 9,000 children of school age, and distributes annually for their education \$85,868. The county has a permanent school fund of \$57,872.94, which is constantly augmented from fines and forfeitures. This fund is loaned on real estate security and personal collateral and the interest therefrom apportioned with the state funds pro rata. The county derived from the state at the last distribution, \$14,000 for schools. The railroad school tax in the county, raised by the levy of an average rate of fifty-one cents, is \$12,000. One hundred and fifty-two teachers are employed and receive a total pay-roll of \$45,022, paid out at an average salary of \$68.00 for men and \$41.00 for women. There are 6,700 volumes in the school libraries of the county. The high schools at Huntsville and Moberly are articulated with the University of Missouri. Two hundred and forty-six pupils have been graduated from the public schools in the past three years. Nothing indicates more plainly the vitality of Randolph than the fact that forty per cent of its population is embraced in the school enumeration.

#### FINANCES AND RAILROADS

The financial resources of Randolph county are held in twelve banking institutions with a total of 17,300 shares owned by two hundred and seventy-two stockholders, aggregating in capital and surplus, \$437,510 in 1910, of which a controlling interest of \$250,000 is held by twenty

shareholders. The resources of these banks approximate \$3,000,000. In the past twelve years the deposits have grown rapidly from the proceeds of the sale of lands to northern and eastern buyers and the removal to town of the farmers. The sale of coal rights under the lands to large eastern companies, one of which holds 43,000 acres, has contributed as well as expanding industry to increasing our banking resources. Every town and village in the county has one or more banks and all are prospering.

The merchandising activities of the county are conducted by 331 merchants and fifteen manufacturers with stocks valued for assessment at \$340,000. This represents but a small fraction of the actual value invested, as one corporation has a capital stock of \$300,000 on which it guarantees a six per cent dividend.

The value of all kinds of property has more than doubled within the past ten years. The resources of the county for the year 1910, upon which a total tax rate of \$1.42 for all purposes, state, county and school, is levied, aggregate \$10,029,785.

The growth in population is shown by the census for the following years: 1830, 2,942; 1840, 7,198; 1860, 11,407; 1870, 15,908; 1880, 22,751; 1890, 24,893; 1900, 24,442; 1910, 26,182.

Few counties can boast better railroad, telegraph and telephone service than Randolph. Besides the Western Union Telegraph Company, six telephone companies with numerous private rural lines, make quick communication with every part of the county. The companies are the Buffum Telephone Company, the Missouri and Kansas Telephone Company, the Moberly Telephone Company, the New Century Telephone Company, the American Telephone and Telegraph Company and the Huntsville Telephone Company.

The evening papers can announce the result of elections in every precinct as quickly after the close of the polls as in a city ward.

All of the eleven townships in the county have railroad shipping facilities except two—Chariton and Salt River. In the early days of railroad building it was customary for railroads to receive financial assistance from the counties through which they ran. Usually this was rendered by a subscription of stock through the sale of county bonds. Randolph county pursued a more direct method by taxation and as a consequence escaped the pitfalls into which many counties fell, and was never burdened by a long indebtedness. The old North Missouri Railroad, which was incorporated in 1853 and completed to Moberly November, 1858, and to Macon City in February, 1859, was the first railroad to enter the county. After the road had been finished to Mexico efforts were made to continue it by subscriptions to its stock along the proposed route. Randolph county subscribed \$175,000 of its stock and paid for it in four years. This road entered the county at its southeast corner and, following the Grand Divide, passed through its middle line from north to south. In 1858 the Chariton and Randolph Railroad Company was chartered to run from Brunswick in Chariton county to connect with the North Missouri at some convenient point in Randolph county. The war interrupted the construction of the road and its franchises fell into the hands of the older company which built it from Moberly to Kansas City. These roads now constitute the Wabash Railroad Company. The machine shops for the western division are located at Moberly and were secured by the city with a donation of 818 acres of land given for that purpose. Judge Wm. A. Hall was the commissioner to represent Moberly in presenting its claims and accompanied the locating officials on their tour of inspection from St. Louis to Kansas City. The shops

were located April 2nd, 1872, on 218 acres of this land lying in the Y of its north and west extensions and exempted from taxation for twenty years. The city of Moberly raised \$27,000 by the sale of bonds for the purchase of the land. When upon the expiration of the exemption limit, the constitution prohibited its extension, an agreement was entered into between the city and Superintendent Hays, that the city limits of Moberly should be changed, excluding the shops' ground, and in consideration of this relief from city taxation, the Wabash would erect a \$40,000 union station in the city. The contract was ratified by a vote of the citizens and was carried out by both parties. Its completion was celebrated by a memorable banquet and ball in the new building. It is the most complete and handsome station between Kansas City and St. Louis and advertises the city to travelers, but upon the other hand, the local properties of the Wabash have escaped an annual tax of \$3,700 for more than twenty years with benefits continuing. The Wabash has a mileage of forty-four miles in the county. It has a pay-roll of \$100,000 monthly and employs 2,000 men in the county, principally at Moberly and 1,700 men are at work in its shops at that place. Within the present year the road has passed into the hands of receivers and large improvements to its road-bed and rolling stock and machinery departments are being added. A hospital is maintained by the employees' association at Moberly for the western division.

The M. K. & T. Railroad was organized April 7, 1870, by the consolidation of the Tebo & Neosho with certain other lines. To this latter road Sugar Creek township issued its bonds for \$65,000. In 1874 it acquired by purchase the Hannibal & Central Missouri, which had been chartered in 1865, and thus opened the road from Hannibal to Sedalia, passing through Randolph county via Moberly and Higbee for a distance of twenty miles. The Sugar Creek bonds were funded in 1879 and have since been paid. It passes through rich coal fields in the southern part of the county.

The Chicago & Alton Railroad enters the county at its southeastern corner and crosses the county in its southern part, passing through Clark and Higbee. It was constructed in 1871 and has a mileage in the county of eighteen miles. This road passes through some of the richest agricultural and coal regions of the county. These three railroads have a total of eighty-three miles of road bed in Randolph and pay a yearly tax of \$25,000 to the state and county.

#### ROADS

Second only in importance to its railroads, are the highways of the county. Randolph county has not yet entered upon a systematic construction of permanent roads. It has 650 miles of earth roads reaching every section in it and the streams are spanned by one hundred steel bridges. All traces of the old plank road from Huntsville to Glasgow, built in the early '50s, are obliterated long since and its recollection serves to show the early resources of white oak now selling at \$50 per thousand. Two years ago the statute authorizing county courts to levy up to twenty-five cents on the hundred for roads and bridges was adopted by a vote of the people and the limit has been levied. This sum added to the revenues of the two eight-mile road districts creates a fund of \$30,000 which is annually disbursed for roads.

We have no navigable streams but the soil is watered by four hundred miles of creeks and small water courses.

## AGRICULTURE AND MINING

This network of natural irrigation, aided by a mean annual rainfall of thirty-seven inches and an average July temperature of seventy-seven degrees, makes agriculture a dependable vocation. Sixty thousand acres of corn and forty thousand acres of timothy hay smile at the contented herds of kind-eyed kine. The kind of blue grass that makes race horses in Kentucky grows here voluntarily, where it is not killed by dense woodlands. The surplus of the plow brings an average of \$10 per acre for every acre in the county, while that which is fed, supports live stock values of \$15 to the acre. As if this were not enough, the bottom as well as the top of this valuable county is producing wealth. All but the central portion is underlaid with four feet of bituminous coal at varying depths of one hundred to two hundred feet. In many places it crops from the hillside. An annual output of half a million tons at \$2.50 per

## MISSOURI COAL

ton, makes the mineral almost equal to the cereal products. The chief operator is the Northern Central Coal Company, holding 40,000 acres. Mining is conducted at Huntsville, Higbee, Renick, Elliott and Yates.

Brick shale is also one of the valuable minerals of Randolph county. It is found in the central portion where the coal has been destroyed by the opening of a crevasse a mile wide and eleven miles long, which has filled with shale to a depth of eighty to a hundred feet. It is manufactured into a superior quality of paving brick at Moberly and shipped to Iowa, Nebraska, Minnesota, Illinois and North and South Dakota. The Moberly Brick and Paving Company convert this shale into 110,000 bricks per day, burning daily fifty tons of coal and working the year round. This shale has a blue color like soap-stone and its analysis is so similar to decomposed granite that it is inserted for comparison: Hygroscopic water, 1.47; combined water, 5.42; silica, 66.34; alumina, 15.81; ferrous oxide, 5.12; lime, .97; magnesia, .78; potash, 2.97; soda, 1.24.

A few of the industries which once were remunerative have passed away. The manufacture of salt at Randolph Springs, the making of hoop poles and railroad ties at Renick and Jacksonville, and the cultivation of tobacco which in the '70s reached six million pounds are no more.

#### CITIES AND TOWNS

The cities, towns and villages of Randolph county hold nearly three-fifths of the population. Their citizenship aggregates 15,600 people, while the 2,500 farms hold the other 10,582. The census of these municipalities in 1910 was: Moberly, 10,923; Huntsville, 2,247; Higbee, 1,215; Clark, 300; Cairo, 220; Renick, 213; Jacksonville, 200.

Moberly and Huntsville are cities of the third class. They deserve some separate mention.

Huntsville, the county seat, is the oldest and most historic town in the county. Its streets are paved with macadam and ancient elms grow in the yards and fringe with shade its avenues. It is hard to realize when looking down the spacious streets that the first county court ordered all persons cutting timber in the streets to remove the brush and cut the stumps not more than one foot high. Huntsville has five blocks of business houses and many beautiful homes. Two blocks of Main street are paved with vitrified brick and granitoid walks are being laid. It has three churches, two newspapers, two banks, a modern hotel, a rake factory and axe-handle factory, three livery barns, the public buildings, radium springs with salt baths, an electric light plant and new water works system owned by the city. It is the principal mining center and enjoys a large rural trade. Its Commercial Club is a wide-awake, aggressive body. The public school building is one of the largest and handsomest in the county and its school district is assessed at \$600,000. The railroad station is about one-half mile from the courthouse and all trains are met with a bus.

Sometimes called the Magic City, in allusion to its sudden appearance and rapid growth, Moberly, located near the center of the county on the Wabash Railroad, is within forty miles of the center of the state, 148 miles west of St. Louis, 129 miles east of Kansas City and seventy-five miles from a larger city. At the close of the Civil war it contained a population of one man; its population now is fourteen thousand. It covers compactly two square miles of ground, and but few of its seven thousand town lots are unimproved. Half the people of the county live in Moberly. It has eighty miles of streets, twenty-five miles of which are paved with vitrified brick, and 160 miles of sidewalks, now changing from brick to granitoid by blocks and streets. Moberly never deserved the name of magic city more truly than now. During Mayor Rolla Rothwell's administration of four years, the city increased in value thirty-three per cent, or \$3,000,000, purchased Forrest park and reconstructed every public utility in the city. The city is worth on the basis of its assessment, \$10,000,000. From the date of the first lot sale to the last deed recorded is forty-six years. An old photograph of Seelens store, one of the first buildings in the town, shows a little barelegged boy leaning against the awning post, about ten years of age, named Johnnie Lynch. The Hon. J. E. Lynch is not yet fifty-seven years old. The city has developed in a lifetime. It was located upon a treeless, trackless prairie. A birdseye view of it from the top of one of its buildings shows it nestling now beneath a forest of shade. The seal of the old common pleas court had for an emblem, a deer chased by a pack of hounds. It was suggested by the judge, Hon. G. H. Burckhardt, because he had caught a deer where the "white way" now sheds its

lambent light upon the throngs of evening shoppers. The directors of the Randolph & Chariton Railroad first platted Moberly in 1858 and notified the village of Old Allen, one mile north to move down. Patrick Lynch put his house on wheels and with a yoke of oxen hauled it to Moberly and settled on lots 11 and 12 in block 12, original town, on Clark street opposite the Merchants hotel. The war stopped the building of the new railroad and with it further development of the town. After the war, the North Missouri Railroad again laid out the town and on September 27, 1866, the lots were auctioned by Barlow, Valle & Bush, terms \$10 cash and balance in one and two years. Tables were set near the Coates street crossing and solid and liquid refreshments were served. Lots brought an average of \$45. Where the Merchants hotel stands, brought \$150. A marshy pond of water was on the rear of that lot. Excavation for a gas main shows the original surface of the ground to have been four feet lower there than at present and where the brass bands now discourse sweet music beneath the verandas of that fashionable hostelry, the moping frogs did erstwhile to the moon complain. Bill Robinson, O. F. Chandler, Doctor Tannehill, Elijah Williams, John Grimes, Ernest Miller, C. Otto, J. G. Zahn and Patrick Lynch were bidders at the sale. Tate's hotel at the corner of Reed and Clark street was the first house completed. The first business houses were frame buildings. Adam Given sawed the lumber for the first house. One by one the first buildings were destroyed by fire and replaced with brick structures. The ordering out of the old board walks as the city grew met with much opposition and at times almost created conflicts. The miring of vehicles in the streets during the early spring thaws brought a demand for paving. The first laid was a square of wooden blocks on Reed street at the depot, by Superintendent Butler. Then Reed street in 1888 was laid with brick and Williams street next improved.

The location of the Wabash shops in Moberly in '72 was the beginning of lively times. The big pay roll of the Wabash ran riot through the veins of business and in the circulation was felt the mounting tide of life. The wheels began to turn, and not only the car wheels, but the buggy wheels also. Livery stables were more profitable than picture shows. There was nothing to do and nowhere to go on the bare prairie except to go buggy riding. The street crossings were all wooden walks and placed above grade to keep foot travelers out of the mud, so when the joy riders hit the crossing on high gear the "auto sensation" was lost in the clouds of dust which arose. Family horses learned to trot a block and stop, then go another block and stop. Low license and dramshops prevailed.

One of the crises through which the town passed was the adoption of the stock law and withdrawing the keys of the city from the cows. The fences were taken down. One of the handicaps of young Moberly was that the roofs of the houses were too small to keep the cisterns filled with water and at each drouth the city went dry. It was not known that an abundant supply of water was beneath the surface. In the early days when everybody went to the postoffice for their mail, it was the best business asset in the town. The postmaster was compelled to rent a building for the office and furnish the boxes at his own expense. This supplied both the incentive and the opportunity for keeping the office on wheels. The inside machinations of the removal conspirators plotting against each other would put to blush the courtiers of Genoa. In 1906 a \$50,000 federal building was erected for the postoffice and an additional \$35,000 has been appropriated for its enlargement. 1,500,000 pieces of mail were received and delivered and 1,181,000 pieces dis-



patched last year. A money order business of \$346,502.23 was handled in the same time. The monthly pay roll of the Moberly office is \$3,000. Its rural carriers serve twenty-five thousand.

It is said that a man is what he eats. Moberly consumes annually: one million, seven hundred and fifty thousand loaves of bread, one million pounds of beef, one million pounds of pork, three million eggs, three hundred and twelve thousand pounds of butter, one million pounds of cheese, eighty thousand pounds of mutton, eighty thousand pounds of lard, fifty miles of sausage, thirty thousand pounds of flour, twenty-one thousand gallons of ice cream, fifteen thousands baskets of grapes, ten thousand bunches of bananas, eight thousand boxes of oranges, six thousand cases of strawberries, five thousand boxes of lemons, two thousand gallons of oysters, two thousand crates of pineapples, Moberly exports twenty-six million eggs, three million, seven hundred and seventy-five thousand pounds of poultry, seven hundred and fifty thousand pounds of groceries. Her intellectual yearnings are satisfied with four thousand, five hundred volumes in the Carnegie Library.

Her artificial ice plant has a capacity of sixty tons daily. Her brick plant makes 110,000 brick daily. Her poultry house does an annual business of \$752,688.11. Moberly has two wholesale grocery houses, three banks with \$2,000,000 resources and gaining at the rate of \$100,000 per year, a shoe factory employing 193 men and 124 women, who make 2,600 pairs of shoes daily, one Y. M. C. A. with a membership of 512, has \$200,000 invested in churches, \$160,000 in school buildings employing fifty teachers, with an enrollment of 1,500 and an enumeration of 4,500, disbursing \$35,000 annually for instruction under the superintendence of J. C. Lilly, one of the foremost educators in the state. The assessed valuation of its school district is one-fourth million with \$57,000 outstanding bonds. Moberly has two daily newspapers, a finely equipped hospital, two machine shops, a cold storage and produce plant, planing mill, Standard Oil storage capacity of 150,000 gallons.

Moberly owns her own water system at a cost of \$150,000. The streets are lighted by 102 arc lights from a plant of 1,200 horse power. The main business street is illuminated with a decorative collection of many white globes creating a fairy scene of beauty. The gas plant has a capacity of 175,000 feet, and seventeen miles of mains. The telephone system cost \$100,000 and has a switchboard of 3,500 capacity. The outstanding obligations of the city amount to \$240,000.

These statistical statements are set out not that we may glory in our greatness now, but that future historians commenting upon their smallness may have the data by which to measure the city's future growth. Looking at the marks upon the wall which have been made in the past we see how each time this child of destiny has been measured, the index shows a head taller. Many things of interest have been left out and that which has been said could have been told better. We believe, however, that it meets the essential requirements of truth. "The truth needs no ornaments and what she borrows from the pencil is but deformity."

## CHAPTER XXVIII

### ST. CHARLES COUNTY

*By Dr. J. C. Edwards, O'Fallon*

#### THE VILLAGE OF THE HILLS

The first settlement made in what is now the state of Missouri by Europeans was made at Ste. Genevieve about the middle of the eighteenth century. St. Louis was probably settled about ten years afterwards by Pierre Laclède with a few French adventurers. There was another settlement made on the Mississippi river below St. Louis called New Bourbon.

About the year 1770, a young and adventurous Frenchman named Louis Blanchette, called by the Indians "La Chasseur"—"the hunter"—found himself on the west side of the Missouri river, on a series of beautifully symmetrical hills overlooking to the north a lovely stretch of plains bordering the great rivers and clothed in all the wealth of spring-time verdure and summer flowers. No natural landscape could have been more entrancing than the Missouri and Mississippi valley covered with green grass and wild flowers as tall as a man on horse-back. This scene was viewed from the two beautiful mounds that overlooked it from the south. These mounds were named by the fanciful Frenchman the "Mau Melles." Here he erected his "wickiup," and decided to fix his abode. In what is now the town of St. Charles, he erected the first cabin and called the place "Les Petites Cotes," "Little Hills." Here, by the authority of the governor of Upper Louisiana, he built a house and established a trading post on what is now square No. 13 in the upper part of the town of St. Charles, near a little stream of water then called Blanchette, but now known as Factory Branch. Near here was afterward erected the government house and prison, built of logs hewn on two sides. This post was established while the French government still held control of Louisiana.

The transfer of this territory to Spain took place about 1762, but the French held control of it till 1770. Planchette, who had been appointed commandant of the post by the French governor, remained commandant till 1793. The town, which had grown to quite a village, in 1784 changed the name of "Village Des Cotes" to "St. Charles," in honor of Don Carlos, the reigning monarch of Spain, at that time the mother country. Blanchette lived in peace with the Indians and we have no record of any murder by them during his lifetime. He commanded the post till his death. He was respected as a commander and a magistrate. In 1793 he died of a fever and was buried in September beneath the walls of a little Roman Catholic church, which he had erected, and which was the first church built west of the Missouri river. Thus St. Charles contains the ashes of its founder.

Don Carlos Tyon succeeded to the command of the post. Upon his

resignation in 1802, he was succeeded by a Scotch-Irishman, Capt. Charles Mackay, or as his name appears, "Don Santiago Mackay." He was in office one year when the country was ceded by Napoleon Bonaparte to the government of the United States. At this time the village contained about four hundred inhabitants, nearly all of whom were French.

The village of St. Charles on the west bank of the Missouri river, gave name to the county, or province as it was termed under French rule. At that time it was an empire in dimensions. It was bounded on the north by the Mississippi river, extending to the British possessions; and on the south, extending from where the Missouri emptied into the Mississippi, west to the Pacific ocean. Out of this tract were formed many of the now wealthy states of the Union, with millions of population and billions of wealth, the result of a little more than one hundred years of development. In laying out the town, each settler received from France a plot of ground 120x150 feet. In addition to this there were the "common fields." These fields were one arpent wide and forty arpents long. One such lot of about thirty-four acres was set apart for each head of a family for farming purposes. Besides these grants, there was laid off a larger tract of land for common use, as pasturage, fire wood and building timber. This tract belonged to the town and was known as "St. Charles Commons." This has long since been disposed of to settlers and ceased to be city property. These "commons" were enclosed and enlarged as the population increased and the necessities of the people demanded. The commons were first enclosed in 1793.

The first Spanish grant of commons was made in 1790, and two years afterwards, Governor Delassus made an additional grant. The entire grant aggregated fourteen thousand arpents. Many other grants were made about this time. One was to Pierre Chouteau in 1789, for building a water mill at the mouth of a small stream at the southern or upper end of the town, some traces of which still remain. The secretary of Delassus, Jacques St. Vrain, for public services, also received a grant on Cuivre river in 1799, on which he afterwards settled. John Baptiste Blondeau, an early settler, also received a large grant in 1796. These grants were always made for some supposed public service rendered or to be rendered.

One enterprising Frenchman, at an early date in the history of the village, finding that the inhabitants of the territory were in great need of peach brandy, solicited and received a grant of land that he might plant an orchard and supply the want. The governor fully appreciated the request and at once yielded to the demand. These grants were of various sizes, ranging from eighty acres to several thousand.

Daniel Boone, in consideration of his promise to introduce one hundred families into the territory, was to receive ten thousand arpents, but owing to his oversight in not having his deeds signed in New Orleans by the governor-general, failed, under the United States government, to secure title. The Arend Rutgers Survey on the upper waters of Dardenne creek contained six square miles or 5,760 acres. The average grant was about eight hundred arpents. The surveys were not made on meridian lines, but to suit the fancy of the grantee.

The growth of the little Village of the Hills, in the western wilds, was slow. In 1781, it contained less than a dozen houses and perhaps not over thirty white inhabitants. Ten years afterwards it had increased to about two hundred inhabitants, with fifty or more houses. In 1796, the place had acquired more importance and settlers of Anglo-Saxon blood were beginning to come in and make homes among the happy-go-

lucky Frenchmen. The irregularities of the boundaries of much of the land in the county is due to the way the Spanish grants were surveyed, most of them running to any point of the compass, so as to suit the claimant. In 1797, the place had become sufficiently important to demand a young ladies' school and the Baron of Carondelet appointed Madame Blanche tutoress of the village, with a salary of fifteen dollars a month, but the salary was never paid, there being no funds in the school treasury for such a purpose. Her assignee, however, received a grant of 1,600 arpents of rich alluvial lands, which would now be worth a small fortune.

#### THE FIRSTS IN THE COUNTY

The first assembly of the people of the county, of which we have any record, was held on a certain Sunday in 1801, due and timely notice having been given by Monsieur Tyon, commander of the post, to determine the question of fencing in the new addition to the commons in the lower part of the town. This was unanimously agreed upon and signed by ninety-three persons, which we suppose comprised the total number of heads of families.

The first marriage in St. Charles, of which there is any record, was that of John Baptiste Provost and Angelique Savanges, on the 25th of September, 1792. But there were doubtless marriages before that.

The first infant baptism which we find recorded was Perry Belland, son of Baptiste Belland and Catherine Lelande Belland. There were doubtless others before, for Blanchette, the founder of the village, had built a small church in which religious services had doubtless been held by some passing missionary priest.

The first records we have of the village describe it as being on the river bank on the level ground at the foot of the range of small hills rising above the river. This is now Main street and the town as it is now is built back on this gentle elevation to the level country back of it, presenting a beautiful view when approached from the east on the opposite side of the river. It now has a population of about twelve thousand prosperous and happy people, the growth of a little over one hundred years. A stranger once approaching St. Charles in its earlier days was struck by its quaint appearance like a string extending for a mile along the bank of the river, and exclaimed, "My! but this would be a tall town if it was standing on its end."

There is no record or tradition of any trouble between the earlier French settlers of St. Charles and the Indians. Their relations seem to have been amicable. There was a system of barter carried on between the two races, the Indians giving peltry and furs in exchange for such trinkets and goods, guns and tomahawks as the white man had to offer.

#### THE INDIAN TRIBES

The Indian tribes who were near neighbors of the village were the Kickapoos, an inoffensive, friendly people, who had a village two and a half miles southwest of town up the Missouri river, and another below on the Mississippi; the Osages and the Sioux were also in possession of much of the St. Charles territory. They were much more warlike than the Kickapoos, and were almost constantly engaged in war with each other. They gave the early American settlers of the country much trouble and murdered a number of the earlier American settlers during the War of 1812 and even as late as 1830. After the death of Tecumseh

a treaty of peace was made in 1815 at Portage des Sioux between the Confederate tribes and United States. This place had been named by the Indians, and afterwards settled by the French, who retained the name.

The Osage Indians were the most warlike and blood-thirsty of these tribes and were hostile to the Sioux. The Osages lived on the Missouri river and the Sioux on the Mississippi. A hunting party of the Osages, trespassing on the hunting grounds and encountering some of the latter, killed a few of them. The enraged Sioux resolved on revenge and a bloody feud followed. The warriors were assembled and a formidable fleet of bark canoes well-manned descended the Mississippi to the mouth of the Missouri, ascended that river to the possessions of the Osages, and surprising them, the Sioux, in a night attack, made a great slaughter of their unsuspecting enemies. They then returned to their canoes and fled down the river. The enraged Osages collected a large war party and gave hot pursuit. Both parties were skilled in water-craft and in dextrous handling of the canoe and a life and death race began down the turbid stream. On they sped, pursuers and pursued, the one impelled by fear of cruel death, and the other urged on by the mad hope of a bloody revenge. The Sioux made good speed down the river, but the Osages, filled with rage, were gaining on their foes. On, on they sped, day and night, until in a long straight channel of the river, the pursued were sighted. A loud, wild war-whoop arose from the pursuers, and pallid fear filled the hearts of the pursued. Who can tell the savage joy and the no less savage fear of poor Lo at such a time as this. But a friendly bend in the mad stream, twelve miles above its mouth, gave the Sioux a renewal of hope and, quickly landing and lifting out of the river their frail barks and secreting themselves in high grass, permitted the wild and impetuous Osages to speed on towards the mouth of the river. Manitou had favored the Sioux and the Osages were foiled. The wily Sioux then transported their light canoes across the narrow strip of land to the Mississippi, thirty miles above its mouth, and thus made their escape. The point where they re-embarked received the name of "Portage des Sioux"—"The Passage of the Sioux"—and was sometimes afterwards settled by the following Frenchmen and their families: Francis Saucier, Francis Sesieure, Simon Lepage, Charles Hibert, Julean Roi, Augustia Clairmount, Etine Papan, Abraham Dumont, Louis Grand, Jaquies Godfroid, and a number of others from the village of St. Charles, and the name was retained. Some of the descendants of these men still reside in what is called the Point Prairie, the beautiful bottom lands between the two great rivers. Below it on the river is now West Alton in a most beautiful and highly cultivated valley, richly remunerating the faithful husbandmen for his toil.

The first white child was born in this settlement in 1800. She was Bridget Saucier, the daughter of the commandant. She married Stephen De Lille and some of their descendants still live in the county.

The soil of this part of the county is mostly an exceedingly rich and productive sandy loam, with occasionally a black "gumbo," which is also wonderfully productive. The cereals all grow to perfection, producing from fifty to one hundred bushels of corn and from twenty to forty bushels of wheat of fine quality, with all the variety of vegetables that can be grown in the temperate zone. The beautiful valley between the two great rivers is almost equal to the valley of the Nile and the region is emphatically the farmers' paradise. These lands are now worth one hundred dollars per acre and upward. The rivers sometimes overflow and a crop is lost.

## THE PROVINCE OF ST. CHARLES

The Province of St. Charles, up to 1790, consisted of these villages: St. Charles and Portage des Sioux, and one near the mouth of the Missouri inhabited by Canadian French and Indians. They lived in close proximity and in comparative peace. But few Anglo-Saxons had as yet crossed over the Missouri and such as had ventured from the United States were primitive backwoods men, or men who had left their country for their country's good.

We are indebted to the writings of Major Stoddard, Mr. William Bryan and Joseph H. Alexander for many facts in this sketch. The nearest authentic account of the first settlement in Missouri, proper, places it at Ste. Genevieve in 1735. Nearly fifty years before this time a party of French explorers had passed down the Mississippi river from St. Anthony's Falls and had reported Upper Louisiana, which had been named for Louis XIV., king of France, as a most wonderfully fertile country.

The acquisition of the Louisianas and the formal possession taken of them by the United States in 1804, at once opened to free navigation the great rivers, and abolished the heavy tariffs that had been imposed on Kentucky and Tennessee by the Spanish government. It started the flow of immigration from these and other Southern states of the Union to the new Eldorado—a country like Canaan, flowing with milk and honey. St. Charles was the gateway to this land of promise, and for forty years, a constantly increasing tide of immigration flowed through it, from the two above named states and others farther south, and the beautiful and rich land has blossomed like the famed gardens of the Hesperides. The enforcement of religious belief by an oath was annulled forever in the land and freedom of speech and religious freedom forever established and guaranteed under the constitution of all future generations. A new era had dawned on the country and the Anglo-American manners and customs took possession of the land. It was astonishing to see how quickly the new blood revived the whole body politic, and how rapidly sped the onward march to prosperity and push in business.

## LEWIS AND CLARK

On a bright May morning in 1804, the renowned Lewis and Clark expedition reached St. Charles on its first day's march, and created the first sensation of patriotic ardor the village ever experienced. This was the first body of soldiers wearing the United States uniform that ever set foot on the western shore of the Missouri river. The results of this expedition are known to the world, and gave rise to the well-known axiom "Show me," and they did. The settlers from the East came like a swarm of locusts and were received with no small degree of suspicion by the earlier settlers, as most ferocious monsters, and doubtless the personal aspect of some of them justified their suspicions.

§ The advent of Daniel Boone into the country, which took place in 1798, may be stated as the opening wedge to the influx of a new civilization, and as the advance guard of Anglo-Saxon supremacy in the new West. No people have ever been able to scotch the way of the Anglo-Saxon as a civilizer and enforcer of civil and religious liberty since the days when King John signed the Magna Charta, that synonym of the world's freedom. The amalgamation of the early French settler, the Anglo-Americans and the later German immigrant has produced, after the second generation, a homogenous American citizen, the champion of civil and religious liberty.

**LINDENWOOD COLLEGE, ST. CHARLES**

## SCHOOLS IN ST. CHARLES

The town of St. Charles is distinguished for its educational efforts. It is the seat of three of the earliest educational institutions in the state: St. Charles College, founded about 1825 by Mrs. Catherine Collier and her son, George Collier; Lindenwood Seminary, founded about the same time by Mr. and Mrs. Joseph C. Sibley; and the Sacred Heart Convent, established a few years earlier in 1818. These three institutions have done good work in educating the girls and boys of the state. Some of the ablest men of the state were educated at St. Charles College, and it is still doing a noble work in substantial and Christian education. The same may be said of the two other institutions. The ravages of time have wrought many changes in the old town. The old college buildings are gone and have been succeeded by new and more modern structures. Her old church buildings have gone the same road.

## THE OLD WINDMILL

So with the first mills that furnished the pioneers with their daily bread. Perhaps not a trace of the little water mill remains on the friendly little branch at the south end of the town, a mill built by Pierre Chouteau in 1789, who received a grant of land for the same. And what of that fabulous fortification, the round house? The writer, when a boy at St. Charles College, often explored that wonderful fort. Its diameter was eighteen feet, its height about twenty-four feet. Its port-holes were about ten feet from the ground—four on the east front and four on the west front. These holes were about ten inches square and two of the ancient oaken joists which once supported a floor to its second story were still in place. It was on top of the hill, half a mile from the nearest water. What a situation for wise men to build a fort! The writer, when a schoolboy in St. Charles, knew well the oldest settlers in town. Maj. Wm. Morrison, who had lived in the village all his life, stated to him that the structure had been erected about 1785, by Francis Duquette for a windmill and in it was ground all the bread-stuff used by the village from his earliest recollection. This was in 1850, and the major was then about seventy-five years of age. Neither by record or tradition is it shown that the early French settlers built a fort or stockade as a defense against the redman. There was a stockade built in the town between the foot of what is now Clay street, and the river, in 1808. It inclosed about two acres and extended along the river so as to furnish water in case of a siege. It was built of split logs set endwise in the ground. It was erected by the early American settlers. At about the same time a fort was built at a large natural pool of water near where Cottleville now is, and ten miles west of St. Charles. It was called Coonz's Fort. Another fort ten miles west of that on the Boon's Lick trail was called Pond Fort, as there were several large ponds of water there.

## TOPOGRAPHY OF THE COUNTY

This county, as laid out in the final division of the state into counties, is an almost exact representation of the letter "Y" of the English alphabet. While it presents in its outlines an unusual spectacle, its location in the world is not devoid of beauty and romance. It lies between the junction of the Missouri and Mississippi rivers, and is the natural gateway to the great Northwest, and from the fact that it was the pioneer county of north Missouri, it takes precedence in any historical account of the great Northwest. It is bounded on the east and south



by the Missouri river from its mouth to the Warren county line; along its entire western border parallel with the fifth principal meridian on a township line to Big creek; it is divided from Lincoln county on the north by Big creek, Cuivre river and the Mississippi, whose clear waters are lost in the turbid rushing stream from the west, whose waters nearly bisect it and it loses its name in an inferior stream.

The county is well watered by an abundance of smaller streams; in addition to the two great rivers, it has Peruque creek traversing it on its northern border from west to east for about thirty miles, and emptying into the Mississippi twenty miles above its junction with the Missouri. Through its center meanders Dardenne creek nearly bisecting the county. It also flows into the Mississippi about ten miles above West Alton. From West Alton to its western border the county is about fifty miles long. In width, it varies from a few miles to about thirty on the western border. Femme Osage creek enters on the west and runs across the southwest corner, emptying into the Missouri river near Hamburg. Sam's creek and Ballou creek pass from southwest to northeast. All these streams have fertile bottom lands along their courses. The county and its adjacent islands in the two great rivers has about 540 square miles, approximating 345,600 acres of rich land, almost all of which is arable.

About one-third of the county consists of rich alluvial soils brought down by the streams in past ages, and to the tillage of the farmer, they respond with almost Egyptian fertility. The high lands of the other two-thirds of the county are mostly beautifully undulating landscape, much of it in a high state of cultivation, yielding to the husbandman an ample remuneration for his labors. Some of the highlands are hilly. The prairies are beautiful.

There are several large prairies in the county, the Point Prairie, Dardenne, Mississippi, Howell, Thornhill, Allen and Dog Prairie. These sections of the county, in their primitive state, clothed in summer with tall grass and wild flowers, were beautiful beyond expression. One-half of the county, when first opened to the Anglo-American settler, was heavily timbered with many species of valuable timber, such as black walnut, white walnut or butternut, cotton-wood, white and sugar maple, pecan, and all the varieties of oak. These have now practically disappeared. The lands had to be cleared for the plow, and much valuable timber was, in earlier days, burned on the ground to get rid of it. The wild prairie grasses were wonderfully succulent and nutritious and the wild deer and buffalo thrived and kept fat all through the winter. A hundred years ago every species of game abounded. Fish of many varieties were found in the streams and lakes. The river cat, growing to large size, sometimes weighing as much as 175 pounds; the buffalo, pike, bass, croppie and sun perch. Wild turkeys, wild geese and every variety of water fowl abounded. And very soon the honey bee, that precursor of civilization, filled the woods with its luscious sweets. This area is now (1912) divided into about three thousand farms producing annually millions of bushels of wheat, corn and oats, and every variety of vegetable in profusion, known to the temperate zone.

There is a low stony ledge of bluffs extending along the north side of the Missouri from St. Charles to the western boundary of the county showing, in many places, the erosions of a flowing stream, before a channel had been formed by the rushing waters in past aeons. These ledges will furnish an inexhaustible supply of the finest building stone for all time. Every part of the county is abundantly supplied with fine blue and yellow limestone, admirably adapted to all building purposes. A number of fine farm houses have been built of it throughout the county and there are also some very fine stone churches.

The early settlers utilized this fine limestone, manufacturing from it the finest lime for home consumption, by breaking up the stone and placing it in log heaps and burning. There are traces of many minerals to be found but nowhere in sufficient quantities to be valuable. There are also some traces of fine clays, such as kaolin, etc.

Coal has been found and was at one time pretty extensively mined near the town of St. Charles, but the strata were too thin and its depth too great to justify working the leads at the present rates of labor. Quite a number of deep wells have been sunk in the county in search of oil, but none have been successful. Robt. D. Silver, representative in the general assembly, has gone down some three thousand feet without result, except that he encountered a flowing stream that discharges many hundred barrels of fine mineral water per hour.

The soil of the low lands is a dark loam, intermixed with humus underlaid with sand, generally, and with an occasional streak of black gumbo; all of which is wonderfully productive. The high lands are of a lighter soil, with humus in smaller quantities. These soils are from five to ten inches deep, underlaid by clay, with sometimes hardpan; beneath this is the bed or "county rock," found at varying depths.

#### DANIEL BOONE

A history of St. Charles county would be incomplete without a sketch of Daniel Boone, the most wonderful character of his time. There is some doubt as to the place of his birth, and from two men we have the statement that he first saw the light in the state of Virginia, and that while a lad, his father moved across the state line into North Carolina. One of these men was William Logan, whose wife was a relative of Mrs. Boone, and who came to Missouri in 1816 from Boonesborough, Kentucky. He was a personal friend of Boone. He died in 1852 in his seventy-fifth year. The other was the late Morgan Bryan, a nephew of Mrs. Boone, who died about the same time that Mr. Logan did, and at about the same age. They lived near Marthasville, in Warren county, Missouri. In 1849, these men assisted in conferring upon the writer the degrees of Free-masonry, in Douglas Lodge No. 54, A. F. & A. M. According to the testimony of these two old men, Daniel Boone was born in the colony of Virginia, July 14, 1732, the same year in which George Washington was born. While he was a lad, his father moved across the Dan river into the province of North Carolina, where he received some little education. While a schoolboy he met and learned to love Rebecca Bryan, who afterwards became his wife. He finished his literary course by thrashing the teacher. Rebecca Bryan's parents were Irish. And Boone married her in Buncombe county, North Carolina, about the year 1756 or 1757; so says Mr. John Jones, his great-grandson, who is a friend and contemporary of the writer. There were born to Colonel Boone, nine children, viz: James, Israel, Susanna, Jemima, Daniel M., Lavinia, Rebecca, Jesse and Nathan. James, in his sixteenth year, was killed by the Indians. Israel was killed at the Battle of Blue Lick, Kentucky, August, 1782, aged twenty-four years. Susanna married William Hays and their descendants still live in the county. She died in her fortieth year. Jemima married Flanders Callaway, and lived near where Marthasville now stands. Her daughter, Rebecca, married Doctor Jones, who came from Kentucky in 1814, settling near Marthasville. He was assassinated in his yard in 1842, supposedly by a man called "Billy Whiskers," who was tried on strong circumstantial evidence; but he was so ably defended by Judge Edward Bates that the jury acquitted him. Mrs. Callaway died in 1829.

While the Boone family lived in the fort at Boonesborough, Kentucky, she and two other young girls, Betty and Frances Callaway, daughters of Col. Richard Callaway, were captured by the Indians. These venturesome girls had bravely crossed in a canoe, to the opposite bank of the Kentucky river in search of wild flowers. The Indians were swiftly pursued by Boone, Callaway, his son Flanders (whom she afterwards married), and five other men. They were overtaken the next day and dispersed or killed, and the girls were restored to their friends, having suffered no ill effects at the hands of the savages. The Indians generally treated humanely their female captives.

Daniel M. married a Miss Lewis of Missouri. He settled in Darst Bottom in 1795, and moved to what is now Montgomery county in 1816. He held many important offices under the government and during the Indian wars was made colonel of the state militia. He surveyed and laid out the state road from St. Charles through Howard county, now known as the Boon's Lick road. It was the great thoroughfare for the mighty tide of immigration then setting in from the East. He also made the surveys for the government, of St. Charles, Warren, Lincoln, and Montgomery counties. He was a man of irreproachable character and sterling integrity, resembling very much his father in personal appearance and deportment. He died in 1839, in his seventy-second year. Lavinia married Joseph Scholl and died in Kentucky. The youngest daughter married Philip Goe and she also died in Kentucky. Jesse married Cloe Van Bibber. He settled in Missouri in 1819. He had a good education and was an able and influential man. He died in St. Louis in 1821 while serving his state as an honored member of the first legislature. Nathan Boone, the youngest son, came to the county in 1800. He married Olive Van Bibber, sister of Jesse Boone's wife. He was a surveyor and did much government work. At the commencement of the War of 1812, he enlisted a company of rangers, and was commissioned captain by President Monroe. He was patriotic and, like his father, showed military skill, and rendered the country good service in those piping times. In 1832, he was commissioned captain in the United States army by General Jackson, then president; and during President Polk's administration, he was promoted to major of dragoons. In 1850, he was again promoted to lieutenant-colonel, though he was seventy-two years of age. He received his commission from President Fillmore. He died peacefully on October 16, 1856, in the seventy-sixth year of his age. Like his other brothers, he served his country well.

Col. Daniel Boone came to St. Charles county in 1797 and settled in Darst's Bottom. He had lost his valuable lands in Kentucky, by neglecting to have his deeds recorded and through the chicanery of land sharks. He had, at the solicitation of his son, Daniel M., and because of a flattering offer from Delassus, lieutenant-governor of the Louisianas, undertaken to form a settlement in the territory. Daniel had preceded him to the territory, and with others had sent Boone wonderful accounts of its fertility and the great abundance of game—two attractions which he could not resist, and he determined to again face the dangers and hardships of subduing the wild Indian and opening the wilderness to the habitation of his countrymen. In June, 1800, the governor of Louisiana appointed him commandant of Syndic—judge of Femme Osage district, twenty-five miles west from St. Charles. He retained his command with perfect satisfaction to all parties, rendering righteous judgments in all cases which came before him, until the county passed into the hands of the United States in 1804. Colonel Boone received from the Spanish governor, Delassus, a grant of one thousand arpents of land in the Femme Osage district. Subsequently another grant of ten thou-

sand arpents was made him by the same government on a contract which he filled so far as his part of it went; i. e., to introduce into the territory one hundred families. But owing to his neglect in having the contract signed by the governor-general at New Orleans, it proved void, and again the old and too honest pioneer was robbed of a princely domain. His beloved wife—his life-long helpmate and sharer of all his dangers, tribulations and adventures in subduing the wilderness, died on the 18th of March, 1813. They had shared their sorrows and joys, labors and dangers together, for more than fifty years. He laid her to rest on a beautiful knoll near Marthasville, overlooking the rushing waters of the Missouri river, on the farm of his favorite son-in-law, Flanders Callaway, where very soon he followed her.

Daniel Boone was devoted to his wife and soon after her death he marked off his own resting place by her side and had his coffin made. The last two years of his eventful life he spent with his daughter, Mrs. Flanders Callaway, and her husband, who lived on Tuque creek near the

#### WHERE DANIEL BOONE DIED

place of Mrs. Boone's burial. Around them lived many of his kin and people who had followed him from Kentucky. His health was cared for in his last days by his grandson-in-law, Doctor Jones, the second regular physician who settled in the county, Doctor Millington being the first American doctor. He died of acute indigestion on September 26, 1820, in his eighty-eighth year. In 1835 Capt. John Wyatt erected two stone slabs over the two graves. These had been prepared some time before by a stone-cutter. He was directed to the graves by a great niece of Boone, a daughter of Jonathan Bryan. Selecting the graves from among many other unmarked ones was guesswork, and Kentucky may now be honoring the remains of some other worthy couple. Dr. Sylvanus Griswold, son of Harry Griswold, of Marthasville, always thought so. The funeral was preached by the Rev. James Craig, a son-in-law of Maj. Nathan Boone. The constitutional convention was in session in St. Louis and appropriate resolutions were presented by Ben Emmons and adopted by the convention.

The citizens of Kentucky in 1845, in a convention held at Frankfort, resolved that the proper place for the bodies of the old pioneers was amid the scenes of his earliest and greatest achievements—the Bloody Ground of Kentucky. The consent of his living relatives having been

obtained, in the summer of 1845, a deputation of citizens consisting of John J. Crittenden, Wm. Boone and a Mr. Swaggart came to the state on the steamer "Daniel Boone," and conveyed the remains back to Kentucky, where they were re-interred at a beautiful place near Frankfort.

#### THE DISTRICT OF ST. CHARLES

The district of St. Charles, as first laid out under the Spanish government, embraced an immense territory. The lower part of it directly between the two great rivers may aptly be termed the "Mesopotamia" of the New World. In 1803 the United States took possession of this territory and organized a temporary government. Gen. Wm. Henry Harrison was at that time governor of the territory of Indiana, and under his jurisdiction came Upper Louisiana. He at once appointed Francis Saucier, Arend Rutgers, Daniel Morgan Boone, Francis Duquette and Robert Spencer, Esqs., as the judges of a court of common pleas, in and for the district of St. Charles, any three of whom to constitute a quorum to hold court. The first term of this court was held on Main street where the old courthouse stood and where the United States postoffice now stands.

The first term of this court, and the first of like jurisdiction held west of the Missouri river, was convened in January, 1805. Francis Saucier was chief justice; Daniel Morgan Boone, Francis Duquette and Robert Spencer were associate justices; Maj. Rufus Easton was attorney-general; Mackey Wherry acted as sheriff; Edward Hempstead as clerk, and Antoine Renal as coroner. It was held in the house of Antoine Renal.

The names of the first grand jury ever convened also deserve to be perpetuated. They were as follows: Arend Rutgers, David Darst, John Weldon, Jonathan Bryan, John McMicke, Henry Orowe, Elisha Goodrich, James Flaugherty, Jr., Peter Journey, Antoine Jarris, St. Paul Lecroix, Joseph Piche, Pierre Troge and James Green—all good men, and true. Arend Rutgers was foreman.

The first assessment in the St. Charles district was made by the sheriff, Mackey Wherry. His returns show that the population of the district at that time was 705. There were 275 heads of families, and ninety-five taxable single men. The amount of taxes collected was \$501.80.

This form of government continued in force till 1812, when the Missouri territory was regularly organized by an act of congress. Prior to this time there had been no representative government by the people. All the officers had been appointed by the Indiana governor, and were under his supervision.

In 1812, congress passed an act organizing the district of Missouri into a territory, partially curtailing its boundaries, and empowering the people to elect members to a territorial legislature to enact laws for their own government. A governor for the territory was appointed by President Monroe. The legislature convened on the 12th day of December, 1812, in the town of St. Louis, and the following organized counties sent delegates: St. Louis, St. Genevieve, Cape Girardeau, New Madrid and St. Charles. St. Charles county was represented by John Pitman and Robert Spencer.

The first act of the legislature after its organization was to recommend to the president eighteen men, nine of whom were to be selected by him and confirmed by the senate, to act as a council for the territory. The men selected from St. Charles were Ben Emmons, Sr., and James Flaugherty. Howard county was set off from St. Charles. It was or-

ganized in 1814. In January, 1816, the general assembly passed an apportioning act, giving St. Charles three representatives and St. Louis city and county two. In 1818, the present limits of St. Charles, Montgomery and Lincoln counties were established and the representation of the county reduced to two.

#### THE FIRST LEGISLATORS

The county of St. Charles, soon after its organization, for municipal convenience, was divided into the following six townships: Portage, St. Charles, Dardenne, Femme Osage, Callaway and Cuivre.

From the earliest times in the history of the state, St. Charles county, as the mother county of north Missouri, has wielded a marked and enviable influence in public affairs and private life, through the high character and ability of her representative citizens. In the first territorial

#### HOUSE WHERE LEGISLATURE MET

assembly the county was represented by two men in the council and two in the house. These were men of intelligence and sterling integrity, and would have been acknowledged leaders in any assembly of men, Benjamin Emmons and James Flaherty in the council; and John Pitman and Robert Spencer in the house.

Benjamin Emmons, the senior member of the council, was a New Englander by birth and education, and came to St. Charles with his family about 1795, while it was under Spanish control. He was well educated and a man of broad views and wide and varied information. He was gifted with many of the stronger and better qualities which fit a man for a popular leader. He was a man of irreproachable integrity, great public spirit, and withal of a genial temperament and pleasing manners. He was looked upon as one of the most able and influential men of the council. He was a man of original ideas and of sound views on the science of government. He was a clear, forcible, pleasing speaker. His decision of character and persuasive manners made him a successful

legislator. In the War of 1812, he served as an adjutant, with honors to himself and to his country. He represented this county in the first state convention which met in St. Louis. He served again in both branches of the state legislature with distinguished ability. He was the father of Col. Benjamin Emmons, an able circuit clerk of the county, and of Edward Emmons, a successful practicing lawyer, of St. Louis.

James Flaugherty was a native of Virginia and of Irish descent. He was a man of ability and a born orator, and when he spoke he fairly electrified his audience. He was a man of great modesty and of a retiring disposition, entirely unconscious of his genius, and consequently he never became a political leader. He had no ambition for political preferment and sought to avoid it whenever he could do so. His prominence in that early day was solely a tribute to his ability and his purity of character. The magic of his eloquence had been handed down by tradition from generation to generation. Had he been ambitious, he would have taken rank with the most influential men of that or perhaps any other time.

John Pitman, the first man to represent the county, was not a public speaker, nor was he a politician. He was a sturdy, clear-headed, thorough-going farmer, whose judgment was a safe guide on all legislative subjects. He was patient and industrious in his duties as a law-maker. He thoroughly digested every measure presented to the house, and his judgment was relied upon by his colleagues. His vote recorded for a bill always had a strong influence upon the votes of others. In those days politics exerted but small influence upon legislation. In 1812, he was commissioned colonel of the Fifteenth state militia.

Robert Spencer completed the quartette of St. Charles county members to this honored body of law-makers for the new territory. We doubt if any subsequent legislative body of the state has contained, in proportion to numbers, any more fertile brains than was to be found in that small assembly. Mr. Spencer was a lawyer by profession and one of the pioneers of the province. He was the first judge of the common pleas court for the district, having received his appointment from Thomas Jefferson in 1804. He was a man of native ability and of some wealth. He built the first brick house in the county below the town of St. Charles. He was chairman of the committee on jurisprudence and originated many of the important laws enacted at that session. He was a man of great hospitality, genial and companionable, of fine mind but mentally lazy. He was not a hard student, but had a retentive mind, and what he accomplished was more by natural intellect than by any application to study on his part. However, as a legislator, he was earnestly solicitous for the enactment of wise and just laws, and was an active and prominent member of the body.

Such were the four men who, without any training in law-making, left their undying impress for good upon the legal code of the new miniature state. They may be termed the "Irresistible Four," from the fact that their influence for good in shaping legislation was irresistible, and to a great extent, has shaped the destinies of the state.

#### LETTER FROM ONWARD BATES

In soliciting historical facts from the descendants of the pioneers of the county, the author wrote to Onward Bates, son of two of his dearest friends, Judge and Mrs. Barton Bates. Mr. Bates, who is an eminent civil engineer of Chicago, sent this reply:

"Dr. J. C. Edwards, O'Fallon, Missouri.—My dear Dr. Edwards: When I read your letter of May 30th, I felt so sympathetic an interest

in your task of writing a history of St. Charles county, and withal such a desire to respond to any call for service from an old and valued friend, that I consented to do what I could to aid you. Since then I have been absent from home much of the time and have been unable to give consideration to the subject. Now that I take it up in earnest, I find myself so limited by the absence of reliable data, which should be the foundation of all history, that it is very difficult to keep my promise. You ask for my family record as it relates to this history, and as I am the oldest of my generation, I am the proper person to supply this information; and yet my records are so incomplete that I must depend mainly upon my memory of the conditions as they existed when I was a boy, and upon what I am able to remember of the incidents related to me by older people, most of whom have gone to their reward in the next world. Early impressions are the strongest, and these are emphasized by the stirring events which occurred during my boyhood.

"I can distinctly remember Dardenne Prairie and its people, dating back for several years previous to the distressful Civil war. The picture of this prairie land which lingers with me, shows one of the most desirable places for living that I have seen in any country. Family life was patriarchal. Residences were scattered and located according to the desire of the owners. Sufficient land was under cultivation to provide subsistence for the people who were privileged to live upon it, and the remainder, which consisted of undulating prairie and timber lands, was unenclosed as if it were intended that homesteads should be separated by natural parks. Nature was lavish in its provisions for man and beast, grass was plentiful for the latter, and an abundant variety of wild fruits and nuts, with an apparently unlimited supply of four-footed and feathered game, would maintain life and provide clothing for men, if they chose to live as did their predecessors, the Indians. Flowers blossomed on the prairie stretches and in the woodlands in many varieties, which seem to have disappeared as the country became fully settled. There was no rugged scenery, but Dardenne Prairie was a lovely and restful country designed for the use and enjoyment of its inhabitants, and an ideal location for homes. And such homesteads, buildings in primitive and simple style, occupied by large families with quarters never too small nor too crowded to interfere with an unbounded hospitality. Such friendships as existed between families, and such recognition of neighborly obligations do not exist in our more 'advanced' condition. Slavery is indefensible, and was properly abolished, but there was a friendship and a recognition of human obligations between the whites and the blacks that never ought to be forgotten. Slavery on Dardenne Prairie was a name rather than a condition, and the visitor to one of these homesteads was sure of a genial welcome from white and black, as the negroes adopted the names and held all things in common with their masters, including their virtues and their manners. The conditions in those days for enjoyable living cannot be duplicated under those which maintain at the present day.

"The Civil war came on with its bitterness and all of those good people were ranged, some on one side and some on the other. Some of them moved away, and among them all lines of separation were strictly drawn. The war exhausted the country, and when its bloody term was ended the old conditions were not restored. There were new methods of living, and more or less new people in every locality, and a new era was established.

"We may be grateful that the enmity of those war days was buried with those who so bravely took part in that great struggle, and that those who were willing to meet at one time in mortal combat, are now recon-



ciled in a friendship made strong by remembrance of the trials which led to it. The war and all that preceded it is but a memory, and we live under the new conditions which are, doubtless, better than the old ones. We must not, however, forget that the people of the old times are the parents of those who now occupy their places, and the historian must deal with the ancestry of people and of conditions. We may enjoy the personal comforts of this 'age of progress,' due to the increased conveniences at our command; but it is to be questioned whether people are happier or worthier than when you and I were young, Doctor. (This remark is made with due respect to the fact that you are a contemporary to my parents.) You did not ask me for an eulogy of our county, but being a Missourian, born on Dardenne Prairie, in St. Charles county, the one place in all the world I would choose for such an event, I cannot be expected to refrain from offering my tribute, unworthy as it may be, to such a favored portion of the earth's surface.

"The history of Missouri, and, indeed, the history of the great West cannot be written without taking into account St. Charles county. This county was a starting point, being one of the first localities settled in the territory of Louisiana. Its historical importance is perhaps due to the character of its settlers more than to any other cause. The county should be noted, not only for the people who occupied it, but as well for the people and the influence it gave to other parts of the West. Daniel Boone explored and lived for a time in St. Charles county. The road skirting my father's place was called the Boon's Lick road, or in the vernacular of ante-bellum days, the 'Big Road.' After him came a host of good people, many, perhaps most of them, from Virginia, bringing their families, their slaves, their household goods and their live stock, making a new home without expectation of returning to the places from whence they came.

"A country is blessed by the goodness of the people who inhabit it, and no better people ever emigrated than those who settled in this fair county. I know many of the old families personally, and if I name some of them it is because of this personal knowledge, and not that they were any different from those I did not know, and I name them in the order of acquaintance and without respect to particular merits. Such people as Coalter, Woodson, Hatcher, Randolph, Watson, Wilson, McCluer, Muschaney, Howell, Pitman, Gill, Naylor, Edwards, Bates, and so on throughout the list of Dardenne Prairie settlers were fit to build a community characterized by honor and righteousness. It is amongst such people that a minister may preach in the same church for forty-odd years, making his preaching effective by his blameless life, shepherding his flock, holding the love and veneration of each member, and then to be followed in his office by a worthy son. And in what other community can be found one who has been physician and friend and counsellor in the same families for more than fifty years? I may name the minister whom I have described, since we have only his beloved memory, the Reverend Thomas Watson, but out of consideration for you, Doctor, I will not name the physician.

"I am related to some of the families whose names I have mentioned, and such information as I am able to collate is at your service to be used in any way you think best in preparing your history of the county. I shall not be able to suppress a proper pride of ancestry and of family connections, but will try to tell the truth according to the best of my understanding. I will also try to be as brief as possible, and will ask you to revise and condense my notes. In biographical notes it will be impossible to separate St. Charles county from the state at large, or even from a greater territory, for our characters moved from their home

states into the Mississippi Valley and, while their families are represented in the county, their sphere of activity and influence was not confined to the county limits.

"Beginning with the family whose surname I bear—

"It has been said that the family name of Bates is one which the state of Missouri delights to honor and as that statement refers particularly to members of the family not numbered among the living, it may with propriety be quoted by their descendants.

"Thomas Fleming Bates, son of Fleming Bates and Sarah Jordan, was born in York county, Virginia, November 1, 1741. He was a man of peace, born and bred in the doctrines of the Quaker sect and so imbued with these doctrines that they were illustrated in his whole life and transmitted to his posterity. But this did not deter him from fighting for his country in the War of the Revolution. The old flintlock musket, which he carried throughout the war, and which is said to have been used by his son, Edward, in the year 1813, in the second war with England, is still possessed by his oldest great-grandchild. In the stock of this gun there is a silver plate placed there by Edward Bates, which bears the inscription, 'Thomas F. Bates, Whig of the Revolution, fought for liberty and independence with this gun. His descendants keep it to defend what he helped to win.' On August 8, 1771, he was married to Caroline Matilda Woodson, who was born in Henrico county, Virginia, October 17, 1751, and who was the daughter of Charles Woodson and Agnes Parsons. There were twelve children born to this pair, seven sons and five daughters. The first three children were born in Henrico county and the remaining nine at Belmont, the family seat in Goochland county. From the family letters which have been preserved it is apparent that the seven sons were all exceptionally able and enterprising, taking active parts in the public affairs of the Old Dominion State and in the settlement of the Mississippi Valley. They attracted the attention of President Jefferson, who commissioned several of them to perform important duties in the country west of the Ohio. The performance of these duties was so satisfactory that these young men won the confidence of the president, who increased their responsibilities and their honors. It was remarkable that great trusts were given to men who were so youthful, and it is related of Frederick that during his journey from Virginia to the Northwest, at the age of twenty-one, he was so youthful in appearance that a man with whom he wished to lodge mistook him for a runaway from home. Of these seven sons, three were identified with the history of their native Virginia, and of the four who moved West, some mention is due them in this account.

"Tarlton, second son of Thomas Fleming Bates, was born at Belmont, May 22, 1775, and was killed in a duel near Pittsburg, January 7, 1806. At the time of his death he was prothonotary of the county of Alleghany. The following account of the duel and the circumstances leading up to it is copied from a Pittsburgh newspaper published nearly a hundred years later than the incident: 'Bates' antagonist was a young man named Thomas Stewart, about whom little information can be found, except that he was a partner in a small store in Pittsburgh for the sale of dry goods and groceries. The origin of the trouble leading to this event may be traced to the violent newspaper controversies of that day. The "Democratic," or, as it was generally called, the "Republican" party, at that time had for several years carried all before it in this state. The Federalist party, formerly so strong under the leadership of Washington and Hamilton, who were both dead at the time, was in a state of hopeless collapse. History repeats itself always, and this great success of the party was followed by dissensions within itself. The spoils of office

were not sufficient to satisfy all, and a faction whose organ was a paper called the *Commonwealth* was formed in this vicinity. The columns of this sheet teemed with abuse of the regular "Jeffersonians," who were styled "Quids." The origin of this designation is wrapped in obscurity, but it was probably equivalent to the modern "mugwump." Of course, they were also styled "apostates," "traitors," etc. The most conspicuous members of the regular Jefferson party in the county at this time, 1804-05, seem to have been Henry Baldwin, Tarlton Bates and Walter Forward, the latter having been editor of the *Tree of Liberty*, the regular Democratic organ.

"Henry Baldwin attained later eminence as judge of the supreme court of the United States, and Walter Forward also became a great lawyer in after years, and was minister to Denmark at one time. The opposition paper, under the conduct of a young man named Pentland, was unsparing in its attacks on these men, and finally Bates was provoked into making a personal assault on the editor, who promptly sought safety in flight. Bates, a day or two afterward, inserted a card in the *Tree of Liberty*, of which he was associate editor, giving his version of the occurrence, and saying that he had been traduced, and also his father and grandfather, so often in the pages of the *Commonwealth* that he had been provoked into correcting "the licentiousness of the press with the liberty of the cudgel." He also stated in his card that the editor had challenged him, but that he would pay no attention to it, as he considered the editor as merely an apprentice, and of no social standing. This was not, unfortunately, the end of the matter, for it would appear that the clique of personal and political enemies who had inspired these attacks on Bates and his associates succeeded in putting forward the obscure individual, Stewart, as another challenger, in place of the editor. This challenge was accepted, and on the afternoon of July 8, 1806, the parties went out to about where Craft avenue is now located in Oakland. They were placed at a distance of twelve paces apart, and fought with pistols. The first fire was ineffective, but at the second fire Bates fell, shot through the body, and died within an hour.'

"His friend, Walter Forward, wrote a few days after: 'Thus perished one of the best of men, who by a long series of systematic persecution was drawn to this dreadful fate. The public has lost an invaluable servant, society one of its brightest ornaments, the poor their best friend.'

"Tarlton was never married. Letters which passed between him and different members of the family indicate that he possessed a brilliant mind, and had begun a career of great promise, which was cut short by his untimely death.

"In Fergus' History of Early Illinois, Frederick Bates is mentioned as follows: 'Frederick Bates, third of seven sons of Thomas Fleming Bates, merchant, was born at Belmont, Goochland county, Virginia, June 23, 1777; after receiving a rudimentary education, was, when about seventeen, apprenticed to a court clerk, thereby supporting himself, by doing the practical duties of the place, and studying law, intending, as was then the common practice in Virginia, to go through the clerk's office to the bar. About 1795, he obtained employment in the quartermaster's department of the Army of the Northwest on the frontier, intending to return as soon as he was able to the study and practice of his profession. He was stationed at Detroit but was often on business at Mackinac and other posts. In a few years he acquired some capital as a merchant but lost the greater portion of it by the fire of 1805, which was a lucky turn, as it forced him from a business that was unsuited to his taste and talent. Having by this time acquired a large

experience of frontier character and business, he was about to enter the profession when in 1805 he was appointed senior associate judge of the territorial district and land commissioner by President Jefferson, who with his secretary of state, James Madison, were friends of his family. In 1807 he was transferred to St. Louis, Upper Louisiana, as secretary of the territory and United States recorder of land titles; these offices he held many years, as secretary till the admission of Missouri in 1820, and the recordership till 1824, when he was elected the second governor of Missouri, and died in office August 4, 1825. Edward Bates, Lincoln's attorney-general, was his youngest brother.'

"Frederick Bates was the first member of his family to settle Upper Louisiana, at that time a village whose inhabitants were principally of French descent. It is to be remarked that he was in the government service at the age of eighteen, and as indicating the principles which guided his life and may be of value to young men who read this, the following extracts are taken from a letter written him by his father:

BELMONT, VIRGINIA, 27th December, 1793.—My Dear Frederick: Having written frequently to you in the early part of your residence at Detroit, and not having an acknowledgment of the reception of one of my letters, made me despair of a conveyance to you, but having lately received your very acceptable favor of the 7th October, and finding that Tarlton is still at Pittsburgh, this is intended for the next post. Though I lament your separation to such a distance it is a pleasing consolation to hear that you enjoy good health, and possess the esteem and confidence of the worthy Captain Ernest, whose polite and friendly attention to you demands my warmest acknowledgments, but I cannot doubt of your steady attachment to business, or your inflexible adherence to principles of honor, which will insure the esteem of the good and virtuous, and afford lasting comfort to the man conscious of the rectitude of his conduct.

I must once more intreat you, my Dear Son, to omit no opportunity of writing to us, that being all we can expect at present; indeed I believe a partial visit and to lose you again would add poignancy to my present feelings. All here have you in tender remembrance, and join me in best wishes for you—be assured of the hearty prayers and warm benediction of your ever affectionate father, THOMAS F. BATES.

"Frederick Bates married Nancy Opie Ball, and had children as follows: Emily Caroline, born January 5, 1820, who married Mr. Robert Alfred Walton, by whom she had eight children, and whose family home was the city of St. Charles. Lucius Lee, born March, 1821, who married Dulcinea Conway, daughter of Samuel Conway, of St. Louis county. His widow and his children, Conway Bates and Lucia Lee Bates, are living in St. Louis. Woodville, born July 29, 1823, died, unmarried, February 12, 1840. Frederick, born February 1, 1826, died October 18, 1862. James Woodson, sixth son of Thomas Fleming Bates, was born at Belmont, August 25, 1787, died December 26, 1846. He left no descendants. He followed his brother Frederick to Upper Louisiana, and Batesville, Arkansas, is said to be named for him. The writer has no further record of his life. Edward Bates of Missouri, the seventh son and youngest of the twelve children of Thomas Fleming Bates, was born at Belmont, September 4, 1793. He died in St. Louis, March 25, 1869, in the seventy-sixth year of his age.

"Edward attained more prominence as a public man than others of the name and the full account of his life which follows is from the pen of another of Missouri's distinguished men, the Hon. Wm. F. Switzler: 'Edward Bates, Lincoln's attorney-general, one of Missouri's greatest citizens; his career as lawyer, farmer, statesman—Among the many memories of a long and active editorial, political and official life in Missouri, during which he personally knew nearly every one of its public men, living and dead, of two generations, and performed services with them in parliamentary bodies, none are more pleasant to the writer of this sketch than those connected with the late Edward Bates. An-

terior to the Civil war they were old Whigs together, entertaining many of the same convictions of public questions and worshipping at the same shrine of public duty.

“Measured by any of the approved standards of civilized life, Mr. Bates was no common man. First of all, and better than all, he was a Christian gentleman, and, therefore, a loyal friend; sweet-tempered, complaisant, obliging, polished in manner, and one of the most entertaining conversationalists of his day. In short he belonged to that illustrious line of gentlemen, who, alas! are not as numerous as they ought to be, who dignified the bar, the legislative hall, and the executive chamber; who made the street brighter, home happier, and mankind better by their presence. With all, he was a natural orator, master of the most elegant diction and beautiful imagery, and gifted with all the graces of elocution. His voice was as musical as a lute, and words fell from his lips without effort. He did not write and memorize his speeches, but spoke as moved by the inspiration of the occasion, trusting to the occasion for arguments and illustrations and the most befitting words.

“Edward Bates was born at Belmont, Goochland county, Virginia, September 4, 1793, and died at his home in St. Louis, March 25, 1869, in the seventy-sixth year of his age. His father, Thomas F. Bates, was of old English stock and a Quaker; but, on the occurrence of the Revolutionary war, his love of country and hatred of tyranny caused him to break faith with that sect and he enlisted as a soldier, and continued as such until the patriot armies of the colonies conquered a peace. Mr. Bates was the seventh son of a family of twelve children, and his father died while he was very young. Books were scarce, and schools in that part of Virginia were almost unknown. Benjamin Bates, a kinsman, lived at Hanover Court House, Virginia, and was a good scholar. To some extent, the education of Edward, who early evidenced a fondness for study, was committed to him. He taught him the elementary branches, instructed him in mathematics, some philosophy and a little history. Finally he entered Charlotte Hall, a Maryland Academy, where he acquired a good knowledge of the higher branches of English and the classics. He desired to enter the American navy, and, through the influence of a friend, was appointed a midshipman, but his mother objecting to his becoming a sailor, he declined it. He did, however, enter the militia service at Norfolk, and served from February to October, 1813. His brother, Frederick Bates, of St. Louis, who had been appointed secretary of the territory of Missouri, wrote him of the bright prospects of the great country west of the Mississippi, and he resolved to “go West and grow up with the country.” Frederick Bates was the second governor of the state of Missouri, elected for four years in August, 1824, and died in office August 4, 1825. In the summer of 1814, Edward came to St. Louis, in the twentieth year of his age. He resolved to study law, and, with this view, entered the office of Rufus Easton, then an eminent lawyer, and from 1814 to 1816 a delegate to congress. He died in St. Charles July 5, 1834. In 1816 Mr. Bates was admitted to the bar and rapidly rose to distinction as an attorney and speaker; so rapidly indeed, that in 1818 Governor William Clark (of the celebrated Lewis and Clark expedition), then governor of Missouri territory, appointed him attorney-general of the territory. In May, 1820, the fifteen counties then organized in Missouri elected forty-one delegates to a convention to form a constitution for the prospective state. Of this number St. Louis elected ten, namely, David Barton, Edward Bates, Alexander McNair, William Rector, John C. Sullivan, Pierre Chouteau, Jr., Bernard Pratte and Thomas F. Riddick. The convention met in St. Louis, June 12, 1820, and elected David Barton president, and framed a constitution

for the state, which remained its organic law for forty-five years, till it was supplanted by the "Drake Constitution" of 1865. Mr. Bates took an active interest in the proceedings of this body and rendered valuable service to the state.

"When the state was admitted into the Union in 1821, Mr. Bates was appointed attorney-general by Governor McNair, but held the office only a short time, and was succeeded by Rufus Easton. He resumed the practice of his profession and prosecuted it with distinguished ability and success. In 1822 he agreed to serve the people of the county in the lower branch of the legislature and was elected. In 1824 he was appointed by President Monroe United States attorney for the district of Missouri and discharged the duties of that position with acknowledged fidelity and ability till 1827, when he resigned and was elected a representative to congress, serving from 1827 to 1829. His opponent was Hon. John Scott, of Ste. Genevieve, who had served the previous term. Both were Whigs. On May 29, 1823, Mr. Bates was united in marriage to Miss Julia D. Coalter, a daughter of David Coalter, who moved to Missouri in 1818 from South Carolina, where Miss Coalter was born. Gen. John D. Coalter, deceased, was an able lawyer and well known Whig politician of St. Charles, was a brother of Mrs. Bates. Mrs. Hamilton R. Gamble, of St. Louis, and Mrs. William C. Preston, of South Carolina, were her sisters. Mrs. Bates died in St. Louis about twenty years ago. Very few of her children, one of whom was Barton Bates, once a judge of the supreme court, survive her. John C. Bates is now a distinguished officer in the United States army. In 1828 Mr. Bates was a candidate for re-election, but was defeated by Spencer Pettis (in honor of whom Pettis county was afterwards named) by a large majority. Political parties were not organized in Missouri until 1828, at which time, under the influence of Andrew Jackson, who was elected president, the Democrats and Whigs of Missouri met each other at the polls for the first time as forces drilled for such an encounter. Bates was an old-time Henry Clay Whig; Pettis, a Jackson Democrat.

"In 1834 Mr. Bates was elected as a Whig to the Missouri house of representatives, and was regarded as the ablest and most eloquent member of that body. It was at this session that he practiced a laughable but harmless joke on a Democratic member from a southwest county, whose name, like Mr. Bates', commenced with the letter "B." The member was a very clever but uneducated man, who really didn't know half the time how to vote. Some of his friends advised him that as Bates' name on a roll-call was called first to watch how he voted and vote the other way, "agin Bates," and he would vote all right. This came to Bates' ears, and, not being averse to a little harmless mischief, he resolved at the next call of the roll on a political question to vote against his opinion and for the Democratic side and afterwards ask leave to change his vote. And he carried out the joke, and the old fellow from the southwest voted "agin Bates," and against his party, for his "idee was so he voted agin Bates it was sartin to be Dimicritical."

"His health becoming impaired and his law practice neglected by active participation in political and official life, he concluded to move to St. Charles county, where he owned a farm on the Dardenne Prairie, and regularly vibrated between his farm and law office. He did so, but the experiment ran its course in a few years, and in 1842 he removed back to St. Louis. The writer of this once asked him at his home in St. Louis what success he had as a farmer, to which he replied that "it took all the money Lawyer Bates could make to support Farmer Bates." In 1847 the great internal improvement congress met in Chicago, and Mr. Bates was one of the delegates from Missouri. At that time he was

comparatively unknown outside of the state, but at that convention in a single speech he leaped at one bound into national prominence and fame. He was chosen president of the convention and delivered the opening address, in which he electrified the members by the great ability and eloquence he displayed in combating the doctrine that the constitutional power of congress to make appropriations for internal improvements was limited to the tide waters of the ocean. No single speech delivered during the last generation produced a more beneficial or lasting effect upon our national internal improvement policy. In the West especially it was electrical; and it was not long thereafter until the great states in the Mississippi Valley were admitted to be entitled to a share of federal patronage in the construction of their interstate railroads and improvement of their rivers and harbors. Upon the accession of Mr. Fillmore to the presidency in 1850, Mr. Bates was nominated by him and immediately confirmed by the senate as secretary of war, which he declined. In 1853 Mr. Bates was elected by the people of St. Louis judge of the St. Louis land court, the important duties of which he discharged with marked ability and to universal public approval. In 1854 he co-operated with the Free Labor, or Emancipation, party in St. Louis in opposing the repeal of the Missouri Compromise and the admission of Kansas into the Union under the Lecompton, or pro-slavery, constitution. At the Republican national convention at Chicago in 1860, his name was favorably mentioned by conservative Republicans for the presidency, and on the first ballot he received forty-eight out of the 465 votes cast. But Mr. Lincoln being regarded as the strongest compromise candidate between the friends of Mr. Seward and the conservative element, his name was withdrawn, and Mr. Lincoln was nominated. After his election and inauguration he tendered Mr. Seward the place of secretary of state, and to Mr. Bates his choice of the remaining positions in his cabinet. He accepted the office of attorney-general, the duties of which he, of course, discharged with distinguished ability. Near the close of the year 1864, his health failed under the great strain of official duties and responsibilities, and believing the interests of the country demanded the services of a younger and more robust official, he resigned and returned to his home in St. Louis. His official life ended here. Although rid of the cares and labors of public station, his health continued to wane, and near the close of 1868 it assumed a dangerous form, and he died as above stated. An immense concourse attended his funeral, Reverend Doctor Niccolls pronounced an appropriate and eloquent funeral discourse, and the remains of the illustrious citizen were laid to rest in Bellefontaine Cemetery. At a meeting of the St. Louis bar held a few days thereafter, Hon. John F. Darby presided and a feeling address recalled many of the civic and Christian virtues and most important services of the deceased. Speeches were also delivered by other members of the bar—Shepley, Hunton, Broadhead, and others, after which Mr. Broadhead offered resolutions, one of which was as follows:

“ ‘He has filled high places of trust, both in the state and nation, and following the example of Sir Mathew Hale, he discharged those trusts uprightly, deliberately and resolutely; so that no man could say that he did not confer more honor on the office than the office did upon him; and he retired all the poorer for his public services, except in that esteem which follows the faithful discharge of duty.

“ ‘He was a firm believer in the Christian religion, and a ruling elder in the Presbyterian church at the time of his death.’ ”

“Reference to the memorable speech of Edward Bates at the Chicago River and Harbor Convention on July 7, 1847, is made by Horace Greeley, reporter for the New York *Tribune*, as follows: ‘Previous to

putting the question, however, the president of the convention, Hon. Edward Bates, of Missouri, returned thanks for the honor done him in a speech which took the convention completely by surprise—so able, so forcible, and replete with the soul of eloquence. I will not attempt to give an account of this wonderful speech, of which I regret to know that no full notes were taken. No account that can now be given will do it justice. In the course of it, Mr. B. remarked that when he emigrated in 1814 to the French village of huts called St. Louis, which has now 50,000 inhabitants, he was obliged to hire a guard against hostile savages to accompany him across the unbroken wilderness which is now the state of Illinois, with a civilized population of 600,000 freemen. His speech was greeted at its close by the whole convention rising and cheering long and fervently.'

"A like reference was made by Thurlow Weed, reporter for the *Albany Evening Journal*: 'Wednesday morning.—Convention met pursuant to adjournment. Provisions were made for the publication of the proceedings and their distribution among the people. Hon. Thomas Corwin, of Ohio, then offered the usual resolution of thanks to the chairmen. Thereupon, the chairman, Mr. Bates, of St. Louis, arose and in one of his most appropriate speeches, returned his thanks to the convention. The speech, if ever published as delivered, will be pronounced one of the richest specimens of American eloquence. He was interrupted continually by cheer upon cheer; and at its close, the air rung with shout after shout, from the thousands in attendance. The convention adjourned at half-past eleven today, with more harmony, if possible, than it commenced. Never have we witnessed such a harmonious meeting, from beginning to end. Its proceedings have been worthy any people and any cause. And the interest of the people was continued throughout all the sittings. Up to the last hour the crowd was a dense one, and every delegate stayed to the end. This convention must rank as one of the most respectable and we hope it will prove one of the most useful ever assembled on the continent. This is a strong expression, we know, but we ask those who may be inclined to doubt it to hear before they judge.'

"The family life of Edward Bates and his wife, Julia Davenport Coalter, was ideal. Both lived to an advanced age and they were the parents of seventeen children. The oldest child of their first-born hesitates to speak in his own words of the virtues of his ancestry, and prefers to enter here the tribute of a family friend, the Hon. John F. Darby, to the widow of Edward Bates, upon the occasion of her funeral services:—

MRS. JULIA BATES, WIDOW OF THE LATE EDWARD BATES, ESQ.

[For the *Republican*.]

Yesterday, the widow of Edward Bates, deceased, Mrs. Julia Bates, was buried in Bellefontaine Cemetery, an account of which has already been given in your widely circulated journal. One who has so long and so prominently been connected with the past history of St. Louis, as has been the widow of Edward Bates, is entitled to a passing notice, and I propose to give you a short and very brief sketch in relation to her. The writer hereof has known Mrs. Bates in the city of St. Louis for more than fifty years. As a friend of her husband and as a devoted personal friend of the family, he has been a visitor of that amiable, accomplished and refined domicile for more than half a century, and has shared in the hospitality and partaken of the kindness of the household at the board of that devoted and pleasant establishment full many a time and oft. Edward Bates was married to Julia Coalter in the year 1823, the same year that his partner, Joshua Barton, was killed in a duel by Rector. I have known Mrs. Bates ever since. Mrs. Bates bore her husband seventeen children, surviving her husband more than eleven years. She was, when young, a most beautiful woman. Modest, gentle and retiring, she was calculated to impart happiness around the domestic circle. When she went with her distinguished and talented husband to Washington City, she did it as a matter of duty, and not of pleasure, where



she lived four years, while her husband was attorney general of the United States, without ostentation or display of fashion. Mrs. Bates was one of the noblest and best of women. The father of Mrs. Bates, David Coalter, came to the territory of Missouri in the year 1817 from South Carolina while Mrs. Bates was a child. He was a man of distinction and wealth, and purchased a large tract of land in the Dardenne Prairie, St. Louis county, in the Missouri territory, for which he paid at that time \$20,000, money enough in that day to have purchased more property than the Lucas and Lindell estates, which have since been counted by millions, were worth.

"Reasoning at every step he takes,  
Man yet mistakes his way."

Mr. Coalter was a man of distinction, from what I can learn of his family; he lived for awhile in the neighborhood of Florissant township in the vicinity of that eccentric individual, Nathaniel Beverly Tucker, who was at one time judge of the St. Louis circuit court, and who utilized a hollow sycamore tree in the country by cutting off the top of it, and making a law office of it, in which his books were stored around the shelves on the inside. Mr. David Coalter had five daughters and two sons. They were a most distinguished family. The daughters married, all of them, most distinguished and talented men of position, place and station. One of the daughters married Governor Means, who afterward became governor of South Carolina; another daughter married Chancellor Harper, who was the first and only chancellor the state of Missouri ever had; and after the constitution of the state of Missouri was amended, giving the circuit courts chancery jurisdiction, the office of chancellor was abolished, and the chancellor removed back to South Carolina, remaining the chancellor of that state as long as he lived. Another daughter married William C. Preston, who came all the way to St. Louis county to marry his wife, and married her here in Missouri. His maternal grandmother was a sister of Patrick Henry, for many years he was in the United States Senate from South Carolina. He it was who delivered the eloquent and fine oration at the founding of the monument of the battle of King's Mountain. Another daughter, Caroline, married Hamilton Rowan Gamble, of Missouri, who went to South Carolina to marry her in the fall of the year 1827. And Julia, just buried, married Edward Bates in Missouri in the year 1823. She was the youngest child. I might give further and many other interesting sketches of the Coalter family, but this will suffice.

JOHN F. DARBY.

St. Louis, Oct. 18, 1880.

"Of the seventeen children of Edward Bates, only two survive; Matilda, the tenth child, was born January 21, 1840. She married Maj. Edward Best Eno, and bore him five children, one of whom, Henry, died in childhood. Another, Edward Bates, died in the prime of manhood, unmarried. She is now a widow and lives in Silver City, New Mexico, with her daughter, Matilda, and near the home of another daughter, Julia Bates, the wife of Wayne Wilson, and the mother of three children. Her eldest daughter, Christine, the wife of George Compton, and the mother of three sons, lives at Kirkwood, in St. Louis county. John Coalter, the twelfth child and sixth son of Edward Bates, was born in St. Charles County, August 26, 1842. He entered the army in 1860 at the age of eighteen, and after a long and continuous and distinguished service, was retired at the completion of his sixty-fourth year with the rank of Lieutenant General. He is unmarried and resides in Washington City.

"Barton, the first child of Edward Bates, was born in St. Louis, Feb. 29, 1824. He died at Cheneaux, in St. Charles county, at the end of the year 1892. He was a lawyer and was credited by his friends with great natural talent for the practice of that profession, having a judicial mind and an inherent sense of justice which ruled every action of his life. The writer was told by Edward Bates that Barton was the best law draughtsman that he ever knew, and his opinions as judge are cited as models of clear and explicit language. He followed the practice of law for only a few years and about 1885 established the family home on Dardenne Prairie, which he named Cheneaux, where he resided till his death.

"This home place was so dear to the father and mother and the children that no idea of exchanging it for one in the city was successfully maintained, although professional and business requirements caused the father to make frequent visits to Jefferson City and St. Louis. For

many years his duties as judge of the Supreme Court of the State, and, later, as a railroad president, occupied much of his time and talents. He was a close friend and admirer of that great man and engineer, James B. Eads, and was interested with him in the construction of the St. Louis bridge, the Mississippi Jetties, and in other business enterprises. Barton Bates and Caroline Matilda Hatcher of Oakland, St. Charles County, were married March 29, 1849, and after a few years residence in St. Louis, settled at Cheneaux on Dardenne Prairie. The Cheneaux family consisted of father, mother and ten children. Considering the latter in order of birth:—

“Onward, a Civil Engineer, lives in Chicago with his wife, Virginia Castleman, daughter of the late Judge Samuel Miller Breckenridge, of St. Louis. They have no children.

“Hester is the wife of Mr. Justin R. Graves of Evanston, Illinois. They have no children, but Mr. Graves was a widower, and had children by his first wife.

“Cora, wife of the Rev. Edwin Brown McCluer, D. D., lives at Bon Air, Virginia. She is the mother of five children: Dr. Bates McCluer, Mrs. Edwin Pinkerton (who has a daughter), Nellie, who is a teacher, and Edward and Margaret who are at school.

“Tarlton, who died in his early manhood.

“Frances Barton is unmarried and lives with her mother in Chicago.

“Margaret married Seth Singleton and is the mother of five children: Barton, who is married and has a son; Caroline and Katherine, who are school teachers, Julian, who was drowned while swimming with some playmates, and Hatcher, a young man just entering business.

“Hatcher, the one boy who remained at the homestead, well known throughout the county and loved by all, died July 24, 1900, the result of an accident.

“Eads lives in Colorado and is unmarried.

“Katherine was a physician. She had a university education, then graduated in the Medical College of New York, and completed her training with a year's hospital practice. She practiced medicine for a while in Chicago, but was compelled, by failing health, to relinquish this work. For several years she was an invalid, and during this period was engaged in literary work. She died at Bon Air, Virginia, August 6, 1906. During the years of her study and practice she formed an extended acquaintance, and she seemed to possess the rare quality of getting and holding the love of all who knew her. In a beautiful tribute written by one of her college friends is to be found this sentence:—“Her genius for friendship, and surely it was nothing short of this, was due to her wondrous gift of sympathy. Some one said after she was gone,—‘It wasn't that she listened to you, was interested in you as you talked; she *became you*.’

“Barton, the tenth and youngest child of Barton and Caroline Matilda Bates, died in infancy.

“Barton, son of Edward, known as also his father was, as ‘Judge Bates’ was prominent in the history of the state. Born at the corner of Sixth and Market streets in the village of St. Louis, he was identified with the life of the state, and choosing St. Charles county for his home, he reared his large family here,—he belonged to this county. In a sense he was not a public man, for he loved retirement and never sought publicity, but the citizens of the county knew and respected him and appreciated his character and qualities. The doors of the Cheneaux homestead were kept open, the old people loved their neighbors and the young people gathered their friends about them without question and without limit. It was always a holiday at Cheneaux, and yet the sense and prac-

tice of duty was taught with Quaker simplicity and insistence. After the death of Hatcher, the home could not be maintained for Mrs. Bates. The children were scattered and so bound with engagements under the new order of things that no one could attend her in the old home. She is now living with her daughter Frances (Fanny) in Chicago, in her eighty-fourth year, still active and cheerful, in a circle of relatives and friends, whom she loves and who love her in return, compelled to do so by her own lovely character.

"Nancy Coalter Bates, the eldest daughter and third child of Edward and Julia Bates, was born December 11, 1827, and died October 17, 1872. She was never married. She was well known on Dardenne Prairie, being a frequent visitor to her brother's house, and her memory is held reverently and affectionately by those who did know her.

"Julian, the sixth child and third son, of Edward and Julia Bates, was born January 7, 1833, and died in St. Louis, July 20, 1902. He was a physician, a graduate of the University of Pennsylvania, and practiced medicine, first in Florissant, St. Louis County, and afterwards in St. Louis. He married Sarah Friend Woodson, daughter of Charles F. Woodson, of St. Louis County. They had a large family of children, of whom there are now living four sons,—George W., Fleming, Frank, and Hodgen; and one daughter, Wenona, the wife of Rev. Wm. McCluer, who is the son of the late Samuel McCluer, of Dardenne Prairie. His widow lives in St. Louis with her son Frank. Dr. Bates was a scholar and a man of refinement and gentleness, a true example of the Christian gentleman.

"Fleming, the seventh child and fourth son of Edward and Julia Bates, was born April 2, 1834, and died December 8, 1871. He married Miss Nannie Wilson, daughter of Dr. Benjamin Wilson, of St. Charles County. They had three children, Allen Cumberland, Benjamin and Nannie Fay. Mrs. Fleming Bates and the two sons are dead, and Miss Nannie Fay Bates, the only surviving member of the family lives in St. Louis.

"Richard, eighth child and fifth son of Edward and Julia Bates, was born December 12, 1835, and died September 25, 1879. He married Ellen Wilson Woodson, daughter of Charles F. Woodson, of St. Charles County. They had two children, Charles Woodson Bates, who is a prominent lawyer of St. Louis, and Mrs. Annie Bates Hersman, a widow, who, with her mother, is living in Chicago.

"Charles Woodson, thirteenth child and seventh son of Edward and Julia Bates, was born November 4, 1844. He married Alice, daughter of Seth Frink, of St. Louis. They had three daughters, Ellen Coalter, Bertha and Caro, who lives with her mother in St. Louis. Charles Woodson died in St. Louis some years ago. Woody Bates, as he was familiarly called, was known on Dardenne Prairie almost as well as if he were a resident and his name is synonymous with that which is gentle and lovable.

"The children of Edward and Julia Bates not named above, Holmes Conrad, Fanny Means, Maria Fleming, Edwa, Kora Wharton, Ben Edward, Catherine Harper, Julia and David Coalter, all died in their childhood.

"Following in the lead of Frederick Bates were relatives and friends who settled in St. Charles and St. Louis counties. There were amongst them men of education and means, full of enterprise and willing to endure the hardships of frontier life. Men whose patriotism had been stirred by the wars with the mother country and who were committed to the destiny of our Republic. Too much honor can never be given to this class of men, who converted this Spanish-French Territory of Louisiana

into the Sovereign States which now exist. Some of these pioneers who settled St. Charles county deserve mention here. David Coalter, son of Michael Coalter and Elizabeth Moore, was born in Virginia, September 24, 1764. He was married to Ann Carmichael, daughter of James Carmichael and Catherine Sheiders, who was born near Orangeburg, South Carolina, on June 1, 1772, the date of their marriage being December 29, 1791. In addition to the five daughters mentioned in Mr. Darby's memoir of Mrs. Edward Bates, there were four sons, to-wit:—(1) James, who died unmarried, (2) John David, who married Mary Means and had one child that died in infancy, and who was an honored and respected citizen of St. Louis, (3) Beverly Tucker, who married and had three children, Julia Bates, Caroline Gamble and John David,—his family residence being in Pike County where he practiced the profession of medicine, and (4) James 2nd., who died in infancy. David Coalter lived for a time on Dardenne creek, and the writer remembers that when a boy, he was shown the foundation timbers which were all that remained of a mill built by David on the creek near the place afterward owned by Mr. Samuel McCluer.

"Henry Hatcher, a son of John and Nancy Gentry Hatcher, was born in Virginia, December 30, 1801, and died at his residence, Oakland, in St. Charles County, January 7, 1879. He was married November 3, 1825, to Susan Matilda Ann Spears, and had twelve children as follows:—

"(1) Ann Maria, born September 14, 1826; died January 19, 1879; married Strother Johnson, November 13, 1850, and had children.

"(2) Caroline Matilda, born February 20, 1829; married Barton Bates, March 29, 1849.

"(3) Charlotte Virginia, born February 26, 1831; died in Virginia; married Daniel H. Brown, February 2, 1866, and had children. Daniel Brown was previously married and had children by his first wife.

"(4) Frederick Alfred, born 1833; died ———; married first Julia Chenoweth, and second, Susan Nicholson. No children.

"(5) Martha Powell, born January 17, 1836; died December 1, 1836.

"(6) Mary Elizabeth, born September 24, 1837; died 1908; married Col. George W. Jackson, October 31, 1867, and had children.

"(7) Sarah Margaret, born December 1, 1839; married Peyton A. Brown, September 21, 1858, and had children.

"(8) Family Susan, born May 4, 1824; died March 29, 1878; married Capt. Wm. E. Chenoweth, October 31, 1867, and had children.

"(9) Wortly Gay, born December 22, 1844; died December 2, 1867. Unmarried.

"(10) John Henry, born April 3, 1847; married Caroline Harris, and had children.

"(11) Henrietta Frayser, born February 4, 1850; died November 5, 1877; unmarried.

"(12) Samuel Josiah, born March 21, 1853; died ———; married ——— Irvine, and had no children.

"Margaret Maria Spears, the mother of Mrs. Henry Hatcher, was the eighth child and third daughter of Thomas Fleming Bates of Belmont, Goochland county, Virginia, and so was a sister of Edward Bates of Missouri. She married first Mr. Spears, and second, Dr. Wharton. She died in Mr. Hatcher's home at an advanced age, the great-grand-mother of numerous children.

"Henry Hatcher, with his family and all his personal property, moved from Virginia to St. Charles county about 1836. He was accompanied by Judge Robert Fraser, the husband of Maria Spears, who was a sister of Mrs. Hatcher. Henry first lived at the Heald place near O'Fallon and moved from there to Oakland on Peruque creek, where

he remained to the end of his life. It is related that in the first year of his residence in St. Charles county he killed more than sixty deer to provide meat for his household. Deer and wild turkeys were so plentiful in those days that a hunter had only to walk a short distance from his house to procure all the fresh meat that was needed. Mr. Darius Heald, himself a famous hunter, once told the writer that Mr. Hatcher was the best turkey shot he ever saw, but that he (Mr. Heald) could beat him killing deer. Mr. Hatcher was a man of great integrity, unless it could be said that he neglected himself in his generosity toward others. His mode of life was modest, but his home was never excelled in hospitality by any other, and with his large family and the almost constant presence of guests, it was always full of life and pleasure. His only living children are Mrs. Barton Bates of Chicago, Mrs. Peyton A. Brown of Saline county, and Mr. John Hatcher, who, after living in the county for more than sixty years, recently moved to Callaway county to be near his son and daughter, who, with their families, live near Williamsburg.

"Judge Fraser lived and died on his farm adjoining that of Mr. Hatcher. Two of his children are living;—Eliza, (Mrs. Thompson) lives in St. Charles county, and Edward Bates Fraser who is a prominent citizen of Fort Smith, Arkansas.

"No family in St. Charles county was better known or enjoyed greater respect than that of Charles Friend Woodson. The Woodson and Bates families were intermarried for generations and in addition to the tie of relationship, Charles F. Woodson and Edward Bates were intimate friends. Charles F. Woodson was descended from John Woodson, a native of Dorsetshire, England. He came to Virginia in 1624, as surveyor to a company of soldiers, with Sir John Harney. Charles F. Woodson was born in Virginia, November 20, 1794, and was married to Ann Thomas, daughter of Dr. Goodridge Wilson and Elizabeth Woodson Venable, who was born in Prince Edward county, Virginia, December 7, 1806; the date of their marriage being April 15, 1830. To this pair were born: (1) George Thomas; (2) Richard Goodridge; (3) A son who died in infancy; (4) Sarah Friend, who married Julian Bates; (5) Annie Virginia; (6) Elizabeth Venable; (7) Ellen Wilson, who married Richard Bates; (8) Julia Bates, who married Mr. Stotemyer; (9) Lilly, who died in infancy. (10) Mary Randolph, who is the wife of Mr. William Harris of St. Charles county. The surviving members of the Woodson family of Dardenne Prairie are, Mrs. Julian Bates, living in St. Louis; and the Misses Virginia and Elizabeth, who, with Mrs. Richard Bates, reside in Chicago.

"And now, Dr. Edwards, I am sure I have done my share in supplying you with biographical notes of people living in or related to St. Charles county. If other descendants of the old families have done as well, you will have a mass of data to be assorted, abridged, simplified and expurgated, until it in proper form occupies the space in the history of Missouri which is allotted to St. Charles county. Family histories cannot be impartially written by members of the family, and it is said that no true history can be written except by future generations. Nevertheless, no history can be written without the testimony of those who took part in it, and a practiced writer should be able to revise and eliminate such notes as I have furnished and make a record of interest to posterity.

"I have hardly treated you fairly in sending you all these dates of births, deaths and marriages, for I became personally interested in these people of the same blood, and resolving to keep a copy of this letter for my own records, fear that I have served myself at your expense. Still, I am sure that an old Patriarch, such as you are, who has been so intimately

connected with the lives of some of these families, will be glad to have these family notes, even if they do not suit your present purpose, and so I send them.

“Your friend,  
“ONWARD BATES.”

#### BEGINNING OF AMERICAN COLONIZATION

About the year 1795, straggling Americans began to come into the county from the east. Three brothers, Christopher, Jacob and Andrew Zumwalt, settled in the county. They were of Dutch extraction and came from Virginia, settling on or near Peruque creek in 1796. They were sturdy, courageous Christian men, and brought their families, stock and household “penates” with them,—among other things, some sheep. They selected land on which were found springs of living water, and at once erected comfortable log dwellings, the timber being hewn on two sides; the first houses of that style built west of the Missouri. The house built by Jacob one mile south of O’Fallon, is still standing and is in a good state of preservation. It was built in 1798. In it was born the late Darius Heald, only son of Maj. Nathan Heald, an officer of the United States army, and who commanded Fort Dearborn in 1813 when it was captured by an overwhelming force of English and Indians, when many of the prisoners were massacred. Port-holes were made in the sides of the building to be used in case of an Indian raid. Major Heald bought the property of Zumwalt about 1815. He and his wife, Rebecca, lived and died there, and are buried near the house. The old house of three rooms on the ground floor is still habitable and picturesque in the extreme. They are the oldest buildings in the county, and are now beautifully fitted up, and it is the Chapter House of the Rebecca Heald Chapter of the D. A. R.’s. and the “Daughters of 1812,” of whom there are a goodly number in the community. When the Zumwalt brothers came they brought their religion as well as other necessities of life with them into the wilderness. They were Wesleyan Methodists and like the first Frenchman, Blanchette, who settled in the county, they very soon erected of logs, the first Protestant church, as a temple dedicated to the worship of God west of the river. This little church stood on the ridge just west of where O’Fallon now is. In this humble temple was celebrated the first sacramental service ever administered west of the river. The services were conducted by the Rev. Jesse Walker, in 1807. The wine used on this occasion was prepared by Sister Zumwalt and Mrs. Col. David Bailey, from the juice of the poke berry and sweetened with maple sugar. The bread prepared by the same faithful hands was the crust from a corn pone baked in an oven.

Adam Zumwalt, who came with Jacob, settled near where Flint Hill stands. He brought sheep, horses and a few cattle. He thought, like his earlier French neighbors, that it was not good to live without a stimulant; so he built a still-house and made brandy from Indian corn. One of his neighbors was the famous Indian chief, Black Hawk, of the Dakotas, who partook of Mr. Zumwalt’s beverage that cheers, and consequently soon became his fast friend and ever remained such. He was fond of dancing with the young daughters of Mr. Zumwalt. He got drunk sometimes, but never boisterous, and was always a gentleman in his demeanor. Black Hawk was ever a friend to the Zumwalts, even during the bloody Black Hawk wars. On one occasion, when the hostile Indians were raiding the country and scalping the inhabitants, he was warned by Samuel Keithly, a lieutenant of the militia, to take his family to Pond Fort for safety and promptly report at headquarters, armed

with his musket and all the powder and balls he had—to fight the savages. He explained in great dismay: “What, do you fight mit guns? I thought you fight mit sticks.” The old man’s simplicity of heart greatly amused Mr. Keithly.

#### EARLY COURT PROCEEDINGS

The first representative in congress from the new territory was from St. Charles, Edward Hempstead. He was one of the distinguished lawyers of the territory, and a man whose career forms an honorable page in the history of the state. Colonel Rufus Easton was another distinguished citizen of St. Charles, and a noted lawyer. He was a candidate against Mr. Hempstead, and afterward twice elected to congress.

At this time there were but five counties in the territory, and in point of importance, St. Charles took precedence. They were thus enumerated: St. Charles, St. Louis, St. Genevieve, Cape Girardeau and New Madrid. These, however, covered almost unlimited territory. This was in 1812.

At the second session of the assembly the county of Arkansas was formed. At each succeeding session of the assembly new counties were formed. During this time St. Charles continued to hold a commanding position in public affairs, both in the number and ability of her representatives. When the state was admitted into the Union in 1821, St. Charles became the capital. The first state legislature convened there and it became the home of the state officers. While the country was still under the territorial government, a grand jury made the following deliverance. The people of the country were in favor of negro slavery, as it was a recognized institution of the country under Spanish rule, and most of the immigrants from the southern states had brought their slaves with them. So this grand jury felt called upon to draw up this bill of indictment against the government and congress:

We, the undersigned grand jurors from the body politic of the county of St. Charles, Missouri territory, and summoned to attend the sitting of the circuit court for the county aforesaid, beg leave to present to the honorable court that we deem it our high privilege and bounden duty to take notice of all and singular grievances of a public nature: that amongst the various duties assigned us we do present that the congress of the United States, at the last session in attempting to restrict the people of Missouri in the exercise and enjoyment of their natural rights as American free-men in the formation of their state constitution, assumed an unconstitutional power, having the direct tendency to usurp the privileges of our state sovereignty, guaranteed to us by the declaration of American rights, the constitution of the United States, the treaty of cession with France, and the blood of our fathers who achieved our independence. This is a restriction heretofore without precedent or parallel, as it regards the admission of territory into the Union of States, and if persisted in by those members of congress who at the last session proved themselves opposed to the growth and prosperity of our happy land and luxuriant country, will be, in our opinion, a direct attack and infringement upon the sacred rights of state sovereignty and independence, and the tocsin of alarm to all friends of union under our republican form of government. Although we much deplore any existing political differences of opinion with the majority in the house of representatives of the last congress, who introduced and supported the restriction, yet we consider it our bounden duty as free-men, and as republican members of the great American family, to take a dignified stand against any assumption of our rights from whatever quarter it may come, and to support the constitution of the United States as the anchor of our political hopes.

Signed: Thos. Dozier, Wm. S. Burch, Wm. Keithly, Randal Briggs, James Balldridge, Francis Howell, James Smith, Antoine Renal, Warren Cottle, James Clay, Samuel Wells, Foreman, N. Howell, T. D. Stephenson, David Lemaster, Edward Woods, Joseph Sumner, Antoine Derrocher, Armstrong Kennedy, Chas. Farmer, D. Beauchamp.

This was the St. Charles declaration of independence. This sentiment to congress was made July 6, 1819. Exactly what effect it had

on that august body is hard to tell, but that winter congress passed an enabling act, and the constitutional convention authorized by that act met in the summer of 1820, in St. Louis, with forty-one delegates present and a constitution was framed, which was afterwards ratified by the people, and the state was admitted into the Union in 1821. There were fourteen counties in the state.

#### GREAT MEN IN PIONEER DAYS

St. Charles had three delegates, the largest number of any county. They were Major Benjamin Emmons, Colonel Nathan Boone, and Hiram H. Barber. Colonel Boone was a son of the pioneer. He was an educated man, and an able representative in the convention. Mr. Barber was an early settler in the county and one of its leading citizens. He was sheriff of the county for some years and a man of great influence and popularity.

About this time the lines between the two political parties was drawn. St. Charles, as a rule went Democratic, when strict party lines were adhered to, but it sometimes elected a Whig ticket. The early German settlers, almost to a man, were Democrats, up to the time of the Civil war, when most of them became Republicans.

Felix Scott was one of the early politicians of the county and somewhat of a character. Though a man of culture, he fell in with the manners and customs of the country and the spirit of the times, and was not averse to a fist fight. Being challenged to fight a duel, such was his courage and contempt for his antagonist that he quietly stood with his gun in his hand presented without offering to fire, and after his opponent had fired at him, coolly laid his gun aside and gave the fellow a most unmerciful beating with his fists. He served a number of terms in the lower house and also in the senate, and was made president pro tem of that body in the absence of a lieutenant-governor. He came from Monongahela county, West Virginia. He moved to Oregon in the early 40's.

John D. Coalter was a man of fine mental culture and a lawyer of ability. He was a logical and effective speaker. His speeches were models of diction and literary elegance and were eloquently delivered. While they read better than those of Wm. A. Campbell, they did not equal Campbell's fine and eloquent delivery.

Campbell, while somewhat eccentric, was a finished orator. He was indifferent to his personal appearance, and an anecdote to this effect is told on him. He staid much of his time with his sister, Mrs. Dr. McCluer. When starting to the legislature of which he was a member, Mrs. McCluer packed his trunk, and placed in it a dozen laundried shirts, and strictly charged him that he should put on two clean shirts a week, which he promised to do. Six weeks afterwards on his return to Dardenne, his sister examined his trunk for the soiled linen, but to her great consternation, found none. She at once said to him, "Brother Billy, where are your soiled shirts? I find none in your trunk." He replied, "Did I not promise to put on one twice a week?" and he had strictly followed orders, but had forgotten to take off the soiled ones. Both men were of temperate habits and strictly honorable and upright in their lives. Neither was ever defeated in an election when before the people. Campbell distinguished himself as a leader in the senate and Coalter was the acknowledged leader of the house.

Major Overall, who came to the county in 1795, was a wealthy farmer of the Point Prairie. He represented the county as one of its law makers. He was a man of high character and intelligence. He took no part in political stump speaking, but was an earnest Whig and well posted in politics and current events.



The first session of the legislature of the new state was held in the town of St. Charles in a house on Main street, which had been built for a hotel. The building has long since been removed and replaced by another. St. Charles has been remiss in preserving historical landmarks. A new people has come in who seem to have cared nothing for the old heroes. There is but one relic of the past in the county. That is the old log house on the Major Heald place, built in 1797, and now occupied as a chapter-house by the Rebecca Heald Chapter, D. A. R.

William Allen, a son of an early settler of the county, who came from Virginia, was a man of such ability and represented the county in the lower house in the early '40's. He was also a member of the state senate. He was a Whig and contributed to the election of Henry S. Geyer to the United States senate. The Whigs were in the minority in the state, but the Democrats were divided into two factions—the Hards and the Softs, or Benton and Anti-Benton. Through Mr. Allen's persuasion and the hatred existing between these two the Anti-Bentons were won over to Geyer and the first and only Whig was elected to the United States senate. During this memorable contest there were two county men candidates for the senate: Joseph Wells, Anti-Benton, and Phineas H. Shelton, Benton Democrat. Benton had been accused of being an abolitionist, and all Benton men were held to be of that persuasion. Shelton, a slave owner and a strong southern man, had been called an abolitionist. Being a Virginian, his accent was the broadest Virginia dialect. In a debate at Naylor's store between himself and Wells, Shelton, who had heard of the heinous charge, exclaimed, "Whar is the man that dares say that I am an abolitionist?" There was no one in the audience bold enough to reply. Wells beat Shelton for senator. This was the beginning of Benton's decline in political power, and he never regained the ascendancy. Mr. Shelton had never before been defeated, and he was so disgusted that in a few years he moved with his family to Texas. Long years afterward when the late "unpleasantness" between the states took place, he, though an old man, commanded a regiment of "rebels" and fought for Dixie, helping Dick Taylor rout General Banks on the upper Red river. His father, Colonel Shelton, died at Norfolk, Virginia, in 1814, while in command of that post.

William Allen was first elected to the legislature in 1846 and afterward served in the state senate. He was a fluent stump speaker and an able representative. He was a Whig till the Know-nothings killed that old party. He then became a Jeffersonian Democrat. The Whigs advocated internal improvements by the general government, a national bank and a protective tariff. These measures were all opposed by the Democrats. These were the main principles upon which the two divided.

#### PIONEER CITIZENS

William Massilon Campbell was born in 1805 in Rockbridge county, Virginia. He came to Missouri in 1829, in company with Dr. Robert McCluer. Mr. Campbell was prominent as a lawyer and an editor, and took an active interest in political matters. He was most highly esteemed by his friends and acquaintances, and served several years in the state legislature. Mr. Campbell was exceedingly modest and retiring, but possessed a brilliant mind which won him applause and honor, even though unsought. His untimely death at the early age of forty-five years caused deep regret and sorrow.

Dr. Robert McCluer and family moved from Lexington, Rockbridge county, Virginia, in 1829. They settled southeast of Dardenne Prairie, on a farm which is still in the possession of some of their descendants.

In company with him when coming to Missouri were William M. Campbell, a brother-in-law, James H. Alexander and family, Messrs. McNutt and Cummings, and Jacob Icenhouer and family. Dr. McCluer lived but a few years after coming to Missouri, falling a victim to the bilious fever, which was the scourge of this new territory. Four of his children grew to maturity and settled in homes in the same locality. These were Samuel Campbell McCluer, Mrs. Dr. John Baptist Muschaney, Mrs. Thomas Watson and Robert Alexander McCluer, who is still living.

The Reverend Thomas Watson was of Irish-English descent, his father, Thos. Watson, being a native of Londonderry, Ireland, and his mother, Sarah Hannis, an English woman. The family crossed the seas to our country, settling at New Berne, North Carolina. There, in 1820, the young Thomas was born and continued to reside until 1836, when his father moved to St. Louis. He received his theological training at Princeton, New Jersey, and became pastor of the Dardenne Presbyterian church in the autumn of 1844, six months after he was licensed to preach. He continued pastor of this church till shortly before his death, a period of nearly forty-four years. Mr. Watson was genial and affable in manner, a close reasoner, a delightful conversationalist, and brimming over with sentiment.

He loved nature in all her aspects and was the very soul of music and poetry. He loved his people, and they returned that love with a devotion rare and beautiful. His sermons were characterized by earnestness and logical argument. He was a "gentleman of the old school," adhering strictly to the old-time Calvinistic doctrines of his church. Throughout his long, useful career he was aided and comforted by his loving wife, formerly Nancy Calhoun McCluer, whom he married five years after taking the pastorate of the Dardenne church. There, together, in the quiet church yard so dear to them, they sleep in the midst of that community where the largest part of their lives was spent. On the pastor's tombstone are these words, taken from one of his own poems, "He never cared for earthly fame, His record is on high."

Nelson L. Overall came from Tennessee and settled in St. Charles in 1797. His wife was Mary Griffith. He had seven sons and two daughters by this marriage. By his second wife he had one son, and by his third wife, who was the Widow Patten, he had three children. His oldest son, Ezra, never married. He gave St. Charles College its present location on Kings Highway, and about ten thousand dollars. Samuel was a prominent physician of St. Charles, a man of ability and enterprise. Asa was a lawyer, and also John H., his youngest son, became a noted lawyer of St. Charles. Nelson Overall built a house in the Point Prairie of red cedar logs that had been cut in the Alleghany Mountains, rafted down the Alleghany and Ohio rivers, and brought up from Cairo on boats. There were two of these houses built and they were known as "The Red Houses of the Point." Major Nelson Overall represented the county in the state legislature and was a useful and able member of that body.

Major Nathan Heald was an early settler in the county. He was the son of Colonel Thomas Heald, who was an officer in the Revolutionary war; whose wife was Sybil Adams. He was born in Ipswich, New Hampshire, September 29, 1775. He was married to Rebecca Wells, daughter of Colonel Samuel Wells, in Louisville, Kentucky, May 23, 1811. He was in command of Fort Dearborn, the present site of Chicago, when it was captured by the English and Indians on August 15, 1812, and the garrison massacred. Major Heald was severely wounded at the time and the wounds eventually caused his death. He came on horseback

with his wife in 1815 and purchased a farm of 360 acres from Adam Zumwalt on Ballou Creek, one mile south of where O'Fallon is located. His son, Darius, was born here in 1822. Major Heald died in 1832, and his widow in 1857. Darius Heald was married twice. First to Miss Virginia Campbell, who died in a few years. In 1861 he married Miss Hunter. He left two sons and five daughters. He represented the county in the state legislature in 1854. He was a painstaking law maker, and had enacted the first game law ever enacted in the state. He was fond of the sport of hunting and fishing.

St. Charles county, up to 1860, had been noted for the ability of her representatives in both branches of the legislature, but after what was known as the Drake Constitution came in force, a large element were disfranchised by a test oath and for ten years, until that constitution was set aside, misrule prevailed and mediocre men were selected for law makers. Very few counties in the state elected the best men for representatives. The result was a bonded debt of about twenty-five or thirty millions of dollars was fixed on the state. After the infamous Drake Constitution had been set aside, and the southern element had been again made citizens of the United States, abler men were sent to the state capital. Henry Abbingtion, an old settler and a Virginian by birth was elected to the legislature. He was not an orator, but he was a man endowed with more than ordinary sense, and at once restored his county to her original prestige. After several terms in the assembly, he was succeeded by Albert H. Edwards, a young lawyer, son of the late Henry Edwards, and a man of great ability. While not an orator, he commanded the entire confidence of the house, and was instrumental in shaping the actions of the law-making body. He served several times in both branches of the assembly, and died while a member of the senate.

Henry C. Lackland, a man of irreproachable character and great ability, served his county and his state and maintained the high record of his county in the legislative assembly.

For the first sixty years of the county's history the two old parties alternated in the selection of representatives. Party lines were not so strictly drawn as to induce the party voters to elect an inferior man. Both parties were forced to put forward their ablest men, and it made little difference which party triumphed. In politics the county has been overwhelmingly Republican for the past twenty-five years. Her primaries name her officers, the final election only confirming them.

Henry C. Lackland, son of James C. Lackland, an early settler of the county, was educated at St. Charles College, graduating in 1849. He studied law. In 1856, he was elected a professor in St. Charles College, and taught mathematics and also Greek and Latin. In 1860 he resumed the practice of law. He was one of the ablest men of the hour. In 1875 he was elected to the state convention that had been called to repeal the iniquitous Drake Constitution. He had no opposition, and received every vote cast in the county except five. The Drake oath had become a dead letter, and the franchise had been restored to the better class of citizens who had been disfranchised for ten years. Mr. Lackland was a leading figure in that convention and the county came into her own once more. He afterwards represented the county in the legislature where he at once became a leading spirit and conferred much honor on his county and constituents. He died two years ago (in 1910) honored and lamented by his fellow citizens.

#### FRANCIS HOWELL

Francis Howell married Susan Stone in South Carolina and came to St. Charles in 1797. He settled on and gave name to Howell's Prairie

fifteen miles west of St. Charles. He built a mill, the third one in the county. His home became a central point for the meet and drill of the militia, and rendezvous for public functions. He died in 1834, aged seventy-three, and his wife died eight years after. They had ten children. Thomas married Susanna Callaway, grand-daughter of Daniel Boone. He died in his eighty-fifth year, and his wife lived to be ninety years of age. They had fourteen children. He was a colonel in the war of 1812, and commanded the militia. Newton married and raised ten children. Benjamin married Mahala Costlio and they raised twelve children. These men all served in the Indian wars and the war of 1812. They certainly lived up to the Bible command, "Multiply and replenish the earth." Lewis Howell, the youngest child, was born on Howell's Prairie and grew to manhood in the piping times of the earliest settlement of the county. By his fondness for study and his boyish energy, he succeeded even in that early day in acquiring a fine classical education, and became an able teacher. By his energy and scholarly influence, he aided materially in advancing an active interest in education in the county, and assisted in the education of a number of young men, who afterwards became eminent and useful citizens. He lived to be nearly ninety years of age, retaining full control of his bright intellect to the last. He was an educated Christian gentleman, eminently useful to his fellow man, in his day and generation, and the world was better for his having lived in it. He left one son, John William Howell, who served through the Civil war, a brave Confederate soldier under the banner of Sterling Price. He is still living on Howell's Prairie, an active farmer.

#### COLONEL JOHN PITMAN

Colonel John Pitman, a part of whose life has already been noted, came to the county in 1804, and was an active part and participant in all the leading events of that period, as soldier, law-maker, and class-leader in his chosen church, an ideal citizen to open to civilization a new world. He had one son by his first wife, the late David Kile Pitman, who was born about the time he moved west. The young man grew up amid the stirring scenes of frontier life, improving the scant opportunities for an education that were offered in a frontier life. He inherited from his father, many broad acres of fertile land, and had been trained by this careful and competent father to a farmer's life. He soon became the leading planter of his section and led an ideal rural life. He was fond of all innocent sports, hunting, fishing and social pastimes. He married Caroline L. Hickman of Kentucky, about 1827. She bore him one son, Richard Hickman Pitman. She died in 1833. In a few years he was again married to Miss Eliza H. Baker, of Virginia. They had two children, Anna, who married William Glanvil in 1854; and Dr. John Pitman, of Kirkwood, Missouri. David K. Pitman was a polished Christian gentleman, affable and entertaining in conversation, and lived an exemplary Christian life, read and known of all men. In him was no guile. He exerted a wide Christian influence in the county.

Professor R. H. Pitman, of Woodlawn Female Seminary, was an educator of the highest order. No man who ever lived in the county rendered a greater service to it and to society than he did. For forty years he educated and trained the girls of Northeast Missouri. His pupils, many of them now gone to their reward, have made Christian homes and reared sons and daughters who are now some of the brightest ornaments and fill the highest places in our broad and happy land. Dr. John Pitman, now of Kirkwood, has been an active and able physician, an ornament to his profession and a factor in the progress of the county.

## MILITARY RECORD

All of the early settlers who came to the county in pioneer days were endowed with the military spirit. Making a home in the wilderness, surrounded by savage tribes, whose every instinct impelled to cruelty and bloodshed, inspired the art of defence and aroused courage in the hearts of the inhabitants. But a few years passed after the county came under the government before it became necessary to form military organizations and erect forts for the protection of the people; and such organizations were formed and officered by brave and competent men. From 1805 to 1812 many of the settlers were killed by the treacherous red man. Among the murdered were Joseph Price, Lewis, Mike Baldrage, Abram Keithly, Hutchins and a number of others. These murders were perpetrated by desultory bands of marauding Indians; and not infrequently the savages met the same fate they had meted out to the whites.

A courageous settler, William Van Burkleo, returning to his cabin opposite Grafton on the Mississippi, after being out a number of days with the Rangers, was attacked by eight Indians. He, with a friend and his wife, were sitting in the door when they were fired on. He was shot in the leg and his wife slightly wounded. He returned the fire and killed the chief. The others retreated, but carried off the body of their dead chieftain. The bullet that killed the Indian, severed the buckskin cord that fastened to the red man's neck a peculiar talismanic stone, which Van Burkleo found the next morning. The stone is of white quartz, highly polished. In shape, a perfect prism, with a smooth round hole piercing it longitudinally. It is about an inch and a half long. No such quartz is found in this section. The writer has the stone from the old man, who died in 1864, in his ninetieth year. He was a noted character, an Indian fighter of note, and fond of horse-racing. His descendants are scattered over the West.

## EBENEZER AYRES

Ebenezer Ayres came from Pennsylvania about 1795, and settled on the borders of the Mere Cranch lake. His house was built of logs cut on the Alleghany mountains, rafted down that stream and the Ohio to its mouth, thence on keel boats up the Mississippi and Missouri rivers, and two hewed log houses were built of them in the Point Prairie by Ayres and a neighbor in 1800. He built the first horse-mill in that part of the county. He planted an orchard and made cheese for the market. His house was of red cedar, and it was called the "Red House," and in it was preached the first Protestant sermon ever delivered in the "Point." He had one son who married Louisiana Overall. His daughter married Anthony C. Palmer, who taught the first school in the "Point." He served as a soldier in the Indian wars under Captain Calaway.

Samuel Griffith settled in the Point in 1795. He was one of the first American settlers in the territory. Mr. Griffith was married in North Carolina and raised four children: Daniel A., Asa, Mary and Sarah. Daniel married Matilda McKnight and had five children. Asa married Elizabeth Johnson and they had five children. Mary married Wilson Overall and Sarah married Forster McKnight.

Alexander Garvin of Pennsylvania, married Amy Mallerson and settled in the county in an early day. His house was built in a day. It was 16x18 feet in dimensions and was covered with linden bark weighted down with poles. The chimney was of sticks and mud. They moved into

it the next day. The son, Alexander Garvin, married Elizabeth Boyd. Their children live in St. Louis. One son is a lawyer of fine reputation.

#### THE EDWARDS FAMILY

The Edwards family were pioneers of the county. The progenitors of the family came to the colony of Virginia in an early day. In the early part of the eighteenth century, a Welsh gentleman fitted out a vessel called the "Brice," and sent his young son, John Edwards, with a number of Welsh families to the colony of Virginia. They settled in what is now Caroline and Albemarle counties. John Edwards was married to Susanna Chiles, an English girl, about 1740. To this marriage were born eight children. The oldest son was John. One of the girls married William Bibb. Her son, William A. Bibb, lived and died in Charlottesville, Virginia. The third son, Ambrose, was born in November, 1747, at Shadwell, on the Rivanna river, in Albemarle county, Virginia. He was married to Miss Olive Martin, daughter of Joseph Martin, on the 14th of February, 1774. They had ten children: Susanna, Brice, James, John, Martha, Henry, Chiles, Joseph, Booker and Carr. Four of them died in Virginia. The other six came to Missouri between 1833 and 1840 and settled in St. Charles county. In 1811, John Edwards married Martha Johnston. They had seven children, five sons and two daughters. Of these children, only one is living, Dr. J. C. Edwards. Judge Samuel Edwards died at his home in Mexico, Missouri, in 1910. Captain John Edwards, served in the Fourteenth Virginia regiment in the War of 1812. So did his brothers, Brice, James and Henry. Their father served in the Revolutionary war under General Gates at the surrender of Burgoyne, and also in 1780, under General Lafayette in Virginia. Henry Edwards married Sarah Waller in Henry county, Virginia, in 1811. His sons were W. W. Edwards, a lawyer who served his state faithfully. He was district attorney for the Eastern District of Missouri, appointed by Judge Edward Bates when he was United States attorney-general in 1841. He also served as a circuit judge for many years. His youngest son, Colonel James T. Edwards, born 1836, was a gallant Confederate soldier. He entered the southern army under General Price. He was soon selected by General Parsons as his chief of staff, and was promoted to the rank of colonel. He was badly wounded at Wilson's creek where General Lyons was killed. He served with honor until the close of the war. In 1876, he was appointed assistant door-keeper of the United States senate, and is still serving in that capacity. He has filled that honorable position for thirty-two years, through all the political changes, notwithstanding the fact that he is a Jeffersonian Democrat.

#### THE GERMAN IMMIGRATION

The German immigration set in about 1830. In 1825 an intelligent and enterprising German came to the United States on a visit of inspection and to increase his knowledge of the western country. This gentleman, Gottfried Duden, spent a year in St. Charles and the adjoining counties studying the climate and the various productions as well as the manners and customs of the people. He traveled and made his observations under the guidance of Daniel M. Boone and others. He was delighted with the country and the people he met with and their cordial and hospitable treatment. On his return to the "Fatherland" he published a book in German giving a description of the country, the people, their manners and customs, the laws of the country and its wonderfully

productive soil. The book, which had a phenomenal sale, aroused an interest in many of his countrymen and a number of well to do, educated men came over and settled in the county. Louis Eversman came with Duden and remained here. He married a Miss McLane, raised an intelligent family and was a prominent and influential citizen. He purchased a farm in Warren county.

Among the early German settlers were Francis Krekel with four sons, one of whom was Judge Arnold Krekel, a prominent and honored citizen, a lawyer of prominence, who represented the county in the legislature in connection with Dr. John A. Tally in the early fifties; Julius, Herman, Emile and Conrad Mallinckrodt. These men were all well educated and became influential. They had studied the English language before they came to the country but their pronunciation was very defective, but they soon learned the correct pronunciation. When Julius Mallinckrodt arrived in St. Louis, wishing to make some inquiries about the town he addressed the first man he met in what he supposed to be the English tongue, as it had been taught him, but the man could not understand him. He then addressed him in German, and then in Latin with no better success; as a last resort he tried French. Instantly the man embraced him delighted to find some one with whom he also could converse. He was a Frenchman who had also just arrived in the city and had been unable to find any one with whom he could converse.

In 1834 a small colony from Hesse Darmstadt arrived in the care of Frederick Muench, who was a man of talent. He was a minister of a Liberal Protestant church in Germany for fourteen years. In 1834 he organized what he called the Gissen Society from among the members of his congregation and migrated to America, settling in the western part of this county and Warren. He was popular and influential and represented his county in the legislature. With him came Dr. Fred Kruge, Jonathan Kunze and a number of others with their families. This man and his colonists were Rationalists in their religious belief. Their Society gave way in time to Orthodox Christian denominations, German Methodists, Lutherans and Evangelical. A large German immigration came to the county from this commencement up to 1850. They have been a valuable acquisition to the county. While not so quickly assimilated by the Anglo-American as some other nationalities, they are, however, in the second generation, thoroughly Americanized.

Immigration for seventy years from foreign countries has been great, but the amalgamation of races has not been so thorough as to evolve an American type. That result will follow in due time.

#### AGRICULTURE AND PROGRESS

Great improvements in the manner of agriculture have been achieved, and a great variety of products have been added since the primitive days of one hundred years ago. In the advance of civilization crude methods have succumbed to science. The wooden mould board, the bull-tongue plow and the shovel and the hoe have forever disappeared, and in their places we have riding plows, disc harrows, self binders, motor plows, steam threshers and every appliance of labor saving machinery. Verily the glory of the reap hook, the cradle and the threshing floor is gone. The little two-horse mill that ground our fathers' corn and wheat into meal has been superseded by the steam roller mills.

From 1804 the increase in population was very rapid. In 1810 when the first census was taken it had increased from 700 to 3,505. At the next enumeration, it had increased but 465, but the Indian wars and the war with England had checked immigration almost entirely. In

1830 it was 4,320; in 1840, it reached 7,911, almost double. In 1860 it had reached 16,523. In 1900, 24,474. In the next decade to 1910, there was an increase of only 110. In 1804 the amount of taxes collected was \$705.00. In 1818, the taxable property was \$87,419. In 1830 it had increased to \$727,575. In the next twenty years there was a phenomenal increase of wealth in the county. Its assessed valuation up to 1912 has been about three hundred and fifty per cent. The county has kept pace with the balance of the state in wealth and all the varied productions of the soil as also in manufactories.

The city of St. Charles has one of the largest car factories in the United States, besides a large shoe factory, breweries and other important factory concerns.

The number of farms in the county as shown by the last census is about fifteen hundred. Number of acres in cultivation is 206,000. The amount of corn raised in 1911 on forty-five thousand acres was 1,675,000 bushels. The wheat raised on seventy-five thousand acres of land was 1,500,000 bushels. Oats, barley and potatoes in about equal proportions. In the early settlements of the county, the farmer, for home consumption, also raised cotton and flax and some hemp of fair quality and good yield to the acre. Farm lands in the county are valued at from fifty to one hundred and twenty-five dollars per acre. About seven-eighths of the land in the county is under cultivation or under pasturage. Stock raising is largely followed, and the poultry business is second only to the other combined interests of her agriculture.

There are two unusually large farms in the county, one, the Baldwin farm, between the Mississippi river and Dardenne creek. It consists of four thousand acres, under the management of one man whose large crops of cereals and hay are produced annually and pay dividends on the investment. The tract has been levied and thoroughly drained, and shows the success with which wet lands may be drained. The other consists of about twelve hundred acres of Mississippi bottom land which has also been thoroughly prepared for cultivation by ditching and levying. It belongs to John M. Keithly, who superintends its cultivation. It is highly productive and yields its owner a handsome income. He is a model up-to-date farmer, putting into practice all the modern ideas of cultivation and stock raising. His farm lies one mile west of St. Peters.



## CHAPTER XXIX

### SCHUYLER COUNTY

*By Winfred Melvin, Lancaster*

#### BEFORE THE WHITE MAN

Schuyler county is situated in the central northern part of Missouri, which land is included in the Louisiana Purchase acquired from France in 1803. After 1812 the northern part was known as the Missouri territory. At first the settlements followed the Mississippi and Missouri rivers, but at the close of the War of 1812, the immigration grew larger, most of the settlers coming from Virginia, Kentucky, Tennessee and North Carolina.

Schuyler county was visited by the Sac and Fox Indians in their hunts, and excepting the fight on Battle creek, in the southwestern part of the county, where several were killed on both sides, they were always on friendly terms with the whites. It is thought by some that the Mound Builders once inhabited this county, since a number of mounds have been discovered. But these were probably graves of Indians.

#### FIRST SETTLEMENTS

The first permanent settlement in the county was made in the southeast corner by Moses Stice late in 1834 or in the early part of 1835. The next settlement was made by Samuel Eason in township 65, range 16, near the Chariton river. Then came David Floyd, who settled in the same township, and in 1837 Jefferson, Richard, and John S. Fulcher settled in township 65, north range 15 west. Other early settlers were John Davis, Martin Parton, Robert Bowler, Henry Downing and a man named Taylor. In 1837 Henry Downing settled four miles southwest of where the village of Downing now stands. The following is a list of names of the early settlers in the respective parts of the county: In the central and southern part—Oliver Towles, Henry Davis, Austin Coffey, Price Arnold, Uriel Sebree, Henry Weitzel, Jacob Snowbarger, Nicholas Sloop, John Fugate, Herman Figge, Frederick Warner, John M. Fish, Edward K. Gibbon, John S. Sheller, Elias Fletcher, Isom B. Fletcher, M. F. Brassfield, John Lesley, A. D. Farris, Samuel Tipton, Josiah Hathaway, William A. Rhodes, Elkanah Hensley, William T. London, Charles M. London, Jesse Holt, William Barlow, Spottswood Bradford, James M. Bryant, David Rice, Ezekiel Rice, Henry Mull, Thomas Threlkeld, Thomas B. DuBois, John Mikels, Elias and John Bromer, Moran Husley, James Wells, Benjamin and John Brown, John Johnson, Isaac Mitchell, William Baker, Leonard Griggs, and George Crump; in the northern part—James Custer, James H. Ford, A. K. Cowgill, Bright Gilstrap, James and George Hombs, William Athel, George and Moulter Tobin, Thomas Butts, Hiram Reeves, George Bridewell, Morris James, Robert J. and

William Maize, Jesse Gray, Henry Piercy, Stephen G. Custer, Peter Blansett, and Mancil Garrett; in the eastern part—James Hall, Henry Buford, Nicholas Shobe, Edward Snyder, William Ogg, William Webster, Henry Kethe, George Kethe, Jr., Henry H. Kethe, Henry Downing, George Palmer, George and John Lyle, A. T. Hite, A. D. Farris, John Hulen, Henry Prime, Charles Cook and Thomas Butts.

The first settlers located in groups, or, as they termed them, settlements. One of the chief attractions to them was the great number of bee trees. Beeswax was one of the principal exports. Honey and wild fruits and game were their principal articles of food. A whole neighborhood would go bee-hunting sometimes a great distance from home. Until the white people came, such wild animals as the buffalo, bear, panther, wolf, wildcat, catamount, deer, and wild turkey were numerous. But as the country became settled these animals gradually moved westward to unsettled parts. The early settlers followed the streams and the timber. One reason offered for this was because they needed the timber for their homes and were assured of food and fuel; but the principal reason seems to have been because they came from timber countries.

#### PIONEER HOMES

Their homes were crude. The typical house was built of logs and consisted of one room. The cracks were filled with mortar. The floor was made of puncheons split out of white oak timber and one side made smooth with an ax. The roof was clapboards fastened overhead by weight poles. The fire-place or chimneys were boards or wood plastered from top to bottom with clay mortar. The doors were made of clapboards and were very open, allowing the wind, rain and snow to enter freely. Oftentimes a log was left out of the side of the house that sufficient light might be received. Nails were not to be had and this was a great inconvenience. The bed was made by fastening a post in the floor and running poles into holes bored in the logs of the wall on the two adjacent sides of the house. Chairs and other pieces of furniture were made of hickory bark. P. C. Berry gave the following account: "Our cooking utensils consisted of coffee pot, skillet, frying pan, and small pot for boiling dinner. Cook stoves were not in use at that time. The cooking was by the fireplace. My father's family consisted of nine persons and the cooking, eating and sleeping were all done in the same room for a number of years. Our food consisted of cornbread, hog meat, coffee and vegetables. There was no fruit except wild fruit, such as plums, crab apples and blackberries. Our bread cost us more labor than any other part of our food. The corn was ground on steel mills by hand. These mills were made of steel and iron on the plan of a coffee mill. It was bolted to an upright post and had a crank or handle on both sides in order that two persons could work. The meal was of a coarse variety but made very good bread. There was no mill at that time nearer than Monticello in Lewis county. But, after all, living was not bad."

The implements, as well as the houses and furniture, were very crude. The plow of that period had a wooden mould-board and cut a furrow from thirty to forty inches wide. It was drawn by from four to ten yoke of oxen. The average settler did not possess this number of oxen, so certain settlers in each neighborhood broke prairie for the neighbors for wages.

The settlers had no money except what they got in trading with the Indians, who received money from the government. The taxes were paid in wolf scalps. The state gave one dollar for every wolf caught and killed. At that time the taxes were of very slight importance.

For years stock ran at large. Each settler used a peculiar mark to designate his herd. The cattle were branded. A number of hogs strayed away from the owners to the dense forests and became wild and savage. Those who had lost hogs this way would organize into clubs in the late fall and hunt and kill the wild hogs. The horse was a rare animal; oxen were used instead. The pioneer strove as hard to have a matched yoke of oxen as the present farmer does for a matched team of horses.

#### EARLY CUSTOMS

In the early period the settlers endured many hardships. Markets were far away and roads were very bad. The growing, spinning and weaving of flax took up a great portion of their time and the rest was spent in hunting. So little time was left for the securing of extra wealth. Money was very scarce and what little they had went to enter land; therefore the barter regime was put in full play. They used skins, furs, honey, venison, beeswax, hogs, etc., to pay for their imported articles. Neighbors frequently exchanged commodities. The average farmer made a trip to market each year and this annual trip was one of the utmost importance. The wagon, drawn by an ox team, was loaded with skins, venison and other commodities of trade. A large bunch of hogs were driven behind the wagon. They often traveled more than a hundred miles to market and sometimes received as high as two cents a pound for the hogs. The principal markets were Ottumwa and Alexandria. The farmer usually received in exchange for his commodities a barrel of sugar, a barrel of whisky, and as many other household necessities, such as turpentine, powder, tin cups, etc., as he could procure with his load of produce. Later when the little villages and towns sprang up it was a familiar sight to see the farmers come to town about harvest time with two large jugs, one in each end of a sack. One they filled with New Orleans molasses; the other was reserved for whisky with which to treat the harvest hands.

#### THE GRINDING OF CORN

The settlers were far away from mills and blacksmith shops, which are so essentially necessary in all communities. In some neighborhoods there was a hand-mill with which to grind the corn. These mills were steel and were fastened to a piece of timber, so fashioned that two men could work at the same time. They were carried from one house to another on horseback. They were set up in a mortise in the sleeper in front of the fireplace. Two men could grind three or four bushels of corn in a day. They were not adapted to wheat, as flour was used only on Sunday and special occasions. Those who could not get the use of a steel mill pulverized the corn in a mortar with a maul or iron wedge. One old pioneer had described the way they fared thus: "We made what we called a hominy mortar, so you see we had plenty of meal when we ground it, and plenty of honey when we found it, with plenty of fat hog and hominy." These steel mills were followed by horse mills. William Hendren, living in the eastern part of the county, built the first one. Later another was built by Oliver Towles and W. H. Harrison in the western part. In 1840 John Jones erected a carding machine near Tippecanoe to which was attached a set of burrs for corn. After a time these mills gave way to two water mills built on the Chariton river, by James Hargraves and James Wells.

## THE LIFE OF THE PIONEER

In the early period cows were worth five dollars a head; a veal calf could be bought for seventy-five cents; a yoke of steers for \$22; horses ranged from \$25 to \$40 a head; hogs (dressed) from \$1.25 to \$1.50 each; wheat brought from 35 cents to 40 cents a bushel; corn 50 cents a barrel, delivered; honey 25 cents a gallon; venison 50 cents a saddle, skin thrown in for a quarter of a dollar; wages for labor were 25 cents a day, and rails were split for 25 cents a hundred.

While it is true that the pioneers suffered many hardships, they also had many pleasures. In general they preferred the cornbread to the wheat-bread and consequently did not suffer much when deprived of the wheat-bread. They fattened their hogs on acorns and such feed, making their pork cost them but little. Then with plenty of wild honey, vegetables, wild turkey, venison and pork, "and a hoe cake to sop in the gravy," they lived rich as kings. The settlers were very friendly and helped each other in harvesting, house-building, etc. Men would go for miles to help raise a cabin.

Judge Caywood, a well known early settler, gave this account: "A large proportion of the early citizens of this and neighboring counties were made up of men and families of more than ordinary culture and education. This is accounted for in this way: Following the hard times and general crash among all classes in the year 1837, found thousands

## MULES READY FOR MARKET

of the best business men, including all classes, hopelessly ruined; and rather than drag out an aimless life when they were all at the bottom round of the ladder, without hope, many of them gathered up their little remnant of a former fortune and determined with brave hearts to start anew in life, in the far west and there, with the class of hardy hunters that had preceded them, rebuild their ruined fortunes; and they carried with them what they found among the earlier pioneers—hearts overflowing with kindness and good feeling for their fellowmen; all being poor, with no wealthy nabobs amongst them to imitate or envy, their wants few, and each one made it a point to contribute to the general enjoyment and happiness and, with moderate industry, aided by the rich virgin soil, they soon gathered around their humble homes a sufficiency to make them comfortable and, as time rolled on, advanced to even the luxuries of life and now from among the children of this stock have arisen and gone out into the world the best business men and the finest talent of the country."

The proof of the statement that the pioneers were poor and self-reliant, is seen in the fact that very few brought slaves. In 1850 there were only 57 colored people in Schuyler county. Thus the county did not sustain a great loss by the abolition of slavery. At that time there were only 39 colored people in the county and only a portion of these were competent to work. For a number of years there has not been a colored person residing permanently in the county.

One evidence that the pioneers had pleasures as well as hardships is the description and pictures left of the happy family or families gathered around the fireplace. The time was spent in roasting apples, popping corn, making molasses taffy, and telling ghost stories. P. C. Berry gave the following account of one of the Fourth of July celebrations: "It was customary in the early days to celebrate the Fourth of July with a barbecue. I remember being at Hill Town July 4, 1849. A small beef was roasted with plenty of bread and coffee. I suppose there were present twenty-five or thirty people. John W. Minor, a lawyer from Lancaster, was to make the speech, but for some cause he did not come. The Declaration of Independence was read by an old man by the name of Wells, after which dinner was declared ready. But before you were allowed to eat, a gentleman appeared on the ground with a tin cup and a three gallon bucket of whisky. He proclaimed that no man should drink until the ladies were served. He proceeded to take the bucket and the tin cup around among the ladies. Every woman and man on the ground took a drink out of the bucket. The day was wound up with an old-fashioned dance under the shade of a tree."

#### COUNTY ORGANIZATION

Schuyler county was created by an act of the legislature passed February 17, 1843. The boundaries of the county were: Beginning at the northeast corner of Adair county in the middle of range 13, thence due north to the boundary line of the state of Missouri, thence west with said state line to the middle of the Chariton river, thence south through the middle of the main channel of said river to the northern line of Adair county, to the place of beginning. At first Schuyler county remained a part of Adair especially for civil and military purposes, but the revenue collected in Schuyler county was set aside for its use. On March, 1845, the legislature completed the organization of the county. The governor of the state of Missouri, John C. Edwards, appointed William L. Robinson, Alexander D. Farris, and William Hendren as county judges; Joshua Riggs, sheriff, and G. W. Johnson, surveyor. These county judges met at the home of Robert S. Neeley on the third Monday in April, 1845, and organized the first court organized by choosing William L. Robinson as presiding justice. Then they appointed Isaac N. Ebey clerk, George Naylor assessor, and Robert Neeley treasurer. The court then proceeded to divide the county into the municipal townships, Fabius, Independence, Wells, Chariton, Liberty, and Salt River. Later Schuyler lost jurisdiction over Wells and Independence, as it was the disputed land between Missouri and Iowa and fell to Iowa in the settlement. Then a new Independence township was formed, also Glenwood and Prairie, making seven townships, the present number.

#### FIRST COURT PROCEEDINGS

The first jury empaneled in the county, the first jury trial, the first verdict rendered, and the first guardian and ward was when Jesse Hall presented a petition for the appointment as guardian for Joseph Jackson, thought to be of unsound mind. The court ordered a jury to be empaneled of "six good and lawful men" to investigate the affair. The jury gave a verdict of insanity and appointed Jesse Hall guardian of the estate and person of Joseph Jackson.

At this time the road problem held the attention of the county. Commissioners were appointed to view the best places for roads. There were unique descriptions of roads. In 1853 the court described a

road as "beginning between the garden and stable of Jefferson Fulcher and running nearly a westerly course along said Fulcher's orchard fence, thence north along said fence to a pasture, thence a few yards in said pasture, etc." The first public road established in Schuyler county led from Kirksville to Iowa City. It was established in 1845 and laid out by Isaac N. Ebey, William L. Robinson and Henry Davis who were allowed \$9 each for their services. George W. Johnson was allowed \$18 for surveying the road through the county. Peter Klein and Thomas S. Davis were allowed \$4.50 each as chain carriers. Then a number of roads followed. The average width of the road was thirty feet. The expense of road building was paid from the state apportionment of the road and canal fund. In the summer of 1847 Schuyler county began to negotiate with Putnam county for a bridge across the Chariton. Funds were appropriated and the bridge built.

In 1859 the North Missouri railroad or the Wabash was extended through Schuyler county to Glenwood, Missouri. It was not until the summer of 1872 that a railroad passed through the county seat.

#### THE CENSUS

From 1850 when the first census was taken to 1900 the population of the county had increased from 3,287 to 10,840. It took the first assessor, George Naylor, twenty-two days to assess the taxable property of the county. He was allowed \$44 for his work, the one-half to be paid by the state and the other half by the county. There is a striking contrast between the time it took and what it cost then to assess the county and the time it now takes and what it costs to assess the county. But then the county was in its infancy and there were only a few persons and but little property to assess.

#### CHURCH HISTORY

The first sermon preached in the county was in 1837, and was delivered by Elder William White of Boone county, a minister of the Christian church. The second sermon was by the Rev. Abraham Still, a Methodist minister, who shortly afterward settled in the southern part of the county. He was also a physician and the father of Dr. A. T. Still of Kirksville. In those days there were no churches and the meetings were held out in the groves where the settlers erected rude pulpits of slabs and seats of the same material for the congregation. In the winter and bad weather the meetings were held in the cabins of the settlers. The entire population were church-going people and when a minister came into the neighborhood everyone went to meeting and united in the work with the greatest zeal regardless of denomination.

The following account came from P. C. Berry: "Religious meetings were held in cabins or the woods. I have seen as many as ten or twelve persons at one meeting, sometimes not more than three or four. The people seemed inclined to be religious and I think, as well as I remember, the majority belonged to the church. The first sermon I heard preached after we came here in the fall of 1849, was by the Reverend Dr. Still. I remember he sang a song, the chorus of which I shall never forget. It was

" 'This world is a howling wilderness,  
This world is not my home.' "

"And as I look back over the time, I think nothing could have been more appropriate. I remember at one of these meetings held in a

grove near my father's cabin in August, 1842, while the minister was preaching a swarm of bees came over the congregation causing some disturbance. The minister turned it to good account by telling his hearers that they should seek a home in Heaven as the bees were seeking a home in the forest. It had quite a good effect on the congregation. A Sunday school was organized in a grove. People came five or six miles to attend it. They brought their dinners with them and held one session in the forenoon and another in the afternoon."

The first camp-meeting was held in the county in 1840, on Battle creek in the southwest part of the county, by the Rev. Abraham Still and the Rev. Jesse Green of the Methodist church. The organization of the Methodist church in the county dates from this period. Dr. Still was the first circuit rider in the county.

The first Methodist Episcopal church society in the county was organized at the house of Jefferson Fulcher in 1838. Prominent among the members were Mr. and Mrs. Jefferson Fulcher, Mr. and Mrs. Mansel Garrett, Mrs. Threlkeld, John and Richard Fulcher, Mr. and Mrs. W. L. Robinson, George Naylor and Mrs. Mitchell. Other Methodist Episcopal churches were soon organized. In 1844 the church was divided by the question of slavery. The new organization was designated as the Methodist Episcopal Church South. Until after the Civil war the new church was the stronger in Schuyler county, but since the war it has been outstripped by the Methodist Episcopal church. In 1854 the Methodist Episcopal church organization at Lancaster erected a building which was used after the Civil war by the Methodist Episcopal church. Later a more commodious brick building was erected. The Methodist Episcopal church in Glenwood was organized in 1870 by Rev. John Wayman. The same year they erected a building costing \$1,200. The Methodist Episcopal church at Queen City was dedicated on Sunday, October 22, 1871, by the Rev. John Wayman and A. H. Hamlin. The Methodist Episcopal church South has two organizations in the county, one at Bethel, the other at New Hope.

The first Baptist church in Schuyler county was known as Lynn Grove church and was organized about 1837. The first meeting house in which this society worshipped was a log cabin which was erected on the south side of Bridge creek and three-fourths of a mile south of the present Lynn Grove church. The next church building was also made of logs and stood near where the present frame building stands, which is between two or three miles south of Downing. Among the original members were the families of William B. Rippey, H. Garden Petty and Mr. Lake. The Rev. A. T. Hite was the first pastor. While he was preaching during the fifties, donations were not numerous then and some of the people forgot to pay their dues. Mr. Hite appealed to one of these delinquents one day and the man gave him a calf if he would catch it. The proposition was accepted and after a prolonged chase, in which the preacher's clothes were considerably soiled with mud, he succeeded in capturing the animal. During the Civil war he was shot and killed one night while sitting by his own fireside. The second Baptist church in the county was organized at the home of David Floyd.

The first Christian church in the county was organized during the forties by the Rev. Mr. Wells of Boone county. George Nichols, John Sleighton and Josiah Hathaway were the first elders of the church. The Rev. Isaac Foster succeeded as pastor and continued preaching and organizing churches until about the year 1858. In 1845 a Christian church was organized, meeting a mile north of Lancaster. A brick church building was afterward built in Lancaster. Later this church was taken down and a frame building put up just south of the south-

west corner of the square. Plans are now being cogitated for a more commodious building. The Christian church has grown in Schuyler county until it has as many and perhaps more different organizations than any other religious denominations. The Christian church at Downing was organized in 1883, with W. B. Smith, Jerome Bridges and J. K. P. Tadlock as elders.

Other denominations in the county are the Lutheran, Union and Holiness churches. In the early day the Presbyterians had an organization in the county, but it has since dissolved.

### SCHOOLS

The school houses were very crude constructions. One pioneer has said: "The teachers were like the school houses and the pupils were like the teachers." Few books could be gotten hold of. In early times they used Webster's spelling book, the New Testament, Aesop's Fables and United States history for readers. The pupils were known as subscription pupils, each one paying \$2.00 for three months. Usually there were fifteen to twenty pupils. Sometimes they lived five miles or more from the school house. In 1860, when, according to Parker's Gazette, Schuyler county had 6,658 people, there were seven frame and twenty-seven log school houses. There were 3,091 children, of whom 1,748 were in school at that time. There were thirty-three common schools, six select schools and no high school. Years ago some pioneer settler published in the *Excelsior* the following retrospective view of a backwoods school house of seventy or seventy-five years ago: "When enough had settled in a neighborhood, say from three to four miles around, some sage old veteran would suggest to his neighbors the necessity for a school. Then by common consent they met at a convenient place to wood and water, with chopping ax in hand a schoolhouse to build, and while some of them do cut and haul, others hew and maul puncheons for the floor; and at night they have it ready for the school. Then who is to teach comes up. There is one of them who has learned to read and write and cipher to the rule of three, and he proposes to teach six months if they will raise twenty-five scholars, he to teach for \$1.50 per scholar per quarter of thirteen weeks, and board around; if not, he must have \$1.75 and board himself; in either case the tuition to be paid at the end of each quarter. School commences and the little fellows have blue primers and wooden-back Continental spellers and the older ones have slates and Dillsworth's or Smiley's arithmetic and in the bosom of their hunting shirts the English reader. The school must be taught from an hour after sunrise until an hour before sunset. They are seated on long benches. At such places Corwin and many others were educated and the teacher was paid in coon skins, bear meat, venison, etc."

The first school house in the county stood a few miles south of the present site of Downing. In this rude cabin Miss Hathaway, afterward Mrs. Edwin French, taught the first school in the county in the spring and summer of 1841. The second school was taught at the old town of Tippecanoe, the same summer, by Jesse K. Baird. In 1842 James Johnson began teaching at a point about a mile northeast of Lancaster. He died about the middle of the first term and Miss Hathaway finished the term.

Log school-houses then sprang up in various parts of the county where there were enough settlers to sustain a school. The schoolhouse of the forties was built of logs, generally hewn, and was in size perhaps sixteen feet square. A fireplace took a large part of one end of the



house. The chimney was made of sticks and clay. The roof was made of clapboards and at first these were kept in place by weight poles. The seats were split logs supported on sticks which were fitted into holes bored into the ends of the logs. Such a thing as an individual desk was unheard of. A long board fastened against the wall slantwise and held in place by pegs was the writing desk and the pupils would line up to this desk in a row for instruction in penmanship. The ordinary school-house had two small windows in which oiled paper was used for panes, but sometimes light was furnished by leaving out a log from the side of the house. Log school houses were not uncommon as late as 1880. Reading, writing, spelling and arithmetic constituted the course of study. Any desire for more learning was gratified by taking more work in arithmetic. The teacher who could do fractions was considered a very learned person.

By an act of the legislature approved March 12, 1859, John M. Minor, Reuben Whitewell, E. M. Bradley, Richard Caywood, William Buford, R. J. Christie, Q. B. Alverson, William S. Thatcher and William V. Rippey were granted articles of incorporation for the formation of Lancaster Academy. The school was established and progressed well until the outbreak of the war. It was disorganized during the war and afterward became a public school under the free school system.

The first public school building was erected in 1869, which has since been remodeled and is now one of the most beautiful homes in town. It is owned by Dr. W. A. Potter. The old building was not used as a school house after 1886, when another house more commodious was built in the southwest part of town. This building was destroyed by fire on Monday, April 27, 1908. A modern, large, fire-proof building now stands in its place. A four year high school course is offered and it is accredited by the University of Missouri.

In 1846 the first school census was taken. This was done by a justice in each of the six townships. In 1854 one district added orthography, geometry and natural philosophy to the usual three subjects. The same year William Casper was appointed the first county school commissioner in Schuyler county. He was paid \$1.50 per day, not to exceed forty-five days in the year.

At the present time there are rural schools and one high school, offering a four-year course.

#### COUNTY FAIRS

In 1859 there was presented to the county court a petition to permit the organization and incorporation of a society known as the Schuyler County Agricultural and Mechanical Society, the purpose of which was the improvement of agricultural and mechanical arts. It was signed by fifty names of freeholders. The court granted them the right to incorporate. They leased from Elias Brown land for a fair ground. The first fair was held in the fall of 1859. During the Civil war they were discontinued. The last fair was held in 1867.

In 1872 another society was organized under the name of "The Schuyler County Agricultural and Mechanical Association." The society bought fifty-five acres of land from Edwin French and James Roley in the suburbs of Lancaster. The following year the ground was fitted up and a fair held annually until 1881, when Louis Schmidt became the sole owner of the capital stock through a mortgage sale and the organization dissolved.

#### COUNTY JAIL

In April, 1847, the county appointed James M. Bryant to superintend the building of a jail. Before this time the county prisoners were

boarded by some citizen; for example, James M. Bryant was allowed \$1.26 for such service. A small two-story log building was erected and in 1853 was consumed by fire, supposedly set afire by Renoch Reeves, confined there on the charge of horse stealing. In 1869 the court appointed F. M. Wilcox to superintend the building of a new brick jail.

The county poor farm consists of 200 acres and is located on sections 3 and 4 in township 66 north, range 14 west. E. E. Barker was the first manager of the county farm.

### THE PRESS

The first newspaper published in Schuyler county was the *Lancaster Herald*, established at Lancaster in 1855 by Huron Jackson of LaGrange, Missouri. It was succeeded by the *Lancaster Democrat*. In 1861 it was discontinued because of the war, but in 1866 the weekly *Lancaster Excelsior* was established by H. D. B. Cutler, which later took the name of *The Excelsior*. In a column of the first copy of *The Excelsior* this item was inserted: "George Washington was first in war, first in peace, and first in the hearts of his countrymen, but George Mann was the first subscriber to *The Excelsior* and J. F. Fenton the first advertiser." The paper is now conducted by Winfred Melvin and is Democratic in politics.

October 18, 1899, James L. Baker established the Schuyler County *Avalanche*, now *Republican*, which he published until April 16, 1906, when he sold to George B. Shaffer, the present editor. It is Republican in politics.

The *Queen City Transcript* was established in 1887 by Nat L. Johnson. It is now owned by J. W. McNaught and is Republican in politics.

The *Glenwood Criterion* was established in 1870 by Cutler and Wilcox. In 1872 Cutler became sole owner and published it until 1884, when he sold to G. D. Gray, who sold it the next year to Grant M. Potter. Mr. Potter ran the paper six months, then in 1887 sold it to W. D. Powell. During the campaign of 1876 H. H. Williams published it as a Democratic organ. At all other times it has been Republican. It ceased publication in the nineties and was succeeded by the *Phonograph* in 1894. It suspended publication in 1910. Its last editor was Mrs. Fred Crook.

Besides the *Republican*, *Excelsior*, and *Transcript*, the other county papers are: *Downing News*, independent in politics, published by J. F. Hargis; *Queen City Leader*, Democratic, published by Saxbury and Eason; and *Glenwood Journal*, independent, published by W. O. Forsythe.

### WAR HISTORY

In early times the Sac and Fox Indians came to this county to hunt, but their title was thrown aside by a treaty with the United States. However, the early settlers permitted them to continue their annual hunts here. In 1835 James Myers, who had settled on Bear creek in the southwest part of the county, refused to give up the property. A fight followed. Several Indians and two white men were killed. The white men were driven back to Huntsville. Except for this one fight, the Indians and the settlers of Schuyler county lived peaceably together.

The Iowa war was an important one and peculiar in the fact that no battles were fought and no lives were lost. It was a dispute as to the boundary line between that part of the state of Missouri and Iowa. A strip of territory about nine miles in width, between the Des Moines and the Missouri rivers, was claimed by both states. A Missourian cut three

bee trees on this territory and was arrested. The difficulty was decided, without bloodshed, favorable to Iowa.

The first great division of Schuyler county came with the outbreak of the Civil war. In October, 1861, it was rumored that Col. David Moore was at Memphis and was threatening Schuyler county. An embassy was sent to entreat him not to enter Schuyler county. When they arrived at Memphis they found that Colonel Moore had not arrived. They then returned. In a short time Colonel Moore came to Memphis and on the 24th of November he took possession of Lancaster. Capt. John McCulley with his company of state guards took position the day before, a half mile south of town for the purpose of forcing Colonel Moore back. But the latter met with no opposition on his march through the city. He sent out a foraging party to get hay for his horses. This party met Captain McCulley and a skirmish took place, in which five people were killed, among them Captain McCulley.

The spring of 1862 was a period of strong and profound excitement on both sides of the vague and shifting line which divided the loyal North from the misguided, but honest and brave men of the South. The Civil war was now in full blast and the once quiet little towns and villages were crowded with Federal soldiers. From morning until night could be heard the fife, the drum, the bugle call and the tramp of hundreds of soldiers marching and drilling preparatory for active service in the near future.

On Sunday, September 6., 1862, a portion of Capt. Robert Maize's company of the enrolled militia was stationed in Lancaster with a few sentinels posted on the outskirts of the town. The guns of the company and a few men were in the court room of the courthouse, but most of the men of the company were sitting on the south side of the public square and some were scattered elsewhere, all feeling that no enemy was near. John McGoldrick, the enrolling officer, on his way "up to town," saw the enemy coming from the north just as he reached the southwest corner of the public square. He waved his hat to the men seated in the court-yard and ran to the courthouse, but was fired upon before reaching it. He ran in the court-room and aroused the few inmates and urged them to action. He was followed closely by Capt. John Baker, who immediately took charge of the firing squad. The militia men on the south side of the courthouse, unarmed, fled southward into the hollow for protection.

A force of the enemy, consisting of foot-soldiers, commanded by Captain Searcy, and mounted men, commanded by Captain Leeper, had passed the sentinel at the northwest corner of town and had nearly reached the public square before they were discovered. On coming into the square they were fired upon from the windows of the court-room and thus checked in their advance. The firing continued for some time, during which Edwin French, one of the men in the court-room, carried water from his residence for his comrades who did the firing, thus exposing himself to great danger. Finally, the enemy, finding their attempt to defeat the men useless, left the town. There were only nineteen men, including Mr. French, in the court-room and they did all the fighting on the Federal side.

A number of stores and farms in the county were confiscated during the war. A large number of the county's people answered the call of their nation and bravely gave their lives for the cause.

Elections were held at private houses in the different precincts in the county in the early days. The voting was done by the work of mouth. There were no ballots. The law required the constable to cry the vote at the window of the voting place in a loud voice, as the voter called

the name. The clerks registered the name of each voter and placed the vote under the name of the man voted for.

Edwin French was the first representative to the legislature from Schuyler county. He was elected twice, in 1846 and 1848.

#### COURT PROCEEDINGS

The first term of the circuit court of Schuyler county was held in April, 1846, beginning the ninth day. Judge Addison Reese was on the bench; James R. Abernathy, of Macon county, circuit attorney; Jonathan Riggs, sheriff; Isaac N. Eby, clerk; and the following named attorneys were enrolled as members of the bar for Schuyler county: James R. Abernathy, Thomas S. Richardson, James S. Green, James Ellison, Levi J. Wagner, G. C. Thompson, Joseph Wilson, William R. Jones, Samuel S. Fox, and Clare Oxley. James S. Green was afterward United States senator and Thomas S. Richardson was circuit judge of this district.

In July, 1846, the county court met for the first time in the new courthouse. Prior to 1852 the office of county attorney did not exist. In lieu thereof was a circuit attorney, representing the state in each of the counties in his judicial circuit. The present county officers are: Presiding judge of the county court, Green Drummond, Republican; judge of the county court, northern district, L. Freeman, Democrat; judge of the county court, southern district, S. M. Swanson, Republican; judge of probate, C. M. York, Democrat; clerk of circuit court and recorder, P. O. Sansberry, Democrat; clerk of the county court, W. A. Geery, Democrat; prosecuting attorney, E. E. Fogle, Democrat; sheriff, G. P. Hope, Democrat; collector, Spencer Mitchell, Democrat; assessor, E. F. Harris, Democrat; treasurer, J. H. Green, Democrat; surveyor, George Grist, Democrat.

#### TOWNS

The little town of Tippecanoe was established a number of years before Schuyler county was organized and was the first town made in the present county. The little village was situated about two and one-half miles southeast of Lancaster on the land now owned by Lot Farris. The town prospered for a number of years, but after Lancaster was established, Tippecanoe began to go down and there are now no remains of the once busy little town.

The business men of the community desired to establish a county seat and two commissioners were appointed to select the location. They met in 1845 in Tippecanoe at the home of John Jones, grandfather of T. G. Neeley, who lives now in Lancaster, and selected the present location. The site selected was bounded on the north by North street, on the west by Linn street, on the south by Madison street, and on the east by Liberty street. On June 16, 1845, Edwin French entered the land thus chosen, as it was government land, and conveyed it to Schuyler county for the location of the county seat. The county court at its special term, June, 1845, made the following entry on its record: "Ordered by the court that the seat of justice selected by the county of Schuyler shall be known and called by the name of Lancaster." The name was chosen by Robert S. Neeley in honor of his native town, Lancaster, Ohio. Edwin French was appointed commissioner and was ordered to lay off the site in squares, blocks, lots, streets, and alleys, and to offer the lots for sale. The next commissioner was James Bryant, who in turn was succeeded by William S. Thatcher.

At the July term of court, 1851, it was found that the full amount derived from the sale of lots up to that date was \$1,685. No considerable amount was ever afterward added to the fund, the valuable lots having been nearly all sold.

Lancaster is nearly the highest point in the county. It is about one hundred feet higher than Downing, which is a few miles to the east. Good water is easily obtained by digging from ten to forty feet.

The first house built in Lancaster was a log cabin, built by Thomas Bryant, in the southeast part of town just east of where Charles Decker's house now stands. It was in this house in July, 1845, that the first session of the county court was held in the established county seat.

One of the first store-buildings was built by James Bryant. It was a log building and is still standing on the northeast corner of the square. He also put up a hotel near the store.

Thomas McCormick was another early merchant; also William Buford and Shelton Grimes, who brought on a stock of goods and opened a store. James Cochrane opened the first grocery store in the town in a one-story, log house on the southeast corner of the square. Yelverton Payton established a tanyard near where W. P. Hall's pond now is, on what is known as the Charley Bunch farm. In 1848 Asa Leedom settled in Lancaster and opened a tailor shop. Dr. Jason Brown, father of Mrs. Charley Bunch, moved to Lancaster in 1856 and "Uncle" George Melvin, one of the oldest settlers, living at the present time and at one time an efficient postmaster, moved to town in 1853. In 1856 Wesley Farrell, father of Web and Dick Farrell and Mrs. George Grist, Lancaster citizens, came from Maryland and established a tanyard in the south part of town near the railroad.

The first Fourth of July celebration was held in the year 1845, about one-half mile north of the original town. The grove is now gone and the land is now owned by Chas. Geery. Isaac N. Ebey, first circuit clerk, delivered the oration. Dr. George W. Johnson read the Declaration of Independence, William Blansett beat the drum, and all enjoyed themselves.

Lancaster was incorporated by a special act of the legislature in 1857.

Queen City, on the Wabash Railroad, is about eight miles south of Glenwood and four miles north of Greentop. It was laid out in 1867 by George W. Wilson. The first house was built by Doctor Wilson and the first hotel by Henry Bartlett. The town was incorporated July 18, 1870.

Downing is on the Keokuk & Western Railroad, three-fourths of a mile from the eastern boundary of Schuyler county. The town was laid out in 1872. In 1874 Doctor Petty's drug store was burned, caused by the explosion of a keg of powder which had been too near the fire.

Glenwood is situated on the Wabash Railroad about five miles south of the state boundary line on the north and about two and one-half miles west of Lancaster. It was laid out in 1868 by Stiles and Alexander Forsha. The first dwelling house in the town was built by John B. Glaze in October, 1868. A number of dwellings were built soon after this. In 1869 a school house was built. In 1870 a large woolen factory was built and started by Buford and Neeley. About the same time the foundry and machine shop of Dunbar brothers was erected. The Glenwood mill burned in 1870. Glenwood was incorporated May 4, 1869.

Greentop is a village of Schuyler county, situated on the Wabash Railroad about fourteen miles from Lancaster. The town was laid out in 1855, and in 1857 a postoffice was established. Greentop is one of the oldest towns in Schuyler county. It was incorporated in February, 1867.

Coatsville is on the Wabash Railroad at the state line. The town was laid out in 1869 by Alexander H. Wells, John B. Holbert, and James T. Guinn. The town was incorporated February 8, 1870, with James Dowis, J. F. Fenton, Joshua Simmons, J. A. Hughes, and John Dowling as trustees.

#### THE COUNTY TODAY

Schuyler is the third county west from the Mississippi river on the northern tier of counties in the state of Missouri. It is bounded on the north by Appanoose and Davis counties, Iowa; on the east, by Scotland county; on the south by Adair; and on the west by the Chariton river, which separates it from Putnam county. In form it is nearly square. Its area is about 320 square miles or 205,000 acres. It varies in its surface features from the broken to rolling and even flat land. In the northern part of the county the rolling character seems to predominate. The southeastern corner of the county is broken, rising into rough ridges and hills in the vicinity of streams and extending a considerable distance on each side of them. Most of the broken land lies near the Chariton river. Lancaster is perhaps nearly the highest point in the county.

The greater part of the county is lightly timbered with oak in most of its varieties, common and scaly bark, hickory, elm, black walnut, ash, haw, crab apple, wild cherry, hazel, sumac, etc.

The county produces a great amount of wool. It ranks among the first in this production. Also a great amount of livestock is produced.

## CHAPTER XXX

### SCOTLAND COUNTY

*By L. P. Roberts, Memphis*

#### TERRITORY AND POPULATION

What is now known as Scotland county was originally a part of the territory known as Lewis county, the latter being organized in 1832. The present boundaries of Scotland county are as follows: Bounded on the north by the state of Iowa, on the south by Knox county, on the east by Clark county and on the west by Schuyler and Adair counties. The east line of the county lies about twenty-eight miles west of the Mississippi river, and Memphis, the county seat, is about forty miles distant from the city of Keokuk, Iowa.

The territory embraced within the boundaries of this county is about twenty-three miles square, or 529 square miles. This, which is only approximately correct, means 338,560 acres of land, most of which is tillable and very fertile. The population of Scotland county according to the census of 1910 is given at 11,869, which is about 1,400 less than it was in 1900.

#### ORGANIZATION—COUNTY SEAT

By an act of the general assembly approved January 29, 1841, that part of Lewis county known as Benton township was set apart as a separate county and was duly organized for civil and military purposes. Benton township included the present territory of Scotland county, together with a strip of the north part of Knox county from east to west and six miles wide.

Under the terms of the legislative action referred to, the governor of Missouri was authorized to appoint the first officers of the county. Accordingly the following were appointed as county judges: Hugh Henry, Joseph Davis and William Anderson. The other officers appointed were: James L. Jones, sheriff and ex officio collector; Allen Tate, county clerk; and Henry C. Asbury, assessor.

It seems that while the center of the county, geographically, lay north of where the first county seat was located, yet the center of population in the earliest days of the county's history was near the town of Sand Hill. This was, and is yet, only a small village, but in an early time was considered quite an important trading point. However, the first term of the county court ever held, was called at Sand Hill, and several terms thereafter were held at that place. Hugh Henry was by common consent of his associates on the bench made presiding judge. This court was held the 7th, 8th and 9th of February, 1842.

Volume I, of the records of the county court is now on file in the

vault at the office of County Clerk Walter B. Scott, in Memphis. The accuracy with which the records were kept at that time is almost a marvel. Inasmuch as the state of Missouri was then a comparatively new commonwealth and at the same time educational advantages of the pioneers being limited, Clerk Tate's record was considered a model in its day. But Mr. Tate was a fine scribe and the written pages in that old book stand out as a monument of the care and accuracy with which this man did his work. The spacing was almost as nearly perfect as the printed page and the lettering was such as to excite the admiration of later generations, who have grown to regard good penmanship as a lost art.

One of the transactions recorded in this book was where fifty dollars of school money was loaned to a citizen of the county at a rate of ten per cent interest per annum. The rate of interest was so large that in this day it would be considered usury to demand so much. They could not secure a borrower now at such a rate, because of the fact that plenty of money can be secured at a much lower rate of interest.

Elections had been held in the county some years before its organization. A writer of contemporary history says the first election held in Benton township was in August, 1835. Sand Hill was the polling place and the territory was the same as described heretofore. While the northern portion of the county was then but sparsely settled, it is probable that one-third of those casting their votes at that election lived in the six mile strip that was afterwards made a part of Knox county. In view of the great increase in the population since that time it will be interesting to note that only fifty-two votes were cast in this election at Sand Hill, which was the precinct for so large a territory.

The first postmaster of Sand Hill was Robert Smith, a man who was prominent in the later history of the county, and whose name frequently appears in the public records. The first store in the place was conducted by James L. Jones, the man who was afterwards appointed sheriff and collector of the county. Sand Hill gave promise of growing into an important industrial center, but circumstances were such that these prospective developments were never realized. On the organization of Knox county, the six miles to the south were taken from Scotland county and the county seat had to be moved to a place more centrally located. Even the postoffice was taken away, giving place to the modern rural delivery route, and today Sand Hill gets all of its mail from the town of Rutledge, that is situated not far distant on the Santa Fe Railroad.

One of the earlier settlements of the county was Edinburg, which is not far from the south line of the county. This once thriving place has likewise been supplanted by towns that have sprung up along the lines of railroad and grown to larger proportions. In the year 1836 Holliday & Eskridge started a store at Edinburg. In July of that year Mt. Pleasant township was organized by dividing Benton township so as to cut off a strip of ten miles width to the west. At the presidential election held in 1840, 150 votes were cast in Mt. Pleasant township alone, which was but a small portion of the former township of Benton. It is thus seen that the thinly settled district of five years before was fast filling up with people.

In these early days, Indians were quite numerous in and around Edinburg and the store there was the rendezvous for the wily red man. The husky natives came frequently for the purpose of hunting, racing and other sports. "On one occasion," says George T. Collins, "a company of 'bucks and squaws' imbibed too freely and became boisterous. Passing to the southwest Tobin creek and the Fabius, they began to create some uneasiness on the part of the white settlers who



thought it best to watch their movements. Accordingly they kept three watchers in a position where they would be unobserved. The band went into camp near Middle Fabius. In their drunken revelry one of their number bound another with a cord. When the latter was released he was so enraged that he seized his rifle and shot down the other. Immediately all the guns in the camp were fired—it is said—as a precaution against further bloodshed."

By an act of the general assembly, passed and approved in the year 1843, a commission was created for the purpose of locating a permanent seat of justice for the county of Scotland. This commission was composed of Obediah Dickerson, John Lear and Matthew Givens. They held a meeting at Sand Hill, which was then the county seat, and during their deliberations, were offered several different tracts of land, notable of which was a tract near the Thomas H. Smith farm, southeast of Memphis, that was then offered by John C. Collins, and the Rev. Mr. Smith, Thomas Smith's father. But the commissioners did not think it was a suitable site for a town, and finally decided on the place where Memphis now stands, as being less than a mile northwest of the geographical center of the county and of easy access to all of the people. Samuel Cecil donated a tract containing fifty acres of ground, the commissioners securing title thereto by a deed that was subsequently executed by Samuel Cecil and his wife. This instrument was signed on the 19th day of September, 1843. It was approved by the circuit court at its next session. George Woods was by the county court appointed as a commissioner to lay off the land into blocks and lots and to locate a public square near the center of the tract, to be preserved for the permanent seat of justice. J. F. Forman was employed to make the survey and mark off the lots. This preliminary work having been accomplished, a sale of the lots was ordered. From the sale of lots the county realized something more than four thousand dollars, and this money was expended in the erection of public buildings to be used for county offices and as places to hold court.

There have been three court houses built in Memphis. The first building used for that purpose was erected near the northeast corner of the public square. In 1856 the first courthouse in the center of the square was erected at a cost of \$10,000. Levi J. Wagner was appointed by the county court as superintendent of construction.

The first county jail and jailer's residence was built in 1850. This, like the court house, was a brick building and answered the purposes for which it was intended many years. Subsequently two wings were added to the court house, and were built fire proof, for use as vaults for the safe keeping of the public records.

Early in the year 1907, the court house that had stood the tests of time for a half century and answered the purpose of a seat of justice, showed signs of decay and as the walls were badly cracked, an expert was employed to make an examination and pass upon its safety. R. H. Phillips, a civil engineer of St. Louis, came and looked over the building and in his report, which was supplemented by the reports of others, declared the building unsafe. Thereupon the court was petitioned by taxpayers to order an election for the purpose of voting bonds for the building of a new court house. Prior to this time, however, the offices, together with the records, were removed to a building on the east side of the square, known as the Bence building and all the county business was transacted there. The election was held, and the vote of the people of the county gave the required two-thirds and many votes to spare. The bonds were registered and sold and the contract was awarded to the Falls City Construction Company, of Louisville, Kentucky, at the price of fifty thousand dollars.

The building, which was completed late in the year 1908, is a large stone veneered structure, having ample room, and vaults of fire proof construction, that it is believed will answer the purposes intended for a long number of years.

The county court at the time the old court house was condemned was composed of John H. Barker, William R. Matlick and George Struble. At the time the bonds were voted and the building erected the county court was composed of Judge Walter S. Hickerson, William R. Matlick and J. S. Crawford.

#### CITY OF MEMPHIS

Memphis, the county seat of Scotland county, in point of population, is the metropolis. The population of Memphis, according to the census of 1910, was 1,984. It is known, however, to have two or three hundred more than that in 1912, as this is written. This fact is ascertained because there are no houses of any consequence that are vacant. When the census enumerator was around there were about a hundred vacant houses in the city. Since the town was originally laid out there have been fourteen additions to the town, now city, of Memphis. This was necessary in order to accommodate the growing population. The first house built within the present limits of the city of Memphis was erected in 1835 (before the town was platted) by Burton Tompkins. This was a log house and stood near the present site of the K. & W. depot. The first hotel was built by Harry Baker, deceased. This was near the southeast corner of the square. Another hotel was soon built just west of Townsend's wagon factory, by Andrew Lovell. This was a frame structure. The public square in the earliest days of the town's existence was surrounded mainly by frame or log buildings. Subsequently and after the town got a new charter and was classed as a city, the council passed an ordinance forbidding the erection of buildings out of combustible materials, at or near the public square. This ordinance has been so long in force that now there only two frame buildings on the square.

Memphis has two fine school buildings. One of these, a grammar school in the north ward, was erected in 1900 at a cost of five thousand dollars. The other is the high school, a handsome structure of fire proof construction, that was built in the year 1910, at a cost of twenty thousand dollars. This building is a monument to the progressive spirit of the people of the city of Memphis. Parents feel secure when their children are so comfortably and safely housed. It may be added here that the high school of Memphis has been built up to a school of the first class. The curriculum has been approved by the State University, and the Memphis high school articulates with the University. The last time the examiner from the state institution visited Memphis the school was advanced to seventeen units. Under this arrangement students who graduate here in the full course can enter the freshman class in the State University without further examinations. The faculty of the high school now is as follows: superintendent, Professor A. O. Moore; history, Miss Essie McQuoid; English, Miss Cox; Latin and German, Miss Ella Shaw; principal of the high school, Lloyd King.

The grade teachers for the coming term are the following: At the South school, Misses McWilliams, Mudd, Critz, Bumbarger, and Jackson. North school—F. G. Mason, principal; Mrs. Reckard, Misses Gutman and Knight.

The business houses of Memphis are all well kept. There are many fine plate glass fronts and attractive windows. Some of the large stores here have fine displays of merchandise and they would be a credit to many a city of five to ten thousand population. Memphis draws

trade from a large territory on the north, south, east and west, and her business men, in the main, are quite prosperous. The churches represented here are the Presbyterian, Methodist, Episcopal, M. E. South, Baptist and Christian. The churches all maintain strong organizations, have Sunday schools, and all have pastors, except the Baptist church, whose minister recently resigned to accept similar work elsewhere. The resident pastors now are Rev. C. H. Morton, of the First Presbyterian church; Rev. H. G. Waggoner, of the Christian church; Rev. C. V. Lan-ius, of the M. E. Church South; and Rev. George Sturgis, of the Methodist Episcopal church.

Since the organization of the town, there have been various newspaper enterprises launched. The *Memphis Conservative* was a paper established in 1866 by John Gharkey. The *Reveille* was established September 9, 1865 by Lem Shields and G. A. Henry, two Federal soldiers who had lately returned from the Civil war. The editors of the *Reveille* at successive stages of its history were: S. R. Peters, John A. McGrindley, Cy W. Jamison, James Gillespie, and present proprietors, W. W. and H. G. Gillespie, sons of the late James Gillespie. The *Reveille* has steadfastly advocated the principles of the Republican party since its beginning. It is a weekly publication and a six column quarto.

The *Memphis Democrat* was established in the autumn of 1873 by Samuel Dysert. This paper has been under the guidance of the following persons since that time: James Donnelly, McDowell & Burch, Felix Lane, J. C. Kirby, Eugene P. Moore, S. A. Allen, Colonel M. A. Bates, Dr. J. C. Gristy, and the present editors and proprietors, Roberts & Bumbarger.

The *National* was established June 1, 1882, by C. W. Sevier, but did not long continue publication. At various times other newspapers, the *Standard*, by Colonel Bates; the *Daily Chronicle*, by J. W. Bence, and other minor publications, have been published in Memphis.

A business directory of the city of Memphis at the present time is as follows: Citizens Bank, G. E. Leslie, president; A. B. Hirsh, ladies' clothing; Ben Morris, hardware and implements; E. F. Bertram, dry goods; Barnes Building (under construction); Miller Mercantile Company, dry goods, clothing and millinery; Clarkson Brothers, groceries; J. E. Mount, hardware; M. L. Jackson Estate, general department store; J. H. Mulch, furniture and undertaking; Simon Saddlery Company, harness and saddles; D. R. Brown, drugs and notions; Bertram & Ballow, groceries; A. E. McQuoid, groceries; W. B. McLane, jewelry; Taylor Brothers, restaurant; Davis & Hockett, meat market; Jeffries Brothers, barbers; D. W. Payne, furniture and undertaking; J. E. Johnson, photographer; E. Walsh, tailor; W. I. Humbert, meat market; Farmers Exchange Bank, John R. Hudson, cashier; W. P. Briggs & Son, garage, implements, and grain elevator; Otis Goodenough, photographer; W. C. Chew, house furnishings and musical instruments; Thomas J. Baird, restaurant; Courtney Brothers, barbers; Thomas Naggs, bakery; George Bratz, shoemaker; Frank Harkness, shoe store; Isaac Royer, shoemaker; Memphis Hotel, Wm. Newman, proprietor; Hotel Barber Shop; Dr. Givens, drugs; Hanzel & Garrett, meat market; A. G. Craig, flour and feed; Ed. Driscoll, pool hall; Williams Brothers, restaurant; Oyler & Son, groceries; W. C. Clement, hardware; C. A. Gerhold, harness and saddles; Scotland County National Bank, R. M. Barnes, cashier; Cone & Davidson, barbers; A. Ammerman, grocery; Zumsteg Brothers, drugs; G. D. Dawson, druggist; Memphis Clothing Company, clothing and gents furnishings; T. H. Wiegner, lumber; A. P. Patterson, dry goods; The New Store; *Memphis Democrat*; *Memphis Reveille*; John Holley, real estate; J. J. Townsend & Son, wagons and buggies;

John Klotzer, harness; Memphis Telephone Exchange, Dr. J. J. Risk, proprietor; Douglas & Prather, blacksmiths and wagon makers; Martin Humphrey, monuments, etc.; Merritt's Mill; Myers, Moore & Company, manufacturers of brick and tile; C. H. Byrne, news stand; McHenry Brothers, livery; J. A. Cassingham, livery, dray and coal; Mrs. Minnie E. Bence, music school; W. W. Eckman, lumber; T. C. Tulley, jeweler; T. H. Warwick, plumber; W. O. Tucker, barber; Memphis Produce Company, Steeples & Adams, proprietors; John Scott & Sons, building contractors; Clark & Davis, livery; D. C. Morgan, coal; Mrs. H. E. Dougherty, hotel; Drs. J. E. and E. E. Parrish, A. E. Platter, P. M. Baker, Frank Givens, W. E. H. Bondurant, W. E. Alexander, G. F. Foster, J. D. Skidmore, all M. D's.; Drs. J. A. Grow, Benson and Mabie, Osteopaths; Dentists—L. E. Hudson, N. A. Thompson & Son, J. A. Curtis, Simpson Grow, L. C. Pitkin; Real estate—Witty & McCandless; Shacklett & Combs; J. H. Watkins; Insurance—C. F. Sanders, W. L. Scott, H. H. Jones, F. C. Reddish; Attorneys—Judge E. R. McKee, J. M. Jayne, Pettingill & Luther, J. H. Watkins, H. V. Smoot, J. M. Doran—W. L. Scott, H. H. Jones, Judge Elias Scofield, Major R. D. Cramer, J. W. Bence, H. A. Miller, R. W. Campbell, W. B. Scott, A. H. Pitkin.

Some of the business men of Memphis in its early history were: H. Gorin, Paxton & Hudson, Charles Mety, William G. Downing, Dudley Webber and John Crook. Several manufacturing enterprises have been carried on in the town at various periods, such as the making of furniture, flour and cigars. One of the late manufacturing enterprises that in its day did a large export business was Rees Brothers' Handle Factory. This factory furnished employment for a good many men and boys, but the scarcity of timber made it necessary for this enterprise to close its doors.

Memphis has a large brick and tile factory that furnishes employment for a good many men. This is conducted by Myers, Moore & Company, and employs twenty-five men through the brick making season.

There is now (July, 1912) under consideration the establishment of a button factory, which it is claimed by the promoters will furnish employment for about one hundred men. The money to be raised by the business men of the town to insure the starting of this factory is about all subscribed, and it is believed the factory is an assured fact.

The city of Memphis at this time has the following officers: Mayor, Dr. E. Brainerd; city clerk, Earl McDaniel; marshal and street commissioner, Sam Dauma; night watchman, Milt Palmer; aldermen, J. C. Woodsmall, A. Ammerman, L. E. Courtney and J. L. Houtz; city attorney, J. M. Doran.

#### GORIN

Gorin is second in size among the towns of Scotland county. Gorin was started in 1886 and 1887, about the time the Atchison, Topeka & Santa Fe Railroad was completed. The place has grown to be an important commercial center, located as it is, on one of the most gigantic and best equipped railroad systems in America, which within the past five years has completed the double tracking of the entire distance between Chicago and Kansas City. Gorin has had a healthy growth—not a mushroom boom—but the kind of growth that is substantial and will last. The population by the census of 1910, of Gorin and South Gorin combined was 830, which is more than double what it was ten years before. Within the borders of this enterprising town are a number of important enterprises.

A few years ago the Prairie Oil and Gas Company, a portion of the Standard Oil corporation, put in a pipe line along the right-of-way of the Santa Fe Railroad and established one of its pumping stations at Gorin. This is a big concern and furnishes employment to a number of men.

In the year 1907, the Gorin school district voted bonds to build a new and commodious school house, the contract price of which was \$7,500. The district employs four teachers for the grades and high school, having adopted a two years' course in the latter.

Gorin has four churches, namely: The Christian, Methodist Episcopal Church South, Baptist and Cumberland Presbyterian. The citizens are a live and progressive people and they look well to their religious and educational interests.

The business directory of the town is as follows: Shibley Brothers, general store; Williams & Estell, druggists; J. A. Guiles, harness and saddles; Irwin & Company, hardware; Steve Harker, meat market; W. P. Piles, postmaster, restaurant; Henry Beckman, groceries; Charles Kiefer, meat market; Southern Hotel; Guiles & Ewing, Hotel Savoy; Harry Ratherford, implements and buggies; Gorin Savings Bank, Henry Weber, cashier; Greeno & Ewing, bakery and restaurant; Lafe Trotter, restaurant, pool room; Piles & Company, barbers; Citizens Bank, Roy Myers, cashier; Gorin *Argus*, a weekly newspaper edited by Roy Sharts & Son; Fred Gerth, furniture and undertaking; Abe Gardner, hardware; Piper & Kraus, drugs; A. D. Way, clothing; Powers & Kraus, grocery; Mrs. Maud Hays, millinery; A. W. Richardson, racket store; Walter Smith, livery; Thomas Brothers, automobiles; Haff & Sons, blacksmiths; etc.

One of the earliest mayors Gorin ever had was W. L. C. Ratherford, a pioneer of the town, who located there a short time after the Santa Fe was built. He established a wagon and buggy factory and after conducting a shop there several years, put in a stock of buggies and farming implements. Associated with him in business were his two sons, Harry and William. Since the death of his father, Harry has been conducting the business at the old stand. The present mayor is J. A. Guiles. Stephen Harker is the city marshal.

#### RUTLEDGE

Next in size and importance among the towns of Scotland county is Rutledge. This place, like Gorin, was brought into existence by the location of the Santa Fe Railroad. Soon after the town was laid out Edwin L. Hilbert established a newspaper which under the name of the *Record* he continued to publish for a number of years. He sold the plant, which has since that time had a checkered career. It was owned and conducted at one time by Lyman Westcott. Another publisher was Mr. Bounds, now deceased. After the death of Mr. Bounds the paper was for a time suspended, but resumed publication about a year ago under the management of E. T. Barnes, who is still engaged in the publication of the paper.

A. E. McQuoid, now a grocery merchant of Memphis, was one of the first men to conduct a general store at Rutledge. The present business directory of Rutledge is as follows: Albert Green, hotel; Neely Mercantile Company, general store; Mrs. George Parcells, general store; J. R. Comley, furniture; Walter Wingerter, hardware; Lou Rose, hardware; W. P. Rule, drugs; Petty & Petty, drugs; Tom Bone, blacksmith; Mart Smith, machinist; W. J. Taylor, lumberman; Gale Myers, pool hall and

restaurant; Frank Smith, grain dealer; Gunnel, Bertran & Buford, real estate; Bank of Rutledge, D. J. Buford, cashier.

In religious matters Rutledge stands well among the towns of the county, these denominations being represented: Christian, Methodist Episcopal Church South, Baptist, and Holiness. The people of the town are believers in education and have put their belief into practice by building up their school to a high standard for a town no larger than Rutledge. Some months ago the citizens of this community voted bonds to the amount of \$7,500 for the erection of a brick schoolhouse, containing ample room and equipment for the needs of the district for many years to come. The corner stone of this neat structure was laid by the Masonic fraternity, June 12, 1912, when members of that order from all over the county attended and participated in the ceremonies.

The population of Rutledge according to the census of 1910 was 418, a gain of 126 over the census of 1900. It has grown to be quite an important trading point, and is surrounded by a rich farming community.

#### GRANGER

Granger is a clean little town on the Burlington Railroad twelve miles east of Memphis. Its population in 1910 was not given in the census report, but there must be from 150 to 200 people living there. The town was incorporated June 3d, 1912, when an application to the county court signed by nearly all the residents of the place was filed. At the same time the court made Granger a voting precinct. Previously the voters of that community had to go to Arbela to cast their votes, that place being in Thomson township also. Granger stands on a high prairie, in the center of a vast area of fertile farming land. Heretofore the government of the town was along the lines of the ordinary village. All power was vested in the county and township organization. Since the town was incorporated—June, 1912—there have been five trustees of the place, and the chairman of the board of trustees is by virtue of his office, mayor of the town. The first trustees of the town were: J. A. Graham, Dr. J. L. Statler, J. L. Witt, Richard Lewis, and Z. N. Kennett. The first chairman the board had was Richard Lewis. The business directory of Granger is the following: J. A. Graham, general store; R. C. McEldowney, general store; Farwell & Adams, hardware; U. S. G. Foster, general store; Granger Exchange Bank, J. L. Witt, cashier; Richard Lewis, groceries; Arthur Steeples, meat market; R. L. Fairbrother, druggist; barber shop; Harve Cline, restaurant; Pryor House, hotel; Captain Hyatt, hotel; Friend Allen, blacksmith; Harry Franklin, livery; Dr. J. L. Statler, physician and surgeon. Granger, by reason of its location and natural advantages, bids fair to become a very important business center and to show up much larger by the census of 1920 than it is now.

#### ARBELA

Arbela is located on the Keokuk & Western branch of the Burlington Railroad nine miles east of Memphis, and also in Thomson township. The original survey of this town, then called North Perryville, was made March 24, 1858, by Thomas Russell. Afterward, the town of Arbela, lying south of and including the southern part of North Perryville, was surveyed and laid out, but when and by whom the record does not state. The original town was at one time called "Burnt Church." The town, as now constituted contains the following business enterprises: C. H. Overhulser, general store; A. W. Tucker, general merchandise; Hamilton, postmaster and hardware; Dr. A. L. Davis, physician and surgeon, and

drugs; A. J. Robinson, lumber and grain; Nere, blacksmith. The churches of the town are three in number—the Methodist, Christian and Baptist. Arbela has a very good school and employs two teachers. Arbela's population is 131.

#### CRAWFORD

On the Burlington Railroad the village of Crawford is also situated, being about six miles west of Memphis, the county seat. Crawford has two general stores, one church and a schoolhouse.

Other villages of the county that are not on any railroad are: Bible Grove, in the southwest part of the county; Energy, in the western part of the county; Killwinning and Hitt, in the northwest part; Azen and Brock, in the north part; Lawn Ridge, near the center; Etna, in the southeast. Since the advent of the rural delivery of mail these villages have all disposed of their postoffices and their inhabitants receive mail at their doors.

#### THE BONDED DEBT

The history of the bonded debt of Scotland county is much like that of many other communities, in that the indebtedness is closely identified with the building of the railroads of the county. There was one railroad only partly built, however, for which the county was never held responsible for the bonds. This is due to the fact that a proviso was wisely inserted, making the result of an election null and void unless the road should be completed and running trains before said bonds could be issued. This came about in the year 1860, when a petition largely signed by resident tax payers of the county, was presented to the county court praying that an election be ordered for the purpose of ascertaining whether the citizens of the county were in favor of taking \$100,000 stock in the proposed Mississippi & Missouri River Airline Railroad, which was then in course of construction from Canton, Missouri, in a northwesterly direction. The election was accordingly ordered (Justice Thomson dissenting), to be held September 17, 1860. The result was that the election carried, but it was conditioned as aforesaid, stipulating that construction should proceed to a point six miles northwest of Memphis. Henry M. Gorin was appointed by the county court as the agent of the county. The company at the back of the project having failed within the stipulated time to complete the railroad as stipulated. Mr. Gorin recommended that the county's interest in it be revoked, which was done in August, 1868.

In the year 1870, however, when the construction of the Missouri, Iowa & Nebraska Railroad was being agitated in this section of the state, a large petition was presented to the county court asking that body to subscribe \$200,000 to the capital stock of said company. This also was conditioned on the construction and operation of the road through Memphis, the county seat, and thence to a point six miles west thereof. This stock was to be payable in county bonds due twenty-five years from date, with interest at the rate of eight per cent per annum. This petition was headed by Charles Mety, H. H. Downing, H. A. Montgomery, David Guinn, R. P. Wayland, et al—1365 in all—and a remonstrance almost as large as the petition was headed by Levi J. Wagner. Prior to the delivery of the bonds, which had been ordered by the court, an injunction suit was instituted by Levi J. Wagner, et al, against Charles Mety and other officers of the county to restrain them and prevent the delivery of the bonds. The case was not brought to an issue, however, nor a decision reached until long after the bonds had been delivered.

The cause was continued from time to time and finally taken to Shelby county on change of venue, and was tried before Judge John T. Redd, who decided in favor of plaintiffs, that the bonds were illegal and void and ordered them returned to and destroyed by the Scotland county court. Attorneys for the railroad company got the case taken to the federal court and there secured the reversal of the decision of Judge Redd. John D. Smoot, the prosecuting attorney of Scotland county, filed a motion praying the court to set aside certain orders pertaining to the bonds. This litigation continued for several years. The seeming conflict between the statutes of Missouri and the federal laws could not be settled. Meantime, in the year 1881, the members of the county court, acting under the state law, were taken up by the federal authorities for contempt of court. These judges were the late Judge Ben F. Bourn, E. E. Sparks and Judge Riley Gale. Judge Treat of the federal court, caused them to be arrested and placed in the jail at St. Louis for a term of three months. Finally a compromise was agreed upon. Meanwhile the costs of the litigation and accumulated interest on the bonds had grown to be nearly as large as the face of the bonds. But since that compromise was reached, a sixty cent levy has been made each year, by the county court, and at this time (July, 1912) a debt of nearly \$400,000 has been reduced to about \$145,000. Each year a large part of the interest fund is transferred to the sinking fund and paid on the original bonds. It is estimated that at the present rate of reduction in seven or eight years the railroad bonds will all be paid.

#### SCHOOLS AND CHURCHES

The proper training of the children has long since been considered a duty characteristic of the people of Scotland county. As in other counties the sale of government lands set apart for school purposes, established a nucleus of a fund from which the early settlers derived some funds to carry on the country schools in a crude way. It is claimed that Judge John C. Collins, father of George T. Collins, taught the first school in the county. This school was held in the vicinity of what was later called Edinburg. William G. Downing, once a prominent citizen of Memphis, who afterwards held the state office of railroad and warehouse commissioner, was among the earliest teachers of Scotland county. In 1841 he taught school in the Smoot neighborhood eight miles west of Memphis, the place being styled "Pulltight" district.

Although the public school system was only crudely developed in those early times, they managed, by the use of the small public fund in addition to paying a small tuition, to pay the teachers from fifteen to twenty dollars per month, which was considered fair remuneration, in view of the scarcity of money.

But with the increase in population came improved methods of securing a fund as well as improved methods of teaching the "young idea how to shoot." Township and district organizations were formed and annual elections were held for the purpose of making a levy sufficiently large to maintain better schools for a longer period of time, and at the same time pay large enough salaries to justify teachers to adequately prepare themselves.

Under the new law of Missouri requiring counties to have a superintendent whose time is all taken with the work of visiting the schools and making suggestions for their improvement, the schools of Scotland county have made great advancement. County Superintendent I. M. Horn has taken hold of this work in a manner that is showing results. The rural schools are being graded up under his supervision, so that all



the schools pursue the same course up to the eighth grade during each school term of six to eight months. Annual examinations are held at all of the approved schools, and the pupils passing the eighth grade requirement are entitled to enter any high school in the state as freshmen. This forms a correlation of the country schools with the city high schools, just as these city high schools correlate with the State University. Superintendent Horn is industriously engaged in bringing about the best results from this model arrangement. In May, 1912, of the number of rural pupils taking the examination in the eighth grade, eighty-seven earned satisfactory grades and were promoted to the high school. For such pupils, commencement exercises are held annually at the county seat, when the superintendent gives them their certificates.

There are seventy-two rural school districts in Scotland county, besides the independent district of Memphis.

While there is no college in the county at this time, the high schools maintain such high standards that any ambitious pupil completing a high school course has become so enthused with the possibilities of an education that he is not satisfied without going up higher, if such a thing is possible for him. Much stress is placed on music in Scotland county, and there are not a few boys and girls who develop to a high degree their talents in this line of learning.

Along with the development of the educational interests, the religious nature of citizens of Scotland county has in no wise been neglected. Within the boundaries of the county many church organizations are maintained, and most of them hold regular stated services. Rev. Mr. Smith, an early Methodist preacher, is said to have started the Methodist organization in the county. Rev. James M. Lillard, of Lewis county, organized the Baptist church at Edinburg on the 12th of May, 1838, Jesse Stice, who settled near Bible Grove in 1834, wrote before his death of the organization of a Christian church in 1836 under the preaching of Elder J. White, of Howard county. The Presbyterian church at Memphis was organized in 1844 by Rev. Joseph Anderson, the father of Judge John C. Anderson, former circuit judge of this circuit. The Cumberland Presbyterian church in this county was organized in 1840 by Rev. Mr. Briggs and others. The Methodist, Christian, Baptist, Cumberland Presbyterian, Southern Presbyterian, United Brethren, Catholic, Holiness and other churches are well represented all over Scotland county. The Catholic and Holiness churches are the weakest in point of numerical strength.

#### THE CIVIL WAR

From 1861 to 1865, the period of the Civil war, Scotland county was a place from which many recruits were gotten, both for the Confederacy and for the Union. In those troublous times animosities were engendered that continued for a long time after the end of hostilities. The most troublous event, however, in that period was in 1862. The Federals had some men imprisoned at Memphis who were known to have been in sympathy with the Confederate cause. On the second day of July, 1862, Colonel Joseph C. Porter and his regiment entered Memphis, and caused the Confederates held here to be released. He also took several prisoners from here that were affiliated on the opposite side. From here he proceeded to Henry H. Downing's residence eight miles west of Memphis. Here the execution of Dr. Aylward took place, he being hanged to a tree. Some of Porter's men, who were great admirers of the gallant leader, claim that the Colonel never knew of this execution. After resting there for the night, Porter's command proceeded to Pearce's Mill.

Crossing the bridge near the mill they marched up on the hill on the south side of the creek and entrenched themselves just over the brow of the hill, safe from the view of the road. Colonel Porter had information that a regiment far superior to his own in point of numbers and equipment was in pursuit. The Union regiment was known as Merrill's Horse. While Porter's men were thus entrenched, he sent Lucien Durkee and another man back toward the bridge to decoy the enemy into the trap. They soon came along and wounded Durkee slightly, but he ran into the brush and escaped. When Merrill's Horse ascended Vassar Hill they knew not the fate that was in wait for them. But when they advanced within easy range, Porter's men opened fire, mowing the front rank down as with a giant scythe. Colonel Clopper, the Union commander, ordered a retreat; but after resting they renewed the charge. Seven times they charged on Porter and his men, but were repulsed with heavy losses every time. The Federal losses were eighty-five killed and a large number wounded. Porter lost two men killed and about a half dozen wounded. This battle, which was the only important engagement in Scotland county during the Civil war, is described in detail in a book written by Dr. Joseph A. Mudd, now of Hyattsville, Maryland, who was an officer in Porter's command. The book is entitled, "With Porter in North Missouri," and it seems to be a fair and impartial account of the military activities of that time.

Major Shacklett, who it is believed succeeded at one time in capturing General Grant, but released him on his word of honor, was also a resident of Scotland county, Missouri.

#### AGRICULTURE

It has been intimated before that Scotland county is pre-eminently an agricultural community. The rich, black soil, of the broad prairies is highly productive of corn, oats, wheat, timothy and clover. The prairies and wooded fringe along the several small streams alike, produce as tall blue grass as grows anywhere on the face of the earth. The bottom lands along the Wyaconda, North Fabius, Tobin creek and other smaller streams are especially fertile. Corn on these bottoms has been known to yield as much as seventy-five to one hundred bushels to the acre.

While the land is thus productive, there is very little surplus grain and hay shipped out of the county. Our farmers prefer to raise stock, and good stock at that, and ship the products out on the hoof. Consequently most of the corn, hay and oats are fed right here in the county.

In the early history of the county, farming and stock raising was carried on in rather a crude manner. Almost any kind of an animal suited the average farmer thirty years ago. But now this is not so. Farmers are buying the best pedigreed stock and thus improving their herds. Among the breeders who are keeping pedigreed stock of superior quality are the following: Joseph Miller & Sons, F. L. Davis, T. R. Sanders, J. L. Sanders, M. Billups, J. M. Lockhart, William McClellan, Evan Jones, A. C. Cowell, Harvey T. Drake, D. W. Burns, John Wolf, fine cattle; John R. Hudson, shetland ponies; J. E. Gray, William Hartman, A. D. Walker, Moore Brothers, James Harker, Matt Moffett, horses; C. B. Walker, J. L. Tennant, Rice & Leslie and others, sheep; G. E. Leslie, Newell Cone, B. F. Moore, Arthur Dawson and many others, breeders of fine hogs.

At a public stock sale held by Joseph Miller & Sons, two miles north of Granger the 7th of June, 1912, one short horn bull sold for \$365.

Forty head put up in the sale, many of which were only calves, averaged \$136 per head.

G. E. Leslie, of Memphis, has a herd of Poland-China hogs as fine as can be found anywhere.

#### OLD SETTLERS

A history of Scotland county would be very incomplete indeed if it failed to make mention of some of the oldest settlers. Some of these came here when the county was Benton township, comprising the present limits of Scotland and six miles of the north part of Knox county.

Willis Hicks and his father, James Hicks, settled in March, 1834, in the southeast part of Sand Hill township, and near where the town of Rutledge now stands. Robert T. Smith, formerly a citizen of Tennessee, came to this county in May, 1834, at which time he and his family located about one-half a mile east of the village of Sand Hill. Among the earliest settlers of the county were Jesse Stice, Moses Stice and Tyra March, whose homes were in the vicinity of Bible Grove, in the southwest part of the county. George Forrester came here from Randolph county, Missouri, in 1835, and settled in the vicinity of Pleasant

#### SCOTLAND COUNTY POULTRY

Retreat, which is located about eight miles south of Memphis. Many of the descendants of Forrester still reside in the county. Others who came here about the same time were Elijah Whitten, from Boone county, who settled two miles northwest of Edinburg; Thompson and Cornelius Holliday who settled at Edinburg; Elijah Mock who settled in Tobin township; Joseph Price settled near Sand Hill; William Myers located two miles south of Pleasant Retreat; Burton Tompkins settled at Memphis; Jonathan Riggs settled on the farm now owned by J. J. and J. L. Sanders, in the suburbs of Memphis; Branch Miller settled in the forks of the Fabius, a few miles northwest of the site of Memphis; Mr. Niseley settled about ten miles west of Memphis.

In 1836, or a year or two later came John C. Collins, George Buskirk, Rev. Sanford Myers, from Kentucky; Jacob Maggard, Phillip Purvis, Joseph Johnson, Michael Spillman, Sylvester Allen, Allen Tate, Samuel Wilfley and others, who were among the first settlers of the county.

#### THE SCOTLAND COUNTY FAIR

One of the oldest fairs in Missouri is the Scotland County Agricultural and Mechanical Association that is located just south of the Memphis corporation line. At the August term of the county court, in the

year 1856, a petition was presented to the county court asking that this fair association be incorporated. A number of the signers of the petition were as follows: Thomas S. Richardson, Samuel Arnold, James L. Jones, Josiah Smoot, Henry Ferryman, E. McIntyre, Curtis Cody, T. H. Richardson, William G. Downing, J. M. Rowan, I. I. Reyburn, Levi J. Wagner, James Proctor Knott, Alfred S. Myers, Thomas Gunn, Ed M. Beckwith, L. W. Knott, H. M. Gorin, John M. T. Smith, W. D. Smith, H. D. Clapper, John A. Childress, R. T. Nesbit, Chas. Mety, Chas. Martin, E. G. Richardson, Charles Hughes, James S. Best, John Sanders and E. W. Roberts.

The first officers of the fair were: Isaac M. Rowan, president; Charles Mety, treasurer; Sterling McDonald, secretary; H. C. Baker, chief marshal. The fair was held annually, except that the exhibitions were greatly interfered with during the Civil war. But since that time there have been annual exhibits.

#### THE TALLEST WOMAN

Scotland county boasted of the tallest woman in the world. If any as tall has ever been discovered the fact has never yet been made known. Miss Ella Ewing, who was born in Harrison township, near where the town of Gorin now stands, was eight feet and four inches tall. She was a quiet, modest woman, intelligent, and possessed of many accomplishments. She had seen much of the world and in her travels had taken advantage of the education that comes to a close observer who has seen the ways of many people. Miss Ewing, when she was a young girl, was quite sensitive about her unusual size. When she went to public gatherings in company with other girls she would cry because the curious people would follow her and make remarks. She was the principal attraction in Ringling's circus several years and had also been employed at different times by other companies. She had made some money that way and built a house with high doors, constructed for her special use. Her bedstead was made to order and other furniture about the house was fashioned for Miss Ella's convenience.

Miss Ewing died at her late home in this county January 10, 1913, after being in ill health for a period of more than a year. She had in her lifetime an aversion to being buried as other persons are buried after death; fearing that showmen would rob the grave for the skeleton or scientists take the body away for other purposes, and because of this belief made the request that her body be cremated after death. Her request was not complied with by her father, who could not bear the idea, but instead he had the body placed in a metallic casket and sealed and this imbedded in a concrete vault. The woman was universally liked and her funeral was one of the most largely attended of any funeral in that community in years.

#### COUNTY OFFICERS

The present county officials of Scotland county are: Representative, Wesley M. McMurry; presiding judge of county court, John H. Barker; judge, eastern district, Thomas P. Smith; judge of the western district, Anslum Corwin; sheriff, J. O. Myers; collector, Alfred Vaught; treasurer, S. A. Hammond; circuit clerk and recorder, R. W. Campbell; county clerk, Walter B. Scott; surveyor, William H. Davis; assessor, W. Frank Barker; probate judge, William T. Reddish; coroner, John P. Davis.

## CHAPTER XXXI

### SHELBY COUNTY

*By W. O. L. Jewett, Shelby*

#### LOCATION

Bounded on the east by Marion, on the north by Knox, on the west by Macon, and on the south by Monroe, Shelby county is the second west of the Mississippi and the third south of the Iowa line.

The county is small in territory, being twenty-four miles east and west by only twenty miles north and south, except at the southwest corner where it juts south four miles by six miles east and west, making the west line twenty-four miles long. The area of Shelby is 504 square miles, one of the small counties of the state. It is in ranges 9, 10, 11 and 12, and in townships 57, 58 and 59 and the north part of 56.

#### IN PIONEER DAYS

When first visited by white men about half of this territory was covered by timber and the remainder was prairie. Some land which was prairie then grew up to young timber before it was brought under cultivation. This was doubtless caused by partial protection from fires. There was more prairie in the western than in the eastern part. The highest and most nearly level land was generally in the centers of the prairies; nearer the water-courses the ground was more rolling, in some places quite broken. The timber consisted mainly of oak of various kinds, hickory and elm, but along the streams there were also walnut, ash, soft maple, and sometimes hard maple, birch, sycamore, and other timber growth. On the bottom lands the soil is often quite dark, elsewhere in the tree land it is a yellowish clay loam, and on the prairies generally of a gray cast; all of it is very fertile, producing abundant crops when properly tilled. It is, however, pre-eminently a grass country. It is said that blue grass had to be introduced by the early settlers, but now it seems to be indigenous, springing up everywhere. Forty years ago the prairies were covered with wild grass much of it being called blue-joint, growing from six to ten feet high. As soon, however, as this was pastured short, bluegrass took the place of the wild growth. A piece of ground sown to timothy or other cultivated grass and pastured, will, in a few years, produce nothing but blue-grass and white clover. Prof. G. C. Broadhead, now eighty-five years of age and living at Columbia, Missouri, is quoted in the *Missouri Historical Review* as saying that in 1840 blue grass was found only where it had been sown, chiefly in yards, in Missouri; that before 1850 blue-grass was not found in pastures in this state; but by 1870 it was in most pastures and along the roadways; and that by 1880 it was common in north Missouri.

Shelby is a well-watered county, abounding in streams. The north fork of Salt river is the largest of these. It enters the county near its northwest corner and meanders in a southeasterly direction to near the southeast corner where it crosses the south line. North river flows for some twenty miles through the northern part of the county; the Fabius crosses the northeast corner; and Tiger Fork of North river runs for some considerable distance through the northeast part of the county; while Black creek flows from near the northwest corner north of Salt river to near the southeast corner where it empties into the last-named stream. Then there are Crooked, Clear, and Otter creeks, and some other named and many unnamed branches.

This county was named in honor of General and Ex-Governor Isaac Shelby of Kentucky; and originally, as organized by act of the legislature in 1835, was only eighteen miles north and south, the south line being the north line of township 56 in ranges 9, 10, 11 and 12; but in 1843, the legislature, at the instance of William J. Howell, who represented Monroe county, cut off sixty square miles in townships numbered 56 from the latter county and added them to Shelby. This is said to have been done to insure keeping the county seat of Monroe county at Paris.

#### EARLY SETTLERS

The first white persons known to have visited the territory now included in this county, were Edward Whaley, Aaron Forman, and a few other Kentucky hunters, who came across from the Boon's Lick country seeking the head waters of the Salt, then called Auhaha, or Oahaha, on their way to the Mississippi. It is probable, however, that hunters and trappers had visited this territory at earlier dates. In the spring of 1831 a man named Norton came from Monroe county and built a cabin on the banks of Black creek near where it joins Salt river. He brought some hogs there but he did not remain to become a permanent settler. It is probable that Maj. Obadiah Dickerson, who in October, 1831, built a log house on the north side of Salt river, three and one-half miles north of where Shelbina now stands, was the first permanent settler. It is said that Major Dickerson was the founder of Palmyra, the county seat of Marion, and it is certain he was the first postmaster there. Some interesting stories illustrating how things were done in those early days are told of this postmaster. It is said he kept his office in his hat, which was a large, bell-crowned head-gear and the letters were tucked behind the lining. He often went out on business or hunts and carried the office with him. He said he delivered more mail to parties he met in the country than to parties who came to Palmyra. He thus became the first rural mail-carrier. A man from the frontier came to Palmyra to find the postoffice, but keeper and office were away. Going in pursuit, he found the Major, who fished out of his hat half a dozen letters for this man and his neighbors, and handed out three more, saying: "Take these along with you and see if they belong to anyone in your settlement. They have been here two weeks; I do not know any such names and do not want to be bothered with them longer." Major Dickerson was an honored citizen of Shelby, represented the county in the legislature and held other important offices. His son, John Dickerson, was three times chosen sheriff and collector of the county, and several of his grandchildren and great-grandchildren are good citizens of Shelbina now.

Of the early settlers more came from Kentucky than from any other state, and this continued to be the case up to the Civil war. Virginia furnished the next largest number; a few came from Maryland, Dela-

ware and Tennessee, and a sprinkling from the north, the latter being more numerous during the '40s and the '50s and much more so since the Civil war. From 1865 to 1870 many came from Illinois, Michigan, Ohio and New York. Quite a number of these became dissatisfied and returned, but many became permanent and valuable citizens and their number has been added to every year since, and numerous during the past ten years. Nearly every state, south, north and east, has contributed substantially to the population of this county and the people from these various sections have intermarried and the citizenship is becoming homogenous.

Ever since the earliest recorded history the race has migrated westward, mainly directly toward the setting sun; but often deflected somewhat toward the north or south. It was so with Abraham when he left Mesopotamia and went to Canaan; but the journey of Israel from Egypt under the leadership of Moses was an exception to the rule. We have been taught that the race had its first abode in central Asia, and that from there it migrated to the western part of that continent, then into eastern Europe and so on westward. On this continent the movements have been principally westward. Missouri being a central state has received settlers from all sections of the Union; but the northern portion attracted more from the northern states than did the southern.

#### THE LIFE OF THE PIONEER

The pioneers here, like those in most of the country, were a hardy, robust race. In fact, frontier life produces that class of people. There was no place for weaklings among them. Only the strong survived. They became accustomed to enduring hardships and their manner of life was plain and simple compared with that of their descendants. Their houses were built of logs, the cracks filled with split pieces plastered with clay. A large fireplace provided heat for comfort and for cooking purposes. Some had glass windows but others did not. Many lived in one room for years, but usually there was an upstairs used for sleeping purposes. Some built two rooms on the ground to begin with. Usually there was a wide passageway between the two with a roof over all, and later this passageway was closed up and made a third room on the ground floor. The roof was made of clapboards, split on the premises and held on by the weight of small logs. The floor was made of split logs hewn smooth. Few were able to secure nails and wooden pins were used to fasten things together. Furniture was home-made except where the immigrants had brought a few things in their wagons. They were generally provided with good featherbeds. In a few years saw-mills appeared, and then frame houses began to be erected, and at a later period brick was used to some extent.

For the first twenty years the settlements were in the timber, generally along streams where springs could be found. Few ventured to tackle the prairie; and there were several reasons for this: the luxuriant growth of grass made the prairie soil too wet for cultivation, the sod was tough and difficult to break, and the flies were so numerous and hungry that neither man nor beast could endure them. It is related that when a settler had occasion to cross any considerable extent of prairie in the summertime, he went at night to escape these pests. Then in the timber material was at hand for building purposes and for fuel.

While the life of the pioneer was rough and he had few advantages compared with the present, he had his pleasures and his virtues and he was not, as a rule, destitute of the feelings and promptings of a gentle-

man. He was kind, generous, hospitable, ready to lend a helping hand not only to neighbors but as well to strangers. He had few opportunities to learn of the happenings in his own vicinity and the world at large except by word of mouth; and this one source of information he usually improved. He went long distances to attend all gatherings, and thus he gained information and enjoyed intercourse with his fellows. Of course there were good and bad people then as now, but these qualities were manifested then somewhat differently from now. The use of whisky was then common, and the article was cheap and free to all and few thought its use wrong; indeed many considered it absolutely necessary for health. Yet excess was condemned, but drunkenness was not considered so disgraceful as now.

To build a farm in the timber is necessarily a slow and laborious process, and especially was this the case with the poor equipment of the pioneers. With the exception of the ax there is scarcely a tool which has not been greatly improved in the past sixty years. Farmers now would think it impossible to make a crop with only a crooked stick or a wooden mouldboard with an iron point, with which to stir the soil. Yet the pioneers had only such plows and they secured good yields as a rule. They farmed, however, on a small scale. Some years were too wet and some too cold. We hear little complaint of drought and heat in those days, but accounts of hard winters and late and early frosts have been handed down. It is related that just before the middle of May, 1835, there came such weather that the ground was frozen to the depth of two feet. This is no doubt an exaggeration. On September 16th of that year there came a killing frost which cut the corn crop short. No doubt the seasons have changed for the better as science recognizes the fact that clearing up of forests and cultivation of a country renders a climate warmer and dryer. It is said that two thousand years ago when Germany was covered with dense forests, the seasons there were much colder than now.

In the early days corn was raised largely for bread; some, however, was fed to work horses. Oxen were chiefly used for work on the farm, and these lived on wild grass and prairie hay. To have pasture a lot of neighbors would burn off a patch after the young growth had reached considerable height. Hogs lived and fattened on acorns and other nuts, but constant watch had to be kept to protect pigs from wolves and other wild animals. Wolves were numerous and sometimes attacked people. There were also wildcats, bears and panthers, and of course snakes, poisonous and harmless, were abundant. With the exception of flies and mosquitoes most of the pests which now bother the farmers had not made their appearance at that date. The chinch bug first became destructive about 1842 and its last appearance in great numbers was in 1881. Between these two dates this bug did more or less damage several seasons. Corn was the chief crop but wheat yielded as generously as fifty bushels to the acre sometimes. All farm products when the yield was good, brought low prices; wheat twenty-five cents per bushel, corn ten to fifteen cents, horses twenty-five dollars, cows ten dollars, hogs a dollar or two each. Fat hogs were driven to LaGrange or Hannibal and sold at from one to two cents a pound. Most articles of food were raised on the farm or secured by the gun or trap. Deer, turkey, prairie chickens, quails, fish and wild honey were abundant. Clothing was made from wool and flax at each home. There was little money and the pioneer had little use for it. The men generally wore buckskin trousers and jackets of other kind of skin. They made moccasins, but usually went barefooted in summer, as did the women, except upon dress occasions.



## SOME OF THE PIONEERS

To return to individuals among the pioneer settlers, the Holliday family was one of the earliest and most prominent. Mrs. Holliday, a widow with six sons and three daughters, came in 1830 from Winchester, Virginia, and soon after settled in what is now the eastern part of Shelby county. These sons were named Richard T., Angus MacDonald, William J., James M., Elias L., and Cornelius T. The last named was one of those appointed to view the first road laid out in this wild country, but William J. was the most prominent. He was the first representative to the legislature from this county, being elected in 1836. In 1838 he was chosen county judge for four years and in 1847 county clerk for six years. In 1865 he was appointed county clerk by the governor. In 1866 he was elected to that office by the radical Republicans. When the war came and men had to choose sides, he became a strong Union man, and later was known as a bitter hater of those he considered disloyal. He served as a soldier in Colonel Benjamin's regiment.

Some of the Holliday descendants still live in this county, and James M., son of Cornelius T., after being a prominent citizen of this county for many years, moved to Sixteen, Montana, where he still lives. He has, for many years, been considered a walking encyclopedia of historical knowledge, especially political, of this county, state and nation.

Another family prominent in the early history of the county was that of the Vandivers. Abraham Vandiver was here at the time the county was organized in 1835, and some years later it was said that the Vandiver connection was the most numerous of any in the county. Samuel A. Vandiver represented the county in the legislature which convened in January, 1885.

W. B. Broughton had a store at Oak Dale, the first in the county, and at his place the first circuit court was first held. He raised a family of three sons, two of whom settled in Paris, Missouri, and established and ran a woolen mill. One son, W. C., after living in Ralls county for several years, returned and bought the farm where his father lived at Oak Dale, and a son of his, T. J., now owns the old place; and two other sons are large farmers near Oak Dale. These are B. F. and J. L. There is still at Oak Dale a store and also a good school and Methodist church.

Russell W. Moss was a settler prior to the organization of the county, and for many years he was a prominent figure, both in this county and at Hannibal. He held several offices, among them that of representative, to which he was chosen at the August election in 1844, and for more than thirty years after that he was active and influential. His physical form was large and impressive and he was a man of energy and capable of enduring great hardship.

Robert and Addison Lair were also settlers prior to the organization of the county, and they became prominent and the Lair family numerous.

John McAfee is also numbered among those living in the county at the time of its organization, and more than once afterward, he represented the county, and was chosen speaker of the house.

Dr. Adolphus E. Wood was originally a New Yorker, but came here from Cuba where he had lived for some years, to settle near Oak Dale in the early '30s. He had, as most men of that day did have, a large family, and some of his sons still live in the county, but most of them have crossed over to the unknown country. One son, Dr. A. G. Wood, living at Lentner, in this county, is quite active at the age of eighty-one. Doctor Wood's brother Fernando was at one time mayor of New York and was also a congressman.

## RESIDENTS IN 1835

Following are the names of seventy men who were residents in the spring of 1835, as recorded in a history of the county compiled in 1884:

George Anderson, Josiah Abbott, James Y. Anderson, Thomas J. Bounds, W. B. Broughton, Anthony Blackford, James Blackford, Isaac Blackford, Samuel Bell, Alexander Buford, Silas Boyce, Samuel Buckner, Thomas H. Clements, William S. Chinn, Bryant Cochrane, Samuel Cochrane, J. W. Cochrane, Charles Christian, Obadiah Dickerson, Robert Duncan, William H. Davidson, Levi Dyer, George Eaton, Elisha K. Eaton, John Eaton, James Foley, Benjamin F. Forman, Jesse Gentry, George W. Gentry, Julius C. Gartrell, James B. Grenn, William J. Holliday, Thompson Holliday, Elias L. Holliday, Thomas Holeman, Charles A. Hollyman, Bradford Hunsucker, William D. B. Hill, Julius C. Jackson, Robert Joiner, Peter Looney, Oliver Latimer, Michael Law, Russell W. Moss, J. M. Moss, John H. Milton, William Moore, William T. Matson (died same year), J. C. Mayes, S. W. Miller, Henry Musgrove, John McAfee, Samuel J. Parker, George Parker, Elijah Pepper, W. H. Payne, Peter Roff, John Ralls, Hiram Rookwood, Robert Reed, James Shaw, Cyrus A. Saunders, Henry Saunders, James Swartz, Peter Stice, Montilion H. Smith, Hill Shaw, John Sparrow, William Sparrow, Major Turner, William S. Townsend, John Thomas, Abraham Vandiver, Dr. Adolphus E. Wood, Nicholas Watkins.

And the following twenty-two men settled in the county within a year after its organization:

John Dunn, James Graham, Alexander Gillaspy, Lewis Gillaspy, Stephen Miller, James L. Peake, Samuel Bell, John Jacobs, Joseph West, James Ford, William Conner, Robert R. Moffit, William Matson, Elisha Moore, J. T. Tingle, G. H. Edmonds, S. O. VanVactor, M. J. Priest.

One familiar with the people of this county will recognize a majority of these names among the citizens of the county at this time, more than three-quarters of a century after their ancestors settled here.

## POPULATION INCREASES

From the time of the organization of the county when it contained less than five hundred, probably not over three hundred, inhabitants, until the breaking out of the Civil war, population in the county gradually increased, both in the natural way and by the addition of settlers from other states. One of the latter who obtained most prominence was John F. Benjamin, who came from central New York some years before 1850, and settled on a farm some few miles southwest of Shelbyville, the county seat. He was then about twenty-five years of age, with a fair, probably superior for those days, education. The gold fever attracted him to California, but he returned in time to defeat John McAfee for the legislature. This was the first time Joshua M. Ennis figured prominently in politics except as a candidate himself, and I shall have more to say about him hereafter. While in the legislature, Benjamin commenced the study of law, and soon became the leader of the bar in Shelby. He was a man of strong mental faculties, and was inclined towards financial affairs. Had he been in a place where business centered, he would probably have become a millionaire. When the war came on he became an uncompromising Union man, and in the winter of 1861-62 he raised a company of cavalry, was its captain, later its major, and when this company was consolidated with the Second Missouri State Militia, he became lieutenant-colonel. At the election of 1864 he was chosen to rep-

resent the district embracing a large territory in Northeast Missouri in congress and was reelected in 1866 and 1868, but declined to be a candidate in 1870. He made a good record in the house. Before his term expired, he established a national bank at Shelbyville, the first bank organized in the county. Now there are fourteen. Mr. Benjamin built the best homes in the county in his day, two at Shelbyville and one in Shelbyville. In 1873 he closed his bank in Shelbyville and embarked in the banking business in Washington. This was caused by a difficulty between him and James Hanley. Benjamin accused Hanley, who was an honorable man, of stealing. This Hanley resented and shot Colonel Benjamin. This developed the fact that there was much feeling against Benjamin, growing out of his course during the war. This led the colonel to change his abode. But Mrs. Benjamin remained in their mansion, which was built like an Italian villa and stood in grounds of five acres. At Washington, in the spring of 1877 the colonel died, and a long lawsuit over his will ensued. He had no children and his wife soon followed him across the river. His brother George from Syracuse tried to break the will, but after two hung juries, the case was dismissed.

In 1837 Joseph Ennis came from Maryland and settled at Shelbyville, where he ran a mercantile house. Merchants in small places did not specialize but kept a general stock of all articles their customers were expected to buy. His son, Joshua M., who had gone from Maryland to New Orleans, joined his parents at Shelbyville and made his home there from that time until his death a little over twenty years ago. The older Ennis was county treasurer. He built the first brick building at the county seat in 1839. This was used as a hotel building for half a century. The younger Ennis was ambitious and became sheriff and collector in 1846 and held these positions for four years, again from 1856 to 1860 he held the same positions, and still again from 1880 to 1884. Thus he was six times elected to these important positions and for four years from 1874 to 1878 he was county treasurer. Mr. Ennis did not aspire to wealth, but he was a liberal, large-hearted, genial man, very hospitable, his home being open not only to his friends but also to all strangers who were gentlemen. This made him popular and gave him political influence. If a candidate could count "Josh" Ennis as his active friend he was almost certain to succeed. In 1850 he espoused the cause of Benjamin, a comparative stranger and a "Yankee," against John McAfee, who sought reelection, and Benjamin won. This was the beginning of a life-long friendship, though Benjamin was an uncompromising Union man and a Republican and Mr. Ennis the reverse. Mr. Ennis had the qualities which would have made him a first rate political boss had he aspired to such a position. He raised a large family, one son of which, Charles, has been clerk of the county court for eight years, and is now a business man in Shelbyville.

It is said that the Dimmitt family was originally from France but they came to Maryland at an early day from England and then to Kentucky. Judge Walter B. Dimmitt settled in Marion county, Missouri, in 1829, and became a large land-owner and farmer. Philip was born in the "blue-grass state" in 1824 and came with his parents to Missouri. At twenty-one he began the study of medicine and practiced at Monticello, the county seat of Lewis county, at Boonville, in Cooper county, both in this state, and just before the Civil war he located on a farm in this county. He was a leading physician and a large farmer, and although he never held office, he was always prominent in political and other affairs. He raised six sons, five of whom are prominent and respected citizens of this county at the present writing, three of them being bankers. He died something like twenty years ago.

Dr. Anthony Minter was one of the early settlers from the Old Dominion, a physician and an agriculturist in the northeastern part of the county. He died in Shelbyville more than thirty years ago. He was a man of strong personal character and somewhat eccentric. His nephew, Daniel G. Minter, came to the county in the fifties, was a merchant in Shelbyville, a captain in the Confederate army, was captured and banished to the North under a \$10,000 bond, but was permitted to return at Colonel Benjamin's intercession. Later he engaged in business in Shelbyville, from which he retired some fifteen years ago. He was a man of commanding personality and always influential. He died June 10, 1912.

There were others among the very early settlers worthy of special notice in this history, but limited space compels their exclusion. From my acquaintance with many of these early settlers, and from information gathered during the past forty-odd years, it seems to me there were an unusual number of strong characters, many more than could be found among an equal number of people now. Perhaps this is true of pioneers generally. Weaklings seldom migrate. And then the fact that these men had access to few publications, and the sparseness of the settlement, gave those inclined to think at all, time to reflect on the common as well as the great questions and problems of life. Thus each thought out matters for himself and came to an independent conclusion. The life of the pioneer, no doubt, developed men vigorous physically and mentally.

As the foundation of a building is the most important part of a structure, so the character, habits and surroundings of the early settlers of a county should be carefully noted in history, since these have much to do in shaping the future course of events. For this reason much space has been taken in describing the pioneers of this county.

#### SCHOOLS AND CHURCHES

The early settlers were not indifferent to education or religion, but it was some years before either churches or schools could be established. The wilderness had to be grappled with, the wild beasts subdued, and dominion over the land secured. Inhabitants were too few to maintain schools. No record seems to have been kept of the first efforts at education. Prior to 1865 the school system as it exists now was unknown in this state. But private schools were organized in all neighborhoods in the county as soon as there were sufficient people to support them. The circuit rider and the schoolmaster came at an early day; the one with saddle bags in which he carried a Bible, a hymn book, and a few articles of apparel, the other a little bundle containing a spelling book, a reader and an arithmetic. The former was unselfishly seeking the lost sheep and earnestly trying to persuade men to amend their ways. The latter felt called to instruct the young in the elements of book knowledge. Sometimes the children were taught in private houses, but generally the neighborhoods, each for itself, by mutual agreement erected a log schoolhouse, and here the children gathered for instruction. The benches were of slabs or of split logs with pins for legs, and the writing desk was of the same or was a wide plank fastened to the side of the room. All was rude and primitive, but many boys received in these rough buildings the foundations on which they built until they became men of education and power. The proportion of the illiterate gradually decreased, and soon more pretentious schools were established. Palmyra, the seat of justice for Marion county, had several colleges before the Civil war. Philadelphia, in that county and near Shelby, had a college of note. At Shelbyville a seminary of high standing was established and flourished until the

early seventies. In 1877 Shelbina Collegiate Institute was established with a good building, and subsequently a large boarding-house in connection. Dr. Leo Baer was the first principal, and later, E. L. Ripley, a man of much culture and ability, occupied the position for a number of years.

In 1888 Macon district high school was established at Clarence. This is now controlled by the Independent Holiness people. In 1890, the Rev. John T. Welch established a school of high grade at Leonard, in the northwest part of the county. However, in a few years the public schools became so good that there was no field for seminaries, academies or institutes, and the Holiness school at Clarence is the only one which was not long since abandoned. Shelbina, Shelbyville and Clarence each have high schools of such standing that all educated citizens are proud of them. There are now in the county about eighty public schools, and though more improvement in the rural schools is to be desired, yet they are probably as good as such schools elsewhere. Missouri has an excellent public school system and a large school fund. The University, the five normal schools, and the schools in the cities generally, are abreast of the times.

Whether the Methodist, Baptist or Presbyterian, first proclaimed the Gospel in this territory cannot now be determined, but at an early day the first-named denomination held a camp-meeting near North river. As early as 1835 the Revs. Jeremiah Taylor, M. Hurley, and William Fuqua, Baptists, preached in the county and organized a society known as Mount Zion, which still exists in the northern part of the county, and later a Sunday school was organized there with William T. Looney as superintendent. W. Moffett was the clerk of this church. Near Tiger Fork was also organized at an early day Looney's Creek Old School Baptist church. This denomination, which was once quite prominent in this part of Missouri, now call themselves Primitive Baptists. North River Baptist church was organized in 1844. Later Shiloh, also Baptist, was organized farther west than the others named. Oak Ridge Baptist in the southwestern part of the county was organized immediately after the Civil war. And later still, Prairie View Baptist in the southeastern part of the county. These are rural churches. Shelbina, Shelbyville, Clarence and Hunnewell each contains an organization and a church building of this denomination. Henry Loudon, who made a large farm in the eastern part of the county near North river, was a Primitive Baptist preacher of force and power, who did much before the Civil war in making this denomination strong. But since his day the numbers have dwindled to small proportions. The Missionary Baptists, however, have grown and become a very influential denomination.

No records seem to tell of the first Methodist preachers and societies, but they were among the first. The circuit rider has always followed the pioneer, and has always been indefatigable in his efforts for the salvation of souls. As early as 1836 the Oak Dale church of this denomination was organized, the Rev. H. James being its pastor. In 1839 the Methodists organized at the county seat and erected the first building for worship in the county. Even prior to this the Methodists organized Bacon Chapel, a little southwest of the center of the county. This has been a stronghold for the Methodists since early days. It has produced a number of preachers of ability. Soon after Shelbina became a station on the railroad with a few inhabitants, the Methodists organized a society there. So churches of this denomination were organized at Clarence and Hunnewell, and since then they have been scattered all over the county. When the division in the Methodist church came in 1844, all the organizations in this county went with the Southern church and no M. E. churches were seen until Civil war time. Then and shortly after the conflict.

quite a number of organizations affiliating with the Northern branch came into being, but most of these have been absorbed by the M. E. church South. The M. E. church has a good edifice and congregation at Clarence, also at Epworth, and perhaps at some other points.

The Christian church, known as the Disciples, was early in this field. The Rev. Jacob Creah was one of the earliest ministers. He was a man of zeal and ability. As early as 1839 an organization was effected at Shelbyville, and a building was erected in 1844. A story is told of one of the early settlers who had been accustomed to use profanity, but was converted under the preaching of Elder Creath. When it came his turn in baptism at Black creek, he saw a water snake coming directly towards him. Though he was a brave man, he, as many others, feared snakes. As this snake approached him when he was being led into the deep water toward it, the man said, "Good God, Brother Creath, hold on. Look at that snake!" But the good preacher was equal to the occasion, and said, "Come along, Brother, a good Christian need not fear serpents."

This denomination has had many able preachers in the county, and it now has many church organizations, buildings, and in numbers is, perhaps, about equal to the Methodist. The Baptists are also strong.

The Presbyterians had missionaries here at an early day and during the forties, Dr. David Nelson, president of Marion College, at Philadelphia, spoken of above, often visited this county and held meetings, but the organization of churches was not effected until 1859, when three congregations were organized, one at Shelbyville, one at Clarence, and one, called Cumberland Presbyterian, in the northwest part of the county. Since then others have been established, but that denomination has never been strong here.

The Catholics have never been numerous in this county but they have churches in Shelbyville, Clarence, near Hagar's Grove, at Lakenan, and at Hunnewell.

The people of this county are probably above the average in morality, temperance and religious inclinations. Churches as well as schoolhouses are scattered all over the land. There has not been a saloon in the county for nearly thirty years. Before the enactment of the local option law in 1887, places where intoxicants were sold had disappeared because the county court refused to grant anyone license for that purpose. In the fall of 1887 the county adopted local option by a vote of 1,231 for to 964 against. In 1901 another vote was taken on the question and this resulted in a greatly increased majority, the vote being 1,823 for to 932 against. Since then no effort has been made to secure another vote. Though the law is violated, there is much less intoxicating drink sold and much less drunkenness than where there are open saloons. It has also been demonstrated that neither saloons nor the licenses from these places are necessary for the prosperity of a town or city. The towns of this county have grown as rapidly, to say the least, as those where saloons exist. Shelbyville has been more prosperous during the past twenty years than any of the cities of Northeast Missouri where liquor is openly sold. Again, most of the rural counties shrank in population between 1900 and 1910, but Shelby increased.

#### MUNICIPALITIES

At the organization the county was divided for voting purposes into two townships, North River and Black Creek. Afterward and for many years, it was divided into eight townships: Black Creek, Bethel, Clay, Jackson, Jefferson, Salt River, Taylor and Tiger Fork. Lately Lentner and North River have been added, making ten.

At the time of the organization a commission was appointed to select a place for the future county seat. This commission was composed of Elias Kinchloe of Marion, James Lay of Lewis, and Joseph Hardy of Ralls. This commission selected the land where Shelbyville now stands as it was near the center of the county. A title was obtained and a plat made for a town, leaving a square in the center for the courthouse. Then the village commenced. The first county and circuit courts were held at the house of W. B. Broughton at Oak Dale and Shelbyville in 1838. Afterward wings were built to this for the use of the county and the circuit clerk and this building was used for over fifty years, when it was consumed by fire. Then a good, substantial courthouse was erected with ample accommodations for clerks at a cost of only twenty-five thousand dollars; but building material and labor were much cheaper then than now.

The first levy for taxes made by the county court was twelve and one-half cents on the hundred dollars and poll tax thirty-seven and one-half cents. At the close of the year Collector Duncan reported a delinquent list amounting to two dollars and sixty cents. How much he collected is not stated. Russell W. Moss received for his services as assessor twelve dollars and seventy-five cents.

The first circuit court was held in November, 1835, at the house of W. W. Broughton, Hon. H. McBride, judge of the second judicial circuit, presiding; Robert Duncan, sheriff; Thomas J. Bounds, clerk. The grand jury reported no business. Three attorneys, all from Palmyra, were present: J. Quinn Thornton, John Heard and James L. Minor. The last named was afterward secretary of state. Only two cases were before the court: one was for partition and the other was dismissed. The total expense of the term was sixteen dollars, eighty-seven and one-half cents. The next term was in July, 1836, at the same place; and the third term in December of that year at the house of Thomas J. Bounds in Shelbyville. At the July term the first indictment was found. It charged Henry Meadly with grand larceny; but the case was dismissed. In 1838 a number of persons were indicted for gaming, playing "loo." Of these, one was fined five dollars, one two dollars, one one dollar and the others escaped clear. Shelby has had less crime than most sections of the country; especially in homicide has it been below the average. The first one occurred in 1839 when John L. Faber shot and killed John Bishop in the tavern at Shelbyville. Faber and Thomas J. McAfee were fighting and Bishop went to Faber's aid; Faber, being in close quarters, drew his pistol and discharged it, thinking he was shooting McAfee but he killed his friend, Bishop. On preliminary examination he was released and never indicted. The second homicide occurred in 1842, in what is now Taylor township, when Daniel Thomas was killed by Philip Upton. Thomas had spoken slanderously of Upton's daughters. The former had a pistol and the latter a rifle. At the preliminary examination Upton was discharged on the ground that he did the killing in self-defense; but subsequently he was indicted and convicted of manslaughter in the second degree and sentenced to three years in the penitentiary; but at the end of two years Governor Edwards gave him a pardon. As everybody carried weapons in those days, it is not surprising that many homicides occurred in many parts of the country.

Anyone who examines the early decisions of the supreme court, those before the Civil war, will discover that much litigation was, in one way or another, connected with the institution of slavery. At that time there were no banks in the country and notes and accounts were collected by lawyers. These things together with unsettled land titles and a disposition to litigate caused more lawsuits in proportion to business than

now. For twenty years after the Civil war there was considerable litigation in this county, and each term of court was very busy, often working at night and continuing ten or twelve days. In late years, however, people have been more inclined to settle disputes, and the court has had little to do. At some terms there has not been even one jury trial, and usually not more than two or three. The term holds only from four to six days and the court is idle most of that time. The last legislature gave the county three terms of court, one in February, one in June, and the other in October. Though there is little business, as the lawyers say, numerous terms are desirable to prevent so much delay in legal matters. In fact, if each county had a circuit judge and court was open practically all the time, it would doubtless be a great improvement.

The members of the legislature from Marion at the time the charter for the Hannibal & St. Joseph Railroad was asked, had a clause put in the charter requiring the road to go through Palmyra. Had the representative from Shelby been alive to the situation and required the road to be built through Shelbyville, there would have been no Shelbyville as it is today, and the county seat would have been a much larger and more important place than it is. Not being compelled to go by way of Shelbyville, the company constructing the road preferred to take an easier route, and also through a country where the land could be bought for a little money and new towns laid out. This gave a good chance for speculation. At that time a strip of prairie extended from Salt river near the eastern border of the county to the Macon line. A few farms jutted out into this prairie, but it was mainly unbroken—just as Nature had made it, and covered with a luxuriant growth of wild grass. Railroads usually take the line of least resistance; and it was far less expensive to build a road over this level prairie than through the hills between Palmyra and Shelbyville. Palmyra was six or eight miles too far north for a direct line so the road was run from Palmyra sharply to the southwest until it struck the Monroe line; then westward bearing a trifle north over the strip of prairie mentioned across this county; then the men building the road formed a land company, bought tracts and platted town sites where the stations were to be, and thus Hunnewell, Lakenan, Shelbyville, Lentner and Clarence were laid out and lots sold.

Under these circumstances Shelbyville grew very slowly, and for more than forty years the people of that town wished and hoped for some rail communication. They were always ready to jump at each of the many propositions to build a road from Iowa southward, which were made from time to time. But though they spent some money on these efforts, no railroad materialized. But at least these people learned the lesson taught by the fable of the bird nest in the field of wheat, and in 1906 concluded to build a road themselves between the capital and Shelbyville, which lies eight miles directly south. Joseph Doyle, who had long published *The Herald* at the county seat, aided by V. L. Drain, Esq., and other enterprising citizens soon succeeded in building this short line, when they once determined so to do. For some years Shelby has had the distinction of having a railroad wholly owned by its own people; but lately, Louis Houck, a non-resident, has become the owner. Since the building of the road Shelbyville has improved more rapidly and the road is a benefit to the whole people. That little city contains about one thousand inhabitants and has an electric light plant.

#### EARLY MILLS

Mills to grind grain into meal and flour were an early demand; for the pioneers had either to use a home-made mortar or go to Florida, in



Monroe county, or to Massie's mill near Palmyra, some thirty miles or more, to secure even meal. The first mill in the county was built by Peter Stice, where Bethel now stands. Soon afterward, one was built on Salt river southeast of Shelbyville; and another on Black creek in the same direction. William J. Holliday in his historical sketches about the early days says that the first mill was on Black creek near Oak Dale; but other early settlers deny this. The most important of the early mills, however, was built on Salt river about five miles southwest of Shelbyville by William O. Walker and George W. Barker; and soon a store and postoffice were established there, and the place was called Walkersville. This was in 1840 and this mill, which did sawing and grinding and also ran a carding machine, remained there for more than thirty years. It was a great place for the people from all the southwestern part of the county to gather. After the railroad was built, Walkersville, like other trading points off the line of this road began to decline and in the course of twenty-five or thirty years, ceased to exist as a village, and the mill was abandoned.



**OLD MILL AT WALKERSVILLE**

During 1857 the Hannibal & St. Joseph Railroad was built as far west as where Shelbyville stands. A station was established on the level prairie and the town began at once to grow. It became the place to receive goods for Shelbyville and all places within twenty-five miles north, and for Paris eighteen miles south, and other points. It became the market place for a very large scope of country. With these advantages business thrived and the place grew rapidly. The war checked this; but after peace came it took a new start and has become a beautiful little city of some twenty-five hundred inhabitants with many elegant homes, fine church edifices, and commodious store-buildings. The city owns its electric and water plant and has a fine sewerage system, all of which cost about one hundred thousand dollars.

One year after Shelbyville was started, Clarence, which is twelve miles west, was also laid out. It is surrounded by a fine agricultural country and has become a substantial city of fifteen hundred people. It has churches and schools, little, if any, inferior to those in Shelbyville; and it owns a good electric lighting plant.

Hunnewell is near the southeastern corner of the county and it was laid out the same year as Shelbyville. It has about six hundred inhabitants and is a good business point.

Lakenan is half way between Shelbyna. and Hunnewell, and contains three churches and several stores.

Lentner is half way between Clarence and Shelbyna, and contains several stores, a bank and one church.

These towns were all made stations on the railroad about the same time.

#### COMMUNISTIC COLONY

Bethel—The most interesting story, especially to a sociologist, connected with this county is the history of the communistic colony of Bethel. David R. McAnally, D. D., for many years the able editor of the St. Louis *Christian Advocate*, in an editorial on the subject of Communism, said that the communistic settlement at Oneida, New York, and the Bethel colony in Missouri with its offshoot, Aurora, in Oregon, were the most notable instances of the application of the communistic theory upon American soil. And, doubtless, this is correct. Since then, several sketches have been published in metropolitan newspapers in reference to this colony; and Dr. William G. Bek of the University of Missouri has published a small volume giving most of the details connected with the founding and managing of this peculiar settlement.

The founder was Dr. William Keil, a Prussian by birth, and later in Pennsylvania and Ohio a Methodist preacher. It is said that in his native country he practiced the "black art," whatever that is; but in this country he professed to have been converted under the powerful preaching of Dr. William Nast, the founder of the German Methodist church. In the presence of Dr. Nast, he burned the secret formulae of his art and renounced its practices. Later on, the church was dissatisfied with his preaching and took away his authority. But he had secured a large following among the Germans of the two states mentioned; and he proposed the establishment of a colony in the distant West. In 1844, Adam Shuele, David Wagner, and Christian Tesser were sent to spy out the country and select a location. These men purchased a considerable tract of excellent land on North river, and the next year they and Dr. Keil, at the head of about five hundred colonists, came by wagons to this land of promise. The title to the land was taken in the name of a few individuals, who really held it for all. While there was no written contract or articles of regulation, all seemed to go on harmoniously and peacefully. Everything was taken on faith. The colony seemed to be one great happy family, whose code, moral and religious, was the New Testament, especially the Golden Rule, and whose motto was, "*Gott mit uns.*"

There were no drones in this hive. Dr. Keil managed everything through superintendents of different works. Each man and woman had certain duties, and these seem to have been discharged with fidelity. Eleven hundred acres were enclosed in one field and cultivated. The colony owned four thousand acres. There was a treasurer who took charge of the funds; a common store-house; and a commissary to allot to each what was needed. The married people lived in separate houses and received food and clothing from the store-house. A large boarding-house accommodated those without families. A mill was built to run by steam, no doubt the first one in all this section of the country. After some years a woolen factory was connected with the mill. There was also a glove factory which turned the skins of the deer, and these were abundant in that day, into coverings for the human hand. In 1858 these gloves took the premium at the World's Fair in New York. The skins of cattle were made into shoes, and there was also a hat factory. Then, too, these colonists established a distillery where corn and rye were turned into alcohol and whiskey.

In 1848 a large brick structure trimmed with stone was built for religious purposes. The church was finished with black walnut lumber; the floor made of large square brick or tile; and large galleries helped to accommodate the people, as all were required to attend. Dr. Keil officiated as minister. This church was also used as a schoolhouse. Moses Miller, who crossed over the river only a few years ago, was the first teacher and he had one hundred and thirty pupils. At one time there were almost one thousand people in the colony. Most of the houses faced one street, and were built mainly with a frame filled in with brick and mortar and plastered outside and in. Usually these were of two stories height.

East of the town, and down the picturesque North river, was erected a mansion-house, called "Elim." It contained a large banquet hall, and here the head of the colony lived as became a feudal lord, except that he assumed no superiority but what was necessary in directing the affairs of the colony.

In 1851, a branch colony was formed in Adair county where eight hundred acres were purchased, and this was called Nineveh. Then, a few years later, Dr. Keil sent out spies to the land "where rolls the Oregon" of which he heard so much. The reports from these spies were so enchanting that the favorite son of the leader at Bethel determined to go to Oregon. But after preparing to do so, he sickened and died. Yet he had exacted a promise that his remains should be laid at rest in the distant land. Then the father made haste to fulfill his promise to his dying son; and an emigrant train was organized, composed of Dr. Keil and such as desired to go towards the land of the setting sun. The corpse was placed in an iron coffin filled with alcohol, sealed up, and placed in the front wagon of the train drawn by six mules. Thus, amid the lamentations of all the colony, there was begun what is perhaps the strangest and longest funeral march in the history of America.

The doctor fulfilled his promise, but he never returned to Missouri. This colony in Oregon was named Aurora. After Dr. Keil left, Dr. Christopher C. Wolf became the leader at Bethel. He was not the equal of his predecessor, yet the colony continued to prosper. When the war came on, the people of Bethel were strong Union men, and they became and continued Republican in politics. Twice the Southern forces demanded and obtained provisions at the mill. Some of Green's and Porter's men robbed some of the stores, but the commanders made the men return the goods. These people were not for war, and only two or three, and they quite young, entered the army.

In the '70s some of the people became dissatisfied and proposed to bring legal proceedings to get their share of the property. Then D. Pat Dyer, now United States judge, was consulted, and by mutual agreement parties were appointed to make a division. The land was divided and deeded to individuals according to their rights. Of the personal property on an equitable division, it was found that each man was entitled to receive the amount he originally contributed and \$29.04 per year for each year he had lived and labored at Bethel; and each female one-half of this sum for her services. Thus ended after thirty-five years, this interesting communistic experiment.

#### CRIMES

It has been stated that Shelby has not been cursed with as much crime as many other localities; and yet even a brief history of the county would be incomplete without some account of the more flagrant violations of the law which have occurred; for such things have taken place as the years rolled away. Something has been said about the first two

homicides which took place in the county; and now a brief statement will be given of the most startling offenses after the Civil war, as I find no record of any of that character before hostilities broke out, other than the two homicides mentioned; and those during the Civil war will be mentioned in connection with that subject.

November 20, 1868, the county was robbed of about \$10,000. There were no banks in the county then; hence the treasurer kept the county funds in a poorly constructed vault in the county clerk's office. The robbers entered the office through a window and pried the doors of the vault open with levers and steel wedges. A day or two before this Collector J. M. Collier had taken \$30,000 to Quincy for safe keeping. Two strangers from Quincy, who happened to be in town were arrested and threatened with lynching; but as there was no testimony against them, they were discharged. No one else was arrested for the crime.

In 1873 a colored man named George Queary was shot and killed on the main street in Shelbyville by George Ashby, another negro. Ashby was sent to the penitentiary for twenty years.

In May, 1875, J. Dank Dale, then but fifteen years old, now an able and honored lawyer of the county, in defense of himself and father, in the latter's restaurant at Clarence, shot and killed Jim Phelps and seriously wounded John Phelps. Dale was indicted and tried, but the jury acquitted him without leaving their seats.

In 1880 at Lakenan, Bruce Greene stabbed Calvin Warren so that he died. Greene was indicted and tried, but was acquitted. Warren was a drinking man and had attacked Greene.

In 1881 a negress was shot and killed in a house in the eastern part of Shelbyville by a gang of young colored men. These negroes were after a yellow fellow and shot into the house and the bullet hit the woman. One mulatto turned state's evidence and two negroes were sent to the penitentiary, one for ten, and the other for eleven years.

In 1882 a powerful man, called J. P. Johnson, a stranger, stopped at the hotel in Shelbyville. In the night he drew a revolver on B. F. Smith, the proprietor, and demanded his money, which was, of course, delivered to him, in amount about \$50. The next day near Clarence, Johnson was arrested and in attempting to escape, jumped from a second story window and broke his leg. He was sent to the penitentiary for twelve years. There he headed a revolt of the prisoners, cut the hose, and set fire to the building. The loss to the state was \$150,000. For this he was committed to twelve years more; but in 1900, on proof that he was near death's door, the governor pardoned him on condition that he leave the state.

In 1885 John Buford shot and killed his father, William Buford, at the Buford home on North river. John was sentenced for thirty years, but Governor Stephens pardoned him in 1897, he having served a little over one-third of his time.

Excitement was produced in Shelbyville, November 16, 1887, by the report that the body of Nicholas Brandt had been found in the well at the house where Brandt lived and shaved hoop-poles, five or six miles west of Shelbyville. He was a German, who lived alone, and it was understood that he had considerable gold about him. A German named Henry Deiderich, little known about here, had passed the road west of Shelbyville and had taken a train at Shelbyville a few days before the finding of Brandt's body. It was found that the murdered man's money and his team were gone; and the team had been seen at several places in the direction of Hannibal. Deiderich was found in St. Louis and identified as the man who sold the Brandt team in Illinois and some articles belonging to Brandt were found in the prisoner's possession. He was

committed to jail, indicted, arraigned, and plead not guilty; but that night he and another prisoner broke jail and no trace of him was ever afterward found.

The murder that caused the greatest excitement, the most intense feeling, was that of Joseph Hunolt, near Hagar's Grove on June 4, 1886. He was one of the judges of the county court, a large land owner and stock raiser. Between five and six o'clock in the afternoon of the day mentioned, he left Leonard on horseback. Leonard is a small town and between it and Hunolt's home was a section of land owned by him and used as a pasture. As the Judge did not return home that night, a search was instituted early the next morning; his horse was found hitched in the pasture mentioned, and a little way off the dead body pierced with two bullets, and his throat cut, was also found. Detectives were employed and Joseph and Christian Glahn were arrested. On the preliminary hearing Christian was discharged, but Joseph was held. On change of venue Joseph was tried at Paris and convicted; but on appeal to the supreme court, the cause was remanded for a new trial, and that court intimated that the evidence was too weak. The evidence consisted mainly of a few threats and the fact that the defendant was hunting not far from Hunolt's pasture that fatal afternoon. So the case was dismissed.

In 1888, also near Leonard, Andrew Howerton shot and killed his wife and then himself. They had been married only a few months.

Some years before the crimes we have mentioned, in October, 1874, Pat McCarty, who owned the mill in Clarence, was shot while in his house as he sat by the window just after supper. No clue to the guilty one was ever found.

July 22, 1897, M. Lloyd Cheuvront was shot and killed on the streets of Shelbina by Tol Smock. The murdered man was a quiet, inoffensive person, but Smock thought he had been following his (Smock's) wife. The case against Smock was taken to Macon, and at the first trial the jury hung. At the second trial the jury found him guilty of manslaughter and assessed his punishment at six months in jail and a fine of one hundred dollars. Of this verdict the *Macon Times-Democrat* said: "The verdict is an outrage upon this community, and it is just such mockery as this which disgusts the people with juries and courts and causes them to take the law into their own hands and mete out justice."

June 5, 1901, a mile west of Clarence, James Stacey killed his wife, daughter, and then himself.

The last tragedy that occurred in this county was in Taylor township, not far from Leonard, in June, 1912, when Thomas Ralls shot and badly wounded Charles Upton and his wife. They were the parents of Ralls' wife, who had left her husband. A month before this Ralls started a quarrel and was wounded by Upton. After shooting Upton, Ralls fled, but a posse made pursuit, and finding himself hard pressed, Ralls killed himself.

#### POLITICAL MATTERS

This county was before the Civil war pretty evenly balanced between the Democrats and the Whigs in number of votes, but the former elected nearly all the officers; only occasionally would a popular Whig secure a position. About the close of the war and for a few years following, the Radical Republicans controlled the county as many Democrats were disfranchised. But after all the people were again allowed to vote, it sustained the Democratic ticket with an increasing majority until 1896, when more than two Democratic votes were cast for one Republican.

At the August election in 1841, for clerk of the county court, Thomas

J. Bounds received 224 votes to John Jacob's 198. At the presidential election the year previous, Van Buren received 233 votes to Harrison's 226. In 1844 the votes of both parties amounted to 448, not quite so many as four years before. But in 1852, there were 511 votes cast, of which Franklin Pierce, Democrat, received 309, and Scott, Whig, only 202. In 1856, however, there was a change. The campaign was very exciting. The Whig party had ceased to exist and in its place was the Know-Nothing party. The vote gave Fillmore 432 votes to Buchanan's 373.

The campaign of 1860 was still more exciting. Everybody felt that important events were near at hand. The people, North and South, were wrought up to the highest tension. The "fire-eaters" were threatening disunion, while the Republicans were preaching a crusade against slavery. The Democratic party had split—Stephen A. Douglas for the North and John C. Breckinridge for the South. The Republicans had nominated Abraham Lincoln, and the Know-Nothings, or peace party, John Bell. The vote in this county stood: Bell, 702; Douglas, 476; Breckinridge, 293; Lincoln, 90. But the state chose Douglas electors, it being the only one that did, though a part of New Jersey was for him. Thus the voting strength at this time had increased to 1,561, about five times what it was in 1841.

At the circuit court, in November, 1860, some slaves belonging to the estate of George Gains were sold at the courthouse door according to law, and a German made some strong remarks against the sale. He was arrested and placed under bond, which he forfeited by not appearing. Further on something will be said about "the peculiar institution."

Claiborne F. Jackson, who was elected governor of the state at the election in 1860, was for secession, and John McAfee, Shelby's representative, was also a strong secessionist. He was elected speaker of the house, yet the majority of the legislature were in favor of preserving the Union. An act was passed in February, 1861, calling a convention to consider the relation of this state to the other states. Some southern states had already seceded. But it was provided in this act that this convention could not take the state out of the Union, that this could be done only by a vote of the people. Candidates were nominated for the convention who were unconditional Union men and conditional Union men. That is, the latter were for secession in the event of certain conditions arising. Joseph M. Irwin was the unconditional Union candidate in this county, and G. Watts Hillias was the conditional Union candidate. The county voted nearly three to one for the unconditional Union candidates; and the county always remained strong for the Union and against secession. The majority of the convention was for the Union, but they passed resolutions against the government's using force to coerce the seceded states. A measure was introduced into the convention and supported by Mr. Irwin for the emancipation of the slaves, to take effect July 4, 1876, the master to be paid three hundred dollars for each slave. This is the price Lincoln proposed in his proclamation in 1862.

During war times men change their political opinions rapidly. Some who were ultra pro-slavery Democrats in 1860, the next year found themselves Radical Republicans. This county was an uncompromising Union county and perhaps one reason that made the sentiment for the Union so strong was the position of John F. Benjamin, Joseph Irwin, Alex McMurtry, William J. Holliday, J. M. Collier, and other leading men, who early declared their uncompromising position. The elections held during the war were not strictly legal and regular, as the polls were generally surrounded by soldiers, and only such persons were allowed to vote as the commanders designated.

In 1865 a constitutional convention was held in Missouri, controlled by the radical element. A rigid test oath was provided. Before any one could vote, teach school, practice law, sit on a jury, or even preach the gospel, he must swear that he was well acquainted with that provision of the constitution, and that he never sympathized with those in rebellion. Registrars were appointed for each county, and only those whom this board, composed wholly of members of one party, admitted to register could cast their ballots. Those who carried out the constitution were even more drastic than its provisions. A long string of questions was asked each applicant for registration; such as, "How did you feel when you first heard of the battle of Bull Run?" One wag, Cobe Wood, of this county, replied, "I never felt so happy in my life. I rode home and the old woman and I had a regular camp-meeting shouting." Even if one took the oath and answered all the questions satisfactorily, still the registrars might reject him. Men who had served years in the Union army were disfranchised.

Thus in each county there was formed a ring, the members of which divided the offices, and disfranchised enough men to keep themselves in power. Under this system there was as complete a tyranny as ever existed. B. Gratz Brown, Carl Schurz and others determined in 1870 to end this tyranny, and as the Republican convention refused to declare in favor of abolishing the test oath system, they bolted the convention and organized the Liberal Republican party of Missouri. Brown was nominated for governor. Col. John Shafer and the writer of this article organized the party for Brown and enfranchisement in this county, and in the state Brown was chosen by a large majority and enfranchisement was carried by an overwhelming vote.

In 1870, the total registration in this county was 1,403, and this was more than twice the number of votes cast in 1864. The vote in 1872, when all were admitted to the polls, was over two thousand. In 1896 the vote in the county aggregated 4,183. Of these Bryan received 2,878 and McKinley 1,275, the Prohibition ticket 21, and Palmer and Buckner 9. Since then the vote has somewhat decreased.

#### SLAVERY

Those who lived in the far North could never fully comprehend the real situation in the South on the subject of slavery; and those who have grown up since the war do not understand how good people could own and work slaves. But two hundred years ago few people thought it wrong to bring the uncivilized African to this continent and hold him in bondage. At one time the institution existed North as well as South; but about the time of our revolt against England and following that for a few years slavery was abolished in nearly all the northern states, New Jersey alone holding on to it for some years later. By the time of the Revolution, the more enlightened men of the country, South as well as North, had become unfriendly to the institution and hoped to see it gradually die out. When Virginia ceded the Northwest Territory to the United States, it made a provision in that grant that slavery should never exist there; yet at that time that state held many slaves. In the border states, like Missouri, the slave-holder usually inherited these chattels. It was an institution handed down from generation to generation, and one who had slaves and had conscientious scruples against selling them as most of them had, could not easily free himself from this condition. The free negro was not favored, was considered dangerous, and was in a bad condition. For this reason the laws hampered emancipation. Most of the masters in Missouri at least, treated

their slaves humanely, and were kind and considerate. In 1860 there were 724 slaves in this county. These people were more numerous in Monroe and in all the river counties. As the prospect for war grew darker, some men fearing emancipation took their slaves South and sold them; but most of the masters kept them until the law set them at liberty. Even then some of the colored people refused to leave their old masters, and nearly all held their former owners in great respect, and continued to look to them for help in time of trouble.

The anti-slavery sentiment of the North was of slow growth, but it had been yearly increasing, and the agitation over the Wilmot Proviso and the compromise measures of 1850, including the Fugitive Slave Law, and especially the repeal of the Missouri Compromise in 1854 to permit slavery in Kansas, stirred up a very bitter opposition over all the free states. The profitable use of slaves in the cultivation of cotton had gradually changed the sentiment in the South so that by 1850 and 1860 a large element there justified the institution, declared it heaven-ordained and sacred. Thus the antagonism between the two sections had by 1860 become acute. If a settlement could have been made by peaceful means, much blood and bitterness might have been spared. But war seemed to be the only remedy. The split in the Democratic party which occurred that year insured the election of Lincoln, and as many Southerners said they preferred him to Douglas, Northern men took them at their word. Some of the fiery men down there were anxious for a pretext to set up a new government; and bitter men of the North urged them on. The secession of South Carolina and other states which occurred in the winter of 1860 and 1861, and then the firing on Fort Sumter, which occurred in April, brought the country face to face with Civil war.

During the conflict the border slave states like Virginia, Kentucky and Missouri, became very largely the seat of war, and in consequence, the people of those states suffered much. Missouri had her full share of loss and bitterness.

#### THE CIVIL WAR IN SHELBY

Governor Jackson early took steps to organize regiments of militia, professedly to defend the state; but Union men believed these would be used to help the secessionists. Crockett Davis and Daniel G. Minter early raised a company for Jackson's forces in this county. The people of Shelby were as profoundly stirred by the exciting events occurring in the country as the people of any county. The Union men and the secessionists each began to hold secret meetings to lay plans to advance the cause they favored. They remained friendly when they met men of opposing views, but both sides began to prepare for war. Though the Union men were in the majority, the secessionists were bold. Public as well as secret meetings were held, and strong language was used on both sides. Flag-raising was common and these were occasions for bitter talk. June 13, 1861, the Second Iowa Infantry came through Hunnewell on the train, fired on the citizens and took two prisoners. This made the excitement more intense. Captain Hughes organized a company for the Union army at Shelby. A lot of young men from this company went to St. Joseph and enlisted in the old Missouri Thirteenth and a little later were captured with Mulligan at Lexington. July 10, the fight at Monroe City took place, and about the same time a detachment of Illinois soldiers from Macon went to northwest Shelby and cut down a secession flag. About this time a company of home guards was organized at Shelbyville with Joseph Forman as captain. This



company helped for some months to guard the railroad and the government supplies at Hannibal. On July 10, a company of secessionists from Ralls county burned the railroad bridge across Salt river near Hunnewell; and soon after Brig.-Gen. John McNeal made his headquarters for a time at Hunnewell and then a short period at Shelbyna. Quite a number of young men left the county and enlisted in Colonel Green's Southern regiment. Frisby McCullough sent some of his Confederates to Shelbyville and took Captain Forman and Col. John F. Benjamin prisoners, but they were soon released. In September, General Hurlbert concentrated his Union forces at Bethel to attack Green, supposed to be at Philadelphia, in Marion county. Three soldiers of Hurlbert's command, going alone from Shelbyville to Shelbyna, were fired upon by bushwhackers, one was killed and one wounded. The bushwhackers made their escape. They were all young men of this county, but are now dead; one, at least, subsequently became a good citizen of the county, but most of them were killed during the war.

About the 1st of September, Colonel Williams of Iowa, with six hundred men passed through Shelbyna and went to Paris, then returning to Shelbyna. As he returned, he learned that General Green, who had mustered all the Confederate forces he could secure, was coming from Florida, in Monroe county, with the intention of capturing Williams and his men. Williams reached Shelbyna after dark and learned that Hurlbert had taken all his troops to Brookfield, and that Green with two or three thousand men was about to attack Shelbyna. The next morning Green sent Colonel Williams a note demanding his surrender or to have the women and children moved out of town. The women and children were moved, but Colonel Green's note was not answered. The latter then opened fire with two pieces of artillery of Captain Kneisley's Palmyra battery. The cannon were well aimed and the shots struck near the center of the town, two passing through the hotel. The Federals had no artillery and therefore could not fight back. So the infantry took a train for Brookfield and the mounted men rode along near the train. Colonel Williams reported that he barricaded the streets for battle, but being besieged by three thousand Confederates, who had cannon, while he had none, he was unable to hold the town; that he lost one man and that Captain McClure, of the Second Kansas, had his foot shot off. After the Federal retreat, Colonel Green took the town and captured a few knapsacks, four mules, a wagon and some guns. This was called the Battle of Shelbyna. Then Colonel Green's men went east to Salt river bridge, which they burned. This was the second time it had been destroyed. At night after Green left Shelbyna, some of his men returned and burned some cars on the track. Soon after the above, General Pope arrived at Hunnewell with a considerable force and made that town his headquarters for some days.

After the Federal defeat at Bull Run and after Wilson's Creek, secessionists became active in this county, and quite a number of young men and boys joined Green and later Green joined General Price south of the Missouri. In August, Captain Stacey of Hunnewell vicinity, organized an irregular squad of men which never became a part of the Confederate army. With these men he made a raid on Palmyra and took provisions and two prisoners. He also fired on a train load of soldiers near Hunnewell and wounded two.

Hon. John McAfee, once speaker of the Missouri House, Ex-Senator James S. Green, of Lewis, and Ex-Congressman Thomas L. Anderson, of Marion, did more, it was said, to incite men to fight against the government than any other men in North Missouri; yet no one of these ever became a soldier. General Hurlbert took McAfee prisoner and

put him at hard labor, digging trenches. Yet he lived through it all and for many years afterward was a citizen of Quincy, Illinois. The other two notables named went over to Illinois early in the war and remained there till the war was over.

In July, Colonel, afterward General, U. S. Grant in command of the Twenty-first Illinois and Colonel, afterward General, John M. Palmer in command of the Fourteenth Illinois, came to Salt river bridge near Hunnewell as it was important to the government to keep the railroad open. General Grant sent for substantial citizens of the vicinity and told them he was not there to injure any individual, but only to uphold the government; that the war was not to free the negro, if he thought it was, he would take his men to the South. He talked to his guests in his easy, business-like way, explained the difference between soldiers and marauders, and said that when he required any provisions he would pay for them. He acted so differently from some who had been there, that he became popular even with the Southern sympathizers. About this time a block house was made on the eastern bank of Salt river overlooking the bridge. It was so constructed as to leave opportunity for the soldiers while in it, to shoot through the corners and at the same time be mainly protected.

General Grant went from the bridge to Florida, then to Mexico, Missouri, and then further South. In his "Personal Memoirs," the General says: "At the time of which I now write we had no transportation and the country about Salt river was sparsely settled, so that it took some days to collect teams and drivers enough to move the camp. While preparations for the move were going on I felt quite comfortable; but when we got on the road we found every house deserted. In the twenty-five miles we had to march, we did not see a person, old or young, male or female, except two horsemen, who were on a road that crossed ours. As soon as they saw us, they decamped as fast as their horses could carry them. I kept my men in the ranks and forbade their entering the deserted houses or taking anything from them. We halted at night on the road and proceeded the next morning at an early hour. Harris had been encamped in a creek bottom for the sake of being near water. The hills on either side of the creek extend to a considerable height, possibly more than a hundred feet. As we approached the brow of the hill from which it was expected we could see Harris camped and possibly find his men ready formed to meet us, my heart kept getting higher and higher until it felt to me that it was in my throat. I would have given anything then to have been back in Illinois, but I had not the moral courage to halt and consider what to do; I kept right on. When we reached a point from which the valley below was in full view, I halted. The place where Harris had been encamped a few days before was still there and the marks of a recent encampment were plainly visible, but the troops were gone. My heart resumed its place. It occurred to me at once that Harris had been as much afraid of me as I had been of him. This was a view of the question I had never taken before; but it was one I never forgot afterward. From that event to the close of the war, I never experienced trepidation upon confronting an enemy, though I always felt more or less anxiety. I never forgot that he had as much reason to fear my forces as I had to fear his. The lesson was valuable."

In 1884 General Grant wrote R. L. Holcomb, who was compiling a history of this county, as follows: "Long Branch, New Jersey, August 3, 1884. In July, 1861, I was ordered with my regiment, the Twenty-first Illinois Infantry, to north Missouri to relieve Colonel Smith of the Sixteenth, who was reported surrounded on the Hannibal & St. Joseph

Railroad. On my arrival at Quincy I found that the regiment had scattered and fled. I then went with my regiment to the junction of the road from Quincy with the one from Hannibal, where I remained for a few days, until relieved by Colonel Turchin with another Illinois regiment. From here I was ordered to guard the workmen engaged in rebuilding the Salt river bridge. Colonel Palmer was there with his regiment at the same time. When the work was near completion, I was ordered to move against Thomas Harris, who was reported to have a regiment or battalion encamped near Florida, Missouri. I marched there, some twenty-five miles from Salt river, but found on arrival that he had disbanded about the time I started. On my return, I was ordered to Mexico, Missouri, by rail. Very truly yours, U. S. Grant."

Of the events of the Civil war the above are the principal ones taking place in this county during 1861.

Early in 1862, under the directions of Acting-Governor Gamble, who took the place of Jackson after he went south, H. S. Lipscomb, of Palmyra, John F. Benjamin, Dr. A. C. Priest and W. J. Holliday of Shelbyville, and others, the Eleventh Cavalry regiment was organized. Afterward this was consolidated with the Second regiment, state militia. When the leaves came out in the spring, many opponents of the government resorted to bushwhacking. They hid in the brush and shot soldiers as they passed along the road or were carried past in trains. In March, Stacey's men took J. M. Preston from his home near Monroe City to Stacey's camp in Shelby and killed him. They charged him with being a spy. This aroused the Union men and they threatened retaliation. Stacey kept eastern Shelby and western Marion disturbed for a long time. Later in the season his men fired upon Colonel Lipscomb's regiment as it marched from Shelby to Shelbyville, killing two soldiers and a citizen named Lilburn Hale. A posse from Shelbyville went in pursuit of Stacey, killed two and one drowned, and Stacey just escaped capture. When the news of the bushwhacking reached Shelbyville, great indignation was manifested, Colonel Benjamin was wild with excitement and declared that three of the men held there as prisoners should be shot. He selected first, Roland Harvey of Clark county, who had been captured a few days before, and had him shot. Then the news came that two of Stacey's band had been killed, and the Colonel was persuaded to stay his hand.

The following from Colonel Glover will give an idea of the condition of affairs in 1862:

"Edina, April 10, 1862.—Captain Benjamin, Sir: I send you a list of names marked (A), who did the killing of militia in this (Knox) county. The others are members of a bushwhacking company in this and other counties. Give a list of the names to your commissioned officers with instructions to hold all such if arrested. Keep their names as secret as possible. I do not want them to know they are suspected or we shall not be able to catch them. You have two of them, I am told (the Feltz). Hold them safely. We have five or six of them, and on yesterday we killed one of the murderers, William Musgrove. These men are scattered all over the country. You will be as active as possible and charge your men to be cautious. These men are frequently to be found in the vicinity of Magruder's on Black creek. These fellows are in the habit of crossing Salt river, southeast of your town, on a bridge on an unfrequented road. You will do well to give it some attention. My instructions are not to bring in these fellows if they can be induced to run, and if the men are instructed they can make them run. Yours respectfully, J. M. Glover."

In September, Gen. Lewis McNeil in command at Macon, shot ten

prisoners, two of them citizens of this county, to-wit: Frank B. Drake and Edward Riggs. About this time also was the massacre of ten men at Palmyra by order of General McNeil. Buildings were also burned, three in this county being especially notable: the home of Robert Joiner in Tiger Fork, and the homes of Carter Baker and John Maupin in Jefferson township. These men were accused of keeping rendezvous for bushwhackers and murderers. Lieutenant Holliday and Captain Priest executed the order to burn these houses.

In the latter part of '62 Colonel Porter was about the only active Confederate in northeast Missouri. The others had gone south. Many men from Shelby joined him. J. T. S. Clements of Hager's Grove raised a company of eighty men in twenty-four hours and joined Porter. Soon after this, the battle of Kirksville was fought. McNeil was in command of the Union forces and Porter commanded the Confederates. Porter was routed and many prisoners were taken. Of these many were tried for violating their parole and shot. The Shelbyites among these were: James Christian, David Wood, Jesse Wood and Bennett Hayden.

In 1863 and 1864 Shelby county had 504 men in the militia, and the people lived in more peace than during the two preceding years. But in July, 1864, the notorious and dreaded Bill Anderson with thirty-four desperate men entered Shelby early one morning. He made Judge Daniel Taylor hold his horse while he looked around the place. He lined up the citizens and robbed them, and then plundered the business part of the town, then fired the depot and some cars standing on the track. He was in Shelby about four hours, and then went east and burned Salt river bridge for the third time. Soon after this, occurred the Centralia massacre by Bill Anderson. The foregoing are the more important events in Shelby during the terrible war. Though peace came in 1865 and was heartily welcomed by the people, it found a very bitter state of feeling between Union men and Southern sympathizers. The former were elated by their victory and the latter felt the strong arm of power over them. They felt depressed and downtrodden. They had no voice in choosing any officers, and many Union men declared that "the Rebels" had no rights and ought to be punished. In 1866 the following ministers were indicted for preaching the gospel without having taken the test oath: Jesse Faubion, Henry Louthan, Robert Holliday, Milford Powers, William Pulliam, Father Phelan, and some others. These men were arrested, but the cases were never tried, as Father Cummins had taken his case to the supreme court of the United States, and the prohibition against preaching and teaching without taking oath was knocked out. Gen. Frank P. Blair, who had been a gallant soldier on the Union side, refused to take the oath and was disfranchised. This was all ended by B. Gratz Brown's election in 1870; and after that the bitter feeling between those who had been on the Union side and the Southern sympathizers died out, and is now happily dead forever.

#### MISCELLANEOUS

At an early day Palmyra had a strong bar; men of state wide and some of national reputation. Among these were Thomas L. Anderson, a great advocate; Samuel T. Glover, a great lawyer; John S. Dryden, John T. Redd, Edward McCabe, and W. M. Boulware. These men did a large part of the practice in Shelby before and for twenty years after the Civil war. While this county never had a bar equal to that in the neighboring county to the east, yet it had men of good ability and fair learning, and thirty years ago the people of this county found out that it was not necessary to go to other counties to secure lawyers.

John F. Benjamin rose to prominence as an able, reliable practitioner before the Civil war commenced. He was sent to congress three times and then declined to run again.

John W. Shafer and A. M. York had quite a practice immediately after the Civil war. They were from the North, as were also Manville and Burlingame. Charles M. King was a hard student and took much pains with his cases, and was especially expert in drawing papers. B. F. Dobyms was the first prosecuting attorney elected in 1872, under the new law. Before that, circuit attorneys, elected by the judicial circuit, did the prosecuting. Mr. Dobyms was a man of ability, and had a clear mental vision. J. C. Hale was brilliant, but not proficient. He was judge of probate for twelve years. R. P. Giles was a brilliant man, a first-rate advocate, a fine conversationalist, and very popular. In 1896 he was elected to congress, but died two weeks after his election. James T. Lloyd, who had been practicing law some years at Shelbyville, was pushed by his friends to fill the place made vacant by the death of Mr. Giles. The friends of this writer induced him also to become a candidate for the place, and a spirited race ensued in the county. The latter had been connected with the sound money movement opposed to the coinage of silver at the rate of 16 to 1, irrespective of the action of any other country, and many Democrats opposed him on that ground. The older men were generally for him, while the younger ones were for Mr. Lloyd. The primary was held in the county on January 2, 1897. The rain poured down all day and the streams were very high. This kept the older men at home. Thus Mr. Lloyd won by a small majority, and then won in the district against strong opposition. He is a popular man, very accommodating, active and stands high in the house. He has been re-elected seven times, and is now a candidate for his ninth term without opposition.

The writer practiced law in the county for about forty years, and he and Mr. Giles were usually pitted against each other. In prosecuting cases, Mr. Giles' strong points came out in his closing arguments. Now, J. D. Dale, V. L. Drain, and Enoch O'Brien, of Shelbyville; H. A. Wright and W. S. Hamrick, of Clarence, and George W. Humphrey, J. T. Gose, and H. J. Libbey, of Shelbyna, are the principal practitioners at the bar of Shelby.

Those who have presided over the circuit court since the organization of the county are: Priestly H. McBride, 1835; Ezra Hunt, 1836; Priestly H. McBride again from 1837 to 1844; Addison Reese, 1845 to 1855; John T. Redd, 1856 to 1862, when he was ousted because he would not take the test oath; Gilchrist Porter, 1862 to 1864; John I. Campbell, 1865; William P. Harrison, 1866 to 1871; John T. Redd, 1872 to 1881; Theodore Brace, 1881 to 1887; Thomas Bacon, 1887 to 1893; Andrew Ellison, 1893 to 1899, and Nat M. Shelton from 1899 to the present time. No one of the judges has resided in this county. Judges are elected for six years.

The history of the county published in 1884 and the one published in 1911, both state that Salt river was the highest ever known in 1876, but this is certainly a mistake. That was the centennial year. June was a wet, cold month, and on flat prairies the grass outgrew the corn. The first part of July 4th was too wet to celebrate, but in the afternoon a good crowd gathered at Swift's Grove, north of Shelbyna, where the celebration for the county was held. Men came from various parts of the county to attend this. The year, however, of 1875, the rains commenced on June 5. It had been dry, corn had been cultivated once or twice, and was clean. From this commencement until after July 4th, it rained more or less every day, many days very hard, and the weather

was hot. On July 4, 1876, the bridge between Shelbyna and Shelbyville was tied with ropes to trees to keep it from being moved off its abutments. This is the time the river is said to have been the highest ever known. The corn crop was heavy.

F. M. Dalton published the first newspaper in the county called the *Shelbyville Spectator*. This was in 1853. N. C. Sperry, who bought the paper, changed the name to *The Star of the Prairie*. This paper was started as a Whig organ, but it failed. About the spring of 1861 Griffin Frost and G. Watts Hillias started the *Shelby County Weekly*. This was a red hot secession paper, and the Union men did not like to have it published. So in June, 1862, the militia notified the proprietors to stop the publication, and they did.

In 1866, J. D. Moudy started the *Weekly Gazette* at Shelbyna and in a little while sold out to his foreman, E. D. Hoselton. The paper, however, soon became the property of Daulton, who started the first paper in the county. He sold to Shafer & York, who changed the politics to radical Republicanism and the name to the *Shelby County Herald*. In 1871 it was sold to W. L. Willard and moved to Shelbyville, where it is still published by Ennis Brothers as a Democratic organ. April 1, 1869, E. D. Hoselton founded the *Shelbina Democrat* and the next year Col. S. A. Rawlings bought a half interest in the paper. In September, 1875, the latter died. It remained the sole property of Mr. Hoselton from the sale by Rawlings' administrator until May, 1881, when this writer bought one-half interest in it. He had been assisting in editorial work after Colonel Rawlings' death. In 1891 John W. Cox bought Mr. Hoselton's interest, and in 1901 sold it to this writer, who still owns the plant, though H. H. and E. W. Jewett now publish the paper. The paper, from its first issue, has been as its name indicates. Democratic in politics.

J. R. Horn started a paper at Hunnewell called *The Echo*, then moved it to Shelbyville and named it *The Shelby County Times*, but it did not long survive.

In 1892 E. D. Tingle, started the *Shelbyville Guard*. This paper passed through several hands to W. A. Dimmitt, and finally burned. Now the county seat has only *The Herald*.

In 1881 Bumbarger and McRoberts started the *Shelbina Index*. It passed through many hands, its name was changed to the *Shelbina Torchlight* and under that name it is now published by N. E. Williams. Mr. Williams practiced law for some years before he went into the newspaper business.

W. M. Bradley founded the *Clarence Courier*, which, after passing through a number of hands, is now owned by Hon. H. J. Simmons and Enoch Ragland. It is Democratic.

The *Clarence Republican* is the only paper in the county that advocates the principles of the Republican party. It was founded by O. P. Devin, but is now published by A. B. Dunlap.

The *Hunnewell Graphic* was first published by O. P. Sturm, but is now run by H. A. Stephens. It is neutral in politics.

The county has nine Odd Fellow lodges and five Masonic. It has also Knights of Pythias lodges and many fraternal insurance organizations.

#### CONCLUSION

Limited space has compelled leaving out events and persons worthy of a place in this history, and also, in many cases compelled very brief mention where a more extended account would be justified under less restricted requirements. The aim has been to chronicle the more im-

portant and striking occurrences in a manner to give a correct idea of the settlement and growth of the county, the character and genius of its people from the first settlers down to the present time, and to indicate the state of civilization which has prevailed and now exists in this section.

Eighty-two years ago the territory now comprising Shelby county was without human inhabitants. The land was covered with primeval forests and prairie grass, about half each. The deer, wolf, bear, panther, turkey, prairie-chicken, quail, beasts and reptiles wandered about, unalarmed by the presence of man. There was not a road, a house, or an acre of tilled land. See what civilized man has done! Now there are about five hundred miles of laid out road. Upon some of this little work has been bestowed, and but a small part is really good except in dry weather. Now there are thousands of pleasant homes, some of them really delightful. Nearly every acre of land is more or less utilized, though much more might be produced if the land were more thoroughly cultivated. There are three cities, three incorporated towns, and several villages. A trip over the county will disclose many charming spots, many highly improved farms, and many evidences of culture, taste and refinement. As a rule the houses and barns show thrift and comfort. Here nearly seventeen thousand people dwell in safety and peace, surrounded with an abundance of the necessities of life and many encouragements to mental development and moral and spiritual uplift. These people are a not unworthy part of this great and growing republic of which we are all so proud. Shelby will measure up fairly well with the most favored sections of this favored land.

## CHAPTER XXXII

### SULLIVAN COUNTY

*By T. A. Dodge, Milan\**

#### THE FIRST SETTLERS

The first settlement in Sullivan county was made by Dr. Jacob Holland and his son, Robert W. Holland, near the site of the present village of Scottville. They came to the county in 1836 or 1837, the exact date being unknown. Dr. Holland was not a graduate of any medical school, but had learned what he knew about the profession from the Indians and from his personal observations. He left the county in a few years to serve in the Black Hawk war, after which he settled in Putnam county. From there he went to the Mexican war and later to California to mine gold.

The next settler was a farmer, John Hatcher. Other settlers who came soon afterward were Hawkins and Hazael Harrelson, Mrs. Charles Read and Henry Dell. John Dennis, with his wife and four children, moved into the settlement in 1838. These people, with E. T. Dennison and the Rev. John Curl, who lived about twelve miles north of where Milan is now, and Matthew Kidd, who lived near the present site of Kiddville, composed the entire population of the county at this time.

The Reverend Mr. Curl was a Baptist preacher, the first minister of the gospel to come into the county. Dennis was later a county officer, being sheriff and assessor of the county for terms of four years each. Reuben Wilhite, Jesse Goins, William Daly, Hugh C. Warren and Robert Burns settled in the county soon afterward. In 1839 William W. Sevier settled about six miles south of the present town of Milan with his wife and five children. Jeremiah G. Smith came into the county from Boston, Massachusetts, in the same year, and in 1841 married one of the daughters of Mr. Sevier.

Among the other early settlers were: John McCullough, James Murphy, Jacob Weaver, John Weaver, Elias Hudnall, Daniel Wilhite, Thomas Spencer, Gabriel Jones, William Eaton, Hiram T. Elmore, Jefferson Elmore, Harrison Elmore, Armstead C. Hill, Elisha Smith, Thomas Lane, John Baldrige, Jr., Esom Hannon, William Tally, Benjamin Couch, Levi Dennis, Martha Hale, William Walker, Samuel Darr, John Constant, Oliver P. Phillips, Samuel Rogers, Branson Jackson, Peter Groves, Stephen R. Fields, Samuel Read, Lewis Todhunter, C. H. Levin, John Crumpacker, Francis Drake, Joseph Couch, Daniel Doyle, Sr., Daniel Doyle, Jr., Daniel Shatto, John Montgomery, Ira Sears, Solomon Grim, Hayden Brown, Barnett Yates, Griffin Taylor, George Baker, Robinson Morris, George W. Smith and Jesse Yates.

\* In the preparation of this history of Sullivan county liberal use was made, by permission, of the historical sketches by John N. Shepler and others in the *Milan Standard*. Walter Williams, Jr., collected material for this and other county histories and special chapters in this volume, writing a substantial part of them.



The large majority of the early settlers brought with them their wives and children. They settled in all parts of the county, the largest number being in what were known as the Hill settlement and the West Locust Creek settlement, around the present site of Milan or on the Yellow creek.

#### FIRST LAND ENTRY

The first entry of land in Sullivan county was made March 22, 1839, by John Snell, the west half of the northwest quarter of section 24, township 61, range 21. The next entries were made on May 6th of the same year by Meshack Smith, Lewis Tyre and Elisha T. Dennison. Many entries were made by persons who never settled in the county.

By the close of the year 1842 settlements had been made along all the streams of the county. The settlers grouped themselves together, to some extent, according to the state or locality from which they had emigrated. Medicine Creek was settled mainly by people from Illinois and Main Locust Creek by Virginians, Tennesseans and Ohioans, except that part later called "Hell's Kitchen," where the people were mainly Canadians. The Canadians were nearly all related to each other but were almost always in some kind of quarrel among themselves. They later moved away, but the name "Hell's Kitchen" has clung to the locality.

There had never been many Indians in Sullivan county and when the first settlers came they were not annoyed by them. They had, however, many other hardships to encounter and difficulties to overcome. They were usually poor and made slow progress in opening up their farms. As a result they raised little more than was needed to supply themselves.

#### THE FOOD OF THE PIONEER

A mill was established in Linn county in 1840 or 1841 on Main Locust creek. It was kept running only about six months in the year, but was a great convenience to the settlers in Sullivan county. When the mill was not running the settlers either ground the corn by hand or did without bread. During the latter part of the summer potatoes and squashes were used as substitute; and these, with fat venison, beef or pork, enabled the pioneers to get along comfortably. Deer and wild turkey were abundant, but such necessary articles as coffee, sugar, tea and salt could not be obtained nearer than Glasgow or Brunswick, both about seventy-five miles to the southward.

Cattle and hogs were raised by the early settlers and some kept sheep. Wolves were numerous, however, and were a serious obstacle to successful sheep husbandry. Wild honey was plentiful and beeswax, peltries and tallow furnished the staple articles of export and trade. Money was so scarce that for many years these articles were used to pay even the state and county taxes.

The first crop of wheat in the county was raised by James Shipley. When the grain was ripe he could find no implements with which to cut it, so he went on foot to Glasgow, where he bought two old-fashioned sickles. With these he returned home and harvested his crop.

A mill was built in Sullivan county in 1842. It was on Main Locust creek and was owned by Peter Groves. It was equipped for grinding corn and wheat and for sawing logs. Soon afterward a mill was built on the same creek by Samuel R. Fields. A third mill was built on Medicine Creek by Charles Haley. These three were the only mills in the county in 1845.

Among the crops of the early settlers were some raised as experiments. The Prather brothers, N. M. Hamrick and other settlers on Medi-

cine creek cultivated hemp on a small scale, but had to abandon it as the remoteness of the market compelled them to sell their product at too low a price to yield them a profit. Tobacco was also raised by some of the early settlers. J. W. Thomas, a former Virginian, built a small tobacco factory on West Locust creek about the year 1844. Mr. Thomas went to California during the gold fever of 1849 and afterward the manufacture of tobacco was carried on in the elm woods north of Milan by Daniel Baldrige, Robert Baldrige, Branson Jackson, William Jackson and William J. Talley. They met with considerable success until the imposition of the internal revenue tax made the business unprofitable.

Corn, rye, wheat and oats soon became staple crops in the county and peas, beans, Irish potatoes, cabbage, beets, parsley, turnips, squash and pumpkins also were profitable. Little attention was paid to the tame grasses such as timothy, red top and clover because of the great amount of native grass. Later blue grass became plentiful and timothy and both white and red clover came to be cultivated.

#### HERD OF CATTLE

In earlier days the creek bottoms were of little use except for pasture. The creek banks were higher than the bottom lands and the latter overflowed in the spring. The land is now better drained, making the county much more healthful in which to live.

#### THE FIRST BIRTH

The first known marriage in the county was that of John Shipley and Mary Polson, in August, 1840. The second was that of Jeremiah G. Smith and Mary Ann Sevier, February 11, 1841. The first child born in the county was that of Mr. and Mrs. Benjamin Toalson, born about January 1, 1840. It died four months afterward.

#### THE COUNTY ORGANIZED

Sullivan county was organized in 1845. It was formed with its present boundaries in 1843, when it was organized as a county, except that it was attached to Linn county for all civil and military purposes. It was then known as Highland county. In 1844, by a state census, High-

land county was found to have enough people to permit a full organization. The representative in the state legislature from Linn and Highland counties, E. M. C. Morelock, succeeded in having the act organizing the county under the name of Sullivan passed by the legislature.

The county was divided into six townships—Liberty, Pleasant Hill, Duncan, Polk, Morris and Vrooman. Voting precincts were established in each township and the county organization was completed. The present townships are: Buchanan, Bowman, Clay, Duncan, Jackson, Liberty, Morris, Pleasant Hill, Polk, Penn, Taylor and Union.

The county court of Linn county was ordered by the legislature to pay over to Sullivan county all the revenues which had been collected within the limits of Sullivan county since February 17, 1843, after deducting the expenses of assessing and collecting the taxes and all money spent for improvements in Sullivan county. Under the provisions of this statute, Sullivan county was paid \$156.55.

The first incumbents of county offices in Sullivan county were: County clerk, H. T. Elmore, 1845 to 1849; sheriff, E. B. Morelock, 1845 to 1848; treasurer, George Irvine, 1845 to 1846; prosecuting attorney, R. D. Morrison, 1872 to 1876; collector, James Morris, 1872 to 1874; public administrator, James Beatty, 1868 to 1870; judges of the county court, William Doyle, 1845 to 1846, Samuel Lewis, 1845 to 1849, Patrick McQuown, 1845 to 1850; surveyor, Jephthah Wood, 1845 to 1846; judge of the probate court, Stephen G. Watkins, 1850 to 1857; Pierson Tyer, 1845 to 1846; coroner, William Orr, 1868 to 1876; circuit clerk, Allen Gillespie, 1858 to 1862. The first representative was E. M. C. Morelock, who served from 1844 to 1850.

The present county officers are: William H. W. Dewitt, presiding judge of the county court; Thomas Jefferson Briggs, judge of the county court from the first district; Jesse H. Franklin, judge of the county court from the second district; Clarence F. Eubanks, judge of probate; Andrew D. Morrison, clerk of the circuit court; Mark H. Mairs, clerk of the county court; Edward E. Shoop, recorder of deeds; Jacob M. Wattenbarger, prosecuting attorney; J. S. Shaw, sheriff; Charles Van Wye, coroner; L. E. Harris, public administrator; Roy Glidewell, surveyor; Roxana Jones, superintendent of schools.

#### AT THE COUNTY SEAT

The county seat was located at Milan and the first meeting of the county court was held there, at the home of A. C. Hill, on May 5, 1845. The first saloon license was granted November 3, 1846, to George W. Smith, who asked permission to open a dramshop at Milan.

The first courthouse was built in 1847. It was of hewn logs, one and one-half stories in height, and 20x24 feet in size. The lower story was all one room. Above there were two rooms, one for a grand jury and the other for the petit jury. The building was erected by William Putnam of Linn county, and was occupied as a courthouse until 1858, when it was removed to the southwest corner of Main and Third streets and was destroyed by fire in 1892. A substantial brick courthouse with offices below and court and jury rooms below was erected in 1858. This building burned June 26, 1908. The county court then bought an office building, which is now used for a courthouse.

The first jail was erected in 1849 and 1850 at a cost of \$700. It stood until 1859, when it was burned down by a runaway slave, who was being kept in it until his master should come to claim him. The new jail stands on the northeast corner of the square.

From a population of about two hundred in 1840, Sullivan county

has grown until it has at the present time a population of about 18,600. The population, according to the census, has been: 1850, 2,983; 1860, 9,108; 1870, 11,907; 1880, 16,569; 1890, 19,000; 1900, 20,282; 1910, 18,598.

The increase in population has been accompanied by an even more rapid increase in wealth. The taxable property of the county in 1912 was assessed at \$7,680,114.48.

The negro and foreign-born population of the county has always been small. At no time have there been more than 125 negroes in the county. The foreign element is larger, but there have been few undesirable immigrants.

The county is very close politically. The Democrats hold all the offices except probate judge and presiding judge of the county court.

In 1844 the county, voting together with Linn, which then included Sullivan, gave Henry Clay 269 votes for president and James K. Polk 494. The first presidential contest after the organization of the county separately from Linn, resulted in a vote of 250 for Lewis Cass and 154 for Zachary Taylor. In 1908 Taft carried the county over Bryan by a vote of 2,389 to 2,269. A majority of the present county officers are Republicans.

#### IN THE CIVIL WAR

The first event in Sullivan county connected with the Civil war was the mass meeting at Milan on February 4, 1861. The secessionists called the meeting, but the Union men made plans to turn it from a secession into a Union meeting. The leaders of the Union men were H. T. McClanahan, O. P. Phillips, Thomas Lane, S. H. B. Cochrane, James Beatty, James T. Dunlap, Ichabod Comstock, John McCullough, Joel De Witt, Gabriel Jones and P. W. Martin.

On the following Monday a meeting was held in the courthouse to discuss the questions of the day. Oliver H. Bennett, then the county's representative in the legislature, who had come home to arouse enthusiasm among the people in favor of secession, was elected chairman of the meeting. After speeches had been made by R. S. Strahan, Dr. E. F. Perkins and John C. Hutchinson, all advocating secession, H. T. McClanahan obtained recognition from the chairman and said that a majority of the people of Sullivan county were in favor of sustaining the Union. He called for a division of the house, saying "All those in favor of standing by the Union come to my side of the room; those in favor of secession rally round Strahan." About two-thirds of those present sided with McClanahan. The secessionists, having found themselves in the minority, retired from the courtroom. The Unionists organized and selected Col. Gabriel Jones, Benjamin Smith, O. P. Phillips and Philip W. Martin delegates to the senatorial district convention to be held at Chillicothe, which selected delegates to the state convention.

After the Union meeting had adjourned the Southerners reassembled and nominated their delegates to the state convention. At the election which took place soon afterward, the Union men carried the county by a large majority.

A mass meeting was held at Milan on June 29, 1861, to express the sentiment of the county concerning the condition of affairs in the state at that time. About 1,500 persons were present. Col. Gabriel Jones was made chairman of the meeting and B. F. Smith secretary. Resolutions were passed fixing the blame for the "evil times and the unprecedented distress of the American people" upon the secessionists.

Sullivan county furnished its share of troops to the Union army. The Sixty-sixth Regiment of Enrolled Missouri Volunteers; Company C

and a part of Company K of the First Regiment and Company G of the Second Regiment of Missouri State Militia; a large part of the Twenty-third Infantry, especially Companies A and G; and Company E and a part of Company F of the Eighteenth Regiment and Company E of the Forty-second Regiment of Missouri Volunteers—all these were raised in Sullivan county.

There were no important engagements in Sullivan county during the Civil war and most of the fighting was confined to pursuits of bushwhackers. About fifty men were on duty at Milan to guard property there. These men were chosen from the Sixty-sixth Regiment, each company furnishing a few. The post was in charge, at different times, of Capt. J. W. Jewett, Capt. Dennis Adams, Capt. E. L. Webb and Lieut. James Sterling. While the post was in charge of Captain Webb, a party of bushwhackers made a raid through the southern part of the county and a portion of the guard at Milan gave pursuit. Failing to come up with the intruders, they returned, arresting two men, Joseph and Thomas Stephens, on their way home. They intended to take them to Milan, but the guard over the prisoners shot them in a reported attempt to escape.

When O. P. Phillips was sheriff and ex-officio collector of the county revenues, he was robbed of about \$800 by bushwhackers in the neighborhood of Lindley. They made him get down on his knees and hurrah for Jefferson Davis. Jerome Payne was arrested soon afterward, charged with complicity in the robbery. Nothing was proved against him, but he was taken to a place about a mile north of Milan and hanged to a tree.

During the war, a farmer, William Calhoun, was killed by Union men, whom he was guiding through his farm to a road on the other side. No one was ever found guilty of the crime, although James Head was indicted for it. Before the day set for Head's trial, he accidentally broke his leg and died soon afterward. It is believed that he was not guilty of the murder.

During the war another atrocious murder was committed. This was the killing of Daniel Mummy by a Mr. White. John Ellers, one of whose daughters White is said to have been courting, is accused of having instigated the crime. Both Ellers and White left the country after the crime, but Ellers was captured in Iowa by Judge William Beatty, Solomon Poole and James McClaskey. They were to bring him back to Sullivan county, but on reaching a point south of Unionville, in Putnam county, their prisoner was taken away from them by a posse of citizens and hanged.

Although the number was small in comparison with the number of Union men, Sullivan county furnished some troops to the Southern army. A company of men encamped at Field's mill, in the southern part of the county, in September, 1861, with the ultimate object of joining the Confederate troops to the southward. There were between fifty and seventy-five men, under Capt. Thomas H. Flood. With a company under Capt. George W. Sandusky, of Linn county, they went southward, crossing the Missouri river at Brunswick and joining General Price's forces at Lexington. They were mustered into service there and were attached to the Third Regiment of the Third Division of the Missouri State Guards. Col. E. W. Price was in charge of the regiment and Gen. John B. Clark of the division. They participated in the battle of Lexington and went south with General Price on his retreat. Captain Flood, on account of sickness, resigned his position in the company, and the command devolved on Lieut. Samuel Baker. When their term of enlistment, expired in the spring of 1862, quite a number of the

men enlisted in the Confederate service, under Capt. P. C. Flourney, and surrendered with him at Fort Blakely.

The Twenty-third Regiment of Union troops, which was raised in Sullivan county, went south in 1862 and took part in the battle of Pittsburg Landing, or, as it was called by the Union troops, the battle of Shiloh. This engagement was a severe one for the Twenty-third Regiment. Captain Dunlap, Captain Brown, Captain Robinson, Adjutant Martin, Lieutenant Munn and Lieutenant Simms were wounded, 30 private soldiers were killed, about 170 wounded and 375 taken prisoners. The regiment later participated in the battle of Murphreesboro, most of the engagements in the Atlanta campaign, Sherman's march to the sea and the march through the Carolinas. Part of the troops were mustered out of service in January, 1865, and the rest July 18, 1865.

The Forty-fourth Regiment saw service at Franklin, Tenn., in Louisiana, around New Orleans, and at Montgomery, Ala.

Other Sullivan county troops saw service elsewhere, partly in Missouri and partly in the South.

A reunion of old soldiers, both Union and Confederate, was held at Milan July 3, 4 and 5, 1884. People from all over the county, as well as the veterans themselves, attended the reunion. A sham battle took place between the Union and Confederate forces.

#### RAILROAD HISTORY.

There are three railroads in Sullivan county, the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul, the Chicago, Burlington & Quincy, and the Quincy, Omaha & Kansas City. The first named has 18.40 miles of roadbed in the county, the second 26.30 miles and the last mentioned 33.74 miles. The Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul passes through the extreme western part of the county, running north and south. The Burlington runs north and south through the central part of the county, passing through Milan. The Quincy, Omaha & Kansas City runs through the county from east to west.

The first movement to assist a railroad company to build a road through the county was made in June, 1869. The county court ordered that the county subscribe \$125,000 to the capital stock of the North Missouri Central Railroad Company, for which bonds were to be issued by the company and given to the railroad as needed to build the road through Sullivan county. When submitted to the voters, the proposition was not sustained. At an election held soon afterward, a similar proposition ordering a subscription of \$100,000 was defeated also.

At the December term of the county court in 1869, a special election was ordered to be held in the county February 22, 1870, to ascertain whether two-thirds of the qualified voters of the county would consent to a \$200,000 subscription to the capital stock of the Quincy, Missouri & Pacific Railway Company, on condition that the company build a railroad across the county from east to west, as nearly as practicable through the center of the county. The company was also to maintain stations at Milan, Greencastle and Wintersville. At the election 1,049 votes were cast in favor of the subscription and 257 against it. The company started work on the road soon afterward. It was forced to suspend work during the panic of 1873, but graded twelve miles of road and built bridges and laid ties along it by the end of June, 1879. The company then offered the county \$80,000 of its capital stock and asked in return for \$80,000 in bonds. The county court refused to comply with their request and the railway company brought suit to compel the

issuance of the bonds. The road was later completed through the county.

In 1871 the county court subscribed \$200,000 to the capital stock of the St. Joseph & Iowa Railroad Company for use in building the North Missouri branch of the road. The company agreed to build the road through the county within twenty-one months. Although they managed to get \$160,000 out of the \$200,000 worth of bonds from the county, they did not build more than one-fourth of the road they had promised to build. The Burlington & Southwestern Railway Company had bought the property of the St. Joseph & Iowa Railroad Company and they maintained that they were entitled to all the bonds except \$40,000 worth. The county compromised a suit they brought against the railroad to recover the bonds by agreeing to take over the capital stock of the railroad. This was worth very little and was later sold by the county court for \$100.

Milan now has the Burlington and the Q. O. & K. C. railroads running through it, four mail and passenger trains stopping there each day. The Q. O. & K. C. shops are located at Milan, where about 200 men are employed with an average payroll of \$600 per day.

The history of the Quincy, Omaha & Kansas City Railroad is given in the historical sketches of Knox and other counties and need not be duplicated.

#### HISTORY OF THE SCHOOLS

The first definite steps toward organizing Sullivan county for permanent educational purposes were made in 1847. The qualified voters of township 62 of range 20 petitioned the county court about this time to organize a school district of this territory and name it School Township No. 1. Their request was granted and R. D. Morrison was appointed commissioner and Samuel Maggart and Esom Hannan, directors. Township 64 of range 21 was organized into a school township at the same time and numbered township No. 2. John Wood was appointed commissioner for the school township and Thomas Wood and Robert Allen, directors.

The early schools had few conveniences. The blackboard and crayon, even, were absent. The schoolhouses were built to be as convenient and as comfortable as possible, but were poor compared with many of the country schoolhouses today. It was considered extravagant in the earlier days of Sullivan county to buy fuel for the schools. The patrons of each school took turns in furnishing fuel. To hire it cut, it was thought, would make the larger boys lazy and the task of cutting the wood for the fireplace or stove was imposed on them.

The number of children of school age in the county in 1860 was 3,242 and the amount of money appropriated by the state for school purposes in the county was \$1,426.48. During the Civil war the schools were neglected and it was not until 1877 that education was again put on a systematic basis. In this year there were in the county the following number of school children: White males, 2,697; negro males, 8; white females, 2,584; negro females, 9; total whites, 5,281; total negroes, 17; grand total, 5,298.

There were 95 schoolhouses in the county. There were 103 teachers, of which number 70 were men and 33 women. The average salary paid to the teachers was \$32.01 a month for the men and \$21.76 for the women. The marked difference in the salaries of the men and women teachers seems to indicate that men were held in much higher esteem as teachers. The total valuation of school property in 1877 was \$28,366.

The total enumeration of children of school age in Sullivan county in

1912 was 5,678. There were 2,914 white males, 2,763 white females, 11 negro males and 10 negro females. The total number of whites was 5,657 and negroes 21. There were 115 schoolhouses in the county, with 139 teachers. Of these, 56 are men and 83 women. The school property of the county is valued at \$121,850.

The first county institute in the county was held in 1884. It was called by D. M. Wilson, county school commissioner, to meet at the public school building in Milan. It was conducted by W. P. Nason of the faculty of the Kirksville State Normal School. Institutes have been held every year since that time, after 1890 under the new Institute law. The institutes have usually been held at Milan, although one meeting has been held at Humphreys, another at Green City and a third at Harris. Humphrey's College at Humphrey and Green City College at Green City, private institutions, went out of existence several years ago.

The schools at Milan are especially good. The grammar school is well equipped and the high school is accredited by the University of Missouri, 18 units work being taught. The new laws in regard to teachers' certificates will make this four-years high school a valuable asset to the county.

#### CHURCH HISTORY

The churches represented in Sullivan county include the Northern Methodist, Southern Methodist, Presbyterian, Baptist, Christian, Free United Brethren, Catholic and Adventist. There are probably individuals here and there who prefer some other church, but these are the only ones that have exercised much religious influence.

The first preacher to come into the county was the Rev. John Curl, a Baptist. He lived in the northern part of the county, either in or not far from the Dennison settlement. He preached the first sermon at the home of John Hatcher, in the southern part of the county.

The first camp meeting was held by the Methodists in 1842 about three miles west of Milan. The division of the Methodist church over the slavery question had not then occurred and all the Methodists who could reach the place attended the meeting. Three preachers were present—the Rev. George Land, the Rev. James McClaskey and the Rev. George Conway. The meeting lasted about thirteen days and about 300 persons attended.

The Rev. Jesse Goins was another of the early ministers. After the division in the Methodist church, the Rev. John Martin was probably the first minister belonging to the Methodist Episcopal church South to preach in the county. The entire body of Methodists in Sullivan county united with the southern wing of the church. The Methodist Episcopal church was re-established in Sullivan county in 1859 under the name of the Wintersville Mission. The pastor was the Rev. P. W. Duree. Both the northern and southern branches of the church are now well represented in the county. There are at present sixteen Northern and six Southern Methodist churches.

The Presbyterian church was organized in Sullivan county in 1865 by the Rev. William Reed. The first church was in the country and a Presbyterian church was not organized at Milan until 1881. There are now five Presbyterian churches in the county.

The Presbyterians were preceded ten years by the Cumberland Presbyterians, who organized their first church in 1855 at the home of Christopher Cooper, in Bowman township. The next year a Cumberland camp meeting was held. Meetings were also held on the same ground—Christopher Cooper's farm—for the two following years. The Pleasant Hill congregation of the Cumberland Presbyterian church was



organized in 1868 by the Rev. James M. Ragan. There are now five churches of this denomination in Sullivan county.

The Christian church was organized in the county in 1883. The first church was at Humphreys, where there were thirty-three original members. There are now eleven Christian churches.

The Baptists were early in the field in Sullivan county. Besides the Rev. John Curl and the Rev. Jesse Goins, pioneer Baptists, were the Rev. A. J. Williford, the Rev. John McAlester, the Reverend Mr. Green, the Rev. A. W. Cole, the Rev. Alton F. Martin and the Rev. J. W. Wadleigh. In 1856 a Missionary Baptist church was organized at Yellow Creek. The first services were held at the home of Matthew Kidd. The Rev. Henry Gibson became the first pastor.

A congregation was organized in Milan in 1871 by the Rev. Peter Setters. There were at first only seven members, but the number rapidly increased.

The Free United Brethren have had numerous congregations, or classes, in Sullivan county. The denomination was organized by members of the old United Brethren church, who withdrew from that church. The first congregation in the county was organized at the Dudley school-house.

The first priest to administer to the spiritual wants of the Catholics of Milan and Sullivan county was the Rev. John J. Hogan, of Chilli-cothe, who visited them the first time in the summer of 1867. Father Hogan was consecrated bishop of the newly erected diocese of St. Joseph the following year, and was succeeded by Father J. J. Kennedy, who established his residence at Unionville. At that time the congregation was small, Dennis Ryan, who came to Milan in 1854, being the pioneer member. But Father Kennedy thoroughly organized the few and scattered members and started the young parish on a career of progress, which continued under the succeeding pastors, until today it is a well-established, prosperous organization. St. Mary's church, Milan, is the only sacred edifice that the Catholics of Sullivan county have. When services are held elsewhere in the county they are conducted in private residences or when convenient in places for public gatherings. The present pastor of the Catholic church of Milan is the Rev. J. J. Jermain, who received his appointment in November, 1902. The Right Rev. J. J. Hogan, the first pastor, who during the course of his episcopate was transferred to Kansas City, is still living and is the oldest bishop in the American hierarchy.

#### THE TOWNS OF THE COUNTY

The county seat of Sullivan county, Milan, is nearly in the geographical center of the county. The original town was laid off upon the farm of Armstead C. Hill and contained fifty acres. Several additions have since been made. Milan was incorporated February 9, 1859. R. D. Morrison was the first mayor and John Sorrell, William H. Watson and C. M. Freeman the first aldermen.

It is on two railroads, the Chicago, Burlington & Quincy and the Quincy, Omaha & Kansas City. The Quincy, Omaha & Kansas City shops, employing 200 men, are located here. It is an important shipping point for cattle, hogs and grain. There are two newspapers, the *Republican*, edited by B. F. Guthrie, and the *Standard*, edited by Thomas A. Dodge. The former, as its name indicates, is Republican in politics, while the latter is Democratic.

The 1910 census gave Milan a population of 2,191. At the present time it is about 2,300.

Green City, twelve miles northeast of Milan on the Quincy, Omaha & Kansas City Railroad, has a population of about 950. It has one newspaper, the *Press*, edited by R. H. McClanahan.

Newtown, in the extreme northwest corner of the county on the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul Railroad, has a population of about 300. It has one bank and one newspaper, the *Newtown Chronicle*, edited by F. P. Reed. It is the center of a farming and stock-raising section.

Humphreys is sixteen miles west of Milan on the Quincy, Omaha & Kansas City Railroad. It has a population of 300.

Cora, Boynton and Pollock are small towns on the Chicago, Burlington & Quincy Railroad; Reger, Sorrell and Greencastle are on the Quincy, Omaha & Kansas City; and Osgood and Harris are on the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul. Judson, Wintersville, Bairdstown, Cookman, Parson, Pawpaw, Pennville, Bute, Owasco, Sticklerville, Mystic and Brown are small communities or postoffices off the railroad. There are two banks at Pollock, one at Reger, two at Greencastle, one at Harris, and one at Osgood.

#### THE COUNTY AS A WHOLE

Sullivan county contains 656 square miles of land area. Cattle raising and feeding and horse breeding are the main sources of revenue. The live stock industry is more important than the grain farming. The corn crop is worth almost \$1,000,000 a year, but little wheat and oats are grown. Within the county are twelve pure-bred cattle herds, some of which are among the best Hereford, Shorthorn, Polled-Angus and Red Polled herds in Missouri. There are also several stables of high grade horses.

About four-fifths of the land in the county is in improved farms. Topographically, the county is rolling, even broken along the streams. This makes the soil widely diversified. While one may find rich bottom lands, next to such a farm may be one comprising hills and low-lying bluffs and adjacent to this a farm of undulating prairie land.

Abundant stock water is furnished by Medicine, Yellow, Mussel, Spring, Mussel Fork, East Locust, Main Locust and West Locust creeks, running north and south, almost parallel to each other. The county is well adapted to its principal industry—stock raising. All of the lands grow grasses with native adaptability.

Coal is thought to underlie half the county, although little mining has been done. Limestone in great quantities is found on the streams, but is used for local foundation purposes only.

Coal is now being mined at Milan and is owned and operated by Hiram Grear. About twenty miners are employed and the coal is mined by machinery. From 30 to 50 tons a day are mined. The coal is splendid quality, extra hard, and is used mostly by the citizens of Milan.

#### CLOSE POLITICAL CONTEST

Sullivan county has had some of the bitterest political fights in the history of the state. In 1902 J. M. Dormer, Republican, received 2,252 votes and Ed L. Montgomery, Democrat, 2,251 votes for the office of circuit clerk. J. W. Yardley, Republican, received 2,250 votes and Estra E. Frazier, 2,245. Democrat, for the office of presiding judge of the county court. The election of these two Republicans was contested on the grounds of alleged fraudulent voting. The case was tried at the May term of the circuit court in Milan before E. M. Harber, special judge. Montgomery was given twenty-one and Frazier seventeen votes that the

Republican judges had thrown out and would not count. The case was appealed to the supreme court of Missouri and was affirmed by that court. To show how close the political lines are drawn in this county, we reproduced an item taken from the *Milan Standard* under date of Nov. 13, 1902:

“DEMOCRATS DISFRANCHISED”

“More than two years ago the county court divided Buchanan township into two voting precincts; the eastern precinct was called Pennville and the western was called Brown. The lines between the precincts were designated by the court and a plat was made in the county clerk's office and sent to the officers therein. Peter Lunsford and his son, J. M., were in the Pennville precinct and voted at the general election in 1900, and at the township election in 1901 at Pennville. This year, without any change made by the county court (and made in the same handwriting), another plat was made for the use of the Pennville precinct, whereby it was made to appear that the Lunsfords resided in the Brown precinct. They voted as they had formerly done, and where they regularly belonged, at Pennville. When it came to counting the votes, the judges got into a wrangle about it, the Republican judges insisting on them being thrown out and the Democratic judges that they be counted, and the matter stood until nearly noon Wednesday, when the Democratic judges yielded and the two votes, that had previously been voted and counted, were thrown out and the returns signed. Thus two Democratic votes were lost and Dormer, Republican, elected circuit clerk by one vote, when had they been counted, as they should have been, Montgomery, Democrat, would have been elected instead of Dormer. The Lunsfords could not vote at Brown because the plat used by those judges showed they resided in the Pennville precinct, and they would not let them vote at Pennville because the plat showed them to reside in the Brown precinct. Both plats were made in the county clerk's office and in the same handwriting. The Democrats were disfranchised and the office of circuit clerk stolen from Ed Montgomery by the manipulation of the county clerk's office and the aid of the Republican judges, but the end is not yet.”

When Dormer was notified to vacate the office, he refused and the United States marshal was compelled to send a deputy to Milan to oust him.

## CHAPTER XXXIII

### WARREN COUNTY

*By E. H. Winter, Warrenton*

#### FIRST WHITE SETTLERS

One hundred and ten years have elapsed since the first daring adventurer set foot on the soil, now known as Warren county, discovered its advantages in soil and climate, the topographical beauties of its surface and its rich hunting ground. At that time the region was the home of the daring and savage Red Man and life to the first settlers was an endless struggle to protect life and property and rear the children who became the parents of a happy and prosperous community.

The first settlement, by the whites, on what is now the soil of Warren county, was made by French trappers at the mouth of Charrette creek, several miles east of the present town of Marthasville. This settlement is said to have been made about the year 1763. These pioneers were sent to this country in the interest of a fur company and all reliable data as to who they were has been lost. The tradition has come down, however, that a famous trapper, Indian Phillips, was one of the first. He is said to have lived until after the war of 1812, and made frequent visits to the settlers of the country up to that time. Others who are said to have belonged to this colony of trappers were men named Chateau and Lozie. These men secured grants from the Spanish government for large tracts of land, now located in St. Charles and Warren counties. The rude log cabins of these daring settlers were erected on the banks of the Missouri river and the treacherous currents of this stream have long since removed all traces of the homes of the first settlers on Warren county soil. At various points along Charrette and Tuque creeks, however, sugar camps were established, and traces of these were found many years later.

The first settlers are said to have disposed of their holdings in the year 1812 and left the county. Flanders Callaway, son-in-law of the renowned Daniel Boone, was the purchaser. Callaway and the famous Kentucky hunter came into the county in 1795 and established a settlement several miles west of Marthasville, which was called Callaway Post. This was the first American colony to be established in what is now Warren county. The fame of Daniel Boone and his fearless and daring methods in coping with the savage Indians, soon attracted other settlers who sought homes in the hills along the Missouri river. Flanders Callaway died at the post which he established, which, many generations ago, was engulfed by the waters of the Missouri river. With it went the records of its organization, the names of the brave people, and the stories of their desperate struggles for life and property. There is no doubt that to these French settlers belongs the honor of discovering a com-

munity which has since become populous, and one of the richest farming communities in the state.

Eight years after Boone and Callaway came to this region, Anthony Wyatt of Kentucky made a horseback trip to the same community. He located several miles north of Marthasville. After several horseback trips to and from his native state, he brought his family to his new home in 1816. This homestead is one of the historical landmarks of the county and has ever since been in the possession of descendants of the family. It is now occupied by John Wyatt.

Settlements in the more central parts of the county were made several years later. In 1808 Thomas Kennedy, a Virginian, was attracted by the remarkable tales of settlers who had returned from the far west, and he pushed westward to the wilds of Warren county. He settled near the present town of Wright City, where many of his descendants still reside, and they are among the most sturdy citizens of the community. Major Kennedy was a soldier in the Revolutionary war, and escaped from his regiment, which, through treachery, had been surrendered to the British. His experiences as a leader made him a valuable man in the little group of daring settlers in planning for their safety and welfare. Several years after the settlement was made, Indian troubles arose, and in 1811 it became necessary to erect a fort and stockade so as to provide adequate defense in case of attack. This fort was erected exactly where the residence of Judge Royal J. Kennedy stood for many, many years and where is now the home of Pleasant Kennedy, a descendant of the first daring settlers. Other settlers who came to this community prior to 1810, were Anthony Keller of Pennsylvania, Samuel Gibson of South Carolina, and Daniel McCoy and David Boyd of Kentucky.

During the year 1810 and several years following, a large number of settlers came. Nathan Cleaver and James Dickson settled on Indian Camp creek, some five miles northeast of Wright City. Henry and David Bryan located on Tuque creek near Marthasville. They were descendants of Daniel Boone, and many of their posterity reside, at this time, in various parts of the county. Jonathan Bryan settled at Femme Osage. William Johnson, John Wyatt, Jonathan Davis, Absalom Hayes and William Thurman settled in the Tuque Prairie vicinity. William Logan settled on Tuque creek, and his brothers, Hugh, Alexander and Henry Logan settled near Marthasville. William and Benjamin Hancock also settled near Marthasville, and Hancock's Bottom is still so named in their honor. William Lamme, whose wife was a daughter of Col. Flanders Callaway, settled in the same community, and their descendants lived in the county for many years. Benjamin Cooper and family settled in Hancock's Bottom in 1807, but later moved to South Island near the present site of McKittrick. Mr. Cooper later became one of the organizers of Howard county.

These are among the daring early settlers who took a leading part in developing the community, clearing away the timber, educating their children, building schools and churches and creating such laws and regulations as were required for the safety of the community. Most of these men were rigid and resolute, possessing all the traits of character that constituted the genuine frontiersman. In addition to this they were endowed with practical, good sense. The present population of the county includes many descendants of these pioneer settlers.

The first settlers knew nothing of law or government, save the law of fair and upright conduct. Every man was put upon his honor, and his relations and dealings with his fellowmen were nothing more than a test of genuine manhood. It was their creed to lend a helping hand when required, and to be ever ready in time of sickness or danger.

## THE EARLY HOMES

In those early days the homes of the settlers were crude and almost unfit for human habitation. The first to arrive modeled after the homes of the savage Indian, and erected flimsy and temporary structures. As the settlers at the several forts increased, more permanent buildings took the place of the first primitive huts. Before many years passed, the typical Missouri log cabins could be found in many parts of the county. The open fireplace served as the "kitchen range" for the good housewife. This, at the same time, also warmed and lighted the single room of the home. The furniture was the product of the handwork of the head of the family, and as a rule was crude and unwieldy. In later years, saw mills made it possible to build more shapely and comfortable residences, though a few of the log cabins of pioneer days may still be found in various parts of the county.

The tools and implements with which the pioneer cleared off the timber and tilled the soil, were entirely in keeping with the primitive homes. Riding cultivators and plows, the modern reaper, the steam threshing machine with "wind stacker" were beyond the remotest anticipation of the first farmers who located and developed the many rich farms that now dot the surface of the county. Home-made tools and implements sufficed to till the soil and harvest the golden grain, as well as to separate the wheat from the chaff. And yet it may truthfully be said that these pioneers lived on "the fat of the land." A meal prepared by the good housewife in one of the open fireplaces, carried with it the assurance of plenty, and a guarantee that no ill effects would follow the indulgence of a hearty meal.

Visiting cards, or servants announcing the arrival of a guest, were unknown, and any formality in neighborly visits was a sure sign of unfriendliness. Neighbors, as well as strangers, always found the latch string hanging outside, and it was a token of welcome to the hospitable home. Unhappily and unfortunately these men and women of genuine harmony of ideas, have been forced to abdicate before the infringement of latter-day social culture and the stiff and embarrassing rules of etiquette.

Our first settlers were men and women with all of the virtues and graces, and also the vices and frailties of the people of their class. They were hospitable and generous, as a rule. They did good works, and rendered generous deeds. There was industry and laziness, thrift and penury, happiness and misery, good and bad. While the life of the early settler was that of the pioneer of the west generally, it can not well be said that they suffered hardships, since the lack of many of the modern luxuries and conveniences was made up by ample substitutes. There was a scarcity of silks and fine linen, but there was an abundance of linsey and jeans. There were none of the present fancy products of pastry or factory cured meats, but there was plenty of meal in the chest, milk and butter in the cellar or spring house, and home cured meats in the "smoke house." To this was added, almost daily, choice cuts of game.

When the country was first occupied, the wood was full of game of all kinds. Buffaloes were not found in the county when the first settlers arrived, but there was evidence that they had not long left the county. Their bones, "wallows" and trails were still to be found on the prairies. Deer were quite plentiful, however, as late as 1840, and some were killed as late as 1850 and later. In the early days it was not difficult for the settler to kill a deer at almost any time he desired—before breakfast, if he liked. Bears were numerous, too, in the hills in the southern part of the county. They were the black species, and many of those killed were

fine specimens, weighing as much as 400 and 500 pounds. While they occasionally killed a stray hog, yet they were usually not harmful to the settler. "Bear bacon," as the cured meat was called, was to be found in every hunter's larder and was an article of food not to be despised. Many interesting adventures of the early settlers of the county with bears have come down to their posterity.

The hills and timber along the streams were also the home of the panther. The blood of many a settler was sent coursing through his veins as the piercing scream of the prowling panther was borne to his lonely and peaceful cabin. Wolves were a pest, and made it a difficult matter for the settler to raise sheep and pigs on account of the depredations of these marauders.

Up to 1825 the chief occupation of the settlers was hunting and fishing, and but little farming was done. Every settler had a "truck patch" and grew a little corn, potatoes and vegetables. On his little farm, corn was the principal crop, and if enough of this was raised to supply the family with pone, Johnny cake and honey, the settler was satisfied. Very

#### MISSOURI 'POSSUM

little wheat was raised. Cotton was quite successfully raised, and provided some of the wearing fabrics of the settlers. Flax was also among the first crops raised, and was grown chiefly for the bark, of which linen and linsey were made. A flax patch and a flock of sheep were the pride of every family, and the lady who was an expert flax spinner and weaver was the envy of her sex.

The people in those days were, as a class, religious and firm believers in the Bible, though stated preaching services were rare. Their spiritual life was kept up largely by the old traditional Bible reading and family prayer. The natural surroundings were such as to create feelings of love and veneration for the Creator of all things. However, following closely upon the first settlers, came the ministers, who labored among their parishioners without money and without price. They received freely and gave freely, and gained their substance as did their neighbors, by toil in the fields and by hunting and fishing. Nearly every minister was as adept in the use of the rifle as any of the laity.

Services, as a rule, were held in the cabin of a neighbor, and the people generally attended. The men folks always brought their rifles, so as to procure game going to and from the house of worship. The minister was not a graduate of any eastern theological seminary, and knew noth-

ing about higher criticism. But he was devout and consistent, and proclaimed the truths of the gospel with a power and simplicity that showed the spirit of the Master was with him. His sermons had elevating and helpful effects upon his auditors.

A pioneer wedding would not compare well, in point of elegance and finery, with a modern wedding. In the early days few people wore "store goods." The wearing apparel consisted of home-spun clothes. The toilet of the bride was not expensive, neither was it extensive, but it was sensible, for it was sufficient and appropriate for the times. Though there were discomforts and disadvantages, yet the marriages were fortunate and felicitous, and the wedding as joyous as any of modern times. There were rarely or never private weddings. The entire community was invited and attended. It was a grave offense to neglect to send an invitation, and it was an insult to refuse one. On the wedding day there were usually diversions of various kinds, ending at night with a dance. If the event happened in the summer, many of the dancers were barefooted, though the floor was usually made of large split timbers.

The wedding was always worthy of the name. The champagne and claret were good old Kentucky or Missouri whisky, pure and unadulterated as mountain dew. The cake was corn-pone and the meats, the choice cuts of venison or other game.

Such, in a measure, is the history of the early pioneers of the county, and the people of the present generation can look back with interest and admiration to the days which tried the nerves, the muscles, and the indomitable will of the fathers and mothers who had the future of the community in their keeping. Thus the county grew and prospered under the strength of her noble pioneers. They had come into the vast wilderness, penniless, but were rich in faith and powerful in endurance. They made volumes of history, but, unfortunately, made no effort to preserve it. They laid the broad and deep foundation for the community, and on this the superstructure was to be built. Upon this the moral, physical and political future of the country would securely rest.

#### EARLY ORGANIZATION

Between the years of 1800 and 1825 a great many settlers from the east and south made their homes in Warren county, and it soon became evident that some protection, other than the rustic honesty of the settlers was needed. The territorial legislature of Missouri was in session in St. Louis in December, 1818, when the counties of Jefferson, Franklin, Wayne, Lincoln, Madison, Pike, Pulaski, Cooper and Montgomery were organized out of what was then St. Charles county. Prior to that time St. Charles county extended from the Missouri river north to the British possessions and from the Mississippi river west to the Pacific ocean. Montgomery county, formed December 14, 1818, included not only the present territory of that county, but also that now included in Warren county. The first seat of justice of Montgomery county was located at Pinckney on the Missouri river, now in Warren county. The land upon which the town was built was first deeded to John Meek by the Spanish government, but it later reverted to the United States government. In 1818 it was sold to Alexander McKinney who sold 50 acres to the county commissioners for \$500 for the use of the county.

The first public building erected in the first city on what is now Warren county soil, was a jail which was built in 1820 at a cost of \$2,500. The same year Nathaniel Hart and George Edmondson built a large frame house which they rented to the county for a courthouse at \$100 a year. Frederick Griswald soon after built a log house which became



the first store in the town. Andrew Faust built the first hotel in Pinckney and on court days his hostelry was a lively place. It was generally conceded that men could go there, get drunk, quarrel and fight, as they regarded the hotel as a public place.

Pinckney was a post town and was located on the north bank of the river, several miles from Marthasville. The site was low, and soon after the county seat was removed to Lewiston, the town disappeared. The spot where it originally stood has fallen into the Missouri river. A postoffice bearing the name was maintained several miles north of there for many years. The office has long since been discontinued, though the community still bears the name "Pinckney."

The names of the first county officials and court are of interest here, as some of them were citizens of the present territory of Warren county, and the court was held on Warren county soil. The first judges of the county court were Isaac Clark, Moses Summers and John Wyatt. Irvine S. Pitman was the first sheriff and John C. Lang the first county and circuit clerk. In 1826 the county seat of Montgomery county was moved from Pinckney to Lewiston, a short distance south of the present town of New Florence.

The county was rapidly developed and immigrants continued to come in. In 1833 a request was made to the legislature to divide the county. Accordingly the legislature passed an act January 5, 1833, organizing Warren county out of Montgomery county. It was named in honor of Gen. Joseph Warren who was killed in the battle of Bunker Hill. The eastern side of the county was taken off; also a large portion of the southeastern part, which, it is said, was done for the benefit of Jonathan Ramsey who desired to live in Warren county and who resided in that part. This corner of Warren county still remains so and forms a portion of Bridgeport township. The boundaries of the new county were regularly surveyed and established, and this brought with it the necessity of a permanent county organization which was at once effected. The following commission was appointed to select a seat of justice: Jacob Groom of Montgomery county; Jesse McDaniel of Franklin county; and Felix Scott of St. Charles county.

The first session of the first court of Warren county, was held on the 20th day of May, 1833, at the home of Mordecai Morgan. Fortunately the records of this first court are still fairly well preserved. Thomas N. Groves, Tilman Cullom and Morgan Bryan were the judges of the court. Mr. Cullom was elected presiding judge and Absalom Hayes was appointed sheriff. Carty Wells was the first clerk of the court and Walter Dillon was appointed his deputy. James Pitzer was appointed county surveyor. Following are some of the proceedings:

Frederick Griswald was granted a license to keep a tavern at Pinckney, the license fee being \$15. Walter Dillon was granted a similar license to keep a tavern at Hickory Grove, the license fee being \$12. The court ordered the county divided into the following townships: Elkhorn in the central and northern part of the county; Pinckney township comprised the western and southwestern part of the county; Camp Branch comprised all the northwestern part and Charrette all the southeastern part of the county. Later Hickory Grove was set off in the eastern part and Bridgeport in the western part of the county, making six townships, which division is still maintained.

In the first election of the county there were but four polling places, one in each township. In Charrette township the election was held at Marthasville and John McGaw, Jared Erwin and John S. Wyatt served as judges.

In Elkhorn the judges were: Newton Howell, John Preston, and Wm. Langford, and the polling place was at the home of Grief Stewart.

The election in Camp Branch township was held at the home of Nicholas C. Kablers. Cornelius Howard, John Ferguson and Philip Glover were the judges.

In Pinckney township the voters came to the home of Tilman Cullom. John Wyatt, John B. Carter, and Hugh A. Skinner were the judges.

The following constables were appointed at the first session of the court: Charrette, Lewis L. Wyatt; Elkhorn, Lawrie Williams; Pinckney, Hugh McDaniel.

The court ordered that the temporary seat of justice of the county be at the home of John Wyatt, Sr., and that the regular sessions of the court be held there until other provisions were made.

The following were appointed the first road overseers of the several townships: William Hancock, William Logan, Lawson Thurman, Moses Edwards, Samuel Morris, John Tice and John Butler.

Patrols were appointed for each township for the purpose, chiefly, of protecting slave owners in their property. The patrols kept a constant lookout for escaping negroes, and dispersed all gatherings of the colored people. They arrested and prosecuted all strangers found conversing with slaves. Among the early minutes of the court appears the following: Wm. James filed a complaint setting forth the improper valuation of a negro slave, valued at \$300. Upon full examination of the premises, it was ordered that the said James be exempted from tax on the said slave.

The Tilman Cullom who was selected the first president of the county court, was a brother of Shelby M. Cullom, ex-governor, and for many years United States senator of the state of Illinois. He was a Kentuckian and reared a large family. His descendants in Pinckney and Bridgeport townships are numerous, and are among the best people of the county. One, Tilman Cullom of Gore, bears the name of his distinguished ancestor.

Absalom Hayes, the first sheriff, served in that capacity for twelve years. He married a Miss Annie Skinner of near Jonesburg.

#### FIRST CIRCUIT COURT

The first term of the circuit court of Warren county was also held in May, 1833, just previous to the first session of the county court. The session was also held at the home of Mordecai Morgan by Priestly B. McBride, judge of the second judicial district for the state of Missouri. Following were the grand jurors for this court: Thomas Talbot, foreman; Grief Stewart, Samuel Dokerty, Benoni McClure, Andrew J. Long, Isaac Kent, Jr., William Cameron, James Miller, Edward Plaisant, Turner Roundtree, Jonathan D. Gordon, Benjamin Hutchinson, Woodson A. Burton, Thos. Chambers, George Clay, James B. Graves, John B. Shaw, and Jared Erwin. After several days' deliberation, the jury reported to the court that they had no business before them, and they were accordingly discharged.

Wm. Logan was arraigned before the court on a charge to keep the peace of his wife. The case was removed to the justice of the peace.

Thos. Talbot was sued by John Jones on a charge of fraud in settling an estate. The case was dismissed. Several other minor proceedings constituted the work of the first circuit court.

Since the first court was held by Priestly McBride, who served until 1836, the following judges served in the county and district: Ezra Hunt,

1836 to 1848; Carty Wells, 1848 to 1857; A. H. Buckner, 1857 to 1862; Thos. J. C. Fagg, 1862 to 1866; Giles Porter, 1866 to 1871; W. W. Edwards, 1871 to 1889; E. M. Hughes, 1889 to 1905; H. W. Johnson, 1905 to 1906; James D. Barnett, 1906 to present date.

### CHURCHES

Soon after the first settlers found homes on Warren county soil, the ministers came to cast their lot with them, and sometimes they were the first settlers to arrive. The history of the community is largely the history of religion. The progress of the community is inevitably accompanied by the helpful influences of the church. The early pastors did not make merchandise of their mission. They received freely and gave equally as freely.

Services, as a rule, were held in the cabin of a neighbor, and notice of the meeting was promptly and generally circulated. The people generally attended, bringing their rifles with them so as to procure game going to and coming from the house of worship. The services were not looked upon in the light of a task, but adherence to the holy observance of the Sabbath day, and loyalty to the precepts of Christianity. Amidst the rudest surroundings and in the most unpretentious homes, the old doctrine of faith, hope and charity was proclaimed to men and women whose daily lives were pure and consistent. The same gospel truths were laid down to those simple people as are now expounded to the fashionable audiences in costly edifices. The same rules of religious and moral conduct were laid down, and there was much more hope of their observance than in the present time of free thought and scientific skepticism.

The first church society organized in the county was affected by the Baptists soon after the first settlers came. The society was known as Friendship church, and services were held in the home of Flanders Callaway.

In the year 1831 a large log church was built in the Hopewell vicinity, which was not confined to any particular denomination, but was used freely by all. The building was also used as a schoolhouse. A number of men who later became prominent, received the rudiments of an education in this church. Among them were: John D. S. Dryden, later one of the justices of the state supreme court; John A. Howard, later sheriff of the county; and Jos. L. Fant, who became a leading citizen of Warrenton.

The Methodist church, South, in Warrenton was organized in 1840. Some of the charter members were: A. S. Wood, Elizabeth Wood, Elizabeth Buxton and Ann Smith. A frame building was erected in 1859, and this building is still the house of worship of a flourishing congregation.

A Missionary Baptist church was organized in 1855. Albert W. Johnson and wife, and William Harper and wife were among the first members. A building was erected in 1866 under the pastorate of Rev. Joseph Nichols. This building was later sold to the school board and was used for school purposes. The organization closed when the building was sold, and has never been revived.

The Evangelical Friedens church in Warrenton was organized in 1878, the names of some of the original members being, John G. Schrantz and wife, Fred Fahrmeier and wife, Fritz Sievert and wife, James Drewer and wife, Wm Fahrmeier, and others. The congregation is still in a flourishing condition.

The St. Vincent Catholic church near Dutzow was organized in 1837, having for its charter members Bartholomew Roesner, Henry Dieckhaus, Francis Krekel, Herman Struckhoff and others.

The Evangelical Harmony church, later known as Strack's church, in honor of the Rev. Karl Strack, who served the congregation as pastor for many years, was organized in 1843. The original members were: George Wahlbrink, Doctor Brandt, E. Theermann, H. H. Kerkhoff, F. Waltemath, Henry Bockhorst, and E. H. Suhre.

The Evangelical church at Holstein was organized in 1848 and it is now one of the largest congregations in the county. The congregation first worshipped in a log house which burned in 1855. A brick building was then erected. On account of the growth of the congregation this was razed in 1884 and the present \$10,000 edifice was erected. Rev. Jos. Rieger was the first pastor of the congregation.

The German Evangelical church at Marthasville was organized in 1864, the first members being Herman Schulte, Henry Hilgedick, Fr. Lagemann, W. Otterman, R. Hillebrandt, H. Eilers, E. H. Suhre, E. Hovelmann and their families. The first pastor was O. Neithammer. A beautiful brick edifice was erected in recent years, and the congregation is a very large one.

The St. Paul's German Evangelical church, located five miles north of Warrenton, was organized in 1865 by the Rev. J. G. Stranger. Some of the original members were: William Hollmann, Henry Pape, Henry Reese, Henry Fischer, Herman Vogt, Jacob Leek, William Karrenbrock, Kunrod Bebermeier, Henry Dettermann, William Voss, Frank Hollman, William Linnert and William Buschmann. A stone house of worship was erected in 1875 at a cost of \$1,000, and a parsonage was built soon after. The latter has been abandoned, the pastor residing in Warrenton, though a flourishing church is still maintained.

The German Methodist church of Warrenton came into existence with the founding of Central Wesleyan College in 1864. It is now one of the largest congregations in the county, and boasts a Sunday school of over three hundred pupils. Dr. O. E. Kriege, president of Central Wesleyan College, is the superintendent. A handsome brick edifice was erected in 1887 under the pastorate of the Rev. Wm. Koeneke, D. D., which served the purposes of the congregation until 1912, when the building was razed to make room for a larger house of worship, which was erected at a cost of over \$20,000.

A German Evangelical congregation was organized at Lippstadt, four miles south of Warrenton, shortly after the Civil war. The first church was a log structure, but in 1877 a fine brick building was erected at a cost of \$4,500. The congregation had its own pastor for many years, but is now being served by the pastor located at Warrenton.

The Methodist Episcopal church at Pendleton was organized in 1871 by the Rev. C. S. Cooper, its charter members being Wm. F. Chiles, Robert N. Chiles, Mrs. Ellen Watkins, Wilford Johnson, Mrs. Mary E. Johnson, Joseph P. Chiles, Henry Benney, Mrs. Jane Martin, Lewis H. Jackson, Alfred Wingett, Allison Baldwin, Mrs. Elizabeth Lewis, and Mrs. Mary Benny. A frame building was erected in 1872 at a cost of \$1,000. A congregation is still maintained with some of the charter members as regular attendants.

The German Evangelical congregation at Wright City was organized in 1880. The first members were: Capt. E. F. Ordelheide and wife, William Kamp, Fr. Nieburg, Fr. Liedke, Henry Blattner, Florence Ordelheide, and Henry Schmidt. A frame structure was erected in 1881 and the congregation was in a flourishing condition until the spring of 1912, since which time they have been without a pastor.

CENTRAL WESLEYAN COLLEGE, WARRENTON

Since that time other congregations have been established in the county. A Catholic church at Concord Hill has a large membership and they worship in a large and modern brick building. A Catholic congregation in Truesdale is also in a flourishing condition. In Wright City a Southern Methodist and a Baptist church were organized in the '80s and both have a large membership. At Palmyra, a Baptist congregation has worshipped the last quarter century, and, while no minister is maintained at the present time, the pulpit is frequently supplied by neighboring pastors. One of the strongest churches of the Methodist church, South, is at Central Grove. Another congregation of the same denomination is doing a good work at Macedonia. In recent years a German Evangelical congregation was established at Pinckney, and a Catholic congregation at Case. German Methodist congregations are maintained at Pinckney, Hopewell, Marthasville and Steinhagen. The churches at Pinckney and Hopewell are among the oldest in the county. The dates of the organizations of some of these old churches are very difficult to obtain, though most of them have maintained a continuous organization for many years, and have grown in usefulness and in membership.

#### CENTRAL WESLEYAN COLLEGE

This splendid educational institution is located at Warrenton and is under the control of a board of trustees, ministers and laymen, elected by the St. Louis and West German conferences of the German Methodist church.

The college owes its beginning to the necessity of the church in supplying ministers for the German work. Everywhere in the central west, congregations were being established, and no ministers could be secured to take charge of them. Several plans were adopted and tried to supply this want, but all without success. The needs of the church, however, were pressing, and the Southwest German Conference at that time decided to start a school in connection with the seminary of the church at Quincy, Illinois.

In 1855 the Rev. H. A. Koch, D. D., was appointed agent to secure the finances necessary for the undertaking and the Rev. John Walter was appointed principal of the school. In the year 1857 Doctor Koch was placed in charge of the German department of the college, and this had an attendance of about twenty-five, all preparing for the ministry. During the Civil war the Quincy College, as it was later called, went down under financial troubles, but the German department was continued with Doctor Koch as teacher until 1864. At that time the church recognized the need of a home for the children of deceased soldiers, and it was proposed to purchase an estate from Wm. Truesdale near Warrenton, and establish there both the college and the orphan home. After a hard fight the proposition was finally accepted, largely through the efforts of the Revs. Philip Kuhl, and Henry Pfaff and Doctor Koch. The Truesdale farm was purchased and in the fall of 1864 both institutions were opened. The Rev. George Boeschenz was appointed superintendent of the orphan home, and Doctor Koch was made principal of the college. In 1865 a charter was obtained and the institutions were incorporated under the names: "Western Orphan Asylum and Educational Institute."

The object of the institutions as set forth in the charter were: First, "To found and support a home for orphan children, especially of deceased soldiers; to clothe, feed and instruct them." Second, "To provide for the instruction and education of the youth of our land and thus enable them to become honorable members of society." "In the recep-

tion of orphan children and students, no regard shall be paid to the religious denominations of parents and children." Both institutions were established upon the broad and secure basis of Christian philanthropy, and both have had a generous growth during the forty-eight years of administration in accordance with these principles.

Doctor Kuhl was the first president of the corporation, and Doctor Koch the first principal of the college. With the help of two other teachers, school opened October 3, 1864, with 190 pupils, including orphans, enrolled. The following courses were offered: Primary, classical, scientific, normal and commercial.

In March, 1870, the charter was amended by the general assembly and the name changed to Central Wesleyan College and Orphan Home. In June of 1870 the first class in the classical course graduated. The class consisted of Wm. Balcke of Davenport, Iowa, and John H. Frick of Liberty, Missouri. The former has been a leading member of the patronizing conferences since his graduation, and Mr. Frick has been teacher of mathematics in his alma mater for over forty years and is the Grand Old Man of the college.

In the early '70s strong efforts were made to have the college removed from Warrenton. Offers of Quincy, Illinois, and Mt. Pleasant, Iowa, were rejected. In the meantime a large subscription was raised in Warren county which amounted to over \$10,000 by the time the conference met in Quincy, Illinois, in September, 1872. The subscriptions were accepted, and the trustees were authorized to proceed with the erection of a building, fifty-five by ninety feet, three stories high, and to cost about \$20,000. The building was dedicated November 14, 1875, and still serves as the principal building of the college. Some of the early financial agents of the college were the Revs. Mr. Kuhl, M. Roeder and Chas. Heidel. Through their efforts a substantial endowment fund was raised which has grown from time to time. The endowment now amounts to over \$150,000 and a special campaign is now being made to raise this to \$250,000.

For a number of years the college made rapid progress. More students enrolled each year and more teachers were added to the faculty, and more and better facilities provided. At midnight of May 8, 1882, the college suffered a severe blow when a destructive cyclone struck the new college building which carried away the roof and tore away the whole east wall. Other buildings were also damaged.

The untiring workers of the faculty, however, did not give up in despair. Two hours after the storm a faculty meeting was called and it was at once decided that not a single day of school must be lost. Class rooms were arranged in nearby public buildings, and the arrangements for the continuance of the work were so well made that not a single recitation was missed. The trustees' board met shortly after and decided to rebuild and repair all damages at once. The professors and resident pastor, the Rev. Wm. Schutz, solicited funds. The unfortunate loss of the school aroused the sympathies of the people so well that the necessary funds to make the repairs were soon raised.

In 1884 the charter was again amended and at this time, too, the separation of the college and orphan home was carried into effect. The Central Wesleyan College and the Central Wesleyan Orphan Home were each incorporated under separate charters. Each now has separate boards of trustees appointed by the St. Louis and West German conferences of the Methodist church, German.

The college then entered upon an era of prosperity and soon it became necessary to provide larger facilities in all of its departments. In the fall of 1884 a woman's home was built at a cost of \$11,000. This

provided room for about fifty young women, and a dining room built in connection with this building was large enough to seat 125 students.

In 1893 the college again suffered a serious loss when the woman's home was destroyed by fire, but a far greater loss than that of the building, was the death of Prof. J. Louis Kessler, who died from injuries sustained while attempting to save the building. In his memory a chapel hall, and quarters for a conservatory of music, was erected in 1895. A larger woman's home took the place of the one destroyed by fire, and accommodations for about eighty young women are now provided.

In 1900 a liberal donation of Andrew Eisenmayer of Trenton, Illinois, made possible the erection of a modern and commodious boys' hall at a cost of \$25,000. The building is four stories high and accommodates over one hundred students.

In 1910 a large gymnasium, said to be one of the best in the state, was erected at a cost of \$15,000, which was largely the gift of the late Wm. Niedringhaus of St. Louis. This year, 1912, a college church is being erected at a cost of \$20,000 and plans are under way for the erection of a science hall at a cost of about \$80,000.

Doctor Koch, the first president, conducted the affairs of the college quite successfully for a number of years. In 1894 he was succeeded by the Rev. Geo. B. Addicks, D. D., who served with a masterful hand until 1909, when he was compelled to resign on account of failing health. The Rev. Otto E. Kriege, D. D., succeeded him, and has built the school up to a high standard. During the past year 316 students were enrolled. The college is a member of the Missouri College Union, which alone is evidence of its growth and excellent work. The college maintains the following departments: College of liberal arts, academy, normal school and summer school, school of business, conservatory of music, art and oratory, physical culture, German theological seminary.

#### CENTRAL WESLEYAN ORPHAN HOME

The early history, the organization and purposes of the orphan home have already been given in the history of the college. Both existed under the same corporate name until 1882, when a separate board of trustees was appointed for the home or asylum. The Revs. G. Boeshenz, H. Pfaff, and F. W. Meyer, each had charge of the institution a short time. Then followed the administration of Rev. Philip Kuhl. He was very active and enterprising, and built up the interests of both asylum and college so well as to assure their success for a number of years. The asylum is supported largely by contributions from members of the German Methodist Episcopal church and their friends. Another means of support is the asylum farm of several hundred acres. The boys in the home assist at cultivating the farm, and much of the food consumed in the home is raised on the farm of the asylum. A large orchard produces quantities of various kinds of fruit, and is therefore no small factor in the support of the orphan family. The girls of the home are taught to do cooking, housework and sewing. In 1878, the Rev. Chas. Heidel succeeded Doctor Koch as superintendent and managed the affairs of the home successfully until 1880, when the Rev. C. F. Schlinger was appointed superintendent. He was succeeded in 1888 by Ph. Naumann, who served until 1892, when P. Gruenewald was chosen superintendent. Three years later, in 1895, J. H. Knehaus succeeded him and in 1903 F. H. Wippermann was selected as the superintendent, and he is still serving in that capacity.

At the time of the separation of the college and asylum, it became



evident that the old buildings were fast becoming inadequate. A new building was therefore erected at a cost of \$10,000, which was completed in 1885. Since that time two additions, each costing as much as the original structure, have been built, and at the present time a third addition is being built at a cost of \$10,000. There are over one hundred children in the home and all are carefully and tenderly cared for by the superintendent and wife, Rev. and Mrs. F. H. Wippermann, and their assistants.

A graded school of three rooms is maintained in the home where the children are given the best education. After completing this course, they may continue in the college where they receive free tuition. In addition to this, they are instructed in the principles of the Christian religion and good morals from first to last, and the children have a home that is ideal in every particular and exceeded only by that presided over by father and mother.

#### THE WAR HISTORY

The people of Warren county are, and always have been, peaceable and law abiding, and avoided strife and discord whenever they found it possible so to do. When it became necessary, however, to defend their honor or their rights, no people were more willing to contend for these rights. Impelled by a patriotic love of country and a deep-seated veneration for her institutions, the brave sons of the county left their loved ones, severed the ties of friendship and hastened to defend the flag of their country.

In all of the wars in which our beloved country has been engaged since the Revolutionary war, Warren county contributed her full quota of brave and gallant men.

The first conflict to involve the settlers of Warren county was the War of 1812. Though far removed from the active scene of operations, the country along the Missouri river did not escape the ravages of war. For mutual protection from the marauding bands of Indians, two posts were established in the county—Kennedy's post near Wright City and Callaway's post near Marthasville. The Boone and Callaway families, led by the famous hunter, and the Kennedy family understood the methods of Indian warfare well, and were ever ready to meet and repulse the enemy when attacked. During this war, however, no skirmishes of any consequence took place. For three years after the war the settlers enjoyed immunity from their former enemies. On a beautiful May day in 1818, however, they were rudely awakened from this dream of a peaceful and quiet existence when an event took place that brought death and sorrow to the colonists at the Callaway fort. At an early hour a band of Indians surprised a family by the name of Robert Ramsey, and at once opened a murderous fire on the defenseless family. Three of the children were killed and scalped, Mrs. Ramsey was mortally wounded and Ramsey himself received serious wounds. Several boys escaped and at once spread the news of the attack. Volunteers from neighboring camps at once rushed to the rescue and several desperate engagements ensued. In one of the engagements Captain Callaway, of Callaway's Fort, with several of his companions were captured, and were later horribly tortured and put to death.

The following residents of the county were among those who enlisted in the War of 1812: Anthony Wyatt, Morgan Bryan, James Bryan, William Hancock, John King, William T. Lamme (a lieutenant in Nathan Boone's company), Newton Howell, Thomas Bowen, James Kennedy, John Kent, William McConnell, Thomas Chambers, Alexander

Chambers, Joseph, John, James and Guion Gibson, Robert Lisle and Robert Gray.

The next call to the people of Warren county to take up arms in defense of the country came upon the outbreak of Indian troubles in 1832, known as the Black Hawk war, because of the famous Indian chief, Black Hawk. The only names obtainable of men who enlisted in this war are: Woodford F. and Edward Roundtree and Turner Miller.

At the opening of the war with the Republic of Mexico in 1846, Warren county was again called upon for troops. In response to a call by Governor Edwards for volunteers, a company was at once organized in Warrenton. The following enlisted: Thomas W. Stewart, who was chosen captain, P. P. Stewart, J. H. Faulconer, Lewis Gibson, A. Z. Kent, Joseph L. Fant and James A. Stewart. John Ballard, of Pendleton, and James B. Oliver, of Wright City, also volunteered.

When the war cloud of 1861 burst upon the country and involved the people of the South and the North in the great Civil war, the people of the county were at once aroused and took sides according to their beliefs on the question which divided the nation. The situation in the county was a rather unusual one. Located near the line of demarcation between the free states and the slave states, a large number of sympathizers of both the North and the South were found in the county. There were a large number of slave owners in the county, and when the time came when warfare was to determine whether the system of African bondage was to continue in the country, they were aroused to action. Volunteers enlisted freely on both sides. Neighbors who had lived peaceably together for many years, suddenly found themselves placed in a position where they must oppose each other in a long and bitter war. With the first volunteers in the county, began a state of public fear and anxiety that continued throughout the four long years of the struggle for supremacy.

While there were a number of Union sympathizers in the county, the town of Warrenton contained a large majority of Southern sympathizers. The few Union men in the town who dared to take a stand, were threatened with injury and sometimes death. Col. Frederick Morsey, who later organized the Third Missouri Cavalry, was served with notice to leave town. He was a man of courage, however, and remained to carry out his plans. Recruits were brought to his house at night and enlisted, and in this way the regiment was enrolled. To these men belongs much of the credit of preserving the lives and property of many of the people of the county. Occasional raids, however, were made into the county, and the militia was kept on a constant move in order to preserve order.

On a dark night in August, 1861, the people of Warrenton and its vicinity were given the first realization of war. At midnight a party of guerrillas rode through the town and created some disturbance. They went at once to the Red Hill bridge on the North Missouri Railroad several miles west of Warrenton, and burned it to the ground. The object was to prevent the transportation of Union troops to St. Louis from western Missouri and other states. The bridge was at once reconstructed and only a temporary delay was occasioned.

In September, 1863, a more serious war experience occurred at Wright City. A small band of Confederates was encamped near there and the Union militia, under command of Capt. Jos. L. Fant, attempted their capture. The militia surrounded the camp of the enemy and began to close in upon them. The Confederates then made a dash for liberty. They charged the Union lines and kept up a rapid fire, which was as hotly returned. In the excitement the Confederates escaped

with only one killed. The Union forces also lost one man, William Barklage, of near Wright City. The killing of Barklage and the report that the Confederates were provisioned from Wright City, incensed the militia to the extent that they determined to avenge the death of their comrade. News of the excited feeling reached Wright City, and, fearing the town would be attacked, the people sent runners to Capt. John E. Ball, of Lincoln county, who organized a company of Union men, to come at once to the aid of the town. Captain Ball and Lieut. H. H. Schaper immediately responded, but came too late to prevent the destruction of several buildings owned by sympathizers of the rebellion. The militia went first to the Baptist church, which was known as a rallying place for the Confederates, and applied the torch. They next fired the blacksmith shop of Clint Bryan and the saloon of Bill Kennedy, both avowed Confederates. Before further destruction was accomplished, Captain Ball and his company arrived, and advised the mad-dened militia to retire.

In July, 1861, a train load of Union soldiers was dispatched from St. Louis to General Sigel in the western part of the state. News of the passage of this train through Warren county reached the people several days in advance of the troops, and the Confederates determined to attack the train as it passed through. Several prominent Confederate leaders in the county sent runners through the county and a small army was assembled along the railroad track near Foristell. They were distributed at convenient points for several miles. When the train passed Foristell into Warren county, a murderous fire was opened upon it and this was continued for several miles. The Union soldiers returned the fire from the train and severely wounded several of the Confederates. Thomas Edwards was mortally wounded and died several days after the attack.

Great excitement followed this attack and rumors were rife to the effect that Union men would be sent into the county to avenge the onslaught on the train. Owing to a fear that indignant Union soldiers would call upon them, many Confederates left their homes and made their way to Price's army. This struggle had the effect to arouse the Union men of the county who at once organized for their own protection. These organized companies were soon ready for service which served to check the daring acts of the Confederates.

In the spring of 1862 the Union army of Brigadier-General Pope marched through Warren county and camped for some time at Truesdale. The army numbered ten thousand, and the citizens of Warrenton extended every possible kindness to both officers and men.

In March, 1862, the report was given out that a man named Henderson was soliciting and drilling Confederate soldiers in the southern part of the county. He was fearless in his efforts to aid the rebellion, and the militia determined to affect his capture. Thirty men of the Third Missouri Cavalry left Warrenton March 20, for the farm of Doctor Briscoe, three miles north of Marthasville, where Henderson was reported in camp with several companies of soldiers. The house was surrounded and a surrender demanded. The demand was answered by a volley of shots, when a general fire was concentrated on the building. After a short skirmish the militia captured the entire party. Henderson was severely wounded and was brought to a hospital in Warrenton, where he died several days later. Private Conrad Drunert, bugler in Captain McFadden's company of the militia, was seriously wounded in this fight.

In July, 1864, an entire army corps of fifteen thousand veterans, commanded by Maj.-Gen. A. J. Smith, marched through the county

from the west. The army camped several days, one mile east of Warrenton.

In August, 1862, Capt. Jos. L. Fant, of Warrenton, organized a company of volunteers for the Union army which was later known as Company K, Thirty-second Missouri Infantry. Thirty Warren county men enlisted in this company.

A call for volunteers was issued during the winter of 1862 when Capt. J. W. McFadden organized Company F, Third Missouri Cavalry. Samuel W. Hopkins was chosen first lieutenant of this company, and F. H. Hukriede second lieutenant. Seventy of Warren county's loyal citizens enlisted in this company, and during the long struggle, experienced many bitter conflicts. Henry Dreyer, a private, was killed in the battle at Rocheport, Missouri, as was also Private Conrad Drunert. The regiment in which this company served, was organized for duty in Missouri and it distinguished itself on many historic occasions.

Besides the soldiers enlisted in the two companies, a large number of Warren county citizens enlisted in other Missouri regiments. All of them were recruited from the best material of the county, and none of them ever failed to do his full measure of duty.

The Confederate army also received a number of recruits from Warren county, though the number was not nearly so large as that of the recruits of the Union army. They, too, were the best of the county and fought valiantly for the principles which they believed right.

The divisions and animosities caused by this war have long since been forgotten, and today the people are happier, more contented and harmonious than they have ever been before. At the close of the war, the boys in blue and the boys in gray returned to their quiet pursuits of civil life and manfully built up the material interests of the county which had been seriously injured by four years of bitter warfare.

During the Spanish-American war, Warren county again furnished a small number of her bravest sons, though none succeeded in experiencing actual service.

#### TOWNS

The first village on what is now Warren county soil, is said to have been established at the mouth of Charrette creek, near Marthasville, about the year 1763. In 1795 the renowned Kentucky hunter, Daniel Boone, and his son-in-law, Flanders Callaway, established a fort, known as Callaway's Fort, several miles west of Marthasville. Both of these settlements, however, were destroyed many years ago by the treacherous currents of the Missouri river, and at present only the story of these early settlements, as handed down from time to time, remains. The village of Marthasville was the first town settled in Warren county. The exact date of the settlement of this town is not known, though it was about the year 1800. For many years in the pioneer period it was the principal landing place for all the territory now comprising Warren county. Its shipping interests at that time was an immense business. It is now a town of about four hundred population, is located in a rich farming community, on the Missouri, Kansas & Texas Railroad, and enjoys a substantial trade from the surrounding country. It boasts a good school, several churches, a good bank, four or five general merchandise stores and other business firms.

Other villages established in the southern part of the county are Dutzow, five miles east of Marthasville; Holstein, five miles west of Marthasville and Hopewell, about the same distance north. Dutzow and Holstein are villages of two hundred population each, while Hopewell has only one store and several residences. The date of settlement of

these early towns is not known. In later years villages were established at Concord Hill and Peers, both about three miles west of Marthasville. The town of Treloar was built on the Missouri, Kansas & Texas Railroad, near Holstein shortly after the road was built. It is now a busy town in a very fine farming community, and compares well in size with its older neighbors.

In 1833, when Warren county was organized, the question of a location of a permanent seat of justice became a matter of intense public interest. Property owners in various parts of the county made a very spirited and bitter fight to secure the coveted prize. After several years of fighting, a board of commissioners, appointed by the state legislature, finally selected the present site of Warrenton in 1835. This commission was composed of James Finley, Benjamin Emmaus and John Smith. In 1838 the first court house, costing \$2,500, was built. Pending the completion of the building, the sessions of the court were held in the home of Joseph B. Wells, which later became the hardware store of John Middlekamp. After the permanent seat of justice was secured, the town at once entered upon a career of prosperity. The first store was opened by Ford and Munson. John M. Faulconer was the first school teacher. Church services were held in the court house until 1855 when the Methodists erected a wooden church. The same year the Baptists built a church.

Through the years from the establishment of the town until the Civil war, the growth was very slow. The manufacture of tobacco was the chief industry. Since the Civil war, when Central Wesleyan College was located in Warrenton, it has enjoyed a steady and healthy growth. While at this time it does not rank with the larger cities of the state, yet it occupies an enviable place among the county seat towns of Missouri. The location is excellent and its people have always enjoyed the reputation of a hospitable, energetic and enterprising community. It is now a town of 1,000 people, and is known as the town of beautiful homes. Its neat and beautiful appearance and its continual growth is due largely to the influence of the Central Wesleyan College, and the Central Wesleyan Orphan Home; also because it is the county seat. There are a good high school, four churches, two banks, two newspapers, six general stores and other business houses and firms. It is located on the main line of the Wabash, sixty miles west of St. Louis.

Wright City is the only village in Hickory Grove township, and is situated about seven miles east of Warrenton on the Wabash. The village was located and plotted in 1857 by Dr. H. C. Wright for whom the town was named. Some of the early settlers were: A. P. McConnell, who built the first store; C. M. Bryan, the first blacksmith; Henry Ordelheide and others. Before the Civil war, the nearest school was two miles from the village. In 1865 a school house was built, and since that time the village has enjoyed the best of educational advantages.

A postoffice was established at Pitts in the early sixties which was maintained for many years. Since the establishment of the rural mail route, the office was abandoned, as was also the village, except as used for farm residences.

In 1858 Pendleton, five miles west of Warrenton, was laid out by the Wabash railroad. Among the early settlers of this village were Job Price, Capt. J. W. McFadden, George Wright, A. S. Wood and John Skinner. The town now has one general store and about a dozen residences. Gerdeman's store, a mile from the town, does a large business.

The village of Truesdale derives its name from William Truesdale, who plotted and laid out the village. Ground for the Wabash depot and switch yard was given to the railroad on condition that the town be named

after him. Among the first settlers were Stephen Austin, Alfred Johnson, F. G. Meinershagen and Michael Kelly. Truesdale and Warrenton make up one town of a population of 1500. Several unsuccessful efforts were made to unite the two towns. A great deal of grain, stock, fire clay and hardwood timber is shipped from Truesdale. It boasts two churches, a good school, two stores and a blacksmith shop. The population is 500.

In the early '90s, the village of Morsey in the northern part of the county, was established. A store and a blacksmith shop were maintained for some years, though both are now abandoned. In 1904 the village of New Truxton was laid out by the Burlington railroad in the extreme northern part of the county. It now has a population of 100, has a school, two stores and a blacksmith shop.

#### THE COUNTY GEOGRAPHICALLY AND TOPOGRAPHICALLY

Included in the area of Warren county are 396 square miles. Much of the surface is broken, and at one time, a luxuriant growth of valuable timber abounded. Walnut, white oak, hickory and other valuable trees were plentiful. Eastern buyers, however, have almost depleted the forests of the county of these valuable trees, while much of it was cut off in order to make room for agricultural land. About two-thirds of the total area of the county has been cleared for agricultural purposes.

In the southern part of the county, bordering on the Missouri river, there are thousands of acres of rich bottom land and there are located many of the most valuable farms. The central part of the county comprises the dividing ridge between the Missouri and the Mississippi rivers. Much of it is broken and the soil is not rich. The northern and eastern parts of the county contain large areas of open prairies where are located many of the best farms of the county. This fine prairie farming country, however, is broken here and there by streams. Camp creek and Big creek in the northern part of the county, flow northeastward, across Lincoln county and empty into Cuivre river. Along both streams there are areas of broken land and valuable timber. In the southern part of the county there are a number of streams. Charrette, the largest, has its source near Warrenton, flows in a southeasterly direction and empties into the Missouri river near Marthasville. Other streams are "Dry Fork," Charrette creek, Peruque, Smith's creek, Tuque creek and Lost creek. These streams, especially those in the southern part of the county, and the broken county adjacent to them, furnish a great many beautiful and romantic scenes. Nature was quite lavish in giving to the rocky gorges and towering hills the wildest aspect of romance. In few other places in Missouri can be found a greater number of beautiful and romantic localities than are to be found in the valleys of Charrette and Lost creeks.

Among the natural resources of commercial value, are coal and fire clay, though the coal is of a poor grade and is found only in small quantities. A six-inch vein was found at a depth of forty-five feet at Pendleton. In the Lippstadt vicinity there is another area containing coal, and another in the Morsey vicinity in the northern part of the county. The banks at Morsey were worked for some time but the deposits were limited in extent and have long since been abandoned. At the Hines Bank, six miles northeast of Warrenton, the coal is said to be over twenty feet thick. Large quantities were taken out of this bank for local consumption, but it, too, has been abandoned for some ten years.

The fire clay on Charrette creek has been mined extensively for a number of years. The quality is of the best. Limestone, for building

purposes, is also extensively mined among the several creeks in the county.

Agriculture is the chief occupation. Wheat, corn and hay are the leading crops. The bottom farms along the river and the several creeks furnish some of the best land for the cultivation of corn in the world, while the up-land is excellent for wheat. Stock raising is also extensively engaged in by many of the farmers.

#### THE PRESS

A quarter of a century after the organization of Warren county, the first newspaper was established in the county. It was the Warrenton *Nonpareil*, which was established by Charles Corwin and Robert Pleasants. It was a 16 by 22 sheet, and was so published until 1863 when it was enlarged and the ownership transferred to Col. John E. Hutton, later congressman from the seventh district. In 1864 the paper was suspended, and Charles E. Peers became the owner of the property. The following year he began the publication of the *Warren County Banner*. In 1869 the title was changed to the Warrenton, Missouri, *Banner*. In 1872 the plant was sold to Landon Rummons and Thomas Morsey. Since that time, the following have been owners and editors of the *Banner*, R. B. Speed and George W. Morgan; R. B. Speed and Thomas Morsey; Thomas Morsey and S. B. Cook; Thomas Morsey and Fred L. Blome. In the early '90s the plant went into the hands of a company and the paper was edited by A. W. Johnson until 1901 when fire destroyed the plant. E. F. Williams then became editor and manager and had charge of the paper until 1905 when a stock company was formed and E. H. Winter became editor and manager; also chief stock holder. The plant is still managed by him.

In 1869 the Warrenton *Chronicle* was established by A. Ackerman. The title was later changed to the Warrenton *Citizen* when a German department was added and the editorship transferred to Frank T. Williams. In 1875 the property was purchased by Maynard & Co. who conducted the paper until 1881 when it was discontinued.

In 1871 the Wright City *Visitor* was founded by Landon Rummons. He conducted the paper for one year and then purchased the Warrenton *Banner*, when the plant and subscription list of the *Visitor* were consolidated with the *Banner*.

The first German paper was *Der Buerger*, established immediately after the Civil war. In 1869 the German edition of the *Citizen* took the place of *Der Buerger* and in 1875 the *Union* was launched and published for four years. In 1880 the *Union* gave way to the Warrenton *Volksfreund* under the management of George Bartholamaeus and F. A. Boehmer. This paper is still published by John Bartholamaeus who is a son of the founder of the paper.

In 1897 the Marthasville *Record* was established by J. E. Lavender, who later sold the plant to Julius Iserman who is now the editor and sole owner. The Wright City *News* was founded by Artie B. Keadle in 1896. Mr. Keadle is still the owner and publisher. The *Central Wesleyan Star* made its appearance in 1899. It is the principal publication of Central Wesleyan College, Warrenton, and circulates among the graduates and ex-students of the college.

#### BANKS

The Warren County Savings Bank at Warrenton was the first bank organized in Warren county. This institution was incorporated in 1872

with a capital stock of \$60,000. Rudolph Ritter was president and Henry Parker secretary. Some eight years later the business of the bank was wound up. In 1883 the Bank of Warren county was organized with a capital stock of \$10,000. Samuel B. Cook was president and Thomas J. Fariss cashier. Mr. Fariss is still serving as cashier of this old and substantial institution. The capital stock has since been increased to \$25,000.

In 1874 the Wright City Savings Bank was incorporated and did a general banking business until 1877 when its affairs were wound up.

In 1875 the Citizens Bank was organized at Warrenton with a capital stock of \$20,000. Since then the following banks have been established in the county: Marthasville Bank, capital stock, \$20,000; Wright City Bank, capital stock, \$20,000; Treloar Bank, capital stock, \$15,000; Dutlow Bank, capital stock, \$10,000; New Truxton Bank, capital stock, \$10,000; Farmers and Merchants, Wright City, capital stock, \$20,000; Holstein Bank, capital stock, \$10,000.

### CRIMES

While the people of Warren county have always been peace-loving and law-abiding, yet the county has not been entirely free from crime. Reference must be made to the leading criminal trials. Several murders which occurred were sensational in their detail, and monstrous in their conception.

The first crime to blot the history of the county of which there is record, was a most dastardly one. On September 22, 1851, Mrs. Callahan, wife of Squire Callahan of Pinckney, was murdered at her residence by a slave. She was quite old and infirm. In her efforts to prevent the wretch from carrying out a fiendish purpose, the brute choked her to death. His arrest speedily followed and he was hanged November 14, 1851.

Soon after this crime, Mr. Bevins, another slave owner in the same community, was killed by one of his servants. Bevins was sick, and while asleep, one of the negroes, who had been abused, took a position at the window and with a gun deliberately shot his master. The negro was captured before Bevins died, but realizing he could not live, Bevins had a neighbor take the negro to New Orleans where he was sold for \$1,000. The negro was never indicted and his victim was buried before the officers of the law learned of the crime.

On Sunday, August 25, 1875, a negro was shot in the back and instantly killed near the Warrenton depot, and his body was found soon after near the railroad track about one mile east of Warrenton. A stranger who had given his name as William Foster, was suspected, and a search for him was at once begun. He was captured several days later in the southern part of the county and was brought back to Warrenton for trial. After several days' imprisonment, he confessed having committed the crime, and paid the penalty on the gallows June 19, 1876.

The next day after the execution of Foster, Samuel Taylor, a white man of Pinckney Bottom, was shot and killed by Daniel Price, a negro. The shooting was the result of a quarrel in which Taylor accused Price of having been criminally intimate with Taylor's wife. The negro was captured the day after the shooting. In the trial it was proven that Price and Taylor's wife had conspired to bring about the death of Taylor. Both were found guilty, the woman was sentenced to the penitentiary for twenty-five years, and the negro expiated his crime January 18, 1877, upon the same gibbet from which the body of Foster swung six months before.



In an altercation which took place on the main street of Warrenton, April 18, 1877, Col. Ferdinand Meyer was shot by Nat. C. Dryden, an attorney of Warrenton. Colonel Meyer was collector of United States internal revenue and resided in St. Louis. Dryden was tried and acquitted on a plea of self defense. Colonel Meyer recovered from the wound.

On the afternoon of Saturday, September 21, 1879, Warrenton was again startled by the report of a murder—this time on her main thoroughfare. John Hurtgen, a blacksmith, was shot and killed by George Lee in a quarrel over a bill which Lee owed the murdered man. In the trial witnesses proved that Hurtgen had a pistol in his hand when shot by Lee, and in view of this fact, the jury brought in a verdict of acquittal and Lee was discharged.

The last crime of any consequence in the county was the most cowardly and brutal of any that have blemished the history of the county. On the night of August 30, 1903, Mr. and Mrs. Henry W. Yeater, two of the best known citizens of the county, met death at their homes six miles north of Warrenton. William E. Church, an orphan, who had found an ideal home with them for many years, crept to their beds like a panther and cut the throats of the aged people while they peacefully slept. According to his own confession later, he hurriedly changed his clothes after he committed the crime, secured what money was in the home and stole through the country for the Missouri, Kansas & Texas Railroad in the southern part of the county. He then took a train for Minneapolis, later went east and enlisted in the United States navy. He was detected and arrested while on duty as guard in 1905; was brought back to the scene of his crime; confessed to the brutal deed, and paid the penalty on the gallows at the court house in Warrenton, January 8, 1907. He gave no other reason for committing this brutal crime than that he wanted to put the old people out of the way. He maintained until death that he would repeat the crime had he an opportunity.

#### THE BAR

Among the members of the bar of Warren county of the past were men who gained wide fame for their ability as attorneys. The first lawyer to register in the circuit court of Warren county was Ezra Hunt. He was the first circuit judge of the district of which Warren county is a part. Mr. Hunt was a native of Massachusetts. He was a man of literary attainment and was an able jurist.

Judge Carty Wells was the second circuit judge of the district. Besides being an able jurist, he was a leader in politics, and represented Warren county one term in the state legislature.

Col. Frederick Morsey was a native of Hanover, Germany. He came to America, and to Missouri the year when Warren county was organized, 1833. He received a college education, and then received special training as a civil engineer and surveyor. During the Civil war he served as colonel, and after the war settled in Warrenton as a lawyer. For many years he was a leading attorney in Warren county and Northeast Missouri.

Leonidas J. Dryden started in life with the advantage of a college education. His training as a lawyer he received in the office of his distinguished brother, John D. S. Dryden. He had a wide reputation as a student of commercial law, and was a member of the constitutional convention in 1875. He practiced his profession in Warren county from the time he was admitted to the bar until his death.

Charles E. Peers was a native of Lincoln county. He received his

training in practical life, and was therefore a self-made man. His first experience in public life was as editor of the *Warrenton Banner*. Later he received a law training, and practiced in Warrenton until his death in 1910. He took a leading part in politics, and represented the county and district respectively in the state legislature and the state senate.

W. L. Morsey is a son of Col. Frederick Morsey, and received his law training in the office of his distinguished father. For a large number of years he served the county as prosecuting attorney. As the law partner of Charles E. Peers, he enjoyed a large practice. He was also a leading politician, and in recent years served in the capacity of assistant United States district attorney, and then as United States marshal for the Eastern district of Missouri. At present he is practicing law in his native town, Warrenton.

Peter S. Stewart was a native of Pennsylvania. He was a self-made man, and after practicing law in Warrenton a number of years, removed to Oklahoma where he continued his practice. He died in 1911.

J. W. Delvethal read law in his home on a farm in the northern part of Warren county. He was prosecuting attorney of the county two terms, and then devoted his efforts toward commercial law.

Theo. W. Hukriede, a native of the county, received his law education in the law department of the State University. After completing the course, he opened a law office in Warrenton, and from the start had a large practice. He served the county six years as prosecuting attorney, and was then elected to the position of probate judge, which position he now holds.

Emil Roehrig also graduated from the law department of the State University, and then settled in Warrenton for the practice of law. Several years later he was elected prosecuting attorney of the county, and is now serving in that capacity. He is a native of Warren county.

#### MISCELLANEOUS

A history of Warren county without some mention of the world renowned frontiersman, Daniel Boone, would be incomplete. The famous hunter came to Warren county in 1798, and located near Marthasville. He soon distinguished himself as a leader and was selected as the commandant of the community. While he punished all offenders severely, yet he was just and charitable in his decisions. So fair was he in settling disputes of his people, that citizens, engaged in litigation, took their troubles to him for settlement long after local government was established.

For a quarter of a century, he resided on Warren county soil. On March 13, 1813, he suffered a great loss in the death of his devoted wife. She was buried on the Henry Dieckhaus farm on a picturesque spot on Tuque creek. The loss of his companion was a blow which he could not bear, and the brave and fearless frontiersman, who had suffered numerous, and many times almost unbearable hardships, followed his wife in death September 26, 1820. His body was laid to rest beside that of his wife on Tuque creek. There it was permitted to rest for twenty-five years, when the bodies of Boone and his wife were removed to Frankfort, Kentucky, where a costly monument was later erected to their memory. The stones which marked the graves of Boone and his wife in Warren county, were quarried on Femme Osage creek in the southern part of the county, and the names and figures were cut by John S. Wyatt a blacksmith of Marthasville. The graves remain in a sunken condition, the stones have been carried away, the burying ground neglected, and the picturesque burial place of the famous hunter in Warren county is almost forgotten.

The first deed in Warren county was recorded January 25, 1833, and it provided for the conveyance of 160 acres of land in section 13, township 47, north; range 2, west, from Guyon and Betsy Kennedy to Sarah Kennedy. The price was \$640.00.

Several times in the history of the county, cyclonic storms destroyed a vast amount of property. In May, 1833, a destructive storm passed through the county. It first struck near Hopewell, and then passed through the county toward Wright City. In its path many homes, and a vast amount of property were destroyed.

In May, 1882, another cyclone passed through the county. Thousands of dollars worth of property were destroyed in several parts of the county, though the greatest loss was suffered in Warrenton. The east wall of the college building was blown out, and many residences in the town demolished.

In May, 1896, another storm laid waste a vast amount of property, this time in the northern part of the county. The homes of Henry Boehmer, H. C. Niehuss, and F. A. Winter were completely destroyed. After passing through the county, the storm lifted, and did no further damage until it reached St. Louis.

Since the Civil war, the people of the county have suffered many hardships and reverses, and have enjoyed much pleasure and success. By industry and wise management, all obstacles and hardships were overcome, and today not a more contented and prosperous people contribute to the high standing of the state and nation than those of Warren county. Over eighty per cent. of the farmers own their own farms, and are living in modern homes, and on modernly equipped farms. The latest equipped schools, fine churches and other public buildings are found in every part of the county. The last census showed a population of almost ten thousand, a large per cent of whom are Germans. During the last twenty years the county has not had a cent of indebtedness, and therefore public funds have accumulated very rapidly. These funds are being used toward public improvements and the county boasts a modern court house and other public buildings. At present much attention is being paid toward the building of permanent public roads and also the improvement of agricultural conditions in the county.





















